Greene County District Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 03637737

THE HANGING ROCK IRON REGION OF OHIO

VOL. I

Greene Co. Room 977.1 Ohio
1m

A Standard history of the
Hanging Rock iron region of
Ohio. (1916) 1983. v.1

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/standardhistoryo0000euge

A STANDARD HISTORY

OF

THE HANGING ROCK IRON REGION OF OHIO

An Authentic Narrative of the Past, with an Extended Survey of the Industrial and Commercial Development

---

Eugene B. Willard, Ironton
General Supervising Editor

Hon. Daniel W. Williams
Editor for Jackson County

George O. Newman
Editor for Scioto County

Charles B. Taylor
Editor for Vinton County

Assisted by a Board of Advisory Editors

VOLUME I

ILLUSTRATED

PUBLISHERS
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY
1916

The reproduction of this book has been made possible through the sponsorship of The Scioto County Chapter of Ohio Genealogical Society, Portsmouth, Ohio.

Greene County Room

Printed in U.S.A. by

Walsworth
Marceline, MO.

regional director:

DON MILLS, INC.
Salem, WV 26426
(304) 782-1179

PREFACE

The Hanging Rock Iron Region of Ohio is a term which has both geological and historical significance. In the early portion of the nineteenth century the pioneer iron industries west of the Alleghany Mountains had their birth in that section of the country. Conditions have since radically changed, so that its industries are more diversified, and the activities of the region broader and more complex. It is this wonderful transformation which this history aims to depict.

As a whole the Hanging Rock Iron Region is in the basin in which converge the Kanawha and Guyandotte rivers of West Virginia, the Big Sandy bordering that state and Ketucky, and the Scioto of Ohio. A seemingly inexhaustible field of superior coal well adapted for coking purposes has been developed in West Virginia and eastern Kentucky. An abundance of iron ore and coking coal within economic reach, the great natural grain storehouse on the west and the roads already built and being built, leading east and to the nearest Atlantic seaboard point, give to the Hanging Rock district a position of commercial advantage that cannot be overlooked.

Taking the four counties of Lawrence, Jackson, Vinton and Scioto, as the nucleus of the Hanging Rock Iron Region of Ohio, it is doubtful if any similar section of the middle west can furnish so much picturesque detail of human experience and enterprise. With ample reason for pride in the present, it should not be forgotten that the sources of this abundance are in the past, though many of the important actors still live.

Lawrence County is not an agricultural section, although possessing some fine farm and excellent grazing fields. In the eastern part apples are grown extensively. In the past coal and iron were mined extensively and the old charcoal furnaces made men rich. Now both coal and iron mining has largely been abandoned, and the furnaces are maintained by coal from West Virginia and Kentucky and ore from the Lake Superior region. Ironton, the county seat, is noted for its wealth of schools and churches, its numerous banks and public and private buildings, and its civic pride. Further, the Hanging Rock which gave the name to the famous Region treated in this history, is a striking feature of the neighboring landscape.

Jackson County is rich in interesting early history. Its "salt licks" in the early days made it a popular rendezvous for all kinds of wild game, Indians, and those hardy white pioneer adventurers of the type of Boone, who was himself one of the early visitors. In the early days salt was manufactured extensively. Settlements of Welsh were early planted, and as coal and iron began to be mined, more of that hardy

C. 1

people came ready to share in the work to which they had been reared in their native land. Now the people of that nationality and their descendants are prominent. While excellent farms are to be found, the population is largely engaged in mining and manufacturing. One of the more recent industries is that of brick and tile manufacturing, a superior clay having been discovered. Jackson, the county seat, is a well-built city worthy of the Region.

Scioto County is famous for its early history, intensely interesting and well worthy of preservation. Portsmouth is the most populous of any city within the range of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, and is a modern municipality in every respect. It has splendid wholesale houses of every kind, extensive manufacturing enterprises, a school system that is the pride of the city, churches of practically all denominations, libraries and public institutions of every type found in a modern center of commerce and society. Brick, tile and pottery clay is mined, manufactured and shipped.

Vinton County has had a separate history since 1850, although settlers commenced to locate within its present limits more than four decades before that year. It has the distinction of having gathered its territory from four neighboring counties, and may be said to be most closely identified with Jackson County. In the earlier days of Vinton County half a dozen prosperous charcoal iron furnaces were in operation within its borders, and the shipments of the finished product, as well as of ore and coal, were considerable. Although conditions have changed throughout the entire Hanging Rock Iron Region, the developments within Vinton County during the past decade promise a substantial growth of industries based on coal, fire clay, oil and natural gas, especially in the western and northern sections. McArthur, the county seat, is the largest village and is surrounded by an attractive and fertile country. Hamden is its nearest competitor in population and is the center of a promising coal field. But, like other counties in the Hanging Rock Iron Region, Vinton is turning its attention to the advantages of horticulture, agriculture and livestock raising and is making good progress along these lines.

All of these general features, so noticeable in the four modern counties forming the bulk of the old Hanging Rock Iron Region of Ohio, have been elaborated with essential details, collected and verified with care. In the furtherance of this work, the editor takes pleasure in acknowledging the faithful assistance of his associate editors, Daniel W. Williams, of Jackson County, George O. Newman, of Scioto County, and Charles B. Taylor, of Vinton County, with the following members of the Advisory Board: Frank E. Hayward and Fred G. Leete, Ironton; Samuel Reed and John Peebles, of Portsmouth, H. S. Willard of Wellston, and J. W. Darby, of McArthur.

CONTENTS

PART I
HANGING ROCK IRON REGION

CHAPTER I
LIMITATIONS AND CHARACTERISTICS

High-Water Mark of Iron Industries—Lack of Superior Fuel Coal—Varied and More Substantial Prosperity—Commercial Advantages—Distinct Coal Basin—The Gifts of Nature—Topography of Lower Scioto Valley—The Scioto River—Its Drainage System—Ohio River Drainage—Mineral Products—Prehistoric Readings—Early Forest Growths—Tree Colonization—Flower Garden of the Scioto—The Beasts—Scioto Valley Birds—Fish—Snakes—All a Background for Man.....3

CHAPTER II
PREVIOUS TO THE ORDINANCE OF 1787

Greatest Historic Waterways West of Ohio—French Scheme of Colonization in Force—French Northwest Territory—French Formally Claim Louisiana—English Serve Notice of Possession—First Ohio Company and Agent Gist—George Croghan—Party Starts for the Scioto Valley—In the Land of the Delawares—Great Shawnee Town on Both Sides of the Ohio—Savage Exhibition of Woman's Rights(?)—The Indians of the Scioto Valley—Shawnees Migrate Northwardly—The Delawares Move Westwardly—Bouquet's Expedition—Shawnees Last to Surrender—A Northwest Territory Assured—Lifting of Indian and State Titles—Lord Dunmore's Squatters.....16

CHAPTER III
THE ORDINANCE OF 1787

American System of Land Surveys—Jefferson's Ordinance of 1784—Cutler's Ordinance of 1787—The South Its Warmest Supporter—Three or Five States Authorized—First Surveys of Western Lands—First Land Sales—Futile Home-Making Attempt of 1785—Military and Civil Friction—Washington County Organized—First Judiciary—Indians at Last Subdued.....26

CHAPTER IV

THE SCIOTO LAND COMPANY AND FRENCH GRANT

The Scioto Land Company and the Ohio Company—The Two Entirely Distinct—Seemed Purely Speculative—Why the Bubble Burst—Contract to Purchase Shares in the Ohio Company—Failure of the Scioto Company—Putnam the Principal Loser—Courteous Treatment by the Ohio Company—Another Account of Company and Immigrants—Gallipolis Founded by General Putnam—Gervais, a Friend in Need—Allotment of the French Grant—The Ninety-two Original Owners—French Replaced Largely by Yankees—Story by Thayer D. White—Burrsburg a Failure—Making Peach and Apple Brandy Profitable—Well Known Settlers—Hunt Improves the Gervais Purchase—Asa Boynton and His Work—Pioneer Mills—All the Other Boyntons—The Whites—The Other Purchaser of the Gervais Tract—First Settlers Other Than the French—The Salladays—Vermonters 32

CHAPTER V

PIONEER SETTLEMENTS AND SETTLERS

The Salt Springs of Jackson County—Daniel Boone Sees the Country—Other Captives Visit the Springs—The Ohio Company Claims the Springs—Found Outside the Purchase—Located and Made Popular—Price of Salt Reduced—Springs under State Control—Pioneer Samuel Marshall—Isaac Bonser, Forerunner of Sciotoville—Settlement on the Little Scioto—John Lindsey, Marshall's Close Friend—Major Bonser, a Stayer—First State Road of the Region—Alexandria Founded—Traxler Settles at Portsmouth—Henry Massie Founds the Town—Water-Logged Alexandria Sinks—Ironton and Its Furnace Men—John and Thomas W. Means—The Union Furnace—Iron in Civil War Times—John Campbell, Father of Ironton—First Hot-Blast Furnace in America—Deaths of Furnace Men, 1849-60—Dissolution of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company—The Famous Hecla Furnace—Natural Advantages of the Region—Civil War, the Great Stimulant—Dr. William W. Mather—Dr. Caleb Briggs—The Beginnings of Vinton County 45

CHAPTER VI

PIONEER PICTURES

Actual Settlers on the French Grant—The Five Pioneers—Mons. Gervais Again—Duduit, Successful French Farmer—Brisk, Bright, Warm Little Frenchman—Nervous About His Hospitality—A Tragic Misfortune—A. C. Vincent Spurns a King-to-

BE—A VARIED LIFE—A MIND TO COOLLY MEET ADVERSITY—THE CADOTS AND DUTIELS—SIMPLE CUTTING OF BAD DOMESTIC KNOT—STORY OF A STOW-AWAY—LAZIEST MAN ON THE GRANT—MONS. GINAT, PETTIFOGGER—A DOCTOR OF SHARP ANGLES—FORCED HOSPITALITY—SURVIVORS OF ORIGINAL COLONISTS—SALLADAY KILLS LAST BUFFALO—UNSUCCESSFUL REMEDY FOR CONSUMPTION—MAJOR BELLI, OF THE OLD SCHOOL—THE LUCASES FOUND LUCASVILLE—GOV. ROBERT LUCAS—TURNING FROM THE PERSONAL—A PIONEER IS A TYPE—PACKING GOODS FROM THE EAST—THE LOG CABIN—SLEEPING ACCOMMODATIONS—COOKING—WILD GAME—DRESS AND MANNERS—MARKET PRICES—THE SCIOTO COUNTRY STORES—RAISING BEES—BRINGING IN STOCK—HOSPITALITY—BEE HUNTING—MILLING—AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS—HOG STICKING AND PACKING—MONEY AND BARTER—EDUCATION—SPELLING SCHOOL—SINGING SCHOOL—RESTING ON HIS ARMS—THE WOMAN PIONEER.....61

CHAPTER VII

TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION

THE OHIO (GRAND) CANAL—BRIEF RECORD OF IT—FAMOUS FLOODS IN THE OHIO VALLEY—MORE PERMANENT RAILROAD RELIEF—SCIOTO AND HOCKING VALLEY RAILROAD—BALTIMORE AND OHIO SOUTHWESTERN—THE SCIOTO VALLEY ROAD AWAKENS—NORFOLK AND WESTERN LINES—CHESAPEAKE AND OHIO SOUTH SHORE LINE—CINCINNATI, HAMILTON AND DAYTON—DAYTON, TOLEDO AND IRONTON.....91

PART II

SCIOTO COUNTY

CHAPTER I

COUNTY FOUNDATIONS

SAMUEL MARSHALL AND HIS RIVALS—LEGISLATION AFFECTING THE SCIOTO VALLEY—SCIOTO COUNTY CREATED—THE FOUR PIONEER TOWNSHIPS—DEVELOPMENT OF THE PRESENT COUNTY—THE IMPORTANCE OF JUDGE COLLINS—FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS—STEPHEN CAREY, OF THE RUN—JOSEPH FEURTH—MOSES FUQUA AND CYNTHIA COLLINS—PUBLIC ESTIMATE OF THE ASSOCIATE JUDGES—FIERCE GUARDIAN OF THE PEACE—JUDGE SAMUEL REED—PORTSMOUTH RISING AS A COUNTY SEAT CLAIMANT—FIRST SCHOOLS—DAVID GHARKY—BUILDING OF THE FIRST COURT HOUSE—WHIPPINGS IN THE FIRST AND SECOND JAILS—THE SECOND AND LAST COURT HOUSE—THE 1882 ADDITION—THE THIRD AND FOURTH JAILS—THE COUNTY INFIRMARY—CHILDREN'S HOME OF SCIOTO COUNTY—JUDICIAL CHANGES—THE COUNTY OFFICES—CHRONOLOGICAL CREATION OF TOWNSHIPS—COUNTY POPULATION, 1810-30—TOWNSHIP POPULATION, 1840-80—POPULATION BY TOWN-

SHIPS, 1890-1910—PROPERTY VALUE AND TAXATION, 1814-1914—FINANCIAL DETAILS FOR 1914—CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE COUNTY'S PROGRESS—IRON ORE DEPOSITS—FINE GRAINED SAND-ROCK—SCIOTO RIVER NAVIGATION—SCIOTO RIVER BRIDGES—A GREAT RAILROAD BRIDGE IN THE BUILDING—PIKES AND GOOD ROADS.....103

CHAPTER II

PURELY PERSONAL PROFESSIONS

FIRST PRACTICING LAWYERS—NATHAN CLOUGH, PIONEER RESIDENT ATTORNEY—EZRA OSBORN, CHAMPION OFFICEHOLDER—HOW TRACY WAS DRAWN TO PORTSMOUTH—PROSECUTING ATTORNEY FROM 1821 TO 1849—EDWARD HAMILTON—QUIETLY STRONG AND ALWAYS URBANE—WHAT PECK TAUGHT THE COUNTY—JORDAN, WHO SUPPLANTED HIS TEACHER—SUPREME CONTROL OF TEMPER—JAMES M. ASHLEY—WHY HE LEFT PORTSMOUTH—THE BAR OF TODAY—EARLY HEALERS OF BODY AND SOUL—DOCTOR DUFLIGNE AS A REAL ESTATE OWNER—DR. THOMAS WALLER, PERHAPS FIRST—PORTSMOUTH'S FIRST CITIZEN—DR. GILES S. B. HEMPSTEAD—FOUNDER OF ACADEMY OF MEDICINE—MEDICAL SOCIETIES—JOSEPH CORSON, M. D.—DR. WILLIAM J. MCDOWELL—DR. CYRUS M. FINCH, CELEBRATED SURGEON—DR. DAVID B. COTTON—DR. JAMES P. BING—OTHER EARLY PHYSICIANS—FEMALE PRACTITIONERS.....126

CHAPTER III

THE COUNTY IN FOUR WARS

TWO SCIOTO COMPANIES OF 1812—CAPTAIN ROOP'S COMPANY—BRIG.-GEN. ROBERT LUCAS—GEN. WILLIAM KENDALL—THE MEXICAN WAR—A WASTE OF FINE MATERIAL—GEN. EDWARD HAMILTON, THE CENTRAL FIGURE—THE CIVIL WAR, NOT A SURPRISE—THE KINNEY LIGHT GUARDS—THE PORTSMOUTH RIFLES—FIRST SCIOTO SOLDIERS TO FALL—CAPTAIN MCDOWELL'S COMPANY—TROOPS RAISED IN THE FIRST THREE MONTHS—COMPANIES UNDER W. W. RILEY AND S. A. CURRIE—DEATH OF THE GALLANT CAPTAIN BAILEY—MILITARY STRENGTH IN 1862—PROPOSED NATIONAL ARMORY—VOLUNTEERS, 2,520, BY JANUARY 1, 1864—AID AT HOME—FIFTY-SIXTH, BROADLY REPRESENTATIVE—GEN. PETER KINNEY—GEN. WILLIAM H. RAYNOR—OTHER OFFICERS OF THE FIFTY-SIXTH—CAPT. JOHN COOK—THE ORGANIZATION—THE THIRTY-THIRD INFANTRY—GEN. J. W. SILL—LIEUT.-COL. O. F. MOORE—MAJ. J. V. ROBINSON—THE NINETY-FIRST REGIMENT—COL. J. A. TURLEY—THE FIFTY-THIRD REGIMENT—GEN. WELLS S. JONES—THE THIRTEENTH MISSOURI BECOMES THE TWENTY-SECOND OHIO—THE GROSBECK REGIMENT—THE SECOND KENTUCKY INFANTRY—EIFORT, OF THE SECOND KENTUCKY CAVALRY—SCIOTO COUNTY CAPTAINS—BATTERY L—THE HEAVY ARTILLERY—COMPANY OF SHARPSHOOTERS—THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR—VICTIMS OF THE WAR..138

CHAPTER IV

PORTSMOUTH TOWN AND CITY

Incorporated as a Town—First Council Meeting and Officers—Regulating the Town Market—Street Supervisor or Commissioner—Original Act Amended—Streets Renamed—Curbing Sports and Young Sports—Nucleus of Police Force—Twice a City—First City Government—Expansion of Corporate Area—Heads of the Town Government—Creation of Municipal Offices—John R. Turner, Star Official—Portsmouth and Wayne Township Equalized—Early Efforts Toward Public Hygiene—Early Sewers Constructed—Founding of the First Waterworks—Building of the Present Water System—The Mayors of the City—Fire and Police Departments—Great Fires of the '90s—Portsmouth's Public Libraries—The Postoffice—City Transportation and Lighting.....163

CHAPTER V

SCHOOLS AND NEWSPAPERS

The Subscription and Tuition Schools—Massie's School Lots—Legislation in 1821—Statutory Progress in 1825-31—The Seminary—Educational Muster in 1836—Founding of the System—The Fourth Street School Built—School Districts and Managing Board—System as First Organized—Increased Accommodations Demanded—The Second Street School Built—Under Municipal Rule—The Board of Education Supreme—Schools for Colored Pupils—High School on Gallia Street—New Fourth Street School—Board Constituted as at Present—Union Street School—New High School—List of City Superintendents—Small but Lively Newspaper Field—First Ventures—The Western Times—The Tribune and Edward Hamilton—The Blade and Personal Journalism—The Correspondent—The Times and James W. Newman—Rise of the Morning Star.....179

CHAPTER VI

CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

Methodists First to Organize—Coming of Rev. Henry B. Bascom—Portsmouth Class Formed—First House of Worship—Bigelow Chapel Built—Offspring of the Mother Church—Bigelow M. E. Church, 1829-1915—First Presbyterian Church Founded—First Building Erected as a Church—Church of the Present—Reaching Out Helpful Hands—Founding of the Second Presbyterian Church—New Boston Presbyterians Organized—Calvary Chapel—Progress of Late Years—Pastors of the Church, 1817-1915—All Saints Protestant Episcopal Church—Samuel Gunn and

Rev. Henry Caswell—First Church Building—Rev. Erastus Burr—Christ Church Formed—Rectors of All Saints, 1831-1915—The German Evangelical Church—Fourth Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Erection of Present Church Building—Becomes Fourth Street Church—Pastors, 1844-1915—Catholicism in Portsmouth—Church of the Nativity—Separate English and German Organizations—Church of the Holy Redeemer—Rev. John E. McQuirk—St. Mary's Catholic Church—Rev. Louis Nonnen—Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church—Spencer Chapel—Sixth Street Church—The New Trinity Church—The Second Presbyterian Church—Building of the Present House of Worship—Farewell to the Old Church—The Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A.—Home for Aged Women—Secret and Benevolent Societies—Aurora Lodge No. 48, F. and A. M.—Mount Vernon Chapter No. 23—Cavalry Commandery No. 13—Solomon Council No. 79—The Masonic Temple—The Independent Order of Odd Fellows—The Tribe of Ben Hur—Other Flourishing Orders—The G. A. R. and Auxiliaries—Women's Clubs and Federation—Trade and Labor Unions.....190

CHAPTER VII

BANKS AND BUSINESS

Commercial Bank of Scioto—Portsmouth Branch of State Bank—Portsmouth National Bank—First National Bank—Farmers National Bank—Central Savings and Central National Banks—The Security Savings Bank—Portsmouth Banking Company—Ohio Valley Bank—Early Business Matters—First Brick Houses—First Amusement Hall—Henry Clay Entertained—First Real Factories—Massie Conveys the River Front—The Portsmouth Iron Works—The Gaylord Rolling Mill—Martin B. Gilbert, Wholesale Grocer—George M. Appel—The Burgess Iron and Steel Works—Works Rebuilt at New Boston—Portsmouth Steel Company—Whitaker-Glessner Company—As a Shoe Manufacturer—Drew, Selby and Company—The Drew-Selby Company—The Irving Drew Company—The Excelsior Shoe Company—The Employers' Association.....211

CHAPTER VIII

MINOR CENTERS OF POPULATION

New Boston—The Peebles Paving Brick Plant—The Breece Bending Works—Sciotoville—Original Plat and Additions—First Residences and Business Houses—The Clay Industries—The Scioto Fire Brick Company—The Star Yard—Carlyle Paving Brick Company—Lucasville—Valley Township High School—South Webster—Wheelersburg—Rarden—Mount Joy and the County Agricultural Society—Buena Vista and Friendship..225

PART III
LAWRENCE COUNTY

CHAPTER I
NATURAL AND IMPROVED RICHES

Neglect Near-by Riches—Back to the Soil—Geology of the County—The Coal Veins—Coking Coals—Grades of Iron Ores—Claims for Native Ores—The Different Clays—The Maxville Limestone—Great Cement Deposits—Mineral Strata of the County—Natural Gas—As an Apple Country—Horticultural History—Rise of the Rome Beauty—Set-back of 1885-90—Nelson Cox—Gospel of Spraying Introduced—Markets No Longer Glutted . . 235

CHAPTER II
OF GENERAL COUNTY INTEREST

Created and Named—County Seat, Burlington—First Officers—Jail, First County Building—Taxes and Other Money Matters—First Marriage—First Judges and Lawyers—The Burlington Courthouse—Taxes for 1818—Founding of the Iron Furnaces—Population in 1820 and 1830—Census by Townships, 1840, 1850, 1860—Postoffices in 1850—Ironton Founded—County Seat Removal—Erection of Ironton Courthouse—Property Valuations 1856, 1866—Transitory Period—Population 1890-1910—Property Valuation in 1914—Present Courthouse and Jail—County Infirmary—Lawrence County Children's Home—County System of Education—Statistics by Districts—County Management—High Schools—Duties of Superintendents—Medical and Legal County Societies 249

CHAPTER III
THE IRON INDUSTRIES

When Ironton Became the Center—Pioneer Lawrence County Furnaces—Hanging Rock in 1833—Old Argillite, of Kentucky—Other Greenup Concerns—Brush Creek and James Rodgers—Pine Grove Furnace Founded—Arrival of John Campbell—Introduction of the Hot Blast—First Furnace Shut Down on the Sabbath—The Ellisons and Robert Hamilton—J. Riggs and Company—Mr. Campbell Makes Hanging Rock His Home—The Campbell Furnace Interests—The Old Cold Blast Furnaces—Hamilton and Campbell Part Company—The Hanging Rock of 1846—Campbell and Willard, Delegates to Buffalo—Site of Ironton Changes Hands—Willard and Peters to the Rescue—Kelly Directed to Buy the Entire Site—The Hanging Rock Railroad Falls Through—Dr. C. Briggs, Diplomat—The Ohio

Iron and Coal Company—Cholera Precautions—The Iron Railroad—Ironton Rolling Mill Built—Other Iron Factories—Oak Ridge Furnace an Ill-Fated Venture—Industrial Conditions of 1857—Revival of the Later '60s—Belfont Iron Works Founded—The Transitional '70s—Later Furnaces—Means, Kyle and Company—Eugene B. Willard—Deaths of John Campbell and Caleb Briggs—The Hanging Rock Iron Company—The Hecla Iron and Mining Company—Old Hecla Furnace Again—Proposed National Armory—Abundant Charcoal Supply—Proposed Navy Yard—The Charcoal Iron Company—Last Cold-Blast Charcoal Furnace—The Belfont Iron Works—The Kelly Nail and Iron Works—The Marting Iron and Steel Company.....265

CHAPTER IV

THE CIVIL WAR

Patriotic Rivalry—Number of Soldiers by Townships—How They Were Distributed—First Three Volunteer Companies—Bulk of Service in Virginia Regiments—First Action at Guyandotte—Town Partly Burned by Union Soldiers—Captain Davey's Light Artillery—Battery L—The Busy Year of 1862—Relief Activities—News from the Front—Promotion of William H. Powell—Preparation for Morgan—Colonel Powell Returns from Libby—In 1864 the War Still Raging—Losses of the Fifth Virginia—Gen. William H. Enochs—The Ninety-first Ohio—The Veteran One Hundred and Seventy-third Ohio—The Soldiers' Presidential Vote—Consolidation of Second Virginia Cavalry.....290

CHAPTER V

IRONTON AND THE VILLAGES

Development of Railroad Communication—General Favorable Conditions—Tracts Purchased for Town Site—How the Name Came to Be—Company Tells Why Lots Should Sell—Status of the Iron Railroad—Founding of the Iron Bank—"Young America" Against Foreign Labor—An Epochal Year, 1881—Railroads—Additions to Original Site—City as a Whole in 1881—Extent of Iron Industries—The Clay Industries—The Goldcamp Mill Company—Crystal Ice Company—Ironton Portland Cement Company—The W. G. Ward Lumber Company—Chamber of Commerce—First National Bank—Second National Bank—Citizens National Bank—Iron City Savings Bank—First Village Code—Divided Into Seven Districts—Fire Prevention Rather Than Cure—Postoffice Moved to Union Hall—Early Fire Companies—Building of the Waterworks—Present Works—The Public Schools—Subscriptions for Pioneer Schools—Board of Education in 1854—School Rules—Kingsbury Becomes Superintendent

—First Brick Schoolhouse—Enrollment in 1856 and 1860—Successors of Professor Kingsbury—Present Enrollment and Schoolhouses—Proposed Educational Reforms—Briggs Library and Memorial Hall—Details of the Foundation—The Press—The Ironton Register—The Irontonian—Ironton News—Transportation and Electricity—Natural Gas Consumption—Historic Floods—Village of Coal Grove—Old Hanging Rock—The Old County Seat—Proctorville, Chesapeake and Athalia.....300

CHAPTER VI

IRONTON CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

Baptists the Religious Pioneers—The 1854 Church Built—The Methodists Organize—Spencer Chapel—The New Church—Wesley Church Formed—Chapel Dedicated—Commencement of English Services—Western Charge Becomes Wesley Chapel—The Consolidated First M. E. Church—The First Presbyterian Church—A Season of Trial—St. Lawrence Catholic Church—Christ Episcopal Church—Immanuel M. E. Church—St. Joseph's Catholic Church—First Congregational Church—The German Lutherans — Other Religious Bodies — Hospitals — Lawrence Lodge No. 198, F. and A. M.—LaGrange Chapter No. 68, R. A. M.—Ohio Council No. 92, R. and S. M.—Ironton Commandery No. 45, K. T.—Masonic Temple—I. O. O. F. Lodges—The Rebekahs—Grand United Order of Odd Fellows—The I. O. F. Temple—Patriotic Societies—Knights of Pythias—Other Secret and Benevolent Bodies.....328

PART IV

JACKSON COUNTY

CHAPTER I

THE WORKS OF NATURE

General Physical Description—Salt Creek Valley—The Black Fork of Symmes—Flora and Fauna of the Valleys.....345

CHAPTER II

THE SCIOTO SALT LICKS

Archæological Remains—Shawanese Villages Near the Licks—Indian Workings—White Prisoners Advertise the Region—Daniel Boone One of the Prisoners—Early Descriptions—Soldier Visitors of 1774—Hunters and Trappers Enter the Country—Last Greenbrier Survivor—Indians Attack Ohio Company Agents—Last Fight Between Indians and Whites—Squatters at

THE LICKS—POLITICAL HISTORY, 1609-1795—YANKEE SETTLERS OF THE OHIO COMPANY—THE MARTINS—FIRST GRIST MILL—GEORGE L. CROOKHAM 352

CHAPTER III

GOVERNMENT OWNERSHIP OF THE LICKS

WASTEFUL SALT BOILERS—THE STATE IN CONTROL—EXPERIMENT NOT A SUCCESS—PIONEER ROADS AND POSTOFFICES—TOWNSHIP OF LICK—DAVID MITCHELL—MAJOR JOHN JAMES—SOLDIERS OF THE WAR OF 1812 371

CHAPTER IV

FOUNDING OF THE COUNTY

LUCAS FATHERS JACKSON COUNTY—ORIGINAL BOUNDS—CREATIVE ACT—WILLIAM GIVEN—ORGANIZING COMMISSIONERS—FIRST ELECTION IN BLOOMFIELD TOWNSHIP—FOUNDERS OF LARGE FAMILIES—FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP VOTERS—THE ELECTORS OF LICK—THE HAMLETS—JOSEPH ARMSTRONG—MADISON TOWNSHIP VOTERS—MILTON TOWNSHIP—FIRST COUNTY OFFICERS—COMMISSIONERS' FIRST MEETING—THREE TOWNSHIPS CREATED—JEFFERSON TOWNSHIP—CHANGES OF COUNTY BOUNDARIES—ROAD BUILDING—OTHER COUNTY BUSINESS.....379

CHAPTER V

MISCELLANEOUS COUNTY MATTERS

THE FIRST COURT OF COMMON PLEAS—ASSOCIATE JUDGES—PRESIDING JUDGE JOHN THOMPSON—THE COUNTY AT COURT—JOSEPH SILL PROSECUTING ATTORNEY—TEXT OF FIRST PETITION—FIRST INDICTMENT—FIRST JURY TRIAL—VOTERS AT FIRST GENERAL ELECTION—VIOLATIONS OF LIQUOR LAWS—FIRST PENITENTIARY CONVICT—PERMANENT SEAT OF JUSTICE—SURVEY OF NEW TOWN OF JACKSON—SALE OF LOTS—MICHAEL MCCOY—BUILDING OF JAIL AND COURTHOUSE—EARLY TAX PAYERS.....397

CHAPTER VI

PIONEERS AND PIONEER MATTERS

PIONEER TRADERS AT THE LICKS—GEORGE L. CROOKHAM, PIONEER TEACHER—THE SCHOOLHOUSE OF OLD—FIRST BOARD OF EXAMINERS—FIRST LAWYER OF THE COUNTY—PETTIFOGGERS—PAYMENT IN TRADE—CIRCUIT RIDERS VISIT JACKSON—FIRST CHURCHES AND SUNDAY SCHOOLS—FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF JACKSON—PIONEER FARMERS AND FARMING—REAL SETTLERS SUCCEED SQUATTERS—OLD AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS—THE FLAX CROP AND THE SPINNERS—COTTON AND COTTON SEED—SPORTS OF BACKWOODSMEN—TYPICAL WEDDING—SICKNESS AND DOCTORS.....413

CHAPTER VII

POLITICAL AND INDUSTRIAL (1816-54)

Sheriffs of the County—Clerks of the Court—Prosecuting Attorneys—Probate Judges — Treasurers — Recorders — Surveyors—Associate Judges—County Commissioners—Representatives from Jackson County—First Iron Furnace Founded—Opening of Coal Mines—Professor W. W. Mather—The Welsh Immigrants—The Second Iron Furnace—Exportation of Coal to Chillicothe 430

CHAPTER VIII

RAILROAD ERA COMMENCES

Railroad Reaches Jackson—Celebrating Arrival of First Train—Daniel Hoffman, Veteran Salt Boiler—Moses Sternberger—J. W. Longbon, School Pillar—Editor Matthews—Thomas L. Hughes—William J. Evans—The Welsh Carried Disputes to the Church—Pioneer Welsh Churches—Welsh Furnaces—Business Men and Industries of 1854—Conditions at Oak Hill—Jackson, Keystone and Buckeye Furnaces (1853)—Founding of New Furnaces—Cambria Furnace Company—Young America—Rise of Food Prices—How Jackson Benefited—The New Republican Party—Coming of the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad (1854)—The Temperance Question (1855)—A Sensational Murder 444

CHAPTER IX

THE CIVIL WAR

First War Meeting—Departure of First Company—The Hoffman Family—The Fifty-third Regiment—The Showing by Townships—Greenbrier Soldiers—The Ninety-First Regiment—The Andrews Raiders—The Morgan Raid in Jackson County—The Death Roll—Recruiting on an Enlarged Scale—First Ohio Heavy Artillery—West Virginia Cavalry—Additional Death Roll—Total Number of Enlistments 462

CHAPTER X

DECADE AFTER THE WAR

Discovery of Coal at Jackson—Orange Furnace Burns Bituminous Coal—First Bank (Citizens) Founded—Kinney, Bundy & Co.—First National Bank—Third Stone Coal Furnace—New Courthouse Erected—Building in 1867—New Furnace and Mill Industries—Globe Furnace Projected—Triumph and Huron—Last

Furnace in Town, Tropic—Ophir Furnace, Martin's Run—Centers of Population—Village of Oak Hill—Portland—New County Projected—Two Other Social Centers—Milton Township—Harvey Wells, Founder of Wellston—New Railroad Era—Great Business Year, 1873—Milton Renamed Wellston—New Furnaces and Bank, Jackson—Wellston Surveyed—First Town Election—Wellston in 1874—New Industries at Jackson—The County Infirmary—Oak Hill's Awakening—Oak Hill and Portland Incorporated—Churches and Societies—Fire of 1883—Boom of 1897-98—Jackson in 1874—Events of 1873-76—Isaac Roberts—Schools and New Railroad—New Churches—Triumph Furnace Discontinued—John M. Jones—Lewis Davis—Four Jefferson Township Patriarchs—Murder Trial in 1876—Well Known Clergymen Die—Judge William Salter—Accidents—First Spike of the Ohio Southern—Droughts and Floods—Wild Pigeons 476

CHAPTER XI

LITERARY AND INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS

The Standard and Standard Journal—George D. Hebard—Jackson Sun—Jackson Union—Wellston Telegram and Sentinel—Oak Hill Press—Miscellaneous Literary Work—History of Coal Developments—Industrial Use—Value for Smelting Purposes—Growth of Shipping Business—Springfield, Jackson and Pomeroy Railroad—Becomes Dayton, Toledo and Ironton Line—Largest Coal Exporter in State—Exhaustion of Many Coal Mines — State Inspectors — Accidents Under Old-Time Conditions 512

CHAPTER XII

TOWNSHIP HISTORY

Early Records of Jefferson Township—Justices of the Peace—Changes in School System—The Original Townships—Divisions After 1850—Bloomfield Township—Its Hamlets—Methodist Churches in Township—Keystone Furnace—Coal Township—Village of Coalton—Founders of Coalton—Franklin Township—The Churches and Their Founders—Prominent Citizens—Hamilton Township—Religious Organizations—Mabee's Stand—Jackson Township—First Settlers Revolutionary Soldiers—Swiftsville and Ray—Jefferson Township—Liberty Township—Schools and Churches—Lick Township—Madison Township—The Earliest Churches—Madison Furnace—Milton Township—Scioto Township—Washington Township..... 526

CHAPTER XIII

MOSTLY PERSONAL AND PROFESSIONAL

Lawyers and Their Influence—Pioneer Doctors—Physicians as Politicians—Leading Clergymen—Crimes Against Human Life—Early Schools, and Legislation—Education Under the 1853 Constitution—Personnel of the Educators—Public School System Affected by Sunday School—First Woman's Suffrage Association—Temperance Crusade—Politics and Politicians—County Officials Since the War—State Representatives and Senators—Congressmen—Common Pleas Judges—Prominent Families of the County—The Secret Orders—Material Development Since the '80s 546

PART V

VINTON COUNTY

CHAPTER I

PIONEER EVENTS AND PEOPLE

Pioneer Industrial Life—Levi Kelsey and "a Mr. Musselman"—Nature's Invitations—Those Who Responded—Elk Township Formed from Alexander—Mrs. Bothwell's Reminiscences—Before the Early '20s—Wilkesville Founded—Henry Duc and Others—Methodist Pioneers—Presbyterian Church of Wilkesville—Wilkesville Schools—Old Mills—Clinton Township Settled—McArthur Founded—Oldest Church in the County—First Schools and Teachers—McArthur Postoffice—George W. Shockey on Early Times—Early Comers to Vinton Township—Swan Township—Jackson Township—Eagle Township—Richland Township—Allensville—Brown, Madison and Knox—Zaleski and New Plymouth—The Foster and Bolen Mills ... 567

CHAPTER II

OF GENERAL COUNTY INTEREST

Riches of the Soil and Underground—The Godfather of Vinton County—Township Organization—Dimensions and Irregular Shape—Population in 1850—Population in 1860, 1870 and 1880—Population in 1890, 1900 and 1910—Real Estate Valuation in 1882—Valuation of Lands and Improvements, 1914—Personal Property and Total Valuation, 1914—First Political Movement—The First County Convention—The First Will—Building of the Courthouse—The Vinton County Safe Not Robber-Proof—The County Infirmary—Schools of the County—County Officials 585

CHAPTER III

INDUSTRIES AND RAILROADS

Industrial Changes—Eagle Furnace, the Pioneer—Vinton Furnace—Hamden Furnace—Zaleski Furnace—Large Blocks of Furnace Land—Cincinnati and Hope Furnaces—Hamden Gets a Railroad—The Scioto & Hocking Valley Line—Finally, the Baltimore & Ohio—The Rise and Fall of Zaleski—History of Zaleski—McArthur Railroad Afar—Reaches McArthur—First Year's Shipments—Ratcliff's and Hawk's Stations—Wilkesville 600

CHAPTER IV

THE CIVIL WAR

Commissioned Officers from Two Regiments—Scattered in Many Commands—Surgeons and Chaplains—Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry—Second West Virginia Cavalry—The Seventy-fifth Ohio Infantry—Twelfth Ohio Cavalry—"One Hundred Days" Men — Lieutenant Colonel Phillips — "One Year" Men 609

CHAPTER V

HISTORY OF McARTHUR

McArthurstown Becomes McArthur—Duncan McArthur—First Village Election—McArthur Schools—Vinton County Teachers' Institute—Industries—Vinton County National Bank—McArthur Savings and Loan Company—The Town Hall—Fire of 1883—Vinton County Republican—The Vinton Record—McArthur Republican—The Democrat-Enquirer—McArthur Republican — McArthur Herald — Journal and Register — New Vinton County Republican—The Republican Tribune—Methodist Church—The Presbyterian Church—The Christians—Trinity Episcopal Church—The Masons—The Odd Fellows—Other Societies..... 624

CHAPTER VI

HISTORY OF HAMDEN

The Paines and Charles Robbins—Platting of Charleston—First Stores and Industries—Incorporated as a Village—Schools—The Hamden Enterprise—The Puritan Brick Plant—Citizens Bank of Hamden—The Methodist Church—Secret Societies..... 636

INDEX

Abele, Joseph J., 672
Actual settlers on the French Grant, 61
Addis, John P., 993
Aetna Fire Brick Company, 498
African Methodist Episcopal Church, Ironton, 338
Albin, Thomas W., 1051
Aldrich, Clara E., 137
Aldridges, 560
Alexandria, 50, 108
Allensville, 582
Alley, Frank S., 1338
Allotment of the French Grant, 37
All Saints Protestant Episcopal Church, Portsmouth, 195; Rectors, 1831-1915, 196
Altons, 560
American system of land surveys, 26
Ancient Order of Hibernians, 341
Anderson, Thomas C., 1298
Anderson, William B., 807
Andre, George B. M., 1186
Andrews, Nathaniel W., 547
Andrews raiders, 469
Appel, George M., 217
Apples, 243
Appleseed, Johnny, 246
Argilite Furnace, 268
Armstrong, John, 30
Armstrong, Joseph, 387
Armstrongs, 560
Arnold, Linnie A., 1182
Arthur, Azariah, 507
Arthurs, 560
Ashley, James M., 131
Athalia, 327
Attempt at settlement, 29
Aurora Lodge No. 48, F. & A. M., 206

Badin, Stephen, 198
Bail, Robert W., 1109
Baltimore & Ohio R. R., 603
Baltimore & Ohio Southwestern R. R., 97
Baptists, 328, 419, 532, 539, 541, 542, 544
Banks, 211
Banner, 536
Bannon, James W., 1294
Bascom, Henry B., 191
Battery L, First Regiment Ohio Volunteer Light Artillery, 160, 293
Becker, Henry, 928
Beckley, Herbert, 1090
Beckley, John L., 1275
Bee hunting, 84
Belfont Iron Works, 266, 282, 288
Belli, John, 74
Benevolent & Protective Order of Elks, 341, 561, 635
Bennett, Rolley E., 954
Bennett, William, 1024
Bertrand, Jean B., 64
Bierly, Lora A., 895
Bierly, Samuel, 894
Bigelow Methodist Episcopal Church, 191; pastors, 1829-1915, 192
Big Scioto river, 9
Bing, James P., 136
Bingaman, John E., 1339
Bird, Edward J., Sr., 1131
Bird's-Eye View of Portsmouth (view), 164
Birthplace of Julia Marlowe at Portsmouth (view), 174
Bituminous coal, 477
Black Fork of Symmes, 348
Blair, Albion Z., 856
Blank, John A., 1123
Bloomfield township first election, 382; organized, 530; its hamlets, 530; churches, 531; soldiers, 532
Boggs, August A., 1247
Bolen mills, 583
Bolles Gulch, 538
Bone, William T., 1300
Bonser, Isaac, 49
Boone, Daniel, 46, 359
Boothe, Samuel W., 1354
Bothwell's, Mrs., reminiscences, 569
Bouquet's, Colonel, expedition, 23
Bowman, Samuel A., 749
Boynton, Asa, 41
Breece Bending Works, 226
Brewster, Samuel, 751
Brick Works Near Hamden (view), 639
Bridwell, Charles C., 911
Briggs, Caleb, 59, 276, 318; death of, 284
Briggs Library, 59, 318
Briggs, Nora J., 903
Brookins, Ithamar B., 1124
Brown, John R. C., 788
Brown, Milton W., 940
Brown township area, 583
Browne, Joseph H., 1015
Browns, 560
Brownstead, Franklin C., 1222
Brunton, William H., 1311
Brushart, Eliza D., 1022
Brush Creek furnace, 269
Buch, Adam J., 880
Buckeye Furnace, 453
Buckhorn Furnace, 266
Buckhorn Furnace, 1876 (view), 267
Buena Vista, 232
Burgess Steel & Iron Works, 219

Burlington, 249, 327; as a shipping point and county seat, 254
Burlington courthouse, 251
Burr, Erastus, 196
Burrsburg a failure, 39
Buzzards Rocks Near Jackson (view), 346
Byer, 545
Byron, John W., 842

Cadot, Claudius, 68
Caldwell, Maurice J., 815
Callaghan, Robert, 1121
Calvary Chapel, 194
Calvinistic Methodists, 542
Camba, 536
Camba Presbyterian church, 536
Cambria Clay Product Company, 563
Cambria Furnace Company, 455
Cameron, K. J., 638
Campbell, Elizabeth, 674
Campbell, Frank D., 1076
Campbell Furnace interests, 272
Campbell, Harry H., 674
Campbell, John, 54, 270; death of, 284
Campbell, John, Founder of the City of Ironton (portrait), 55
Canals, 91
Canters, 560
Canters' Cave, 538
Canton Orient No. 67, Patriarchs Militant, 208
Captain Roop's Company, 139
Carey, Stephen, of the Run, 108
Carlyle Paving Brick Company, 229
Caswell, Henry, 195
Catholics, 198, 334, 505, 604
Cavalry Commandery No. 13, 207
Cement beds, 60
Central National Bank, Portsmouth, 213
Central Savings Bank, Portsmouth, 213
Centre Furnace, 266
Chabot, Petre, 69
Chamber of Commerce, 310
Charcoal furnaces, 456
Charcoal iron, 53
Charcoal Iron Company, 288
Cherington, William B., 1278
Cherrington, Clement, 560
Cherringtons, 560
Chesapeake, 327
Chesapeake & Ohio R. R., 99
Chesnut, James, 1096
Children's Home of Scioto County, 114
Cholera precautions, 277
Christ Church, Portsmouth, 196
Christ Episcopal Church, Ironton, pastors, 334
Christians, 338, 537, 539, 633
Church of Christ, 536
Church of the Holy Redeemer, Portsmouth, 199
Church of the Nativity, Portsmouth, 198
Churches, 190, 328, 419, 531, 536, 537, 541, 542; 544, 573, 640
Cincinnati Furnace, 602
Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton R. R., 99
Citizens Bank, 478
Citizens Bank of Hamden, 640
Citizens Bank of Jackson, 442
Citizens National Bank, Ironton, 311
Citizens Savings & Trust Company, Jackson, 563
Civil war, 142, 462, 609
Claar, William, 1163
Claars, 560
Clark, John R., 1316
Clarke, Dennis H., 753
Clay, 536
Clay, Henry, entertained, 215
Clay industries, 309
Clemmons, Charles H., 898
Clements, Jacob, 1042
Clinton Lodge, No. 299, K. P., 641
Clinton township settled, 575, 601
Cloran, Joseph J., 1346
Clough, Nathan, pioneer resident attorney, 127
Clubs, 209
Coal and iron, 601
Coal and Lumber Along the Ohio (view), 4
Coal Barges on the Ohio (view), 4
Coal basin in Ohio, 6
Coal fields, 5
Coal Grove, 326
Coal miners, 517
Coal mines, 436
Coal supply, 287
Coalton, 533; founders, 533; population, 564
Coal township established, 532
Coal veins, 237
Cobb, J. C. H., 1014
Coburn, Oscar M., 655
Cochrans, 560
Cocke, Luther M., 1088
Coking coals, 238
Coleman, John P., 1087
Collins, Cynthia, 108
Collins, John, 107
Colonists, 73
Colony of Louisiana, 17
Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo R. R., 590
Commercial advantages, 5
Commercial Bank, Jackson, 562
Commercial Bank of Scioto, 211
Company of Sharpshooters, 161
Congregationalists, 337, 532
Cook, John, 149
Cook, William E., 869
Coriell, David L., 1007
Corkery, Michael, 1266
Corson, Joseph, 135
Cotter, James H., 712
Cotton, David B., 136
Cotton, Mary H., 137
Coultrap, Henry W., 1257
Country Road in Jackson County (view), 376
County Agricultural Society, 232
County Infirmary, Portsmouth, 114
County Jail, McArthur (view), 596
Courthouse, McArthur (view), 594
Courts, 397
Cove, 545
Cox, Oscar S., 1237
Cox, Nelson, 247
Cozad, Henry, 582
Crabtree, Thomas, 560
Crabtrees, 560
Craig, William, 1234

Cranston, James J., 884
Creeks, 8
Crimes against human life, 550
Croghan, George, 19, 23
Crookham, George L., 369, 415
Crystal Ice Company, 309
Curry, Daniel P., 1220
Cutler, Manasseh, 27, 32
Cutler's Ordinance of 1787, 27

Damarin, Charles A. M., 1314
Dando, Elijah T., 1018
Darby, James W., 1286
Davey's Light Artillery, 293
Davies, Fred B., 692
Davis, G., 560
Davis, Lewis, 507
Davisson, John, 802
Dawson, Challis H., 986
Dayton & South Eastern Narrow Gauge System, 97
Dayton, Toledo & Ironton R. R., 99
Deaconess Hospital, 338
Dean, Percy W., 695
Deaths of furnace men, 1849-60, 55
de Bienville, Celoron, 17
Delawares, 19
Delta Lodge No. 207, F. & A. M., 634
Democrat-Enquirer, 632
Description of log cabin, 77
Detroit, Toledo & Ironton Railway, 97
Dever, Ray, 898
Dever, Solomon A., 1226
Dever, Solomon, Sr., 537
Devers, 560
Diamond Furnace, 266
D'Iberville, M., 17
Dick Lambert Post, G. A. R., 340
Dillon, John W., 886
Dillon, Vincent F., 725
Discovery of coal at Jackson, 476
Dissolution of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company, 56
Dixon, Trace N., 918
Doran, William J., 730
Doty, Lewis W., 971
Doty, Richard, 1275
Doty, Thomas W., 1020
Drew, Irving, 882
Drew-Selby Company, 221
Duc, Henry, 580
Duduit, Guillaume, 1227
Duduit, William (Guillaume), 63
Dufligny, Claudius C., 71
Dunkle, Homer P., 1211
Dunkle, Purley B., 1173
Dunmore's war, 23
Dupuy, Eliza, 173
Dutiel, Charles F., 68

Eagle Furnace, 600
Eagle township location, 531; early settlers, 581; first election, 581
Eakman, William S., 1008
Early doctors, 427
Early education, 87
Early forest growths, 13
Early market prices, 81
Early schools, 110
Early settlers, 40
Early stock raising, 83
Earnheart, Henry W., 1206
East Main Street, McArthur (view), 624
Ebert, Leo, 721
Ebert, Otto, 723
Ebert, Otto N., 724
Eckhart, Sampson D., 828
Education under the constitution of 1853, 553
Edwards, 560
Edwards, Homer M., 696
Egbert, Daniel H., 968
Egbert, William, 1021
Eifort, William H., 158
Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, 611
Eisteddfod, 500
Elk township formed, 569; best agricultural district, 569; first events, 572; schools, 572; churches, 572
Elliott, William U., 1098
Ellison, Andrew, 269, 271
Ellison, William, 271
Employers' Association, Portsmouth, 223
English possession, 18
Enochs, William H., 296
Episcopalians, 195, 334, 633
Erection of Ironton courthouse, 254
Etna Furnace, 56, 266
Evans, 560
Evans, Baldwin B., 536
Evans, Mitchell, 959
Evans, T. J., 535
Evans, William J., 447
Excelsior Shoe Company, 222
Exhaustion of many coal mines, 523
Explorations of Marquette, Joliet and LaSalle, 16

Failure of the Scioto Company, 35
Famous floods in the Ohio valley, 93
Famous Hecla furnace, 57
Farmers National Bank, Portsmouth, 212
Female practitioners, 137
Ferguson, James H., 1296
Ferree, Joshua E., 1019
Fetter, Samuel P., 1246
Feurt, Caroline W., 1032
Feurt, Daniel H., 1030
Feurth, Joseph, 108
Finch, Cyrus M., 136
Fifty-third Regiment, 465
Fifty-sixth Regiment, 147
Fillgrove, Louis A., 755
Finney, Andrew J., 926
First Baptist Church, Ironton, pastors, 330
First Congregational Church, Ironton, 337
First Evangelical Lutheran Church, Ironton, 338
First furnace shut-down on the Sabbath, 270
First geological survey of Ohio, 239
First hot-blast furnace in America, 54
First judiciary, 30
First land sales, 28
First Methodist Episcopal Church, Ironton, 333
First National Bank, Ironton, 310
First National Bank, Jackson, 479, 563
First National Bank, Portsmouth, 212
First Ohio Company, 18
First Ohio Heavy Artillery, 473
First pioneer in Lower Scioto Valley, 48

First practicing lawyers, 127
First Presbyterian Church, Ironton, pastors, 333
First Presbyterian Church, Portsmouth, founded, 193; pastors 1817-1915, 195.
First Scioto soldiers to fall, 143
First state constitution of Ohio, 105
First state road, 50
First surveys of western lands, 28
First utilization of waste gas, 270
Fitch, James, 861
Flood Scene at Hanging Rock, 1884 (view), 94
Flood Wall Along the Ohio River at Portsmouth (view), 216
Floods, 93, 324, 510
Foit, Charles H., 771
Folsom, Henry, 971
Forests, 13
Fort DuQuesne, 22
Forty-third Regiment, 155
Foster mills, 583
Founder of Academy of Medicine, 134
Founding of the Ironton Bank, 305
Founding of the iron furnaces, 251
Fourth Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Portsmouth, 197; pastors, 1844-1915, 198
Fourth Street School, Portsmouth, 181
Fox, Thomas C., 1046
Franklin Mills Company, 501
Franklin township voters, 384; one of the original five townships, 535; churches, 536
Franklin Valley Methodist Episcopal Church, 536
Fraternal Order of Eagles, 341
Frecka, Albert J., 760
Frecka, Fred, 791
Freiner, John R., 1116
French Grant, 33; allotment of, 37; was surveyed, 37; the ninety-two original owners, 38; actual settlers on, 61; survivors of original, 73
French northwest territory, 17
French scheme of colonization, 17
French, Leander W., 1085
Fri, David E., 1269
Friendship, 232
Frizell, James S., 931
Funk, Emma, 735
Funk, Peter K., 735
Funk, Theodore K., 975
Furnaces, 14, 52, 265, 540
Furnaces at Wellston (view), 522
Furnace lands, 601
Fuqua, Moses, 108

Gahm, John L., 1102
Gahms, 560
Gallipolis founded by General Putnam, 36
Gardner, Roswell, 247
Gaskill, Alsines, 1033
Gates, William W., Jr., 658
Gates, William W., Sr., 660
Gateway of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, 5
Gaylord Rolling Mill, 216
Geiger, Fred W., 746
Genheimer, Frederick, 982
Gentry, Benjamin F., 965
George, Lewis J., 1038
George, William E., 698
German Evangelical Church, Portsmouth, 196
German Methodist Episcopal Church, Portsmouth, 192, 197
German Reformed Church, Ironton, 338
Gervais, Jean G., 37
Gervais, John G., 62
Gervais purchase, 40
Gervais tract, other purchaser of, 43
Gharky, David, 111
Gholson, John H., 768
Gilbert, Martin B., 217
Gill, Daniel C., 1103
Gill, John D., 1105
Gillilands, 560
Ginat, John B., 71
Gist, Christopher, 18
Given, William, 380
Givens, William A., 891
Glade, 545
Globe furnace, 482
Goddard, Rodney W., 1351
Goldcamp, Frank F., 773
Goldcamp, Frank F. J., 777
Goldcamp, George J., 779
Goldcamp, John S., 782
Goldcamp, John X., 780
Goldcamp Furniture Company, 779
Goldcamp Mill Company, 309, 777
Golden, Charles W., 1210
Good roads, 124
Good Templars, 561
Gorman, John C., 761
Gorsuch, Nicholas, 1188
Grahams, 560
Grand Army of the Republic and Auxiliaries, 209, 340
Grand Canal, 91
Grand United Order of Odd Fellows, 340
Grange, 561
Great battleground, 16
Great cement deposits, 240
Great fires, 173
Great Ohio Company Purchase, 28
Great railroad bridge, 124
Great Shawnee town, 20
Greatest historic waterways west of Ohio, 16
Greenberg, Moses, 673
Greenbrier soldiers, 467
Griffith, Earl, 694
Griffith, William L., 1323
Grimes, Harry S., 888
Groesbeck Regiment, 157
Gunn, Samuel, 195
Gustin, Charles, 1097

Hales, 560
Hall, John W., 865
Hamden, 60, 602; history of, 636; first stores and industries, 637; first merchants, 637; incorporated, 637; schools, 637; factories, 638; banks, 640; churches, 640; societies, 641
Hamden Methodist Episcopal Church pastors, 640
Hamden Enterprise, 637
Hamden Furnace, 601
Hamden Lodge No. 517, I. O. O. F., 641
Hamilton, Edward, 129, 141, 186

Hamilton, Harry S., 1159
Hamilton, Robert, 269, 271
Hamilton township organized, 537; first settler, 537; churches, 537
Haney, Roy W., 1225
Hanging Rock, the, 5
Hanging Rock Iron Region characteristics, 3; area, 3; iron industries, 3; birth of, 52; natural advantages of the, 57; location, 235
Hanging Rock Iron Company, 285
Hanging Rock Railroad, 275
Hanging Rock village, 265, 326; in 1833, 266; of 1846, 273
Hanna, John, 362
Hannan, Arthur J., 836
Hannan, Edward F., 680
Harcha, John, 988
Harden, Charles W., 1180
Harman Lodge No. 836, I. O. O. F., 340
Harper, Samuel G., 990
Harris, Mary, 19
Harrison township location, 582
Hartman, Thomas, 1265
Hastings, John K., 1250
Hawk's Station, 607
Hayward, Francis E., 740
Hazlebeck, William ., 870
Heavy Artillery, 160
Hebard, George D., 512
Hecla Furnace, 57, 266, 270, 285
Hecla Iron & Mining Company, 285
Heiner, William H., 731
Helbling, John D., 671
Hemphill, James R., 901
Hempstead, Giles S. B., 134
Hempstead Memorial Academy of Medicine, 135
Henninger, Oscar H., 766
Henry, Clay, 764
Henry, Patrick, 1218
Henry, Patrick B., 957
Henry, Peter L., 781
Hewitt, George W., 1322
Hewitt, Joseph, 1320
High School, Jackson (view), 554
High-water mark of prosperity, 5
Hill, George H., 1027
Hill, Jesse B., 1155
Hilling, James R., 963
Hinze, John L., 663
Hocking River, 26
Hocking River Valley, 6
Hodge, John, 899
Hoffman, Daniel, veteran salt boiler, 445
Hoffman family, 464
Hoffman, Isidor C., 763
Hoffman, John J., 464
Holcomb, Anselm T., 831
Holley Water Works, 307
Home for Aged Women, 205
Hoop, Charles, 1326
Hope Furnace, 602
Hopewell Furnace, 269
Horschel, Ernst, 667
Howell, John H., 1196
Hughes, Finley A., 1144
Hughes, Thomas L., 447
Humphryes, Charles A., 743
Hunt, Samuel, 40
Hunter, Henry, 785
Huron Furnace, 483
Hutchins, Thomas, 23
Hyland, Andrew J., 983

Immanuel Methodist Episcopal Church, Ironton, pastors, 335
Improved Order of Red Men, 340, 561, 635, 641
Independent Order of Odd Fellows, 208
Indian captives, 358
Indian commissioners, 25
Indian method of salt making, 356
Indians, 16, 21, 30; migration, 21; subdued, 30; attack Ohio Company agents, 363
Industrial conditions in the year 1857, 280
Industrial Section of Portsmouth (view), 220
Industrial Village of New Boston (view), 226
Introduction of the hot blast furnace, 270
I. O. O. F. Temple, Ironton, 340
Iron and Steel Furnace (view), 453
Iron Bank, 305
Iron Bank, Jackson, 493
Iron City Lodge No. 452, I. O. O. F., 339
Iron City Savings Bank, Ironton, 311
Iron Furnace at Ironton (view), 267
Iron furnaces, 52, 435, 440
Iron in Civil war times, 53
Iron industry, 3, 52, 265, 308
Iron ore deposits, 121
Iron ores, 238
Iron Railroad, 96, 278
Iron Railroad of Lawrence County, 441
Ironton and its furnace men, 52, 96; father of, 54; founded, 253; incorporated, 300; railroads, 301, 306; location, 301; how named, 302; platted, 303; as a city, 305; additions, 307; in 1881, 307; industries, 308; banks, 310; first village code, 312; postoffice, 313; fire department, 313; waterworks, 313; public schools, 315; present enrollment and school houses, 318; press, 322; transportation, 323; floods, 324; churches, 328; societies, 338; lodges, 338; hospitals, 338
Ironton rolling mill, 279
Ironton Board of Education in 1854, 316
Ironton Commandery No. 45, K. T., 339
Ironton Lodge No. 198, I. O. O. F., 339
Ironton Portland Cement Company, 240, 309
Ironton News, 323
Ironton Register, 322
Irontonian, 323
Irving Drew Company, 222

Jacobs, Albert E., 1018
Jackson, origin of, 452, 457; new furnaces at 493; new industries, 497; in 1874, 501; schools, 504; churches, 505; population, 564
Jackson County—General physical description, 345; flora and fauna, 349; salt licks, 352; Indian remains, 356; white prisoners advertise the region, 357; hunters and trappers enter, 361; political history, 1609-1795, 365; first grist mill, 368; first surveyor, 371; pioneer roads, 375; soldiers, 378;

founding of, 379; original bounds, 380; first commissioners, 381; elections, 382; early settlers, 383; first county officers, 391; changes boundaries, 395; roads, 395; courts, 397; voters at the first general election, 402; permanent seat of justice, 404; jail and courthouse, 409; early taxpayers, 410; pioneers, 413; first lawyer, 418; circuit riders, 419; first churches and Sunday schools, 419; physicians, 427; political history from 1816-1854, 430; representatives from, 434; first iron furnaces founded, 435; coal mines, 436; Welsh immigrants, 438; second iron furnace, 440; wars, 440, 462; banks, 442; railroads, 444, 521; business men and industries of 1854, 449; furnaces, 453, 563; first war meeting, 462; soldiers, 463; soldiers by townships, 465; total number of enlistments, 474; coal, 476; first bank, 478; third stone coal furnace, 479; courthouse, 480; centers of population, 485; railroads, 490; schools, 504, 529, 541, 552; churches, 505, 531, 536, 537, 541; accidents, 509; floods, 510; press, 512; coal mine developments, 517; shipping business, 520; largest coal exporters, 522; township history, 526; original townships, 529; lawyers, 546; physicians, 547; pioneer doctors, 547; leading clergymen, 549; educators, 554; county officials since the war, 558; state representatives and senators, 558; congressmen, 559; common pleas judges, 559; prominent families, 560; societies, 561; material development, 562; population, 564
Jackson Commandery No. 53, K. T., 561
Jackson County Guards, 463
Jackson county salt licks, 45
Jackson Furnace, 453
Jackson Iron & Steel Company, 463
Jackson Sun, 515
Jackson township organized, 538; description of, 538; first settlers, 538, 581; location, 581; churches, 581; first mill, 581
Jackson Union, 516
James, H. Sawyer, 1199
James, John, 377
Jefferson, Thomas, 26
Jefferson township organized, 392; early records, 526; justices of the peace, 528; early settlers, 539; furnaces, 540
Jefferson township patriarchs, 507
Jefferson's Ordinance of 1784, 26
Johnson, John, 507
Johnsons, 560
Johnston, James C., 1118
Joliet, 16
Jones, 560
Jones, Dan C., 759
Jones, Eben, 1070
Jones, Evan H., 718
Jones, Jenken A., 685
Jones, John E., 1318
Jones, John M., 506
Jones, Wells S., 156
Jones, Williams, 179
Jordan, Edward, 130
Jordan, Horatio S., 1140
Judges, 559

Kaps, George P., 948
Kaps, Henry H., 948
Kaps, James E., 947
Kaps, Peter, 946
Karns, George W., 1262
Keller Hospital, 338
Keller, John, 1138
Kelley Nail & Iron Works, 288
Kelley, William D., 275
Kelsey, Levi, 59, 568
Ketter, Earl W., 697
Ketter, John F., 648
Kendall, William, 140
Kennedy, Thomas J., 717
Keystone Furnace, 453, 532
Kingsbury, Charles, 317
Kingsbury School Building, Ironton (view), 314
Kinkead, Oscar E., 738
Kinney, Aaron, 973
Kinney, Bundy & Co., 478
Kinney, Henry R., 978
Kinney Light Guards, 142
Kinney, Peter, 147, 181, 974
Kinney, Washington, 181
Kirkendall, Aaron B., 1282
Kline, Peter J., 920
Knights of Labor, 561
Knights of Maccabees, 341
Knights of Pythias, 209, 340, 561, 641
Knights Templar, 207
Knore, Henry, 958
Knox township location, 583
Krell, Victor E., 678
Kruger, Lewis, 1224

LaGrange Chapter No. 68, R. A. M., 339
LaGrange Furnace, 266
Lamb, Willard, 1303
Land sales, 28
Land titles, 24
Lantz, Frank V., 1308
Lantz, Isaac M., 1177
Largest coal exporter in state, 522
LaSalle, 16
Last coal-blast charcoal furnace, 288
Last fight between Indians and whites, 364
Lauman, Gordon F., 1147
Lauman, Mary E., 1148
Laziest man on the grant, 70
Lawyers, 127, 250, 546
Lawrence county—Geology of, 237; coal veins, 237; iron ores, 238; clays, 239; cement, 240; mineral strata of, 242; as an apple country, 243; fruits, 244; horticultural history, 246; created and named, 249; county seat, 249; first officers, 250; first county building, 250; taxes and other money matters, 250; first marriage, 250; first judges and lawyers, 250; taxes for 1818, 251; iron furnaces, 251; population in 1820 and 1830, 251; census by townships, 1840, 1850, 1860, 252; postoffices in 1850, 252; county seat removal, 253; property valuation, 1856, 1866, 256;

transitory period, 256; population, 1890, 1910, 257; property valuation in 1914, 258; present courthouse and jail, 259; original county infirmary, 259; system of education, 260; statistics by districts, 260; county managements, 261; high schools, 261; medical and legal societies, 264; furnaces, 265; cholera, 277; railroads, 278; iron factories, 280; industrial conditions in 1857, 280; coal supply, 287; in Civil war, 290; soldiers by townships, 290; villages, 300; banks, 310; schools, 315; press, 322; transportation, 323; villages, 326; churches, 328; societies, 338; hospitals, 338
Lawrence County Bar & Law Library Association, 264
Lawrence County Children's Home, 259
Lawrence County Furnaces at Their Best (map), 236
Lawrence Furnace, 266
Lawrence Lodge, No. 198, F. & A. M., 338
LeDuc, Henry, 573
Lee, George B., 1254
Leete, Frederick G., 878
Legislation affecting the Scioto Valley, 105
Lewis, Edward, 560
Liberty township organized, 540; schools, 541; settlers, 540
Lick township, 376
Lick township organized, 542
Lifting of Indian and state titles, 24
Limestone, 240
Limestone Furnace, 455
Limeville, 240
Lindley, Stephen, 193
Lindsey, John, 49
Linn, Joseph A., 1171
Little Scioto River, 9
Littlejohn, Smith S., 704
Lodwick, James, 181
Log cabin description, 77
Longbon, J. W., 446
Lord Dunmore's squatters, 24
Louisiana, 17
Lower Scioto Valley, first pioneer in, 48
Loyal Order of Moose, 341
Lucas, Brig.-Gen. Robert, 140
Lucas, John H., 786
Lucas, Robert, 75, 379, 1232
Lucas, William, 75
Lucases found Lucasville, 75
Lucasville, 75, 229
Lutherans, 337, 538
Lynd, John H., 684
Lynd, W. Wilson, 747
Lynn, Roy C., 820

Mabee's stand, 538
Mackley, John J., 515
Madison Furnace, 455, 543
Madison township, organized 542; churches, 542; location, 583
Magnificent High School, Portsmouth (view), 185
Mahoney, William J., 790
Main Street, Jackson (view), 502
Markins, George, 1107
Marietta & Cincinnati R. R. (1854), 459
Marshall, Jonas, 1281
Marshall, Samuel, 48, 103
Martin, Hugh, 368
Martin, James, 368
Martin, John, 367
Martin's Run, 485
Martindill, Don A., 1079
Marting Iron & Steel Company, 289
Marting, William H., 1341
Marquette, 16
Masons, 206, 338, 500, 561, 634, 641
Masonic Hall, 634
Masonic Temple, 208
Masonic Temple, Ironton, 339
Massie, Henry, 51, 163, 215
Massie's school lots, 180
Mather, William W., 58, 437
Matthews, Thomas R., 446
Mayberry Ephraim L., 701
Mayhew, James, 1268
Mayne, George, 668
Maxville limestone, 239
McArthur, 59, 60; founded, 575; churches, 576, 633; schools, 577, 626; incorporated, 625; first election, 626; industries, 627; banks, 628; newspapers, 630; societies, 634
McArthur Brick Company, 627
McArthur Chapter No. 102, R. A. M., 634
McArthur, Duncan, 625
McArthur Herald, 631
McArthur Journal, 632
McArthur postoffice, 577
McArthur R. R., 604
McArthur Register, 632
McArthur Republican, 631
McArthur Savings & Loan Company, 629
McArthurstown, 625
McCall, H. Stanley, 840
McCall, John J., 858
McClanahan, William S., 1191
McClure, William A., 1245
McClures, 560
McConnell, James F., 772
McCormick, Chester C., 1307
McCoy's, Michael, recollections of, 408
McCurdy, Frank, 979
McCurdy, William H., 1198
McDaniel, James, 539
McDowell, John A., 1342
McDowell, Henry T., 144
McDowell, William J., 135
McElhaney, Roy, 1074
McGee, John H., 757
McGhee, James M., 1285
McKee, Edgar E., 762
McKenzie, David, 955
McKinnisses, 560
McKitterick, David C., 1114
McKitterick, John J., 1062
McLaughlin, John F., 1084
McNary, Erwin E., 776
McNary, George T., 739
McNeel, Gabriel, 547
McQuirk, John E., 199
Means, John, 53
Means, Kyle & Co., 283
Means, Thomas W., 53
Mearan, Isaac, 775
Medical and legal county societies, 264

Memorial Hall, 318
Memorial Hall and Briggs Library (view), 320
Methodists, 191, 331, 419, 499, 505, 531, 536, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 576, 580, 604, 633, 640
Methodist Episcopal Church, McArthur, 576, 633
Metzger, David, 936
Meyers, F. W., 189
Meyers, George A., 686
Mexican war, 141, 440
Miami Canal, 91
Micklethwait, Oscar R., 950
Milhon, Jacob H., 1203
Miller, Charles F., 669
Miller, George W., 1157
Miller, Hillborn C., 1249
Miller, Oliver S., 1115
Miller, Samuel G., 937
Mill industries, 481
Mills, 85
Mills township, 583
Military and civil friction, 29
Military companies, 139
Military strength in 1862, 145
Milton township voters, 390; location, 488; churches, 543; early settlers, 543; organized, 543
Milstead, Creed F., 999
Mine accidents under old-time conditions, 524
Minford, Frank, 1029
Mineral Lodge F. & A. M., 641
Mineral products, 10
Mineral Region Herald, 632
Minerton, 607
Minor centers of population, 225
Mitchell, David, 377
Modern Woodmen of America, 635
Money and barter, 87
Morgan raid in Jackson county, 470
Morgans, 560
Morning Star, 189
Mountain, Ralph W., 700
Moulton, Chandler J., 1107
Mound Builders, 11
Mounds, 11
Mount Joy, 232
Mount Vernon Chapter No. 23. 206
Mount Vernon Furnace, 266
Moxley, Nathaniel K., 676
Murder Trial in 1875, 508
Murphy, A. K., 1026
Murphy, John M., 1142
Musser, Filmore E., 919

Narrow Gauge Railroad, 510
National armory, 146, 286
Natural gas, 243, 324
Navigation, 122
Navy yard, 287
Neal, William H., 752
Neary, Green S., 849
New Boston, 225
New England Ohio Company of Associates, 28
New furnaces, 454
New High School, Portsmouth, 185
Newman, George O., 800
Newman, George O. (portrait), 175
Newman, James W., 188
New Plymouth, 583
New Republican party, 457
Newspapers, 179, 186, 322, 512, 604, 630, 637
Newton, Lelia, 923
Newton, Nana A., 175
New Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, Portsmouth, 201
Nigh, Elias, 650
Nigh, William H., 653
Ninety-first Ohio, 296
Ninety-first Regiment, 154, 468
Nixon, J. W., 1013
Noel, Aaron T., 939
Noel, Henry H., 1253
Nonnen, Louis, 200
Norfolk & Western Railroad, 98
Northwest Territory, Governor of the, 29
Nourse, Corydon E., 806

Oakes, Joshua, Sons & Co., 986
Oak Hill, 452, 486, 497, 563; incorporated, 499; churches and societies, 499; fire of 1883, 500; boom of 1897-98, 500
Oak Hill Press, 517
Oak Ridge Furnace, 280
Odd Fellows, 339, 561, 634, 641
Office and Store Building, Ohio Furnace in Scioto County, 1886 (view), 58
Offrere, Jacob, 917
Ohio & West Virginia Railroad, 606
Ohio Company, 18, 33
Ohio Company claim the salt springs, 46
Ohio Company Purchase, 28
Ohio Council No. 92, R. & S. M., 339
Ohio Furnace, 54
Ohio Geological Survey, 352
Ohio (Grand) Canal, 91
Ohio Iron & Coal Company, 56, 253, 277, 279, 303
Ohio River drainage, 10
Ohio Southern Railroad, 510, 521
Ohio Street Looking South, Wellston (view), 562
Ohio Valley Bank, Portsmouth, 213
Ohio Valley Lodge No. 836, I. O. O. F., 340
Ohio Valley Railway & Electric Company, 323
O'Keefe, William, 690
Old agricultural implements, 424
Old Caroline furnace, 54
Old cold blast furnaces, 273
Old Covered Bridge (view), 570
Old mills, 574
Old steam furnace, 269
Old Union furnace, 54
Olive Furnace, 266
One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment of Ohio Infantry, 622
One Hundred and Fourteenth Ohio, 619
One Hundred and Ninety-fourth Ohio, 623
One Hundred and Seventy-third Ohio, 298
One Hundred Days Men, 622
O'Neill, Oliver U., 733
Ophir Falls, 538
Ophir Furnace, 485
Orange Furnace, 477

Ordinance of 1784, 26
Ordinance of 1787, 27
Orient Encampment No. 26, I. O. O. F., 208
Orthmeyer, Herman O., 981
Osborn, Ezra, champion officeholder, 127
Other early physicians, 136
Owrey, Joseph E., 1213

Pactolus Furnace, 269
Paffenbarger, Andrew W., 1229
Paine, David, 636
Paine, Lemuel, 636
Paine's log cabin, 636
Parsons, Samuel H., 30
Part I, Hanging Rock Iron Region, 1
Part II, Scioto County, 101
Part III, Lawrence County, 233
Part IV, Jackson County, 343
Part V, Vinton County, 565
Patriotic societies, 340
Pattonsville, 530
Pearce, Alexander, 1092
Peck, William V., 130
Peebles, John, 799
Peebles, John G., 914
Peebles, Mary, 917
Peebles Paving Brick Plant, 225
Permanent railroad relief, 95
Personnel of Jackson County educators, 554
Peters, Jennie B., 1133
Peters, John, Sr., 1129
Pettit, Albert S., 1047
Pfau, Adam, 859
Phillips, Frank F., 675
Phillips, Isaac, 569
Phillips, John, 569
Phillips, Joseph, 507
Phillips, R. E., 623
Physicians, 132, 427, 547
Pieper, Charles H., 1329
Pigeon Roost Creek, 545
Pikes and good roads, 124
Pilcher, Otto F., 1149
Pine Grove Furnaces, 266, 269, 270
Pioneer cooking, 78
Pioneer dress and manners, 80
Pioneer hog dressing, 86
Pioneer Home Built 1810 (view), 176
Pioneer hospitality, 84
Pioneer industrial life, 567
Pioneer mills, 41
Pioneer pictures, 61
Pioneer railroad projects, 96
Pioneer roads, 375
Pioneer settlements, 45
Pioneer teacher, 415
Pioneer Welsh churches, 448
Pioneers, 76, 413
Pioneers of Lawrence County (view), 62
Politics and politicians, 557
Poores, 560
Portland incorporated, 499
Portsmouth, 51, 110, 487; first citizen, 133; incorporated, 163; first council meeting and officers, 163; regulating the town market, 164; original act amended, 165; streets renamed, 165; nucleus of police force, 165; twice a city, 166; first city government, 166; expansion of corporate area, 166; head of the corporation, 166; creation of municipal offices, 167; early efforts toward public hygiene, 169; founding of the first waterworks, 170; building of the present water system, 171; mayors of the city, 171; fire and police departments, 172; fires, 172; public libraries, 173; postoffice, 177; transportation and lighting, 178; public school system, 179; school districts and managing board, 182; under municipal rule, 183; schools for colored pupils, 183; city superintendents, 185; newspapers, 186; churches, 190; first house of worship, 191; societies, 205; clubs, 209; banks, 211; early business matters, 214; first brick houses, 214; first amusement halls, 214; first factories, 215; manufactures, 219
Portsmouth and Wayne township equalized, 168
Portsmouth Banking Company, 213
Portsmouth Blade, 187
Portsmouth Board of Education, 183
Portsmouth Branch of State Bank, 212
Portsmouth Correspondent, 188
Portsmouth Courier, 186
Portsmouth Court No. 109, Tribe of Ben Hur, 209
Portsmouth Gazette, 186
Portsmouth High School, 183
Portsmouth Iron Works, 216
Portsmouth Lodge No. 416, I. O. O. F., 208
Portsmouth National Bank, 212
Portsmouth Rifles, 142
Portsmouth School Board, 184
Portsmouth schools for colored pupils, 183
Portsmouth Steel Company, 220
Portsmouth Street Railway and Electric Light Company, 178
Portsmouth Times, 188
Postoffice, Ironton (view), 255
Powell, William H., 294
Prediger, Fred L., 982
Presbyterians, 193, 333, 420, 541, 544, 573, 580, 633, 640
Presbyterian Church, McArthur, 633
Presbyterian Church of Wilkesville, 580
Present Courthouse, Jackson (view), 480
Price, Thomas W., 755
Primitive inhabitants of the Scioto Valley, 11
Proctorville, 327
Prominent families of Jackson County, 560
Proposed national armory, 146
Protestant Methodists, 536, 544
Public libraries, Portsmouth, 173
Public salt works, 373
Public School Building, McArthur (view), 627
Public School, Hamden (view), 598
Public school system affected by Sunday school, 555
Purdy Brothers, 966
Purdy, E. W., 966
Puritan Brick Company, 638

Raccoon Creek, 624
Railroads, 95, 278, 306, 444, 490, 504, 600
Railroad Y. M. C. A., Portsmouth (view), 204
Raine, Edward, 188
Ramsey, Benjamin, 171
Rannells, David V., 1312
Rannells, William S., 1352
Rapp, John S., 908
Rarden, 231
Rardin, Jared J., 1272
Ratcliff's Station, 607
Ray, 539
Ray, Moses, 539
Ray, Worth, 1055
Raynor, William H., 148
Rebekahs, 340, 635, 641
Reed, Anne M., 1128
Reed, Joseph G., 1127
Reed, Samuel, 110
Remedy for consumption, 74
Republican Tribune, 630, 632
Richardson, Robert O., 813
Richardson, William B., 829
Richland township organized, 582; old settlers, 582; first mill, 582
Richmond, Nathaniel, 636
Riggs, J., & Co., 271
Rineheart, George, 1324
River Front at Ironton (view), 253
River Road Showing Scioto Bottom Corn Lands, Portsmouth (view), 120
Rivers, 8
Road building, 395
Robb, Samuel A., 1040
Robbins, Charles, 636
Robbins, Emmett, 1111
Roberts, Fred G., 716
Roberts, Isaac, 504
Robinson, Joshua V., Sr., 823
Robinson, J. V., 152
Robison, Arno C., 706
Rockwell, John H., 966
Rodgers, James, 269
Roop, David, 139
Rosser, Elmer E., 1291
Rosser, Sarah, 1291
Ross, Samuel R., 924
Royal Arcanum Council, 341
Ruishond, Petre, 70
Russ, George, 1012

St. Clair, Arthur, 29
St. Joseph's Catholic Church, Ironton, pastors, 335
St. Lawrence Catholic Church, Ironton, pastors, 334
St. Mary's Catholic Church, Portsmouth, 200
Salladay family, 43
Salladay, George M., 707
Salladay, Philip, 73
Salt boilers, 367
Salt Creek, 535
Salt Creek Valley, 347
Salt Licks, 363; state in control of, 372
Saltpeter cave, 538
Salt, price of, 47
Salt Springs, 45; under state control, 47
Salter, William, 509
Sand Rocks, Jackson County (view), 346
Sargent, Winthrop, 29
Schachleiter, John L., 1187
Scherer, Henry J., 737
Scherer, Jacob F., 1217
Schermann, Henry A., 890
Schleinhege, J. F. B., 1023
Schneider, John J., 1330
Schomberg, Henry, 913
Schoolhouse of old, 415
School rules, 316
Schools, 179, 261, 315, 504, 541, 552, 572, 577, 598, 626, 637
Schweickart, Otto, 1202
Schweickart, William L., 1266
Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad, 96, 602
Scioto Company, failure of, 35
Scioto County organized, 50; first settlers, 103; created, 106; four pioneer townships, 106; development, 107; first county officers, 107; first schools, 110; building of the first courthouse, 111; second and last courthouse, 112; county offices, 115; chronological creation of townships, 117; county population, 117; township population, 1840-1880, 117; township population, 1890-1910, 118; property value and taxation, 1814-1914, 119; financial details for 1914, 119; iron ore deposits, 121; lawyers, 127; physicians, 132; in four wars, 138; soldiers, 144; schools, 179; villages, 255
Scioto County captains, 159
Scioto County Medical Society, 135
Scioto Fire Brick Company, 228
Scioto Land Company, 32
Scioto Land Company, another account of, 35
Scioto Licks, early descriptions, 359; first visitors to, 360; pioneers, 414; squatters, 365
Scioto Lodge No. 31, I. O. O. F., 208
Scioto River, 8; bridges, 123; navigation, 122
Scioto Salt Reserve, 371
Scioto Salt Springs, 352
Scioto Tribune, 187
Scioto Township churches, 544; organized, 544; settlers, 544; first mill, 544
Scioto Valley, 6; drainage system, 8; flora of the, 13; animals, 14; furnaces, 14; birds, 15; Indians of the, 21
Scioto Valley Republican, 187
Sciotoville, 227
Scudder, George D., 851
Scurlocks, 560
Second Kentucky Infantry, 157
Second National Bank, Ironton, 311
Second Presbyterian Church, Portsmouth, 194, 202
Second Street School, Portsmouth, 183
Second Virginia Cavalry, 299
Second West Virginia Cavalry, 473, 616
Secret and benevolent societies, Portsmouth, 205
Security Savings Bank, Portsmouth, 213
Selby, George D., 853
Selby, Homer, 934
Selby, Mark, 930
Selby, Pearl E., 929
Selby, Roger, 931
Seminary, the Portsmouth, 181

Sensational murder, 460
Sereno Chapter No. 128, O. E. S., 634
Seventy-fifth Infantry, 609
Seventy-fifth Ohio Infantry. 617
Sharpshooters. 161
Shawnees, 19, 23
Shawnees villages, 356
Sherman, Henry A., 985
Shipping business, 520
Shirkey, Thomas D., 1316
Shockey, George W., on early times, 577
Shoemaker, John, 507
Shook, John F., 534
Shump, Joseph E., 811
Shump, Theodore Q., 1011
Sill, J. W., 151
Simmons, David, 1049
Sims, Elmer, 1088
Singing school, 88
Site of Ironton changes hands, 274
Six Nations, 16
Sixth Street and the Trinity Episcopal churches, pastors of, 202
Sixth Street Methodist Episcopal Church, Portsmouth, 201
Sloan, Glenn R., 767
Smith, Arthur, 727
Smith Brothers Company, 727
Smith, Ephraim W., 818
Smith, Henry C., 1066
Smith, James W., 1305
Smith, Leroy F., 895
Smith, Wilmer, 727
Smiths, 560
Snyder, Louis J., 1021
Societies, 205, 338, 561
Soldiers, 139
Soldiers' Monument, McArthur (view), 608
Soldiers' presidential vote, 298
Solomon Council No. 79, 208
South Point, 326
South Webster, 230
Spanish-American War, 161
Spelling school, 88
Spencer Chapel, 201; pastors of, 331
Spencer, James J., 1348
Sports of the backwoodsmen, 426
Sprague, Lewis W., 1164
Springer, Pleasant, 539
Springfield, Jackson & Pomeroy R. R., 521
Squatters, 24
Standard, 512
Standard Journal, 512
Star Yard, the, 229
Steahley, Charles, 956
Steam furnaces, 54
Steele, Francis B., 1077
Stephensons, 560
Sternberger, May, 1345
Sternberger, Morris L., 1344
Sternberger, Moses, 446
Stevenson, George, 545
Stewart, Robert S., 987
Stewartville, 225
Stockham, John M., 862
Storey, Wilbur F., 187
Story of a stow-away, 70
Story of White Woman's creek, 19
Subscription and tuition schools, 179
Sullivan, John T., 1003
Surveys, 28
"Swamp Angel", 57
Swan township, 569; location, 579; schools, 579; churches, 579; early settlers, 579; before the early '20s, 579
Swartz, Wilson S.. 1058
Swearingen, Francis A., 905
Swepston, George M., 1134
Swift, Samuel, 539
Swiftsville, 539
Switzer, Eugene C., 1101
Symmes, John C., 30

Tatman, William, 1028
Taylor, Charles B., 803
Taylor, Charles B. (portrait), 568
Taylor, James L., 1241
Taylor, Lafayette, 1302
Taylor Stone Company, 231
Temperance crusade, 556
Temperance question, 459
Territorial officers, 30
Third Stone Coal Furnace, Jackson, 479
Thirteenth Missouri becomes the Twenty-second Ohio, 156
Thirty-third Infantry, 151
Thirty-ninth Infantry, 157
Thomas, James N., 964
Thompson, Albert C., 821
Thompson, John, 397
Thuma, Allen L., 702
Thuma, John C., 703
Times Publishing Company, 188
Timms, Ezra Q., 1236
Tipton, William, 1001
Topography of Lower Scioto Valley, 7
Tracy, Samuel M., 128
Trade and labor unions, 210
Transcript, the, 517
Transportation, 91
Traxler, Emanuel, 51
Treaties, 24
Tree colonization, 13
Tremper, William D., 846
Tribe of Ben Hur, 209
Trinity Episcopal Church, McArthur, 633
Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church, Portsmouth, 200
Triumph Furnace, 483, 506
Tropic Furnace, 483
Trowel Chapter No. 70, F. & A. M., 561
Truby, John W., 690
Tulga, John W., 729
Tunnel near Ironton (view), 279
Turley, J. A., 154
Turley, Leslie C., 875
Turner, Albert, 996
Turner, John R., 167
Twelfth Ohio Cavalry, 620
Twenty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry, 156

Union furnace, 53, 265
Union Hall, 313
Union Street School, 185
United Brethren, 338, 542, 543, 572, 640
United Presbyterians, 541
Urick, John M., 744

Valjean, J. E., 187
Valley Blade, 187
Valley of the Ohio, 32
Valley of the Scioto, 93
Valley Township High School, 230
Valodin, Francis, 70
Varnum, James H., 30
Veazey, Orin L., 934
Vega, 530
Vermonters, 44
Vesuvius furnace, 55, 266, 270
Victims of the Spanish-American war, 161
Vincent, Antoine C., 65
Vinton county, beginning of, 59; cement beds, 60; pioneer life, 567; first settler, 568; schools, 572, 577, 598, 626; churches, 572; county seat, 575; oldest church in county, 576; location, 585; soil, 585; coal and iron fields, 585; godfather of, 586; township organization, 588; dimensions, 588; population in 1850, 588; population in 1860, 1870 & 1880, 589; population in 1890, 1900 & 1910, 589; real estate valuation in 1882, 590; valuation of lands and improvements, 1914, 590; coal lands, 591; personal property and total valuation, 1914, 591; first political movement, 592; first county convention, 592; first will recorded, 593; courthouse, 593; treasury robbed, 595; officials, 598; industries, 600; railroads, 600; furnaces, 600; churches, 604, 609, 633; soldiers, 609; banks, 628; press, 630, 637
Vinton County Democrat, 632
Vinton County Infirmary, 597
Vinton County National Bank, McArthur, 628
Vinton County Republican, 630
Vinton County Teachers' Institute, 627
Vinton Furnace, 600
Vinton Record, 631
Vinton, Samuel T., 552, 586
Vinton township mills, 575; early settlers, 578; churches, 579; schools, 579; furnaces, 601
Violations of liquor laws, 402
Violette, John S., 969
Vollenweider, Otto E., 1073

Wagner, John G., 1319
Wagner, William H., 873
Waite, Gilbert D., 1332
Walden, Cary A., 1010
Walker, Effie May, 844
Walker, William S., 843
Waller, Thomas, 133, 925
War of 1812, 138, 378
Ward, Allen D., 1084
Ward, William J., 1207
Ward, W. G. Lumber Company, 310
Warthman, Alonzo, 1054
Warthman, Minnie B., 1054
Washington township organized, 30, 545; smallest in county, 545; churches, 545
Waxler, F. Elsworth, 1327
Wayne township, 168
Weber Brothers, 748
Weber, Frank M., 748
Weber, Henry, 1153
Weber, Joseph C., 748
Weidner, William H., 1261
Weisenberger, David H., 1056
Well known early settlers, 40
Wells, Harvey B., 1061
Wells, Harvey, 562, 1060; founder of Wellston, 488
Wellston, 488; surveyed, 493; first town election, 494; in 1874, 495; population, 564
Wellston Telegram and Sentinel, 516
Welsh churches, 448
Welsh furnaces, 449
Welsh immigrants, 438
Wendelken, Charles W., 839
Wendelken, Henry J., 872
Wendelken, John M., 837
Wertz, Charles V., 949
Wesley Church, Ironton, pastors, 332
Wescoat, Henry J., 1335
Western Times, 186
Wheeler's Academy, 180
Wheelersburg, 231
Where the Ohio and Scioto Rivers Meet (view), 9
White, Edward, 42
White, Matthews, 42
White, Thayer D., 39
White Woman's creek, story of, 19
Whitlach, Edwin E., 720
Whitlatch, Carl O., 1124
Whittaker-Glessner Company, 220
Wild game, 80
Wiehle, Oscar, 742
Wileman, Harry, 688
Wilkesville, 573, 607; founded, 580; churches, 573, 580
Wilkesville township old mills of, 574; early settlers, 574; schools, 574
Will, Daniel, 1036
Willard, Eugene B., 283, 792
Willard, Eugene B. (portrait), 284
Willard, H. S., 802
Williams, Alice D., 647
Williams, Daniel W., 514, 796
Williams, Janet K., 979
Williams, John E., 1005
Williams, John M., 645
Williams, Robert, 508
Williams, Samuel A., 825
Williams, Samuel T., 979
Williams, William H., 826
Willis, William M., 1260
Wilson, J. H., 533
Wilson, Scott W., 726
Wilson, Dennis, 1168
Winchester, 530
Winfough, Adam, 533
Winter, Henry, 798
Winter, Katharine, 798
Wiseman, John S., 783
Wiseman, Roscoe S., 736
Wittman, George B., 666
Wittman, James D., 666
Wittman, John, 664
Woman pioneer, 89
Woman's Relief Corps No. 115, 340
Woman's Suffrage Association, 556
Women's clubs and federation, 209
Wortman, Elmore C., 1289

Wrightsel, George R., 1214
Wurster, W. Albert, 992
Wyman, Rufus H., 1067

Yankee settlers of the Ohio Company, 367
Young America Furnace, 456
Young Men's Christian Association, 204
Young Women's Christian Association, 204

Zaleski, 60, 583; rise and fall of, 603; history of, 603
Zaleski Furnace, 601
Zaleski Mining Company, 604
Zaleski, Peter F., 603

PART I

HANGING ROCK IRON REGION

Hanging Rock Iron Region

CHAPTER I

LIMITATIONS AND CHARACTERISTICS

High-Water Mark of Iron Industries—Lack of Superior Fuel Coal—Varied and More Substantial Prosperity—Commercial Advantages—Distinct Coal Basin—The Gifts of Nature—Topography of Lower Scioto Valley—The Scioto River—Its Drainage System—Ohio River Drainage—Mineral Products—Prehistoric Readings—Early Forest Growths—Tree Colonization—Flower Garden of the Scioto—The Beasts—Scioto Valley Birds—Fish—Snakes—All a Background for Man.

The Hanging Rock Iron Region of Ohio designates fully one thousand square miles of territory in the extreme southern part of the state which has a distinctive interest to all who are familiar with the history or the natural features of that section of the commonwealth. With the Scioto Valley as its backbone, and numerous tributary streams and eroded grooves as its arteries, under its exterior beauties lie the riches of Nature in the form of rich deposits of coal and iron; although the fuel mineral has never reached the standard attained by the iron ore under the industrious and wise manipulations of the workers and wise business men who, years ago, made the region famous throughout the world.

High-Water Mark of Iron Industries

The richest and most widely known of the iron deposits in the old Hanging Rock Iron Region trend toward the northeast and the Hocking River Valley, and may be said to disappear, from the standpoint of commercial value, southeast of Columbus, on the borderland between Perry and Hocking counties. But the lower Scioto Valley and region embraced in the southernmost bend of the Ohio River, long known as Lawrence County, embraced the richest of the treasures of ore and was for three-quarters of a century an industrial hive, the products of whose furnaces were regarded as unexcelled from the Crimea of Russia to the Valley of the Mississippi.

Coal and Lumber Along the Ohio

Coal Barges on the Ohio

The high-water mark of the prosperity attained by the Hanging Rock Iron Region, which also embraced districts in Virginia and Kentucky across the Ohio River, was during the period when that great waterway was the chief means of communication between the East and the South Atlantic States, with the Mississippi Valley and its prosperous entrepots, St. Louis and New Orleans. Fourteen miles northwest of the point where the Ohio River reaches its southernmost latitude in the Buckeye State is a bold sandstone promontory, or rock, 250 feet high, which at floodtime seems to hang over the rushing waters. East, west and north are rich deposits of iron, and several of the most famous furnaces of the region were operated in the vicinity of the Hanging Rock for three score years and ten, at least. Nearby, to the southeast, Ironton was founded as the chief shipping point, the virtual gateway of the Hanging Rock Iron Region.

Lack of Superior Fuel Coal

As the years passed, it became evident that one necessity was lacking to make the Hanging Rock Iron Region a great industrial section of the United States; that was a superior fuel coal. The earlier manufacturers used charcoal, but after they had denuded the adjacent country of the raw material for furnace fuel they found it impossible to compete with the iron masters in Virginia, Pennsylvania and even Kentucky, who had the richest coal in the world at their very doors. Hence the shutting down of so many of the old furnaces within the past quarter of a century.

Varied and More Substantial Prosperity

But the people of the rich and beautiful valley of the Lower Scioto have for a number of years past been turning to many neglected opportunities to achieve a permanent prosperity, in comparison with which its former state would be insignificant. Its wonderful clays are being commercialized to a large extent; its horticultural and agricultural advantages being developed; live stock, as in the earlier days, is being raised to advantage; large areas that the pioneer iron workers cleared of their hardwood timber in the manufacture of charcoal have been reclad with second and third growths, and are already valuable properties; and, with the extension of railroads from the richer coal fields of the East and South, and the consequent cheapening of transportation rates, the old-time iron industries themselves promise to regain much of their former reputation both as to the quantity and quality of their output.

Commercial Advantages

Geologically speaking, the Hanging Rock Iron Region as a whole is in the basin in which converge the Kanawha and Guyandotte rivers of West Virginia, the Big Sandy bordering that state and Kentucky, and the Scioto of Ohio. A seemingly inexhaustible field of superior coal well

adapted to coking purposes has been developed in West Virginia and Eastern Kentucky. The down-grade haul from those fields to the Hanging Rock Iron Region can be accomplished at a low cost; ore from the Lake Superior region can be transported to Lake Erie, and thence largely by down-grade haul across the State of Ohio. In short, an abundance of iron ore and coking coal within economic reach, the great natural storehouse of grain on the west, and the roads already built and in process of construction, leading east to the nearest Atlantic seaboard, give to the Hanging Rock district of Ohio a position of distinct commercial advantage.

Distinct Coal Basin

The coal basin in Ohio is bounded on the west by a continuous but irregular line running from the Ohio River in Scioto County to the Pennsylvania line near Sharon, within a line running from that place to Ravenna, Akron, Wooster, Dover, Brownsville, Logan and Hanging Rock. The general course is southwesterly from the northern boundary of Mahoning County to the interior of Licking County, with the exception of two well-defined narrow spurs extending into Geauga and Medina counties. From the southern part of Licking County it passes near the line between Fairfield and Perry counties, with a deep indentation at the Hocking River Valley extending to the west line of Athens County; thence westward and southwest to include the southeast part of Hocking County, three-fourths of Vinton, nearly all of Jackson and the eastern part of Scioto County.

It is evident that there are all the requisites for interesting and instructive reading in a review of that region; in the tracing of its early rise as an industrial section of the state; in its later transformation into a land of varied, progressive and substantial activities, and in a consideration of the probabilities of a revival of its iron manufactures on a broader scale than they have ever attained. For the territorial scope of that review we shall embrace the four counties in the Lower Scioto Valley which were the first to utilize the iron ore of Southern Ohio, and the furnaces of which mainly established the high and broad reputation of the manufactures which, for so many years, were shipped along the Ohio River to all parts of the country and even abroad.

The Gifts of Nature

History and political economy are founded on physical features and the primal gifts of Nature; hence, what follows.

The Scioto Valley runs due north and south, and is one of the richest river sections of the state, both from an agricultural and mineral point of view. Its deep, alluvial soil is remarkably productive and the same may be said of its deeper deposits of iron ore, its quarries of stone and its beds of fire clay. Especially was the mineral region of the Lower Scioto Valley the theme of wonder for its richness, ease of mining and

quantity and quality of material. Nature has seen fit to satisfy nearly all the wants of man within the area of this wonderful and fertile valley.

That portion of the state is drained by the Scioto Valley and its eastern tributaries, with a few streams which flow directly into the Ohio, and the four counties named lie wholly within the mineral belt. Jackson County, about one-half of Scioto and large portion of Lawrence County are within the coal measure. The Scioto Valley bottoms contain a very large amount of gravel belonging to the drift period. The eroding of the hills and the decay of vegetable matter make a soil fertile in the extreme. The soil scoured from the limestone ridges is also durable and productive.

Topography of Lower Scioto Valley

The topography of the Lower Scioto Valley presents a great variety of interesting features, embracing a magnificent array of fruitful farms and orchards, interspersed with hills, ravines and rolling lands. The wild and romantic scenery up the little valley of Salt Creek, in Jackson County, is hardly to be surpassed in the beauty of its ever-changing appearance. Following the eastern divide of the Scioto Valley beginning at its southern extremity and traveling northward, Nature varies the prospect with every change of horizon. The curves of the watershed, which drains the mineral region of the Lower Scioto Valley, seem to change their course in every few rods of advance. At one time you are climbing a high conical peak from which your view is quite extended and enchanting. Again you descend into a low gap in the divide, where your outlook is circumscribed by surrounding ridges and protracted spurs, shooting forth from the chief divide. In this manner you travel, up and down, to the right and to the left, until, passing around the heads of the eastern confluents of the Scioto, and noting all their hills, spurs, gulches, ravines and tributary valleys describing its northern curve, you arrive at the extreme head of the coal measure which bounds the eastern and northern limits of the valley. The land surfaces in the Scioto Valley present a continued succession of bottom lands, more or less extended. Above these low creek and river bottom lands are a few plains, scattered here and there, while the higher lands consist of side-hills, slopes or plains, forming with the horizon every possible angle of inclination.

Other portions of the surface form coves under which were the early creek and river channels, now covered by ancient land-slides to the depth of twenty to fifty feet. The crests of the spurs and principal ridges are usually very narrow. Sometimes, however, they are broad, rich and well adapted to grain and fruit culture.

In the Scioto Valley, consisting of the river trough, its tributary valleys, its ravines, gulches, plains, river and creek bottoms, coves, side-hill slopes, spurs, and their main ridges, we can find but little waste land. A few acres of swamps and ponds, the remaining parts of old beds of the river and branches, are to be found in the Scioto Valley. It now

remains to introduce the agency by which these physical changes, already described, were formed, which refers almost exclusively to the mineral region of the Lower Scioto Valley. But first, as the beautiful river from which the valley takes its name.

The Scioto River

The Scioto Valley is noted far and wide for the richness, the fertility and the inexhaustible quality of its soil, the beauty of its landscape, and the wealth, culture, and refinement of her enterprising and hospitable people, but no less so is the beautiful and gentle Scioto River known for its extraordinary length and the fan-like shape shown by its numerous heads. It takes its rise in no less than six different counties, with as many fountain heads, forming a fan-like shape from just above Chillicothe, each stream which centers there being the framework of a fan. The headwaters of the river are formed in Hardin, Marion, Crawford, Union, Delaware and Richland counties. Its branches, like itself, are long and numerous, and are called "long legs," for their size. On the east are the Oleutangy, Gahannah or Big Walnut, Little Walnut and Salt Creek. On the west side of Rush Creek, Mill Creek, Boke's Creek, Darby, Deer, Paint and Brush creeks. They all rise in a comparatively level and alluvial country, excepting the Salt Creek, whose magnificent scenery embraces the grandeur of its bold bluffs, the rugged outlines of its massive ranges of hills, of its dark, deep and gloomy gorges, and its little valleys that here and there admit the shimmering rays of the glorious sunlight. South from Chillicothe, where this fan-like shape unites into one noble stream, it enters the sandstone region and breaks through these hills, spreading out again into the beautiful and far-famed valley which has become so noted.

The River Scioto is fully 200 miles in length, and from its headwaters to its mouth it has a distance of an air line of 130 miles, with a breadth averaging from fifty to seventy miles.

Its Drainage System

The surface configuration of the Scioto Valley from its headwaters to its mouth, the land formations, are a series of effects of adequate causes. The principal agent that has operated through many geological ages to bring about such stupendous results is water. That fluid is an erosive agent, as well as a constructive.

The Scioto River takes its rise in the northwestern part of the state. It is by far the longest river in the state in proportion to its water flow or supply. It drains in its northern and central portions a magnificent agricultural country. Its course is southeast and east to south until it reaches Columbus, when it curves slightly and runs almost due south, except one big bend to the east in the lower part of Ross County, coming back to its general course in the northern part of Pike County, and then as before running due south until its waters mingle with those of the

Ohio. The Big Scioto River, passing as it does nearly through the center of Pike County from north to south, with its tributaries, gives a very effectual drainage to that county, its slopes all tending, although in devious courses, to be drained by that river.

Coming into Jackson County there is a peculiarity of this drainage system which is worthy of attention. The backbone or ridge which runs through the east side of the county divides its surface drainage. Raccoon Creek, which rises in the northern part of Vinton County, passes close to Jackson, runs south and southeast through Gallia, and empties its waters into the Ohio. Little Raccoon Creek, one branch of its head rising in Vinton County, the other in Lick Township, Jackson County,

WHERE THE OHIO AND SCIOTO RIVERS MEET

runs east and southeast and unites with Big Raccoon. Then comes Symmes Creek, rising in Madison Township, Jackson County, runs nearly due south, passing through a portion of Gallia, and through Lawrence from north to south, and empties also into the Ohio. Therefore the east portion of Jackson County is drained by the waters of these creeks, passing through the southwest portion of the Hocking Valley, while the watershed of the Scioto River lies within a mile or two of their headwaters, and empties into either the Ohio or the Big Scioto River. Jackson County, however, is given a place in the geographical department, known as the Scioto Valley.

The Little Scioto River, of which its confluents, the Rocky Fork and Brushy Fork, unite and form this stream in the northwest corner of Bloom Township, takes a generally southwestern course, sinuous in the extreme, and mingles its waters with the Ohio about six miles above the City of Portsmouth. Pine Creek, which rises in the southern part of Jackson County, is another tortuous stream, flowing first southwest, then south, touching Lawrence County, then west and northwest, emptying into the Ohio. It waters Bloom, Vernon and Green townships. Its northern arm is called Hale's Creek. These are the principal streams

that take their rise in the watershed that slopes to the southeast and south directly to the Ohio River.

Within Scioto County, the Scioto River has no large tributaries on the east side, the dividing ridge giving the streams a southerly course, like the Scioto itself, emptying into the Ohio. On the west the Scioto's largest tributary within the limits of the territory embraced in this work is Brush Creek, as distinguished from Brushy Creek, a fork of the Little Scioto. This stream rises in Highland County, and finds its way through a serpentine course, coming into Scioto County at its northwest corner, and flowing southeast and east unites with the Scioto near the center of Rush Township. Its principal tributaries are South Fork and Bear Creek, the latter rising in Brush Creek Township, the other in Adams County. A short stream called Pond Creek, which takes its rise in Union Township, after a sinuous northeast and southeast course flows into the Scioto River at the northeast corner of Washington Township, opposite Big Island. Pond Run with its three forks, takes its rise and is wholly within the limits of Niles Township. The extreme southwest like the southeast drains its waters into the Ohio. There are numerous streams and tributaries besides those mentioned. Thus in a measure has been recorded the drainage system of the Lower Scioto Valley, with its ridges and cross ridges, giving its waterways, which take their rise within a short distance of each other, in diametrically opposite courses.

Ohio River Drainage

Lawrence County embraces the southernmost lands of the state. It lies just east of the Little Scioto Valley, which extends northeast into Jackson County, and is itself mainly watered and furrowed by Symmes and Guyandotte creeks. Both in the interior and along the Ohio banks it is one of the most hilly and rugged sections of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, and was formerly quite heavily timbered. The creeks named, and numerous other smaller streams, drain southwardly directly into the Ohio River.

Mineral Products

In the lower portions of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, or in the territory covered by this work, the deposits of ore are usually found contiguous to coal; in other words, the vein of coal is commonly the floor of a seam of iron ore. They occupy different horizons of the same geological area. One of the old veins yielded, on analysis, 33 per cent of pure iron; another, 55 and a third 60 per cent. The seams extend for miles, cropping out from the opposite slopes of the same hills.

Three veins of limestone extend over the greater portion of the Scioto Valley, and quarries in various parts of the lower counties have been worked to advantage both for paving, road making and building. Sandstone deposits are also numerous and easily worked.

But the development of the fire clay deposits, especially in Scioto

County, has been remarkable within the past decade, and the manufacture of brick and paving blocks has become a leading industry. Valuable cements have also been uncovered and brought into commercial prominence.

Prehistoric Readings

There is evidence that the primitive inhabitants of the Scioto Valley utilized some of these mineral riches. There are no remains of any structure that indicate any extended use by the Indians, or a more ancient race, of its limestones, sandstones, shales, fire-clay, coal or iron ore; but both iron and clay appear to have been put to various artistic uses. Flint usually supplied the place of iron; cones of earth, that of stone monuments.

The most numerous evidences of a civilization ante-dating the Indian period—that is, so far as they apply to the Scioto Valley—are found in its upper stretches, especially in Ross and Pickaway counties. The regions centering in Chillicothe and Circleville are quite rich, archaeologically.

At and opposite the mouth of the Scioto (on the Kentucky side) are impressive evidences of the work of the Mound Builders. Opposite Portsmouth, or, more properly speaking, the old site of Alexandria, the first county seat of Scioto County, once stood a large fort, and all the evidences go to show that a flourishing settlement once stood on both sides of the Ohio River at that point.

The following was published by the American Antiquarian Society in 1820: "On the Kentucky side of the river, opposite the mouth of the Scioto, is a large fort, with an elevated mound of earth near its southwestern outside angle, and parallel walls of earth. The eastern parallel walls have a gateway leading down a high, steep bank to the river. They are about ten rods asunder, from four to six feet in height at this time, and connected with the fort by a gateway. Two small rivulets have worn themselves quite through these walls from ten to twenty feet in depth since they were deserted, from which their antiquity may be inferred. The fort is nearly a square, with five gateways, whose walls of earth are now from fourteen to twenty feet in height. From the gateway to the northwest corner of this fort commenced two parallel walls of earth, extending nearly to the Ohio, in a bend of that river, where in some low ground near the bank, they disappear. The river seems to have moved its bed a little since these walls were thrown up. A large elevated mound was at the southwest corner of the fort, but outside of the fortification. It had some twenty feet or more elevation, and was undoubtedly a signal station, and covered some half acre of ground. Buried in the walls of this fort have been found and taken out large quantities of iron manufactured into pickaxes, shovels and guns, supposed to have been secreted by the French when they were driven from the country by the English and American forces."

On the north, or Ohio side, still more extensive works were found by

the early settlers; but before the inroads of modern improvements and progress they have disappeared. Thirty years ago they were thus described by a resident of Portsmouth: "Commencing near the banks of the Scioto are two parallel walls of earth, a counterpart of those built on the Kentucky side. They leave the Scioto River bank eastwardly for about 150 feet and then widen, and at about the same elevation, keeping some twenty rods apart, climb a hill some forty to fifty feet in height. On the top of this is a level plain and a well some twenty-five feet in depth, but supposed to have been filled up fully as much, if not more; or, in other words, from the surroundings the well must have been from sixty to seventy-five feet deep.

"On this plain are all the evidences of a large city. Three circular tumuli are elevated about six feet above its surface, while not far distant is another some twenty feet in height, and yet another of conical shape twenty-five feet or more in elevation. Two other wells were found, and parallel walls running for two miles to the Ohio, averaging from six to ten feet in height, but were probably of uniform elevation when built. The earth between these walls was smooth, and made so probably at the time the walls were constructed, being like a wide level avenue."

At Circleville, at Newark and on the Little Miami duplicates of these works are found; near Piketon, Pike County, two such parallel walls of earth were found fully twenty feet in height; the land on each side seems to have been leveled. These walls lead directly to a high mound which seems to have been a place of sepulchre. From the number and size of these mounds on both sides of the stream near Piketon, it is believed that a great population once existed there.

It would seem as if more people were buried in these mounds than were living in the State of Ohio at the time these first researches were made, between 1815 and 1825; or, in other words, that over three-quarters of a million people occupied the Ohio Valley and the valleys of the Scioto, Miami and Muskingum, its tributaries. Brackenridge, the antiquarian, estimates that there were 5,000 villages of these people in the Valley of the Mississippi, and it is believed that the Valley of the Ohio was fully as populous.

Many of the mounds at the mouth of the Scioto, and others mentioned, contained an immense number of skeletons, and it would seem that the arts and agriculture must have been extensive to support such a number of people; and the remains uphold such a supposition. Gold and silver ornaments have been found in these tumuli, and good brick in others, besides copper bowls and kettles, medals and arrow-heads of the same metals; urns made of fire-clay, holding bones—all buried from six to sixteen feet beneath the surface. One of the medals found by Judge Crull, of Scioto County, represented the sun with its diverging rays. It was made of very fine clay, colored and hardened by heat and was about three inches in diameter. Idols of clay have also been unearthed. It will thus be seen that these ancients were alive to the enduring qualities of the fire-clay of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, which has been made the basis of such an important present-day industry.

Early Forest Growths

When the first white men came into the valley of the Scioto all the bottom lands of the region were covered by a heavy growth of sycamore, poplar, black and white walnut, black and white ash, buckeye, beech, soft and rock maple, and white, black, red and yellow oak. The hills were also clad abundantly with oak, hickory and ash, and sparsely with pine, poplar and maple. The ravines, slopes and plains were covered with a mixture of bottom and upland growth.

These forests, so mutilated and often destroyed, have been the necessary servants of the citizens of the valley, by supplying them with fuel, bridge, fencing and building materials, and by satisfying various other wants. There has been, however, a great waste of timber; thousands of acres of choice timber were burned or made into charcoal. The "log rollings" of early times are sufficient testimony of the truth of the assertion. Could that choice timber have been sawed into lumber, and have been protected, it would have supplied the wants of many generations; but where then were their portable saw-mills and the men to work them? Steam, itself, was yet slumbering.

Tree Colonization

Relative to the flora of the Scioto Valley, something should be said as to its tree families, their location, growth, and particular habits. Many families, each consisting of several members or species of trees, formed the vast wilderness of this valley. Sometimes miles were occupied by the members of a single family, such as the oak family; in other localities the family of hickories held almost exclusive possession; in another, poplar; beech another, and so on through the catalogue of families, each family occupying the land that best suited it, forming all over the valley little "squatter sovereignties." Other localities were covered with family mixtures. Not that they amalgamated, but that they were not exclusive in their habits; they grew up quietly in the same beautiful grove.

Each geological formation has its distinct flora. It is not our purpose to discuss fossil botany, but simply to give some account of what might be the origin of the forests. These forests sprang up among the debris of the lower coal measures; yet they are infants in age compared with the duration of those measures. To the cretaceous formation many of the genera now living are said to belong. "They formed the forests of that period, and the fossil remains show that their appearance was much the same as now. Among the living genera represented were the oak, poplar, plane, willow, beech, sassafras, magnolia, fig, maple, walnut, tulip tree, etc." That the seeds were long in their various localities, and were not therefore brought from the Old World, will appear when we learn that many are natives of America, such as maize (Indian corn) and the potato.

Flower Garden of the Scioto

"The wild flowers of the Scioto Valley," says an old settler, "were exceedingly numerous and of many varieties. We have not data by which any botanical description can be given, neither will the limited space permit such a scientific notice. We simply describe it as the first settlers saw it. Wherever the sun was permitted to warm the earth, seeds of unknown plants germinating spring up in profusion. The deep soils of the river and creek bottoms soon brought them into bloom. One of Nature's flower gardens would extend many miles, showing every size, shape and shade of color.

"Such a profusion and commingling of odors and tints can exist only in the gardens of nature's planting. You might walk seventy miles and still be surrounded with this wild Eden bloom. The rose, the pink, the violet, the tulip and the lily! Who could count the numbers or tell their varieties? We have floral exhibitions of our times, but they would not favorably compare with one of Nature's exhibitions in the Scioto Valley of those early days. Over hills, up ravines, along the slopes, on the plains, in the valleys, over a space of 2,000 square miles, from April till September, was this beautiful flower garden on exhibition."

The Beasts

Besides the Indians, the pioneers of the Scioto Valley and Southern Ohio had to contend with pumas, panthers, or, as they generally called them, wild cats, as well as with bears and wolves. Although the panther did not often attack man, it had an unusual and inconvenient thirst for warm blood. It has been known to kill fifty sheep in one night, drinking a little blood of each. These monarchs of the forest were not numerous in this valley, but their names always carry terror with them. When it was reported that a panther had been heard or seen in any district, the whole country turned out for a hunt, each man hoping to be the fortunate one to give it the death shot. This animal was the prince of beasts, though sometimes mastered and killed by a single dog.

The American black bear was found in abundance all over the valley. It was rather timid, but had great muscular power. It usually fed on berries, seldom made an attack on man, but when attacked it was very dangerous. The bear was hunted for the value of his fur and oil. Bear-hunting was a chief pursuit in the early settlement of the valley, and a successful "bear hunter" was enrolled among the honorable. Bear meat was a great relish.

The gray wolf was the variety usually found in the Scioto Valley, though now and then a black wolf was caught. The wolves roved in packs, and when very hungry disputed with the early settlers the right-of-way through the forests. Wolf hunts were quite common and very necessary.

In early times deer were very numerous. Many families depended upon venison for the bulk of their meat supply and the men made deer-

hunting their chief occupation. Among the smaller game were beaver, foxes, otters, muskrats, minks, hares, squirrels, porcupine, badgers and opossums—not to mention skunks, in the same breath.

Scioto Valley Birds

As to the birds of the valley, the eagle deserves first mention, both because of his majestic beauty and the frequency of his appearance among those who settled early in Southern Ohio. The species most numerous in the Scioto Valley were the white, or bald-headed and the forked-tail eagles. On almost any clear summer day, the pioneer could discern the noble bird, with expanded wings immovable and forked tail, circling toward the sun with its piercing cry until it disappeared in the heavens. The bald eagle was not so ambitious, clinging more to the earth and doing much damage by carrying off pigs, lambs and other small animals.

Then there were hawks galore and owls to match; wild pigeons in dense clouds; with all the water fowl, game birds of the land and the songsters of field, orchard, valley and household which any region of interior United States can produce.

Fish

The rivers and streams abounded in fish, the pike being perhaps the most prized for its food qualities. There were also the bass, sucker, salmon and cat fish, the last named being the most abundant in the waters of the Scioto.

Snakes

The snakes were not so pleasant to see or discuss, but had to be reckoned with as a natural feature of the region. Among the most common of the reptiles against which the early comers to the Scioto Valley were called upon to raise their hands in extermination were the rattlers, copperheads, the racer, and the black and striped snakes. The copperhead was the more dangerous of the venomous varieties, as he never gave warning of his deadly intentions, but sprung from ambush. The racer was not poisonous, but was swift in attack and attempted to crush his victim like a boa-constrictor. The rattlesnake and the racer were mortal enemies, which was the cause of considerable congratulation among the early settlers and the cause of many a fierce and exciting combat between the hideous reptiles.

All a Background for Man

Amid such setting of Nature did the man of history first enter the Valley of the Ohio and explore the riches of its great and beautiful tributary which stretched northward, like a graceful fan, toward the watershed of the Great Lakes.

CHAPTER II

PREVIOUS TO THE ORDINANCE OF 1787

Greatest Historic Waterways West of Ohio—French Scheme of Colonization in Force—French Northwest Territory—French Formally Claim Louisiana—English Serve Notice of Possession—First Ohio Company and Agent Gist—George Croghan—Party Starts for the Scioto Valley—In the Land of the Delawares—Great Shawnee Town on Both Sides of the Ohio—Savage Exhibition of Woman's Rights(?)—The Indians of the Scioto Valley—Shawnees Migrate Northwardly—The Delawares Move Westwardly—Bouquet's Expedition—Shawnees Last to Surrender—A Northwest Territory Assured—Lifting of Indian and State Titles—Lord Dunmore's Squatters.

During the forty years preceding the close of the Revolutionary war, the Valley of the Ohio was the great battleground between the French, English and Americans, with their respective Indian allies. Although the French claimed the land by virtue of discovery and exploration, and seventy years of loose occupancy, the English, as later adventurers, laid claim to the rich and beautiful valley through their powerful red allies, the Six Nations. This claim was of rather dubious strength, considering that the Ohio Valley and the vast domain included within its meshes were never in undisputed possession of the Iroquois. But the English point of contention was finally pressed home through force of English arms and diplomacy.

The second distinct phase of the international contentions over the Ohio Valley and the territory to the northwest of it hinged on the conflict between Great Britain and her American colonies, with the result which is world's history. This chapter will therefore enter into certain essential details regarding the discovery, clashes at arms and uncertain occupancy of Southern Ohio and the Valley of the Scioto previous to the establishment of a ghostly civic body over the vast territory northwest of the Ohio River by the Ordinance of 1787.

Greatest Historic Waterways West of Ohio

The explorations of Marquette, Joliet and LaSalle from New France to the Mississippi Valley and gradually to its mouth, were conducted for nearly a decade from 1673, but their routes from the Great Lakes to

the valley of the Great River were by way of the Wisconsin, the Illinois and the Wabash—almost continuous waterways. There was no such feasible, fairly continuous and inviting courses through the interior of Ohio. Actual settlements and even the appearance of the French voyageurs and fur traders were therefore of a later date than like occurrences in regions further to the west. But the discoveries and explorations of these fearless French pioneers placed upon the map of the world the stupendous Territory of Louisiana in which was included the comparatively Lilliputian region included in the Valley of the Scioto.

French Scheme of Colonization in Force

After the tour of exploration by Marquette and Joliet and the unsuccessful effort at colonization by LaSalle, the French, still ardent in their purpose of securing possession of the fertile lands east of the Mississippi, finally had the satisfaction of seeing a comprehensive scheme of colonization established by M. D'Iberville, who is considered the founder of French authority in Louisiana. He was sent with an expedition comprising four ships and 200 settlers to explore the mouth of the Mississippi. This he did, erecting a fort on what is now the southern shore of the State of Mississippi and which was afterward abandoned for one on the west bank of the Mobile River. Later he built fortifications at a point corresponding to the City of Natchez, protected the settlers from the incursions of the English, and in other ways strengthened the French claim to the Valley of the Mississippi.

French Northwest Territory

Previous to the year 1725 the Colony of Louisiana had been divided into quarters, each having its local government, but all subject to the council general of Louisiana at Quebec. One of these quarters included the territory northwest of the Ohio River.

At this time the French had erected forts on the Upper Mississippi, on the Illinois, on the Maumee and on the lakes. Communication with Canada was chiefly through Lake Michigan, but before 1750 a French post had been fortified at the mouth of the Wabash, and a route to New France was established through that river and the Maumee of the Lakes. The French had now established a chain of forts from the mouth of the Mississippi up the valley and its chief connecting waterways with the Great Lakes, along the shores of the lakes and up the Ohio Valley to the English settlements of the Allegheny region.

French Formally Claim Louisiana

The English became alarmed at this systematic occupancy of interior America, especially as the French took formal possession of Louisiana in 1749. This was done by the burial of leaden plates by the royal emissaries sent from New France, in command of Celoron de Bienville,

their locations in the Ohio country being at the junction of the river by that name with the Mississippi, and at the mouths of the main tributary streams of the Ohio. That found at the mouth of the Kanawha in March, 1846, nearly a century after it was placed there by the French commandant, has been translated as follows: "In the year 1749, of the reign of Louis XV of France, we, Celoron, commandant of a detachment sent by the Marquis de la Galissoniere, Captain General of New France, in order to re-establish tranquility among some villages of savages of these parts, have buried this plate at the mouth of the river Chi-no-da-hich-e-tha, the 18th August, near the river Ohio, otherwise Beautiful River, as a monument of renewal of possession, which we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which empty themselves into it, and of all the lands of both sides even to the sources of said rivers; as have enjoyed, or ought to have enjoyed the preceding kings of France, and that they have maintained themselves there by force of arms and by treaties, especially by those of Riswick, of Utrecht and of Aix-la-Chapelle."

Altogether Celoron planted six plates at the mouths of the various Ohio tributaries, as of the Kanawha, Muskingum and the Great Miami, signifying a renewal of possession of the country. This was done as follows: His men were drawn up in order; Louis XV was proclaimed lord of all that region; the arms were stamped on a sheet of tin nailed to a tree; the plate of lead was buried at the foot, and the notary of the expedition drew up a formal act of the entire proceeding. Celoron planted no plate at the mouth of the Scioto. As he was on his way to the Ohio, one of the plates was stolen from him by a Seneca Indian and in the winter of 1750 fell into the hands of Gov. George Clinton, of New York. Possibly, that was the plate designed for burial at the mouth of the Scioto.

English Serve Notice of Possession

For several years previously the English had served notices on their rivals that they would dispute possession of the Ohio Valley; in fact, that the Six Nations owned it by right of conquest and had placed it under their protection. Some of the western lands were claimed by the British as having been actually purchased at Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1744, by a treaty between the colonists and the Six Nations. About the time the French gave the world notice that they claimed Louisiana, the English formed the Ohio Company for the purpose of establishing trading posts among the Indians.

First Ohio Company and Agent Gist

From October, 1750, to May, 1751, Christopher Gist, a land surveyor and agent of the Ohio Company (an association of Maryland and Virginia gentlemen organized to buy lands in the Ohio Valley), explored the country adjacent to the main river and at various points some dis-

tance inland. As he kept a journal of his travels, it is evident that he found a number of traders on the ground, both French and English, the whole region being in the throes of the conflict between the people of the rival nations. In December, 1750, he reached an Indian town a few miles above the mouth of the Muskingum, inhabited by Wyandots, who, he says, were divided in their allegiance between the French and the English. The village consisted of about one hundred families.

George Croghan

George Croghan was the leading English trader of that region, and had hoisted the English colors at the post. While Mr. Gist lingered there, stories came in of the capture of Mr. Croghan's men by Frenchmen and their Indian allies. He was invited to marry into the tribe, but delicately declined. In January an Indian trader came to town and informed the English traders that the Wyandots of the Lake Erie region had advised him that the region around the Great Lakes was claimed by the French, but that all the branches of the Ohio belonged to them and their brothers, the English; that the French had no business there, and it was expected that the southern branch of the Wyandots would desert the French and come over bodily to the English.

Party Starts for the Scioto Valley

Mr. Croghan, who will figure hereafter, was afterward appointed deputy Indian agent. On the 15th of January, 1751, he and Andrew Montour, an influential man among the Delawares and Shawnees, accompanied Mr. Gist in his visit to an Indian town at the mouth of the Scioto and to the towns on the Big Miami. Their trip to the Valley of the Scioto and down the river to its mouth is described in Mr. Gist's journal. Under date of January 15, 1751, he says: "We left Muskingum and went west five miles to the White Woman's creek, on which is a small town. This white woman was taken away from New England when she was not above ten years old by the French Indians. She is now upwards of fifty; has an Indian husband and several children. Her name is Mary Harris. She still remembers they used to be very religious in New England, and wonders how the white men can be so wicked as she has seen them in the woods."

In the Land of the Delawares

"Wednesday, 16th: Set out southwest twenty-five miles to Licking creek. The land from Muskingum is rich and broken. Upon the north side of Licking creek about six miles from its mouth, were several salt licks or ponds, formed by little streams or drains of water, clear, but of blueish color and salty taste. The traders and Indians boil their meats in this water, which, if proper care is not taken, will sometimes make it too salty to eat."

The course was west and southwest from Licking Creek to Hockhocking, a small Delaware town, and thence to the Upper Scioto, which was descended for about twenty miles to Salt Lick Creek. On the 25th he traveled twenty-eight miles, all the way through a country occupied by the Delaware Indians, and on Sunday arrived at one of their towns on the southeast side of the Scioto, about five miles from its mouth. This, Mr. Gist says, was the last of the Delaware towns to the westward. He remained a few days at that locality, held a council with the friendly Indians who made several speeches. He continues: "The Delaware Indians, by the best accounts I could gather, consists of about five hundred fighting men, all firmly attached to the English interest. They are not properly a part of the Six Nations, but are scattered about among most of the Indians on the Ohio, and some of them among the Six Nations, from whom they have leave to hunt upon their land.

Great Shawnee Town on Both Sides of the Ohio

"Tuesday, 28th: Set out five miles to the mouth of Scioto creek, opposite to the Shawnee town. Here we fired our guns to alarm the traders, who soon answered and came and ferried us over. The Shawnee town is situated on both sides of the Ohio, just below the mouth of Scioto creek and contains about three hundred men. There are about forty houses on the south side of the river and about one hundred on the north side, with a kind of state house about ninety feet long, with a tight cover of bark, in which they hold their councils.

"The Shawnees are not a part of the Six Nations, but were formerly at variance with them, though now reconciled. They are great friends of the English interest. Big Hanoahausa, their principal speaker, replied in a good speech, and hoped that 'the friendship now subsisting between us and our brothers will last as long as the sun shines or the moon gives light.'"

Savage Exhibition of Woman's Rights (?)

While Mr. Gist and his companions were at this town an extraordinary festival was held, which he describes as follows: "In the evening a proper officer made a public proclamation that all the Indian marriages were dissolved, and a public feast was to be held for the three succeeding days in which the women, as was their custom, were to again choose their husbands.

"The next morning early the Indians breakfasted and afterward spent the day dancing until the evening, when a plentiful feast was prepared. After feasting they spent the night in dancing. The same way they spent the two next days until the evening; the men dancing by themselves, and then the women in turns, around fires, and dancing in their manner and in the form of the figure eight, about sixty or

seventy of them at a time. The women, the whole time they danced, sung a song in their language, the chorus of which was

'I am not afraid of my husband
I will choose what man I please.'

"The third day in the evening the men, being about one hundred in number, danced in a long string following one another, sometimes at length and at other times in a figure of eight, quite around the fort and in and out of the long house where they held their council, the women standing together as the men danced by them, and as any of the women liked a man passing by she stepped in and joined in the dance, taking hold of the man's shroud or blanket whom she chose, and then continued in the dance until the rest of the women stepped in and made their choice in the same manner, after which the dance ended and they all retired."

From the mouth of the Scioto the party set out for the Indian towns on the Miami, which were visited before Mr. Gist returned to North Carolina and Virginia.

The Indians of the Scioto Valley

At the time of Gist's visit the Delawares had commenced to come into notice as an expanding tribe or Indian nation in much of the territory now embraced in Eastern Ohio. They were an eastern people, had been traditional enemies of the Iroquois by whom they were probably crowded beyond the Alleghenies, but in their western home rose into power with the permanent decline of their old-time rivals and conquerors. By the commencement of the eighteenth century, the Delawares were a densely settled nation whose territory virtually stretched from the Ohio to Lake Erie, with the center of their power in the Upper Muskingum and Tuscarawas.

The Shawnees held the Valley of the Scioto; in fact most of the territory included in the Hanging Rock Iron Region of a later day. The Miamis occupied the valleys of the two rivers upon which they impressed their name, the Ottawas the valleys of the Maumee and Sandusky and the Chippewas the south shores of Lake Erie. All the tribes, however, frequented lands outside of their own prescribed territory, and at different periods, from the time of the first definite knowledge concerning them down to the era of white settlement, they occupied different locations.

Shawnees Migrate Northwardly

Not long after Gist's visit the Shawnees left the mouth of the Scioto and established themselves higher up the river and on the waters of the Miami, building such towns as Old and New Chillicothe. They were steadfast friends of the English until the period of Dunmore's war in

1774, after which they became the most inveterate and formidable Indian enemy of the British.

After the return of Mr. Gist the Ohio Company proceeded to take possession of the lands they claimed on the Ohio and established a trading house on the Big Miami about a hundred miles from its mouth. Early in 1752 the French heard of this proceeding and sent a military expedition to the Indians demanding the surrender of the English traders as intruders upon the French lands. As the demand was refused the post was attacked by the French, assisted by the Ottawas and Chippewas. After a fierce engagement, during which fourteen Indians were killed, the trading house was captured and destroyed and the Englishmen carried as prisoners to Canada. This was considered the first settlement in the Ohio Valley which approached permanency.

In the following year Washington, with Gist as his guide, had recommended the erection of an English fort upon the present site of Pittsburg, and the fiercest conflicts between the rivals for the possession of the Ohio Valley were waged in that vicinity for the capture of Fort Du Quesne, the military headquarters of the French.

The Delawares Move Westwardly

The Delawares, by the middle of the eighteenth century, or at the commencement of the French and Indian war, were most numerous in the valley of the Tuscarawas, Eastern Ohio, but thirty years later the center of their strength was near the present center of the state, in the region of the county which bears their name; at the same time the bulk of the Shawnees had shifted from the Valley of the Scioto westward to the Little Maumee.

By the beginning of the nineteenth century the several tribes, whose territories were quite clearly defined fifty years previously, had commingled as a means of defense against the common white enemy, and as the valley of the Ohio became fringed with the cabins and villages of the pale faces, the tribal lines of the red man became more and more obliterated. In Eastern and Central Ohio, where the Delawares and Shawnees once held almost undisputed sway, there were now to be found also Wyandots, Mingoes and even Miamis from the western border.

This commingling and union of the Ohio Indians resulted largely from their experiences in the French and Indian war of 1755-64. The prompt action of the French in destroying the English trading post on the Big Miami and taking its occupants to Canada as prisoners of war brought counter-action from the British government. Early in the spring of 1755 General Braddock, with a considerable force, was sent to take possession of the Ohio country. His terrible defeat near Fort DuQuesne was followed by a fruitless expedition, the year after, which was directed against the Indian towns on the Ohio. Finally, in 1758, the French were expelled from Fort DuQuesne, and in 1763 France ceded to Great Britain all her North American settlements. The British then gave their attention to the defiant Indians.

In 1764 General Bradstreet, having dispersed the Indian forces besieging Detroit, passed down into the Wyandot country by way of Sandusky Bay. Having ascended the bay and river as far as possible in boats, the party encamped and concluded a treaty of peace with the representatives of many of the Indian tribes.

Bouquet's Expedition

But the Shawnees of the Scioto River and the Delawares of the Muskingum continued hostile. For the purpose of subduing or placating them, Colonel Bouquet was sent from Fort Pitt into the heart of the Ohio country on the Muskingum River. This expedition was conducted with great prudence and skill; but few lives were lost, a treaty of peace was effected with the Indians about a mile from the forks of the Muskingum, but not before all the white prisoners, amounting to some three hundred, had been delivered to the colonel and his force. The expedition did not penetrate to the Valley of the Scioto. At the time it was undertaken, Col. George Croghan, who had traversed that region as a companion of Mr. Gist, was a sub-Indian agent under Sir William Johnson, the head of the department of Indian affairs. The journal of the expedition, which has been published, is interesting reading, but does not directly concern this history.

Accompanying Colonel Bouquet as an engineer was Thomas Hutchins, who afterward became geographer of the United States. Mr. Hutchins drew a map of the country through which the expedition passed, as well as of the Ohio country to the Miami and Scioto rivers, the territory beyond the line of march being depicted from maps already in existence, mainly French. The map, which was published in London two years after the return of the expedition, locates two Shawnee towns near the headwaters of the Scioto River, as well as a lead mine, and records that stream as being 150 yards in width.

Various expeditions were sent against the Delawares, Wyandots, and Iroquois of Western Pennsylvania, Virginia and Eastern Ohio, in 1774, and as they were chiefly under the direction of Lord Dunmore, governor of Virginia, they are usually designated as "Dunmore's War." These actions did not spread into Ohio, although Lord Dunmore's march took him up the Hocking Valley and over into what is now Pickaway County, where, in the fall of 1774, he made a treaty with all the hostile Indians at Camp Charlotte, near the present site of Circleville.

Shawnees Last to Surrender

During and after the Revolutionary war, various American expeditions were sent against the warlike Shawnees, but the scenes of these forays and conflicts were in the Upper Valley of the Scioto. In 1779 Colonel Bowman headed an expedition against them, and their Village of Chillicothe was burned; but the Shawnee warriors showed an undaunted front and the whites were forced to retreat. In the summer

of the following year General Clarke led a body of Kentuckians against the Shawnees. On their approach the Indians burned Chillicothe themselves and retreated to their town of Piqua, six miles below the present site of Springfield. There they gave battle and were defeated. In September, 1782, this officer led a second expedition against them and destroyed their towns of Upper and Lower Piqua, in what is now Miami County. Other expeditions from Kentucky were directed against the stubborn Shawnees of the Upper Scioto Valley and along the Miami rivers further west, these conflicts covering 1786-8.

A Northwest Territory Assured

In the meantime, by the treaty of Paris concluded between Great Britain and the United States in 1783, the western boundary of the United States was declared to be the Mississippi instead of the Ohio River. The British commissioner stoutly contended that the Ohio was its legitimate limits; but sturdy John Adams, the American representative, carried the day for the Mississippi River, thus saving for his countrymen the splendid Northwest Territory.

Lifting of Indian and State Titles

The next great step in the building of the nation was to satisfy the land claims of the original occupants of the soil. The first negotiations were with the Six Nations of the East. Finally, at Fort Stanwix, in October, 1784, the Mohawks, Onondagas, Senecas, Cayugas, Oneidas and Tuscaroras ceded all their claims to the western lands to the Government of the United States. But citizens could not settle in that great domain until every other Indian title was lifted, and the individual states also relinquished their claims. By the year 1786 all the commonwealths of the Union had ceded their claims to the general Government; then remained the task of extinguishing the Indian claims other than those ceded by the Six Nations. Efforts had been continuous since the conclusion of peace with Great Britain. But the problem was a difficult one.

The Indian tribes were allies of the English, and did not surrender their homes without a struggle. For several years there was a series of hostile movements and numerous acts of revenge, but about 1786, when the general Government had adjusted all the state claims, a conciliatory policy was adopted toward the Indians, and by a series of purchases and treaties, made at various dates, their titles were peaceably extinguished. It is a fact worthy of note and pride, that the title to every foot of Ohio soil was honorably acquired from the Indians.

Lord Dunmore's Squatters

But for more than a decade "squatters" had planted themselves in the fertile soil of the Ohio Valley. When Lord Dunmore's army of 1,200

men was disbanded at the mouth of the Hocking River in 1774, there is much evidence that not a few of them saw that the land was good to look upon and decided to occupy it. At least, in January, 1785, when the commissioners appointed by the Government to treat with the Delawares and Wyandots arrived in the Ohio country they found white settlements at Hocking Falls, at the Muskingum, the Scioto and Miami, and along the north bank of the Ohio. The largest appeared to have been Hocking, and there was quite a town on the Mingo Bottoms opposite what is now Wheeling.

The Indian commissioners, George Rogers, Richard Butler and Arthur Lee, were compelled to cease negotiations with the Delawares and Wyandots until all the lands west of the Ohio were dispossessed of the whites. Ensign John Armstrong was sent by Colonel Harmer to drive the white invaders from Indian soil, and by March most of them had left the country, although some failed to leave and kept in hiding until the titles to the lands were made clear.

CHAPTER III

THE ORDINANCE OF 1787

American System of Land Surveys—Jefferson's Ordinance of 1784—Cutler's Ordinance of 1787—The South Its Warmest Supporter—Three or Five States Authorized—First Surveys of Western Lands—First Land Sales—Futile Home-Making Attempt of 1785—Military and Civil Friction—Washington County Organized—First Judiciary—Indians at Last Subdued.

In 1784, ten years after the disbandment of Dunmore's army at the mouth of the Hocking River on the eastern borderland of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, Congress passed an ordinance for the government of the Northwest Territory, all claim to which had been relinquished by Great Britain. So far as the organization of any civil government under it is concerned, it was a dead letter, but under its general provisions one very important step was taken toward the realization of the white man's order and the security of property rights. On May 20, 1785, a supplementary ordinance was passed for the survey of the western lands.

American System of Land Surveys

A surveyor was chosen from each state which originally laid claim to the domain west of the Alleghenies, who was to act under the geographer of the United States, Thomas Hutchins, in laying off the land into townships of six miles square. The geographer was instructed to designate the townships by numbers, from south to north, and the ranges were to be numbered from east to west. It is this simple system of describing land that has been followed by the Government and private surveyors ever since, and may be called the American System. The survey of the western lands was well under way at the time of the passage of the permanent and living ordinance of 1787, which has been described as "the last gift of the Congress of the old Confederation to the people of the States."

Jefferson's Ordinance of 1784

The ordinance of 1784, with which Thomas Jefferson was identified, failed to carry with it the clause prohibiting slavery. In the following

year an attempt was made to put through another ordinance, into which Rufus King, of Massachusetts, had embodied an anti-slavery provision; the measure, as a whole, failed of passage.

Cutler's Ordinance of 1787

As to the author of the famous ordinance of 1787, credit is now generally accorded to Dr. Manasseh Cutler, whose depth of scholarship, grace of diction and breadth of practical ability, as well as loftiness of purpose, endowed him with all the qualities which breathe through that noble document. Undoubtedly, he embodied the views of Thomas Jefferson, as expressed in the ordinance of 1784, with his own commanding personality.

Dr. Cutler had come before Congress to purchase for a company composed chiefly of Massachusetts men, a large body of public lands. In the opinion of the associates of the Ohio Company, the purchase would be virtually useless if uncovered by the guarantee of civil law and order. The ordinance of 1787 was the answer, and the necessary predecessor of the first substantial colonization to the Northwest Territory.

Congress wisely considered that such a colony would form a barrier against the British and Indians, and that the initial movement would be speedily followed by other purchases and extending settlements.

The South Its Warmest Supporter

The southern states had even a greater interest in the West than New England, and Virginia especially was eager for the development of the country beyond the Ohio. The South in general warmly supported the planting of colonies of men in the West whose energy and patriotism were well known; and this, notwithstanding the anti-slavery provision.

Three or Five States Authorized

The ordinance provided that there should be formed from the territory between the Ohio and the Mississippi rivers and the Canadian boundary, not less than three and not more than five states. If only three states were erected, the westernmost was to be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash River and Port Vincent (Vincennes) north to the international boundary, and westward along the Canadian line to the Lake of the Woods and the Mississippi River. Thus Illinois.

The middle state was to be blocked off between the Ohio and the international boundary, Illinois, and a line drawn due north from the mouth of the Great Miami to Canada. That was Indiana.

The easternmost state was to be Ohio, whose southern and eastern boundaries were to be the Ohio River and Pennsylvania, and its northern limits the Dominion of Canada.

But, as is well known, advantage was eventually taken of the proviso that Congress might form two other states from the territory between the Ohio, the Mississippi and the international boundary, north of a line drawn east and west from the southernmost bend of Lake Michigan. Under that proviso were created Michigan and Wisconsin, and the establishment of the boundaries of Ohio as we know them today.

First Surveys of Western Lands

As has been noted, a survey of the western lands had been commenced under authority of an ordinance passed by Congress in 1785. Thus authorized, the Government surveyors laid out the first seven ranges bounded by Pennsylvania on the east and the Ohio River on the south.

In November, 1787, John O'Bannon, deputy surveyor, laid out various lands on the Scioto and Ohio rivers in what is now Scioto County; he had three assistants. They continued their work during that fall, in the Lower Scioto Valley, until driven away by the Indians, and the surveys were not resumed until General Wayne forced the peace of 1795.

The first two pieces of land surveyed under the direction of Mr. O'Bannon were just west of the mouth of the Scioto, and comprised a portion of the site of the Town of Alexandria, the first county seat, which was platted in 1799. By that time several families had settled there.

First Land Sales

Sales of several parcels of these surveyed lands were made at New York in 1787, and at Pittsburgh and Philadelphia in 1796, the aggregate receipts for which amounted to $121,540. Some of these tracts were located under United States military land warrants held by Revolutionary soldiers. No further sales were made in that district until the land office was opened at Steubenville, on the eastern rim of the Northwest Territory, in 1801.

Great Ohio Company Purchase

On the 27th of October, 1787, a contract was made between the treasury of the United States and the New England Ohio Company of Associates for the purchase of a tract of land north of the Ohio River from the mouth of the Scioto to the western boundary of the survey mentioned, thence by a line north to the northern boundary of the tenth township from the Ohio River, thence by a due west line to the Scioto River, and down that stream to its mouth, or point of beginning. The original purchase of the Ohio Company included much of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, but in 1792 its contract with the Government was so altered that the western bounds of the purchase were set further to the east.

The settlement of this purchase commenced at Marietta in the spring

of 1788, and constituted the first permanent colony planted within the limits of Ohio.

Futile Home-Making Attempt of 1785

An attempt at settlement had been made in April, 1785, at the mouth of the Scioto, on the site of Portsmouth, by four families from Redstone, Pennsylvania, but the hostility of the Indians compelled its abandonment.

Although it is claimed that there was a French trading post located about a mile below the mouth of the Scioto River as early as 1740, the first attempt at permanent, or domestic settlement, was not made until that year. An account of the disastrous failure was written by George Corwin, of Portsmouth, in the American Pioneer: "In April, 1785, four families from the Redstone settlement in Pennsylvania descended the Ohio to the mouth of the Scioto River, and there moored their boat under the high bank just below where Portsmouth now stands. They commenced clearing the ground to plant seeds for a crop to support their families, hoping that the red men of the forest would suffer them to remain and improve the soil.

"Soon after they landed the four men, heads of the families started up the Scioto to see the paradise of the West, of which they had heard from white men who had been captured by the Indians and traversed it while in captivity. Leaving their little colony of four women and the children to the protection of an ever-ruling providence, they wandered over the beautiful bottoms of the Scioto as far up as the prairie above and opposite to where Piketon now stands. One of them, Peter Patrick by name, pleased with the country cut the initials of his name on the beech tree near the river, and upon the margin of a little stream that flowed into the Scioto. These letters afterward being found gave the name of Pee Pee to the creek, and then to the prairies through which the creek flowed. And from this also came the name of Pee Pee Township in Pike County.

"Encamping near the site of Piketon they were surprised by the Indians and two of them killed as they lay near the fire, while the other two escaped over the hills, reaching the Ohio River at the mouth of the Scioto just as some white men going down the river in a pirogue were passing. Their cry for help was heard, the two men were taken aboard and rowed to their claim, and the household goods hastily packed away amid the lamentations of the women who had lost their husbands. No time was lost, as their safety depended upon instant flight and, getting their movables, they put off to Limestone, now Maysville, as a place of greater safety, and the owners of the boat there left them and pursued their own way to Port Vincent, their destination."

Military and Civil Friction

In the meantime, under the provisions of the ordinance, Gen. Arthur St. Clair was appointed governor of the Northwest Territory. Winthrop

Sargent, secretary, and Samuel H. Parsons, James H. Varnum and John Armstrong, judges. Judge Armstrong declined the judiciary and John Cleves Symmes was appointed in his place.

With the exception of Judge Symmes, the territorial officers reached Marietta on the 9th of July, 1788. The former joined his associates soon after. At first there appears to have been some friction between the governor and the judiciary. The chief executive, a man of long military training and experience, called the attention of the judges to the efficiency of the militia in the conduct of affairs in a new country, but they paid no attention to his suggestions. Instead, they formulated a land-law for dividing and transferring real estate, which was rejected by Congress because of its general crudities and especially because, under its provisions, non-resident land holders would have been deprived of their property rights.

Washington County Organized

On the 26th of July, 1788, the County of Washington was organized by proclamation of Governor St. Clair, who appointed Rufus Putnam, Benjamin Tupper and Winthrop Sargent, justices of the peace. As will be seen by the following description of the bounds of the new county and the accompanying maps, the Hanging Rock Iron Region of Ohio comprised a large southern slice of this first distinct civil division of the territory northwest of the Ohio: "Beginning on the bank of the Ohio River where the western line of Pennsylvania crosses it and running with that line to Lake Erie; thence along the southern shore of said lake to the north of Cuyhoga river; thence up said river to the portage between it and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; thence down that branch to the forks, at the crossing place above Fort Laurens; thence with a line to be drawn westwardly to the portage of that branch of the Big Miami upon which the fort stood that was taken and destroyed by the French in 1752, until it meets the road from the Lower Shawanese town to the Sandusky; thence south to the Scioto river down to its mouth, and thence up the Ohio river to the place of beginning."

First Judiciary

Governor St. Clair erected a Court of Probate, established a Court of Quarter Sessions, divided the militia into Seniors and Juniors, and in August, 1788, added three justices of the peace to the three whom he had appointed during the previous month; the new appointees were Archibald Cary, Isaac Pierce and Thomas Lord, and they were authorized to hold the Court of Quarter Sessions. Return Jonathan Meigs was clerk of the court.

The Indians at Last Subdued

Thus did the governor endeavor to maintain a nice balance between the military, civil and judicial authorities of Washington County and

the Northwest Territory. But the Indians of the Northwest, encouraged and supported by the British, were still to be reckoned with before white settlers felt at all secure in their possessions or lives. It required nearly five years of warfare between the American troops and the Indian warriors, with bloody disaster on both sides, the defeat of St. Clair and the crushing campaign of Mad Anthony Wayne, before the peace of 1795 was effected. In that year the twelve tribes who had given the most trouble signed the treaty at Greenville. This was soon followed by the British evacuation of all western military posts. Thereafter neither the Indians nor the British seriously interfered with the spread of American settlement and civilization in Southern Ohio.

CHAPTER IV

THE SCIOTO LAND COMPANY AND FRENCH GRANT

The Scioto Land Company and the Ohio Company—The Two Entirely Distinct—Seemed Purely Speculative—Why the Bubble Burst—Contract to Purchase Shares in the Ohio Company—Failure of the Scioto Company—Putnam the Principal Loser—Courteous Treatment by the Ohio Company—Another Account of Company and Immigrants—Gallipolis Founded by General Putnam—Gervais, a Friend in Need—Allotment of the French Grant—The Ninety-two Original Owners—French Replaced Largely by Yankees—Story by Thayer D. White—Burrsburg a Failure—Making Peach and Apple Brandy Profitable—Well Known Settlers—Hunt Improves the Gervais Purchase—Asa Boynton and His Work—Pioneer Mills—All the Other Boyntons—The Whites—The Other Purchaser of the Gervais Tract—First Settlers Other Than the French—The Salladays—Vermonters.

The Scioto Land Company appears to have come into existence under the wing of the Ohio Company, of which Dr. Manasseh Cutler was the head, but it was an entirely separate organization and there is no evidence to show that the former either originated or remotely condoned the misrepresentations by which the French emigrants were induced to come to the Valley of the Ohio.

The Scioto Land Company contracted for the purchase of a part of the land included in the tract bought by the Ohio Company. Plats and descriptions of the land thus contracted for were made out, and Joel Barlow was sent as an agent to Europe to push the sales of the lands for the benefit of the company. On February 19, 1790, 218 of these purchasers (representing a colony of 500) left Havre, France, and arrived at Alexandria, District of Columbia, on the 3d of May following. During their passage two were added to their number. Men, women and children numbered about four hundred. On their arrival they were told that the Scioto Company owned no land. The agent insisted that they did, and promised to secure to them good titles thereto, which he assumed to do at Winchester, Brownsville and Charleston (now Wellsburg). When they arrived at Marietta about fifty of them landed. The rest of the company proceeded to Gallipolis, which was laid out about that time, and were assured by the agent that the place lay within

their purchase. Every effort to secure legal titles to the lands they had purchased failed, application was made to Congress, and in March, 1795, they secured what has become known as the French Grant, a tract of nearly twenty-four thousand acres in what is now the southeastern part of Scioto County.

The Scioto Land Company and the Ohio Company

The annexed article respecting the Scioto Company and its connection with the Ohio Company was written by Ephraim Cutler, of Washington County. Judge Cutler was the son of Dr. Manasseh Cutler, who was the agent for the New England Ohio Company in making the contract with Congress for their lands. His opportunities for accurate information upon this subject render his testimony of great historical value. The paper follows:

"The Scioto Land Company has been the subject of considerable mystery and the cause of much misrepresentation. I am not precisely informed concerning its origin. It was probably started during the negotiation of Dr. Cutler with the old Congress, in 1787, for the Ohio Company's purchase. Dr. Cutler arrived in New York, July 5th, and carried on his negotiations for a week; he was then absent another week on a visit to Philadelphia, where the convention that formed our Federal Constitution was sitting. On his return from New York the project for the Scioto Company was broached to him by Colonel William Duer, as appears by the following extract from the Doctor's journal: 'Colonel Duer came to me with proposals from a number of the principal characters in this city to extend our contract and take in another company.'

The Two Entirely Distinct

"The arrangements of Dr. Cutler with the Government made room for another company. But this other association was entirely distinct from the Ohio Company. Yet it has been represented that the Ohio Company was concerned in the alleged wrongs toward the French emigrants of 1790, who were induced to come over in expectation of beneficial acquisitions of land in this quarter, by the agency of Joel Barlow. But this imputation is entirely groundless. What were the actual regulations and doings of the Scioto Company previous to or connected with that agency I have never learned. Dr. Cutler contracted for a million and a half acres for the Ohio Company. In connection with his negotiations. the Board of Treasury was empowered to sell all west of the seventh range up to the northwest corner of Township 10 to the Scioto, and south to the Ohio. This would have included Zanesville and Columbus. It was estimated at 5,000,000 acres—much below the actual amount.

"The arrangements and objects of the Ohio Company and the Scioto Company are believed to have been very different. The aim of the Ohio Company was actual settlement by shareholders. The lands obtained

were ultimately to be allotted in shares, of which no one was to hold more than five shares.

Seemed Purely Speculative

"The object of the Scioto Company seems to have been solely and simply land speculation; to purchase of Congress—nominally at two-thirds of a dollar per acre—paying mostly in continental money, at that time passing at an enormous discount, so that in fact the actual cost per acre might not be more than eight or ten cents, then to sell at prices which would yield them enormous profits.

"That any dishonest intention was entertained by Colonel Duer or the other associates of the Scioto Company, I have no belief. Dr. Cutler speaks of the association as comprising some of the first characters in America. Their object, no doubt, was to make large profits by the purchase and sale of public lands.

"It is understood that Joel Barlow was by them authorized to offer lands in France, and to invite French immigrants, but of his authority or instructions we have no specific information. In this matter the Ohio Company had as little concern as in the South Sea bubble.

Why the Bubble Burst

"But the splendid project of the Scioto Company was blighted. Probably they expected to purchase public securities to pay for their purchase of Congress at the excessively low rates of 1787. But the adoption of the Federal Constitution and the successful establishment of the Federal Government under Washington and his compatriots, raised the credit of their securities and blasted the hopes of speculation. Meantime the French immigrants were coming. The Scioto purchase was not effected, and where should these immigrants go?

Contract to Purchase Shares in the Ohio Company

"Certain persons who styled themselves 'trustees to the proprietors of the Scioto lands' applied to General Rufus Putnam and Dr. Manasseh Cutler, two of the directors of the Ohio Company, for the purchase of certain interests in this company. The persons who thus styled themselves 'trustees' were William Duer, Royal Flint and Andrew Cragie. They bargained with General Putnam and Dr. Cutler for 148 forfeited shares in the Ohio Company. The eight, three and 160-acre lots and the town lots had been already allotted and drawn. The undrawn portions—equal to 100,262 and 640 acres to each share—were to be located in a body, in the southwest corner of the purchase, viz.: Townships 1, 2 and 3 in range 14; townships 1, 2 and 3 in range 16; townships 1, 2, 3 and 4, range 17; and so much of south of township 4, range 16, and township 5 in range 17 as would make up in all 196,544 acres in this compact body.

Failure of the Scioto Company

"This contract was ratified by the Ohio Company. The lands for the French settlement of Gallipolis (which is in the fourteenth range), were located and occupied, I suppose, in consequence of this arrangement. General Putnam, as agent for Duer & Company, provided, at some $2,000 expense, for the accommodation of the French immigrants there, and by the failure of Duer & Company had to lose most or all of it.

Putnam the Principal Loser

"The Scioto Company not only failed in securing the large purchase contemplated, but did not succeed in obtaining the interest for which they stipulated in the lands of the Ohio Company. They did not pay, and the contract with Putnam and Cutler became a nullity. All that was required by the contract was, that the Scioto Company associates should pay as much proportionally as the Ohio Company were to pay Congress, and relinquish to the Ohio Company the preemption right which the Scioto Company was understood to have, in reference to lands lying north of the Ohio Company's location. All was failure on the part of the Scioto Company. The French immigrants were planted at Gallipolis, and General Putnam was left to pay some $2,000 expended in behalf of the Scioto Company.

Courteous Treatment by the Ohio Company

"It is rather surprising that any complaint should have been made against the Ohio Company for selling the lands in and about Gallipolis to the French for $1.25 per acre. It was, in truth, an act of favor and courtesy in deference to the misfortunes of the French. The Ohio Company was under no obligations to them. They had no agency in inviting or deceiving them. How much blame there was in the case, and to whom it belonged, we are not now able to decide. Barlow was poetic, but we know not that he was intentionally false. Most probably the immigrants were greatly beguiled by their own vivid imaginations. We may well enough suppose there was more poetry than truth in the whole concern."

Another Account of Company and Immigrants

The following account of this striking phase of the early settlement of the Lower Scioto Valley is taken from Hildreth's "Pioneer History of the Ohio Valley," a book of rare merit and reliability: "On the 16th of October, 1790, the inhabitants of Marietta were much gratified at the arrival of a large company of French emigrants, composed of men, women and children, amounting in all to more than four hundred souls. Their outlandish dress, foreign language and wooden shoes of the lower classes were a matter of rare interest to the dwellers in the wilderness, especially as at that day the deluge of foreign emigration,

which has since flooded the country, had not yet commenced. They had descended the Ohio in six Kentucky arks, or flat boats. A large portion of them were from the city of Paris, who were equally surprised at the vast forests and broad rivers of the new world of which they had heard, but could form no adequate conception. This company of adventurers had purchased land of Joel Barlow, the accredited agent of the Scioto Land Company. Their agent rather prematurely sold out a portion of their lands to the French people, before they had completed their purchase from congress. The contract ultimately failed, and the poor emigrants were left without lands for a home. Many of them were destitute of money, the little they had being spent in the purchase, and in the voyage and journey out.

Gallipolis Founded by General Putnam

"In the contract with the company, they engaged to build them comfortable dwelling houses on the lands and to furnish them with a year's provisions, until they could clear fields and raise crops of their own. General Putnam was employed by William Duer of New York, the principal man in the Scioto Company, to build houses for them and to furnish provisions. This he kindly undertook and accomplished, at an expense of more than two thousand dollars; which money he finally lost, as Duer soon after became a bankrupt and the company dissolved. In the summer of that year he employed Captain William Burnham, with forty men under his charge, to perform the work of clearing the land and putting up two long rows of dwelling houses, on the banks of the Ohio three miles below the Big Kanawha. The village of Gallipolis, as the new town was called, when the houses were whitewashed made a very neat appearance from the Ohio, in the midst of the surrounding wilderness. The land on which the village stood belonged to the Ohio Company, which finally sold it to the occupants at a moderate price.

"Very few of these emigrants were cultivators of the soil. They were generally artisans and tradesmen of different kinds, such as are found in cities; and some were broken-down gentlemen bred to no particular calling, so that on the whole they were a very helpless company. A few of the more wealthy adventurers had a number of men in their employ, whose passage money and expenses they had paid, to be refunded by their labor. Among them were a marquis and a viscount, his son, who were the principal leaders.

"A few of the French spent the winter in Marietta and became permanent settlers, but the larger portion went down to Gallipolis. In the spring the marquis returned to France. They suffered much during the Indian war which broke out that winter, from want of food and privations of various kinds. The hostile Indians learning that the new village was occupied by Frenchmen scarcely molested them, having an old and lasting friendship for that people ever since the travels and adventures of LaSalle in the Valley of the Mississippi in the year 1678.

"In the year 1795 congress took notice of the wrongs of these much-

injured colonists and gave them a tract of land on the Ohio river commencing about a mile above the Little Sandy and extending down the Ohio eight miles and back. It was a noble act of justice, and in some measure atoned for the cupidity of their countrymen. A few of the emigrants were educated men, and have held judicial offices in the republic and seats in the halls of legislation. A number of their descendants yet live in Gallipolis and own the cherished homes of their forefathers, while a large portion of the donation tract, or French Grant, has passed into other hands."

Gervais, a Friend in Need

Some of the French immigrants returned to their native land without even crossing the Alleghenies, being convinced upon landing at Alexandria that there was no bottom to the Scioto Land Company. About a half of the original colony settled in the Ohio Company's purchase at Gallipolis.

In their extremity the French strangers found a stanch friend and countryman in the person of Jean Gabriel Gervais, whom they employed to procure them lands from Congress. He went to Philadelphia, where that body was then in session, and engaged Peter S. Duponceau, a lawyer of the city, to assist him.

Allotment of the French Grant

The result was the congressional act of March 3, 1795, by which the French colonists at Gallipolis were granted all of the present Green Township, in Scioto County, except about one hundred and twenty acres, comprising 23,934 acres. It was to front eight miles on the Ohio River, beginning 1½ miles above the mouth of the Little Sandy River, thence down the stream and extending back at right angles. For purposes of division, the French settlers of Gallipolis were to include males above eighteen years and widows residing in that place on November 1, 1795. Each was to have a lot, upon which the owner was to settle within five years from the issuing of the patent and remain at least five years on the grant.

John Gabriel Gervais was to have 4,000 acres opposite Little Sandy, but the grant was to be void if he, or his heirs, should not personally settle on the tract within three years and remain thereon three years. The Gervais tract extended from the river to the back line of the grant.

The French Grant was surveyed on April 9, 1796, by Absalom Martin, and thirty-four lots of 217.39 acres each fronted on the Ohio River. Lots 1 to 4 lay southeast of the Gervais tract and 5 to 34 southwest of it on the Ohio River. The remaining lots were rectangular. The back lots, 38, 42, 55, 67 and 91, lay southeast of the Gervais tract, and the remaining square lots up to 92 northeast of it.

The allotment was made at Gallipolis on November 1, 1795, and ninety-one men and one widow became property owners in the French

Grant. Soon afterward it was discovered that eight persons, who were entitled to allotments had been omitted in the drawing, and on June 25, 1798, Congress passed an act for their benefit, granting them 1,200 acres adjoining the southwest corner of the first French Grant. In 1806 an act was passed repealing the section of the original measure requiring settlement and residence for a specified time.

The Ninety-two Original Owners

The original ninety-two owners of the French Grant, with the numbers of the lots which they drew, were as follows: 1, Matthew Berthelot, Sr.; 2, Nicholas Thevenin; 3, John Baudot; 4, Peter Matthew Chaudivert; 5, Francis Valodin; 6, William Duduit; 7, Nicholas Hurteux; 8, Peter Lewis LeClere, Jr.; 9, Peter Marret, Sr.; 10, Michael Mazure; 11, Louis Ambrose Lacour; 12, Louis Berthe; 13, John Baptist Ginat; 14, Louis Anthony Francis Cei; 15, Andrew Lacrouix; 16, John Baptist Berthone (Bertrand); 17, Francis Davous; 18, Anthony Bartholomew Duc; 19, Philip Augustus Pithoud; 20, Stephen Bastide; 21, John Parmentier; 22, Martinus Vandenbemden (now Vanden); 23, Nicholas Prioux; 24, Francis Alexander Larquilhon; 25, Nicholas Questel; 26, Christopher Etienne; 27, Francis Duverger; 28, Claudius Chartier Dufligne; 29, Nicholas Petit; 30, John Baptist Letailleur; 31, Claudius Berthelot; 32, Francis Charles Duteil; 33, John Peter Romain Bureau; 34, James Francis Laurent; 35, John Baptist Gobeau; 36, John Julius Lemoyne; 37, Peter Duteil; 38, Louis Joiteau; 39, Agnotus Chereau; 40, Peter John Desnoyers; 41, Marin Duport; 42, Augustin Leclercq, Sr.; 43, Nicholas Lambert; 44, John Brouin; 45, Augustin Leclercq, Jr.; 46, Anthony Philipeau; 47, Anthony Henry Meriguy; 48, Louis Peter Leclere, Sr.; 49, Mary Magdalen Brunier (widow); 50, Remy Thierry Quiffe; 51, Peter Magnier; 52, Matthew Ibert; 53, John Baptist Nicholas Tillage; 54, Anthony Claudius Vincent; 55, John Gilbert Petit; 56, Louis Augustin Lemoyne; 57, Masil Joseph Marret; 58, John Michau; 59, Joseph Dazet; 60, Michael Crawsaz; 61, Francis D'Hebecourt; 62, John Francis Pervey; 63, Claudius Romaine Menager; 64, Peter Richon; 65, Peter Matry; 66, Peter Serve; 67, Francis Marion; 68, Peter Marret, Jr.; 69, Francis Winox Joseph Devacht; 70, Nicholas Charles Visinier; 71, Augustus Waldemand Mentelle; 72, Stephen Chaudivert; 73, Peter Robert Magnet; 74, Stephen Villenni; 75, John Baptist Ferard; 76, Francis Alexander Dubois; 77, John Louis Malden; 78, Francis Mennepier; 79, Peter Serrot; 80, Anthony Francis Saugrain; 81, Joachim Pignolet; 82, Anthony Vibert; 83, John Louis Violette; 84, Peter Laffillard; 85, Peter Chabot; 86, Peter Thomas Thomas; 87, Michael Chanteron; 88, Francis Carteron; 89, Claudius Cadot; 90, Louis Victor Vonschriltz; 91, Peter Francis Augustin Leclercq; 92, Peter Ferard.

French Replaced Largely by Yankees

As will be seen in the more detailed account of the early settlement of the Lower Scioto Valley, particularly of Scioto County, by the early

portion of the nineteenth century, almost with the coming of Ohio statehood, the pioneer French settlers of the grant and Southern Ohio were replaced largely by New Englanders. A colony from New Hampshire, of which the Hunts and the Boyntons were the pioneers, became the purchasers of the Gervais tract and other choice properties originally held by the French colonists. Claudius Cadot was the last distinct survivor of the old French regime identified with the grant, being the son of the Claudius who drew Lot 89, although numerous descendants of later generations are scattered throughout the lower Valley of the Scioto.

Story by Thayer D. White

Among the later New Hampshire Yankees to become land owners in the French Grant, and still entitled to the distinction of real pioneers, was Bethuel White, who settled at Burke's Point in the spring of 1815. His son, Thayer D. White, was also a citizen of that locality and has written an interesting account of some of the early settlers on the Grant, both French and Americans. Extracts from one of his papers follow: "J. G. Gervais laid out a portion of his tract, which included part of the Ohio River bottoms, into town lots and outlots, after the plan of the rural villages, and named his town Burrsburg, in honor of Aaron Burr, who was then quite popular. As the French were poor, Gervais proposed in a letter to Duponceau to give him a number of tickets to draw lots in his town, or to give him 200 acres of land fronting on the Ohio River. Duponceau chose the 200 acres, which Gervais located on the upper corner of his tract, being sixty-four rods fronting on the river and running back for quantity; made a deed and acknowledged the same before Kimber Barton, the first justice of the peace in the French Grant, and the deed was recorded in Book A, page 1. In 1832 Thayer D. White purchased this 200 acres of Duponceau for $1,000 cash.

Burrsburg a Failure

"The town of Burrsburg was a failure. Gervais cleared a few acres, built a log house sixteen feet square, set out some fruit trees, and kept bachelor's hall, having no family. It was in this cabin that he entertained the celebrated traveler and scholar, Volney, the professor of history in the Normal School of France, who visited this country in 1797, and who, on his return to France, published an account of his visit to the Scioto settlement.

"But few of the French ever settled on the Grant, preferring to remain at Gallipolis. Some that came to the Grant sold out and left, and one, a Mrs. Fisho, who owned the lot now known as Burk's Point, after making considerable improvement, left and was never heard of afterward, and no one ever came to claim the property. The names of those who became permanent settlers on the Grant and are still represented by descendants were Vincent, Chabot, Cadot, Valodin, Duduit, Bartvaux, Lacroix, Duthy, Faverty, Serot and Audre.

Making Peach and Apple Brandy Profitable

"Considering their want of experience in clearing up the wilderness the settlers made good progress, and in a few years had fine farms and fruit orchards. The only thing that would bring money was good peach and apple brandy, and distilling fruit was resorted to and a good article was made by them. The French immigrants suffered much from their want of experience and a fear of the Indians, which was not without cause.

Well Known Settlers

"Mr. Vincent, on a hunting trip, saw a party of Indians, and, secreting himself, lay out all night, freezing his hands and feet, it being a very cold night, from which he suffered greatly.

"William Duduit had been a coachman in Paris, was stout and active, and became very expert in handling the canoe, and made several trips to Gallipolis and to Limestone, now Maysville, Kentucky, and always without adventure with the Indians, as he kept constantly on the watch for his dusky foe. He married a French woman after he came to Gallipolis, by whom he had four sons and five daughters. They married, and are represented by the names of Gillin, Waugh, Cooper, Stuart, and Phineas Oaks. The sons were William, Frederick, John and Desso, who lives in New York. They all have families.

"William Duduit's first wife died and he married Zair Lacroix, by whom he had two sons and four daughters. The sons were Edward, of the Madison Furnace, and Andrew, who lives in Kentucky. They both have families. One of the four daughters died unmarried; two of the others married, John and Isaac Peters; the other married a Mr. Ridenour. The oldest survivors of the French settlers here in the Grant were John Baptist Burtraux, who died at ninety-four years of age, and Mrs. Vincenet, who was the last survivor of the French colony here. She was very nearly a hundred years old at her death.

Hunt Improves the Gervais Purchase

"About the year 1800 J. G. Gervais sold his 4,000-acre tract (except 200 acres he conveyed to Duponceau), to Samuel Hunt, from New Hampshire, and returned to France. Hunt went to work and made great improvements in clearing the land of the heavy growth of timber, and built a two-story house of hewed oak timber forty feet square, with a stone chimney in the center nearly large enough for a furnace stack.

"There came here with Hunt, Joel Church, who married here and settled on Gennett's creek. When Green Township was organized he was made township clerk, and continued in that office for more than twenty years. He died at his home on Gennett's creek about 1857.

"Mr. Hunt kept several men at work besides those engaged in building his house, and undertook to drain the big pond, which was

mostly on his land. At that time, and many years afterward, about one-third of the Ohio river bottoms was shallow ponds and slushes which would dry out in August and September, poisoning the atmosphere and causing ague and bilious fevers that few unacclimated persons escaped from. Mr. Hunt died in 1806, a victim to the unhealthy condition of the country; and his brother in New Hampshire, who would not go to a place where a brother had been so unfortunate, sold out the Ohio property, or traded it for property in New Hampshire.

Asa Boynton and His Work

"Asa Boynton, of Haverhill, New Hampshire, after making a journey to Ohio and viewing the property, became the purchaser in connection with Matthew White and Lawson Drury, and they moved to Ohio with their families in 1810. White had 850 acres of the Gervais tract, which was taken off the lower side of the tract, and Drury a strip sixty-four rods wide in front, next to the Duponceau lot, on the upper side of the Gervais tract, and covering the back end of the Duponceau lot, the rest belonged to Boynton, and that part of it fronting on the river still belongs mostly to his grandchildren. Boynton was industrious and enterprising, and of the stock needed to develop a new country. It was difficult at that early day to get money for produce, and Boynton built a flat-boat and took a load to New Orleans; took his return passage home on the steamboat Congress and was thirty-one days getting to Louisville.

Pioneer Mills

"Mr. Boynton had built in 1813 the best horse mill then in the country, which enabled him to make good flour. The only disadvantage was, the bolt had to be turned by hand. If he ground for a customer and furnished the team, he took one-fourth toll; if the customer furnished his team, he took one-eighth toll. Boynton, in connection with his millwright, Mr. Skinner, and Mr. Thurston, built a water mill on Storm's creek, in the hills back of where Ironton now stands, where sawing and grinding were done. Boynton sold E. H. Oaks seven acres off his upper corner on the river, and next to that an acre to Madam Naylor, a sister of Mrs. Serot, who married Dr. Andrew Lacroix in Alexandria. Shortly after the death of her husband Mrs. Naylor, then a young woman, removed to Baltimore, and did not come to Ohio until 1823, bringing with her a daughter, Sally, who married James S. Fulsom. Mrs. Naylor kept the first dry-goods store in Haverhill.

All the Other Boyntons

"Asa Boynton, one of the most prominent of the early settlers, was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, March 4, 1760, and was married to Mary Edmunds in 1782, settled in Haverhill, New Hampshire, where he lived until he emigrated to Ohio. His family that came with him besides his

wife was four sons and five daughters. In 1813 the oldest son, Joseph, married Betsey Wheeler, daughter of Major Wheeler, settling where Wheelersburg now is, and who emigrated from Bethlehem, New Hampshire. Joseph died in 1817. Charles Boynton, the second son, married Rhoda Sumner, daughter of Captain Sumner, who emigrated from Peacham, Vermont, in 1812 or 1813. They were married March, 1814. Charles Boynton died August, 1837. Cynthia, the second daughter, was married to Benjamin Lock in December, 1814. Lock was from Massachusetts, a carpenter by trade. Lydia, eldest daughter, was married to James B. Prescott November, 1815. Lydia Prescott died February, 1825. The third daughter, Lucy, was married to George Williams, a Pittsburger, who at first principally followed keel-boating and flat-boating, and then steam-boating, in the capacity of captain. He died in 1832, of cholera. William L. Boynton, the third son, was married to Nancy Feurt January 1, 1822. Polly Boynton was married to Thomas H. Rogers January 1, 1822. Rogers followed boating in the capacity of steamboat captain for many years, and led a useful and industrious life. He served one term as county commissioner, and died July 11, 1870, leaving his third wife with one daughter, and four sons and two daughters by his first wife living.

"Jane Ann Boynton married Thomas Whittier December, 1822, who died soon after, and his widow afterward married John Duthy, who was of the French stock. Asa Boynton, Jr., married Julia Bartraux December 25, 1828. Both were good and industrious citizens, and accumulated a handsome property. He died July 11, 1879, and his wife about two years after.

"John Boynton, the youngest of Asa Boynton (Sr.'s) children, was born in Ohio in 1811; was married to Felicity Bartraux, and died August 15, 1848, Felicity, his wife, dying February 7, 1852, leaving three sons, who served in the Union army and are still living.

The Whites

"The family of Matthew White were but recently from England when they came to the Grant, and consisted of the two old people and two sons, Matthew and Edward, young men when they came. The old people died soon after they came. Matthew married the Widow Rector, sister of Kimber Barton, one of the earliest settlers. Two other sisters of Mr. Barton married respectively Ellis Chandler and a Mr. Day.

"Matthew White had three children, twin daughters and a son. Edward, like his Uncle Edward, never married; he died young. One of the daughters married Dr. James Vanbeber, who subsequently settled in Newport, Kentucky; the other married Franklin Carrol, a Frenchman, of Gallipolis. The two girls, joint heirs, sold their land, which was composed of all that part of the White tract that lay in the Ohio River bottom, to Alexander Lacroix. Matthew White attended the farm. Edward, although he never learned a trade, was very ingenious, and generally

employed in pattern making at the furnaces. Both the brothers died at about fifty, and were conspicuous for their intense loyalty to England.

The Other Purchaser of the Gervais Tract

"Lawson Drury, the other purchaser of the Gervais tract, had four sons and two daughters. The eldest, Ann, married Alexander Beatty and died soon after. Betsey became the second wife of Carter Haley, settled in Kentucky, and is represented by a numerous family of sons and daughters. Lawson married Ann Smith, and in 1831 sold his farm to E. H. Oakes, moved to Illinois and settled in Morgan County. Charles, the second son, went away with Dr. Bivins in 1819, and settled in Missouri. George married Miss Cartney, and he and the Cartney family moved to Indiana and settled. Harvey, the youngest, married and settled in Burlington, Lawrence County, Ohio, and was killed by lightning while sitting in his porch a few years since. The older Lawson Drury was the first postmaster in the French Grant; kept the first ferry across the Ohio to Greenup; held the office of associate judge and justice of the peace. He sold his part of the land to Phineas Oaks, having previously sold the ferry property to William Thomas, and went to his son Charles in Missouri, as he had been living without any of his family for years. His wife died soon after he came to Ohio.

First Settlers Other Than the French

"At this distant day it is hard to say who were the first settlers, other than the French. Commencing at the upper line of the French Grant, Thomas Gilruth, Vincent Gurgeson, John Haley all settled here before 1800. Lower down in the Grant, the Feurts, four brothers by the name of Baker, several families by name of Patton, a family of Salladays and William Montgomery at the lower end of the Grant. Montgomery was the most useful and enterprising of that class of settlers. Almost unaided, except by his two oldest sons, he built a dam across Pine Creek and erected a saw and grist mill, which was the first mill on the creek. He afterward built a much better mill for grinding grain at the other end of the dam, on the upper side of the creek, all of which are still standing. The next mill on the creek was built by one of the Pattons, a few miles above Montgomery's, which is still kept. Afterward Charles Kelley built a mill on the creek, near the upper back corner of the French Grant.

The Salladays

"The Salladay family owned and made a good improvement on the lower lot in the Grant, and sold the lower half to Hezekiah Smith; the upper half belonged to Matthew Curran, whose wife was a Salladay. In the spring of 1815 he sold to Bethuel White and moved to the interior of the state. The Salladay family were afflicted with consumption, and

had a family burying ground on a ridge, at the lower line of the old farm. Samuel Salladay had died during the fall of 1815 and was buried there. Two or three months after they took him up and Mat Wheeler cut him open and took out his heart, liver and lungs; they were burned up in fire prepared for the purpose, the family sitting round while they were burning, hoping it would arrest the disease. Mrs. Curran was not present, but she and her sister, Mrs. Bradshaw, died within a year. George Salladay was the only one that lived to a reasonable old age.

Vermonters

"The adventurous Samuel Hunt was the cause of bringing a good many people here from New Hampshire and the contiguous part of Vermont. From Vermont came the Kimballs, Haleys, Campfield, Kellogg, Lamb, Pratt, and a quite prominent person in Captain Sumner, with a married son, Henry, a young son named Horatio and four daughters. The oldest, Rhoda, married Charles Boynton. Friendly married Robert Lucas, afterward governor of Ohio for four years; Maria married Dr. Reynolds; Margaret married Mr. Whitmore, and Horatio married a daughter of Robert Lucas by a former wife. Sumner bought and settled on the two French lots Nos. 8 and 9, where Joshua Oaks lives, and had built in 1814 and 1815 the large frame house now occupied by the Oaks. He came to the county in 1813."

CHAPTER V

PIONEER SETTLEMENTS AND SETTLERS

The Salt Springs of Jackson County—Daniel Boone Sees the Country—Other Captives Visit the Springs—The Ohio Company Claims the Springs—Found Outside the Purchase—Located and Made Popular—Price of Salt Reduced—Springs under State Control—Pioneer Samuel Marshall—Isaac Bonser, Forerunner of Sciotoville—Settlement on the Little Scioto—John Lindsey, Marshall's Close Friend—Major Bonser, a Stayer—First State Road of the Region—Alexandria Founded—Traxler Settles at Portsmouth—Henry Massie Founds the Town—Water-Logged Alexandria Sinks—Ironton and Its Furnace Men—John and Thomas W. Means—The Union Furnace—Iron in Civil War Times—John Campbell, Father of Ironton—First Hot-Blast Furnace in America—Deaths of Furnace Men, 1849-60—Dissolution of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company—The Famous Hecla Furnace—Natural Advantages of the Region—Civil War, the Great Stimulant—Dr. William W. Mather—Dr. Caleb Briggs—The Beginnings of Vinton County.

In every community, county, section or state there are certain persons and events standing forth as forerunners of permanency and growth. Lands and conditions of a virgin country must be discovered and examined by the adventurous and enterprising before the more cautious builders, the founders of homes and cities, assume the task of substantial development. History gives to these forerunners of the settled state, whether animate or inanimate, the names of Pioneers and Pioneer Events. In the section covered by this work have arisen various rugged path-finders and events identified with its progress, and the record concerning them is briefly presented in this chapter.

The Salt Springs of Jackson County

As will be evident by a careful reading of the special history of Jackson County, the magnet which first strongly attracted the attention of the whites to the material riches of the valley was the presence of the salt springs, or salt licks, of that section. Both animal and human-kind have as insatiable craving for salt as for water. The salt springs of Jackson had been known by the Indians before history began, and from a

French map published in 1755 the outlines of the adjacent country are so clearly given it is evident that, although the springs are not definitely located, the region had been explored before the year named.

Daniel Boone Sees the Country

Until the country became firmly occupied by the whites the Indians made annual visits to the Jackson Salt Springs. Probably the first American to visit them was Daniel Boone, who was captured by the Indians in Kentucky in 1778, and was brought to that locality during his short captivity. He had been buying lands for a Carolina company on the south side of the Ohio River, and had built a stockade on the site of what is now Boonesborough, Kentucky.

Other Captives Visit the Springs

Jonathan Alder, taken prisoner in Virginia during 1782, when about nine years of age, was also brought to the Scioto Springs and assisted the Indians to make salt. He remained with his captors, who had adopted him into the tribe, until the peace of 1795. While at the salt works he met a Mrs. Martin, also a prisoner, and he thus describes their meeting: "It was now better than a year after I was taken prisoner, when the Indians started off to the Scioto salt springs near Chillicothe to make salt, and took me along with them. Here I got to see Mrs. Martin, who had been taken prisoner the same time I was, and this was the first time that I had seen her since we were separated at the council house. When she saw me, she came smiling and asked me if it was I. I told her it was. She asked me how I had been. I told her I had been very unwell, for I had had the fever and ague for a long time. So she took me off to a log, and there we sat down; and she combed my head and asked me a great many questions about how I lived, and if I didn't want to see my mother and little brothers. I told her that I should be glad to see them, but never expected to again. She then pulled out some pieces of her daughter's scalp that she said were some trimmings they had trimmed off the night after she was killed, and that she meant to keep them as long as she lived. She then talked and cried about her family, that was all destroyed and gone except the remaining bits of her daughter's scalp. We stayed here a considerable time, and meantime took many a cry together; and when we parted again took our final farewell, for I never saw her again."

The Ohio Company Claim the Springs

When the Ohio Company was formed, steps were taken to manufacture salt from the springs in commercial quantities, as it was claimed that they were within its purchase. The company promptly made the claim in the following words embodying a resolution passed by the associates of the organization:

"Whereas, It is believed that the great Salt Springs of the Scioto lie within the present purchase of the Ohio Company; therefore,

"Resolved, That this sixth division of land to the proprietors is made upon the express condition and reserve that every salt spring now known, or that shall hereafter be found within the lands that shall fall to any proprietor, be and are hereby reserved to the company, with such quantity of land about them as the agents and proprietors shall think proper to assume for general purposes, not exceeding 3,000 acres; the person on whose land they are found to receive other lands of equal value."

Found Outside the Purchase

Naturally, as a profitable enterprise, the Ohio Company was anxious to control this manufacture. When the purchase was first made all the salt used by the settlers was packed on horses over the mountains, a bushel of eighty pounds varying in price from $6 to $10. A careful survey of the lands of the Ohio Company, however, showed that the springs were several miles outside the purchase.

Located and Made Popular

If anything, this fact stimulated private enterprise, and in 1794 three residents of Marietta, Griffin Greene, Maj. Robert Bradford and Joel Oaks, started for the Scioto Valley to locate the famous springs definitely. Mr. Greene was to have half an interest in any discovery that might be made, as he paid half the expenses of the trip, and his associates shared the other half both of expenses and possible profits. They found the springs several miles southeast of the Indian Village of Chillicothe, and narrowly escaped massacre from a party of infuriated red men whose fathers and forefathers had guarded this treasure of Nature from time immemorial.

When tidings of the discovery reached the settlements of the Ohio Company, there was great rejoicing and soon it was not unusual for parties to be seen encamped near the springs, with as large a supply of kettles as their means would allow, boiling the water and gathering a home supply of the precious article.

Price of Salt Reduced

It is not known what became of the enterprise of the original settlers at the Scioto Salt Springs, but it is known that the first manufactures produced in commercial quantities were made by persons from Marietta in 1798. The price of salt then fell from $6 and $10 per bushel to $3 and $4, the latter being the ruling price for the next decade in Southern Ohio.

Springs under State Control

When Ohio was formed into a state in 1803, salt was considered such a necessity to the settlers of the new country that Congress set apart

for the use of the state a tract six miles square, embracing the springs within its limits. The settlers had been using their waters free for some six years, but in 1804 the Legislature of Ohio placed them under state control. An agent was appointed to take charge of the salt springs and the state reservation adjoining, who was authorized to lease a specified tract to any reputable person desirous of making salt, provided there was a free flow of water. When Congress ceded these and other salt springs to the state, it was stipulated that they were never to be sold and not leased for a longer period than ten years. But the Jackson Saline Springs were not strongly impregnated with salt and after being worked for some twenty years were abandoned. In the winter of 1825-26 the state secured congressional legislation allowing the disposition of the salt lands, which were thereafter placed upon the market.

This put an end to these famous salines, which for years had been of such benefit to the pioneers of the Lower Scioto Valley. Although not strong, they served a good purpose, both in supplying the early settlers with comparatively cheap salt and in drawing the attention of outsiders to the advantages of settlement in that section of the state.

Pioneer Samuel Marshall

But probably the first pioneer and permanent settler in the Lower Scioto Valley was Samuel Marshall, who came down the Ohio River in company with Gen. Anthony Wayne, in the fall of 1795, and after the Treaty of Greenville, in February, 1796, Mr. Marshall selected a claim about three miles above the mouth of the Scioto nearly opposite the mouth of Tygart's Creek. There he built his cabin of puncheons and installed his family, consisting of a wife and four children.

James Keyes, in his "Pioneers of Scioto County," has this to say of Marshall: "The very first of these (true pioneers of Scioto County) was Samuel Marshall. He came to this country and built a small cabin about two miles above where Portsmouth now stands. This was in February, 1796. He passed down the river the year before in company with General Wayne when on his way to make his celebrated treaty with the Indians. He stopped at Manchester, where Nathaniel Massey had built a small stockade for the protection of his surveyors, and had likewise laid out the town of that name.

"Mr. Marshall had sold his property in Pennsylvania for about ten thousand dollars and taken his pay altogether in continental money. He wished to invest a portion of his money in government lands, but he had to wait until the lands were ready for market. While thus waiting, he moved up from Manchester and built his house, as was stated above. He had a large family of children, some of them grown up. His eldest daughter, Nancy, was married to William Rollins and had two children.

"As is the case in all new countries, marriageable young women are scarce and men plenty, so while he waited in Manchester for the treaty to be made with the Indians, two more of his daughters got married—one to a man by the name of Washburn, who settled in Adams County,

and the other to Thomas McDonald, a brother to the celebrated scout, John McDonald. It is well known to all who are conversant with the early history of this country that Colonel John McDonald and Duncan McArthur were, with several others, appointed to act as scouts and keep the Indians at bay while boats were passing down the river. In Howe's History of Ohio credit is given this Thomas McDonald with building the first house in Scioto County. He came to Scioto County perhaps with his father-in-law, but did not build a house or make any long stay, but went up the Scioto and settled at or near Chillicothe.

"To sum the matter and place it in a nutshell: We claim for Samuel Marshall the credit of being the first settler in Scioto County, who came there with the intention of making it his permanent home; that he built the first cabin and raised the first crop of corn; that the first person married in the county was his daughter, and that the first child born in the county was his. We know this is claiming a good deal for the Marshall family."

Isaac Bonser, Forerunner of Sciotoville

But Isaac Bonser, a young backwoodsman and surveyor, had already made a claim for a tract of land at the mouth of the Little Scioto. In the spring of 1795 he had crossed the mountains from Pennsylvania, in the interest of citizens of that state, and marked some pieces of land in that locality with his tomahawk, supposing that he would thus be entitled to it by priority of discovery. At that time the survey of the French Grant had just been completed, but there was no vestige of a settlement between Gallipolis and Manchester, although surveyors were everywhere abroad in the Ohio country.

Settlement on the Little Scioto

Mr. Bonser's report to his Pennsylvania friends and supporters was so favorable that four families accompanied him to the location at the mouth of the Little Scioto in the spring of 1796; they did not arrive at their destination, however, until the 10th of August. The heads of the five families which thus formed one of the pioneer colonies of the Scioto Valley, although they settled at the mouth of the Little Scioto at what is now Sciotoville, were Isaac Bonser, Uriah Barber, John Beatty, William Ward and Ephraim Adams. When these five families located, they found that Samuel Marshall and John Lindsey had moved up from Manchester a few months before, and erected cabins near their claim. A Lindsey son and a Marshall married soon afterward, their union being the first in the county.

John Lindsey, Marshall's Close Friend

Although Samuel Marshall and John Lindsey were evidently industrious and well-meaning, they were obviously not men of sound business

judgment, and met with not a few financial misfortunes. Their mutual attachment was strong and lasting, and in death their remains were not far parted. A few years before his decease in 1816 Mr. Lindsey sold his improvements in the narrows below the Little Scioto and selected a burial place at the summit of a hill about a quarter of a mile south of the Scioto Furnace. Mr. Marshall, dying shortly afterward, chose to be buried beside his old friend and fellow-worker.

Major Bonser, a Stayer

Isaac Bonser cultivated his land above the mouth of the Little Scioto, and built several mills there and elsewhere. He lost considerable money through the rascality of one Col. John Edwards, who obtained control of a large tract of land embracing the present site of Sciotoville, and after involving various purchasers, moved over into Kentucky and let them clear up the titles as best they could. Mr. Bonser was one of his victims, but quickly rebounded from his temporary embarrassment.

When Scioto County was organized in 1803, Mr. Bonser was one of its leading men. He was particularly interested in the militia, and was elected major of one of its ten battalions. In those days two musters a year were held, on which occasions he acted as field officer. In the War of 1812 his oldest son was taken prisoner at Hull's surrender of Detroit, and he himself marched at the head of his battalion to the relief of the American troops. The Scioto contingent got as far as Sandusky, and then turned back, as the enemy had been driven off. This military record attached to Mr. Bonser the title by which he was familiarly known, Major.

First State Road of the Region

Major Bonser was a Jacksonian democrat and his party sent him to the Legislature in the fall of 1827. The last years of his life were passed in farming and in the management of his little mill. He died about 1847—by no means rich, but, to his last day, a model of industry and usefulness. One of his most substantial acts was, in partnership with Uriah Barber, the building of the State Road from Portsmouth to Gallipolis, soon after Ohio had been admitted to the Union. It lay nearly all the way through a dense forest. They had to cut the stumps so low that a wagon could pass over them, and to clear everything out so as to make a good road. They surveyed and measured the distance and marked every mile tree; and their thorough, honest work was in evidence for many years.

Alexandria Founded

About three years after the first settlers commenced to locate at the mouth of the Little Scioto and on the French Grant, a new town sprung up on the Ohio River just above the mouth of the Big Scioto. Mention

has been made of the survey of the site of that place, Alexandria, in 1787. The tract, comprising 600 acres, was located by Alexander Parker for his brother, Col. Thomas Parker, of Frederick County, Virginia, and, as stated, the survey was made by a party headed by John O'Bannon, deputy surveyor.

Although it is said that a part of the town site, which had been named in honor of the Virginia Alexandria, had been cleared and cultivated to corn by the Indians, it was a round dozen of years before there was any recorded sale of town lots; according to an endorsement on the original Alexandria plat a sale of lots commenced in June, 1799, which date is accepted as the beginning of the town. Among the first inhabitants in Alexandria were Judge John Collins, William Russell, John Russell, Joseph Parrish, John Logan, William Lowry, Stephen Smith, James Munn and William Brady. Between 1801 and 1804, David Gharky, John Simpson, Elijah Glover, William Jones and Samuel G. Jones settled in the place.

It was soon discovered that Alexandria was on such low ground—the highest part only fifty feet above low-water mark—that any unusual rise of either the Ohio or the Scioto was almost sure to flood it. When Scioto County was created in 1803, however, Alexandria became its seat of justice.

Traxler Settles at Portsmouth

In the meantime settlement had commenced about a mile above the mouth of the Big Scioto, on a high and attractive site. One Emanuel Traxler, a German, had come to that locality as early as 1796 and built the first house within the present limits of Portsmouth. He had considerable means with him, and located with the express view of laying out a town, but hesitated to go far until he could enter his land in a regular way.

Henry Massie Founds the Town

But Mr. Traxler delayed too long, for the moment the land office was opened at Chillicothe in 1801, Henry Massie, a brother of Nathaniel, who laid out that town, purchased several sections of land all around Traxler's claim, and in 1803 made the first plat of Portsmouth. It is said that the name of the town was given it by Massie at the request of Capt. Josiah Shackford, who was on the ground at the time of the purchase, and that he promised, if Massie complied with his request, to help build up the town. Thus Maj. Henry Massie, the surveyor, the land speculator and keen promoter, became the founder of Portsmouth, instead of the plodding German carpenter and builder, Emanuel Traxler, who soon went northward into Jackson County, where he died. Major Massie and Captain Shackford worked for their pet town with good results for many years.

Water-Logged Alexandria Sinks

About two years after Scioto County was organized and Alexandria became the seat of justice, that town was well under the Ohio River, and on Christmas day of 1808 it was three feet beneath its waters. Year by year as the floods recurred, the migrations to Portsmouth increased in number and frequency until by 1816, when the new courthouse was ready for occupancy in the new county seat, Alexandria sunk out of sight, water-logged and dreary.

The Origin of Jackson

At that time another county seat was just coming into sight, in the newly-created County of Jackson. The house of William Givens, at the Scioto Salt Works, had been selected for the place of holding court until a permanent seat of justice could be selected.

The foregoing state of affairs resulted in the platting of the Town of Jackson—known as the "north half"—in May, 1817. That part of the original site was surveyed by a Mr. Fletcher, of Gallia County, and in 1819 the south half was laid out by Dr. Gabriel McNeel, a prominent physician of the county at that day, as well as its first surveyor. The courthouse was built on the crest of the town site, the gradual slope of which affords excellent drainage—a marked contrast to the first county seat of Scioto.

Lawrence County and Burlington

And now the time approaches for the birth of the Hanging Rock Iron Region. Although a few settlers straggled into what is now Lawrence County previous to 1800, mainly Pennsylvania Dutch and Virginia Scotch-Irish, they were chiefly hunters and wanderers, without intention of permanent settlement. But sufficient remained to warrant a county organization in 1816, its name being adopted in honor of Capt. James Lawrence, a native of Burlington, New Jersey, and a gallant naval officer of the War of 1812.

During the fall of the following year a town was laid out as the county seat, located at the southern extremity of the county and the southernmost bend of the Ohio River, also named Burlington. It was nearly opposite Catlettsburg, Kentucky. There the seat of justice remained for thirty-five years.

Ironton and Its Furnace Men

In the meantime Ironton, ten miles to the northwest, had become the metropolis of the iron industries of the Hanging Rock Region, John and Thomas W. Means, John Campbell, Robert Hamilton, William Firmstone and others having established the fame of its furnaces throughout the country. To elucidate that statement we can do no better than to re-

produce a newspaper article published in 1887, giving an account of the pioneer labors of John and Thomas W. Means, father and son, in the establishment of the first iron furnaces in the Region.

John and Thomas W. Means

"In 1819," says the paper, "there went from Spartanburg, South Carolina, to Manchester, Adams County, on the Ohio side of the river, a certain man named John Means, carrying his slaves with him. He was an Abolitionist, but not being able to manumit his slaves in his native state he sold his possessions there and, with his family and negroes, emigrated to the nearest point where he could set them free.

The Union Furnace

"In 1826 John Means built a charcoal furnace near his home and began the manufacture of pig iron. The Union, as he named it, was the first iron furnace north of the Ohio in this district. In Ashland your correspondent met Thomas W. Means, a son of the pioneer furnace builder. This gentleman, now eighty-three years old, has a vivid recollection of those days and of the hardships which all who made iron had to endure because of free-trade tendencies and the laws. In 1837 he leased the Union Furnace of his father, and ever since he has been connected with it as lessee and owner. At first they made from three to four tons a day, and when they increased the output to thirty tons a week it was considered a wonderful performance.

"Speaking of those days, Mr. Means said: 'When I leased Union Furnace, corn sold for twelve and a half cents a bushel and wheat for twenty-four to twenty-six cents. Wages for competent laborers were only ten dollars a month. I made a trip to New Orleans and saw wheat sold there for a quarter of a dollar a bushel, and corn on the cob at the same price per barrel.

" 'We used only maple sugar in those days, and paid for the commonest molasses thirty-two cents a gallon. Our woolen goods were woven on hand-looms. It took six yards of calico to make a dress, and the material cost half a dollar a yard. There are more people in Ironton now than there were then in the county. We saw no gold and little silver coin, except in small pieces. Our circulation was chiefly bills of state banks, and those were continually breaking. From 1854 to 1861 I kept my furnace going, but sold very little iron—only enough to keep me in ready money.

Iron in Civil War Times

" 'Charcoal iron was then worth from $10 to $14 per ton. In 1863 I had an accumulated stock of 16,000 tons. Next year it advanced to $40, which I thought a fine lift, but in 1864 it netted me $80 a ton. For eight years before the war nearly all the furnace owners were in debt,

but creditors did not distress them, for they were afraid of iron, the only asset they could get, and so they carried their customers the best way they could, hoping all round for better times. We are all right and so is the country, if the fools will quit tariff meddling.' ''

John Means, a son of Thomas W., became prominent in the iron business of Ohio, Kentucky and Virginia. Col. John Means, of Spartanburg, South Carolina, brought his slaves to Manchester, Adams County, Ohio, in 1819 and set them free, bought land there and made that his home thereafter. There were two furnaces in Adams County, Ohio, as early as 1816-18, and Colonel Means was said to have been interested in one of them. But these furnaces were abandoned at an early date because there was no adequate supply of iron ore there to keep them going. In 1826 Col. John Means, together with his son, Thomas W., and James Rodgers and others associated with them, built the Union Furnace in Elizabeth Township, Lawrence County, Ohio, which was the first furnace on the Ohio side of the river in the Hanging Rock Iron Region. Previous to this, however, there were furnaces in Kentucky, nearly opposite Hanging Rock, viz., ''Old Caroline'' and ''Steam'' furnaces, also ''Argilliti'' on Little Sandy River, about ten miles south of Greenup. While Col. John Means probably furnished the money largely to build the Union Furnace, he did not move his family there, and his son, Thomas W., was his representative and the active man in the management, and ''fired'' the furnace the first time it was started in 1826. His oldest child, John, was born at Union and spent his whole life of over eighty years in the Hanging Rock Iron Region. The original account book of Union Furnace is still in existence at Hanging Rock, and the first entry on this book is ''Sundries Dr. to Supplies.'' Six men were charged with ''supplies;'' five of them took whisky and one took meal. ''Old Union,'' as it was later known, ceased to make iron in 1857, because the owners had built the ''Ohio'' Furnace on the same tract of land, and it was better located to use up the stock that was then left. The next furnace built in the Hanging Rock Region was the Pine Grove, in 1827, built by Robert Hamilton, from Pennsylvania. This furnace made iron every year for seventy years, and then discontinued the manufacture. During the last thirty-four years of its existence Pine Grove Furnace was owned and controlled by Thomas W. Means or his family.

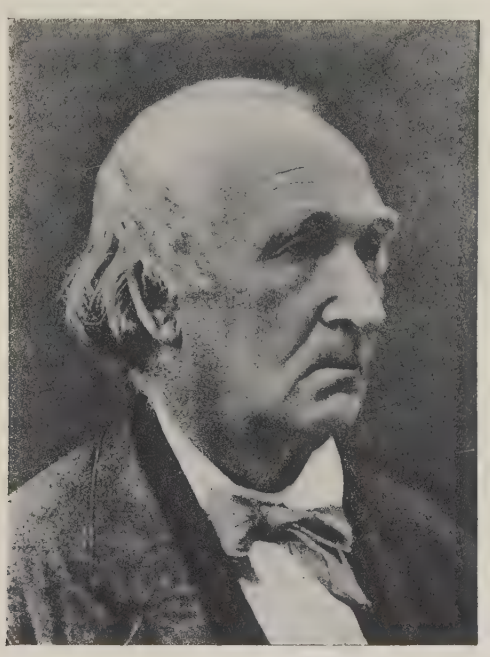
John Campbell, Father of Ironton

After John Means, the next commanding iron master was John Campbell, justly called the ''father and founder of Ironton.'' He was born near Ripley, Ohio, January 14, 1808, and in 1834 moved to Hanging Rock to become identified with the iron interests of the region. In connection with Robert Hamilton he built the Mount Vernon Furnace.

First Hot-Blast Furnace in America

It was there that Mr. Campbell made the change of placing the boilers and hot blast over the tunnel head, thus utilizing the waste gases—a pro-

ceeding now generally adopted by the charcoal furnaces. In 1837, through the guarantee against any loss by Mr. Campbell and three other iron masters, Vesuvius Furnace was induced to test the hot blast principle. This, the first hot blast ever erected in America, was put up by William Firmstone and though, by those opposed to the principle, it was contended that by it the iron would be weakened and rendered unfit for casting purposes, the result proved satisfactory to all concerned in



JOHN CAMPBELL, FOUNDER OF THE CITY OF IRONTON

producing an increased quantity of iron of the desired quality for foundry use.

In 1849 Mr. Campbell became prime mover and principal stockholder in the organization of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company and was made its president. The company purchased 400 acres of land four miles above Hanging Rock, and laid out the Town of Ironton, which Mr. Campbell named. In 1850 he moved from Hanging Rock to the new town, which became the county seat in 1852. That year he purchased the celebrated Hecla cold blast furnace.

DEATHS OF FURNACE MEN, 1849-60

Robert B. Hamilton, owner of Center Furnace and a relative of Robert Hamilton, of Pine Grove, died in October, 1858, and in noticing his death the Ironton Register called attention to the unusual mortality among the furnace men of the vicinity within the preceding decade.

In January, 1849, occurred the death of Samuel Seaton, of Greenupsburg, builder and proprietor of the New Hampshire Furnace, and in the later part of the year John T. Woodrow passed away, who had been owner of the Raccoon Furnace and was then manager of the Ohio Furnace.

In 1850, the mortality included Andrew Dempsey, of the Etna Furnace, Henry S. Willard of Buckhorn, George Steece of Mount Vernon, and John Patton of Pennsylvania; in 1851, Henry Blake of Hecla; 1852, John W. Dempsey of Vesuvius; 1854, James W. Means, brother of Thomas W., of the Lawrence, Ironton; 1855, James Richey of Ironton, former proprietor of Centre, and various furnaces in Jackson County, and James O. Willard of Buckhorn Furnace, Ironton; 1856, Robert Hamilton of Pine Grove Furnace, and Archibald Paull of Wheeling, one of the builders of the Bellefonte Furnace, and for many years proprietor of the Amanda; 1857, L. D. Hollister of the Raccoon Furnace, who died at Covington, Kentucky; and in 1858, besides Robert B. Hamilton, John E. Clark of the Lawrence Furnace, Ironton, and John Culver of Catlettsburg, a builder of the Amanda Furnace.

Dissolution of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company

Within the same period of time of the twenty-four members who organized the Ohio Iron and Coal Company, which had founded Ironton in 1849, the following eleven had died: Andrew Dempsey, Henry S. Willard, George Steece, Henry Blake, Joseph W. Dempsey, Washington Irwin, James W. Means, James A. Richey, James O. Willard, John E. Clark and Robert B. Hamilton. Two had disposed of their stock (by October, 1858), Smith Ashcraft and H. C. Rodgers, which left in the company, as original members, John Campbell, William Ellison, D. T. Woodrow, John Ellison, James Rodgers, Hiram Campbell, William D. Kelly, John Culbertson, John Peters, Dr. C. Briggs and William H. Kelly. In 1859, the year after that record was made, the property of the company was sold, with the exception of the river wharf, which came into possession of the Town of Ironton.

In 1860 James Rodgers, another of the old furnace men of Adams and Lawrence counties, died at his home in Hanging Rock. He had founded the Union Furnace, the first blast furnace in Lawrence County and the first in Southern Ohio, outside of Adams County. He afterward bought into the Etna Furnace, with which he was identified until within a few weeks of his death. Between 1825 and 1831 Mr. Rodgers represented Adams, Lawrence and Scioto counties in the Ohio Legislature, in 1837 was sent to the state Senate, and in 1849 commenced another longer term of service in the Lower House. He was a strong leader in public affairs as well as in the business and industrial field which gave prominence to the region he represented in the Legislature.

John Campbell, the father of Ironton, and the great iron master and man of home affairs died 1891.

The Famous Hecla Furnace

Previous to the Civil war the Government made a test of irons with reference to ordnance in which the cold-blast Hecla was equaled only by results obtained from two furnaces, respectively located at Toledo, Spain, and in Asia Minor. During the Civil war every ton of Hecla iron (excepting armor plates) was used at the Fort Pitt Works, Pittsburgh, for casting heavy ordnance and field guns and ran far above the Government requirement for tenacity. The celebrated gun known as the Swamp Angel of Charleston Harbor was cast from Hecla iron. There is direct authority for stating that car wheels of this iron have been in use for twenty years. In a memorial to Congress (1862) for the establishment of a national foundry at Ironton this statement is quoted from the report of an agent of the English government, who was employed in 1855 to test various irons made in this country for use in the manufacture of ordnance to be used in the war against Russia: "While thus employed my particular duties were to make selection and mixture of metal for heavy ordnance for service in the Crimea. This employment required the making of numerous tests on different metals to determine their tenacity, deflection and specific gravity." The cold-blast pig iron made in Lawrence County was found superior not only to the irons of a similar make in other portions of the United States, but "as compared with the best English iron the difference is about thirty per cent in favor of this metal."

Natural Advantages of the Region

The natural advantages of the lower region of the Hanging Rock Iron District are thus explained: "The purity of the iron ores in this district is attributable in a large measure to the fact that the plane of the veins lies far enough above the general water level to drain the water that accumulates from the rainfall through the minerals and out into the streams. The dip of the strata being about thirty feet to the mile to the east of south, the inclination of all coals and ores gives a rapid fall in the direction of the dip, and renders it possible to run all material out on tram tracks by gravitation, as well as to get rid of the water without expense. The Hanging Rock ores are peculiarly adapted to the production of an iron of great strength and durability. They are of the red hematite variety, the hill-top ores being largely used with underlying limestone ore."

Civil War the Great Stimulant

In Scioto, Jackson and Vinton counties, the iron industries attained no such prominence as in Lawrence, especially in the immediate district around Hanging Rock and Ironton. In Jackson and Vinton counties, charcoal furnaces commenced to be established in the late '30s and the early '40s, and some of them had attained some standing before the period

of the Civil war. In Scioto County few were in existence before the '60s; but it was the demand for ordnance and other iron manufactures occasioned by the Civil war which most stimulated the iron industries throughout the entire region.

Dr. William W. Mather

A sketch of the rise of these industries would be noticeably deficient without reference to the scientific labors of two men, who first called general attention to the natural riches of the iron deposits in the Hanging Rock Region, as well as the composite value of the mineral and the geo-

Office and Store Building, Ohio Furnace in Scioto County, 1886

logical and topographical conditions which assured to miners and manufacturers ease of access and facility of marketing. Dr. William W. Mather, of Jackson, and Dr. Caleb Briggs, of Ironton, opened the eyes of the country, as never before their work, to the wonderful stores of raw material awaiting the industry and ingenuity of man to be transformed into products demanded by advancing civilization. It is generally conceded that Doctor Briggs, especially, revealed the possibilities of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, not only as an iron producer, but as a manufacturer of clay, cement and other raw materials which at first seemed to be so much underestimated.

Dr. William W. Mather was a native of Connecticut and a descendant of the famous Cotton and Increase Mather. Before he was twenty he entered West Point Academy, already a proficient chemist and mineralogist, and at his graduation joined the Government service, being at first detailed to the faculty of that institution. In August, 1836, then thirty-two years of age, Doctor Mather resigned from the army to participate in the geological survey of New York, and in 1837 went to Ohio as superintendent of the first geological survey of that state.

After the suspension of the Ohio survey Doctor Mather purchased a

tract of several hundred acres north of the court house in Jackson County, on which he built a house, cleared a farm and became a citizen of Ohio. Subsequently he held professorships at Marietta College and at the Ohio University, Athens, of which he was vice president from 1850 to 1854, during which period he was also chemist and secretary of the Ohio State Board of Agriculture. He died at Columbus in February, 1859.

Dr. Caleb Briggs

Doctor Mather was an LL. D., while Doctor Briggs was educated for a physician, being a man of rare and broad scientific attainments, as well as practical and businesslike. He was even younger than Doctor Mather, under whose superintendence he made the first survey of the coal and iron regions of Ohio. He entered upon his work in June, 1837, exploring Athens, Gallia, Hocking, Jackson, Lawrence and Scioto counties during the earlier stages of his survey. Subsequently he covered Crawford, Tuscarawas, Wood and perhaps other counties, terminating his earliest labors in 1839, after which he was employed in similar work in the western counties of Virginia. No one was therefore more thoroughly or scientifically informed regarding the natural and potential riches of the Hanging Rock Iron Region than Doctor Briggs. At the conclusion of the geological surveys in Southern Ohio and Western Virginia, he returned to his home in North Rochester, Massachusetts; but the inspiration of the West remained in his blood and in 1848 he again entered the Ohio Valley as the agent of a number of eastern capitalists who had already invested in the Hanging Rock Region. He stopped at the village by that name and met John Campbell, who induced him to remain. Soon afterward Mr. Campbell transferred his residence and business headquarters to the new town of Ironton, and Doctor Briggs also became a resident of that place.

It was primarily at Doctor Briggs suggestion that Ironton, instead of Hanging Rock, was made the terminus of the Iron Railway, the pioneer transportation line of the region, and from the time of becoming a resident of the place until his death there in September, 1884, Doctor Briggs was a constant force in every enterprise which promised advancement to his adopted city and section. One of his most enduring monuments is the Briggs Library, a public institution of broad practical use and fine inspiration which was founded through his forethought and liberality.

The Beginnings of Vinton County

The mineral wealth of what is now Vinton County was noted by both Professor Mather and Doctor Briggs. The report of the First Geological Survey makes particular mention of its millstone, coal and iron ore. The first named had even been discovered and quarried to a considerable extent thirty years before the time of the survey. The first settlers located at and near what is now McArthur, the county seat. Levi Kelsey is believed to have been the original pioneer and to have come about 1802. Three years afterward a Mr. Musselman, a miller, appeared, and he dis-

covered that the burrstone existed in commercial quantities and of fine grade in the northern part of the county. In 1806 he commenced to quarry it, and not a few of the earlier settlers made a good livelihood by following his example.

McArthur was laid out as a town as early as 1815, and in time became quite a prosperous place, being made the seat of justice of Vinton County, which was formed in March, 1850. It is certain both the county and the county seat perpetuate the names of most worthy characters—Samuel Finley Vinton, of Gallipolis, a lawyer of deep learning, a congressman and statesman of strong and fine influence and an orator of national fame; and Duncan McArthur, surveyor, Indian scout, a founder of Chillicothe, a leading figure in the War of 1812, member of the State Legislature and Congress and finally governor of Ohio.

When Zaleski, six miles northeast of McArthur, was laid out in 1856, by the famous Polish mining company of that name, it seemed for some years as if the county seat had a dangerous rival. It was projected as a mining town, but the ores proved unremunerative. Then, in the '60s, the C. W. & B. car shops were built there, and employed two or three hundred men, and by 1874 the town numbered over eleven hundred people. But the shops burned in that year, were never rebuilt on their former extensive scale and their later removal to Chillicothe killed Zaleski.

Outside of McArthur, the largest village in the county is now Hamden, which was platted in 1829, although various settlers had been locating in its vicinity for twenty years.

Of recent years Vinton County has been developing her cement beds, her fire clay deposits and her gas wells in a way which promises well for her future; the prophecies of Doctors Mather and Briggs may be fully realized. Her earlier promises of productive fruit lands are also being revived.

CHAPTER VI

PIONEER PICTURES

Actual Settlers on the French Grant—The Five Pioneers—Mons. Gervais Again—Duduit, Successful French Farmer—Brisk, Bright, Warm Little Frenchman—Nervous About His Hospitality—A Tragic Misfortune—A. C. Vincent Spurns a King-to-be—A Varied Life—A Mind to Coolly Meet Adversity—The Cadots and Dutiels—Simple Cutting of Bad Domestic Knot—Story of a Stow-away—Laziest Man on the Grant—Mons. Ginat, Pettifogger—A Doctor of Sharp Angles—Forced Hospitality—Survivors of Original Colonists—Salladay Kills Last Buffalo—Unsuccessful Remedy for Consumption—Major Belli, of the Old School—The Lucases Found Lucasville—Gov. Robert Lucas—Turning from the Personal—A Pioneer is a Type—Packing Goods from the East—The Log Cabin—Sleeping Accommodations—Cooking—Wild Game—Dress and Manners—Market Prices—The Scioto Country Stores—Raising Bees—Bringing in Stock—Hospitality—Bee Hunting—Milling—Agricultural Implements—Hog Sticking and Packing—Money and Barter—Education—Spelling School—Singing School—Resting on His Arms—The Woman Pioneer.

No class of the early settlers in the valley of the Scioto, or in the entire Ohio country, attracted more attention because of their peculiar and varied traits than the French colonists who came to Marietta and Gallipolis and the French Grant of the Scioto. Comparatively few of the colony of over four hundred who sailed from Havre in 1790 ever settled on the lands granted to ninety-two of their number in 1795 (then residents of Gallipolis).

Actual Settlers on the French Grant

Among these who thus became identified with the Hanging Rock Iron Region of this history were Jean Baptist Bertrand, William Duduit, John G. Gervais, Andrew Lacrouix, Francis C. Duteil, A. C. Vincent, Claudius Cadot, Petre Chabot, Francois Valodin, Petre Ruishond, John Baptist Ginat and Claudius Chartier Dufligny. With the exception of a few men of education and rather aristocratic blood, the settlers on the French Grant were mainly people of rather primitive characters and

brought to their new surrounding many of the strange beliefs and superstitions of their kind. To illustrate some of these varied traits of the sociable, lovable, if sometimes shiftless members of the colony which cut clear of Gallipolis, the writer turns to Keyes' "Pioneers of Scioto County," the sketches of which largely represent those of French blood.

The Five Pioneers

The efforts of John G. Gervais to relieve his destitute and discouraged countrymen, who were stranded at Gallipolis, has already been noted.

Pioneers of Lawrence County

A finely educated and polished gentleman, he secured the sympathy and support of Washington in his measure of relief, and the savior of the United States is said to have personally recommended to Congress the act by which the French Grant was made. With Deduit, Bertrand, Lacrouix and Dutiel, Mons. Gervais were the first to occupy their lots in the grant, on the 21st of March, 1797.

Mons. Gervais Again

Mons. Gervais was not a laboring man; neither was he married. It is not known just what improvements he made on the 4,000 acres which had been awarded to him, but it is known that he laid out a town opposite the mouth of the Little Sandy and named it Burrsburg. "I suppose," says Keyes, "that was out of respect to Aaron Burr, who at that time was scheming to establish a western empire, taken partly from the United States and partly from the Spanish possessions. But his scheme was a failure, and so was Burrsburg in the French Grant. When Mons. Gervais discovered that his town was a failure (there never being more than five or six cabins in it), and there was nothing for him to do but

go to work for a living and improve his land, he became discouraged and concluded to give it up. He was a man possessed of considerable wealth in France; had been well educated; was refined in his manners; had associated with the best society in Paris; was a good dancer and fond of all kinds of fashionable amusement; had a fine ear for music and was a gentleman in all his intercourse with society. He had passed twenty of the best years of his life trying to establish a French colony in America and now, when he had nothing left but four thousand acres of land, which was entirely unproductive without labor, he became disgusted with the whole thing, and resolved to sell out and return to France.

"In the year 1810 a company from Haverhill, New Hampshire, of whom Asa Boynton was at the head, proposed to buy Mons. Gervais out. The price was agreed upon and the land transferred. The cash was paid, which amounted to a considerable sum, and Mons. Gervais bade adieu to America forever."

Duduit, Successful French Farmer

William (Guillaume) Duduit, one of Gervais' companions who formed the original colony of actual settlers on the grant, was of quite another stamp. Although his parents in France had been wealthy, they had cultivated a good farm about twenty miles from Paris, and the son had received a training and inherited a sturdy vitality which assured him prosperity and respect in the new country. He immediately cleared his land and during the year of his settlement raised crops of corn and vegetables. In the midst of the horrors of the French Revolution he had escaped to America with his young wife, and when he found he had been deceived as to the immediate gains to be made in the Ohio Valley he became an expert hunter and woodsman and soon was appointed one of the four spies connected with the military post of Marietta and detailed for the protection of Gallipolis against unfriendly Indians.

Within a few years Duduit had a fine farm and orchard, his peach trees being very productive. He also started a small distillery for the purpose of making liquors from his own grain and fruit.

Madame Duduit, who died in 1811, was educated and aristocratic, but this did not prevent her from having thirteen children and mothering them as she should. Three of the children died in their infancy. In 1817 the widower married a daughter of his old comrade, Lacrouix; he was then in his forty-seventh year, his wife in her seventeenth. By this second union there were eight children.

Mons. Duduit took an active part in the War of 1812 and added to his reputation as a scout. At the conclusion of the conflict he returned permanently to his farm, which was about a mile below Haverhill adjoining the property of Francis Valodin, and at the death of the latter in 1826 he added that property to his own estate. The buildings on the Valodin tract were much better than those he had erected; so that after 1826, until his death ten years later, the old family homestead

was shifted to the Valodin purchase. Mons. Duduit left a goodly estate, but as he also left a remarkable number of descendants none of them received any considerable property; which, again, was as it should be.

Brisk, Bright, Warm Little Frenchman

Jean B. Bertrand, one of the five men who first settled on the French Grant in 1797, was the son of a wealthy French father who died when the son was a boy. Young Bertrand was entrusted to the care of an uncle, who appears to have cheerfully allowed his charge to get along as best he could, among the positions which he held in France being those of sexton of a cathedral and coachman in the employ of a family. But he picked up a fair education, including proficiency in Latin. On the other hand, although he lived in the United States for sixty-five years he never learned to speak English.

Bertrand also took passage at Havre for the Ohio paradise from a mixed spirit of adventure and a desire to escape the terrors of the French Revolution. At Gallipolis he was employed some time as a miller before he settled upon his grant.

Genat's Creek ran through the Bertrand lot, and it was the intention of the owner to build a mill thereon; but nothing came of the original idea He cleared a few acres of his land of its forest growth, erected a cabin, and when a man well toward his fortieth year revisited Gallipolis to look for a wife—whom he probably had in mind. At least he soon returned to his forest home with Madam Bertrand snugly tucked under his arm. When death removed her from him in January, 1827, they had become the parents of seven children.

Nervous About His Hospitality

Mons. Bertrand was not over 4½ feet high, but was a concentration of industry, conscientiousness (he was a strict Catholic) and sociability, and a lively and striking illustration that usefulness and influence never depend on feet and inches of bone, flesh and blood. He seemed never fairly happy unless he could be giving some one a good time, and even upon such an occasion his satisfaction was clouded lest he had neglected some hospitality. One who attended several of the noted socials at the Bertrand place illustrates this trait: "On the first of January, 1826, there was a grand ball at the house of Mons. Bertrand, to which all the country for several miles around was invited. The ball was the grand affair for that period. The four daughters of M. Bertrand acquitted themselves in a very creditable manner in doing the honors of the occasion.

"The usual course pursued at a country ball in those days was for the company to commence gathering a little before night so as to put the horses in the stable and feed them; the men to take off their boots and overcoats and prepare for dancing; the women, likewise, to prepare for the ball room. By the time it was fairly dark dancing commenced.

It was kept up without much intermission for two or three hours, when supper was announced.

"Dancing had to be suspended to make room for the supper table. Houses were not large in those days, and one room had to answer for various purposes. Supper occupied an hour or two, when the table was removed, and dancing recommenced and was kept up until daylight. Then preparations were made to disperse and return home.

"While the young men were saddling their horses, Mons. Bertrand was out with a bottle of his oldest and best peach brandy, and insisted on every man taking another drink before starting. The little old man was stepping around among the men and horses, talking French in a very animated manner and rapidly gesticulating, so that we began to conclude that something was wrong and to feel uneasy about it. We called John Bertrand, his son, and asked him to explain what the old man was talking about. John laughed and said there was nothing wrong; that the old man only wanted to know if we were all satisfied; if there was anything more he could do for us. We told John to tell Mons. Bertrand that we were all satisfied and well pleased with our entertainment. So, when we were all mounted, each man with his partner on the horse behind him took the road for our several homes."

Mons. Bertrand's farm bore some of the finest and most productive apple and peach trees to be found on the French Grant, which was more famous for its fruits and brandies than for anything else. During the autumn and part of the winter he and his other thrifty countrymen busied themselves in gathering the fruit and distilling it into brandy. After each householder had reserved the family and festive supply and placed it in his iron-bound cask or casks, the remainder was taken to Greenupsburg on the Kentucky side, to Gallipolis, or even as far away as Marietta. The Bertrand orchards and vegetable gardens were noted throughout all that region, and their proprietor worked in them almost to the last. When he became old and infirm, his outdoor work was almost confined to his garden. He was also a great reader and, between his love for bodily activity and enjoyment of mental exercise, he sustained his naturally happy disposition as long as he lived. He peacefully passed away in 1855.

A Tragic Misfortune

Antoine Claude Vincent was one of the ninety-two to whom were allotted the original French Grant of 1795, but he did not occupy his land until 1801. He had been educated in France for a Roman Catholic priest, but his liberal views prevented his ordination and he became a silversmith. In company with a wealthy jeweler, M. Antionme, he had fled the Reign of Terror with the original colony destined for the Scioto, the two planning to establish a business in the new country. They came on to Gallipolis and, after their disillusionment, Antionme filled a large pirogue with watches, jewelry, firearms, ammunition and other goods which he considered salable, and in the autumn of 1791 left Gallipolis

for New Orleans. He and his two workmen were attacked by the Indians near the mouth of the Big Sandy, the latter refused to allow him to defend his property and themselves with the firearms with which they were provided, and in that moment of discouragement and despair Antoinme shot himself through the heart.

The Indians fled, thinking they had been attacked, but returned and shared the booty with the cowardly whites, the body of the unfortunate Frenchman being thrown overboard.

A. C. Vincent Spurns a King-to-be

That misfortune ruined Mons. Vincent, for the time being, as the small property which he had collected was all aboard the pirogue: but he was plucky, raised chickens and eggs for the Gallipolis market, taught school in Marietta and otherwise conducted himself like a stout-hearted young man. At that time he was boarding at a hotel kept by Mons. Tiorrie, and it happened that Louis Philippe, then Duke of Orleans, with two relatives, stopped at that inn, having taken refuge in America during the Reign of Terror of the French Revolution. The Duke was incognito and, passing down the Ohio on his way to New Orleans, called at Marietta and, with his party, stopped at the Tiorrie House.

"There being many French in Marietta," says one authentic account of this noteworthy incident in the life of Vincent, "and many of them in high standing when they left France, the Duke conversing with them and finding them well disposed to the Royalists, made himself known to them. They were on their way to New Orleans and sought someone to accompany them in their wanderings.

"Louis himself was very dejected and gloomy, and sat with his chapeau far over his eyes, his face downcast and supported by his hands. He rarely spoke, but his relatives had the free use of their tongues. They were much pleased with Mons. Vincent (then a lively, unmarried man) and greatly desired him to share their fortune and accompany them to New Orleans; and as the two relatives seemed about to fail in their object, the future sovereign of France broke his gloomy silence with honest tears streaming from his eyes as he said: 'Yes, come along with us, Vincent; come. We are now wretched castouts, alone, friendless, homeless, moneyless, wandering through this wilderness infested with wild beasts and worse savages, far from our dear native land. We need you now, and yet can repay you nothing, but the time will come when we can and will. Law and order will soon be restored. We will await that occasion and be peaceably restored to our possessions and rights. Then we can and will repay you. We shall have offices to fill and titles to confer. They will be yours. Only come with us now in our distress.' "

But young Vincent was not prevailed upon to go by these entreaties, for the reason that he was bound to teach school; because New Orleans was a very unhealthful place of residence then, and he did not know what misfortune his association with the Duke might bring upon him.

But in 1830, when this same Louis Philippe was seated on the throne of France, and he himself was a leading citizen of late middle age, he often reflected upon "what might have been" had his choice of companions and surroundings been different.

A Varied Life

But his career was in the end one of good fortune, although beset with many hardships and bad accidents. In 1799, when in his twenty-seventh year, he married Flore Berthelot, the sixteen-year-old daughter of Matthew Berthelot, a wealthy trader who had been in America for the preceding nine years. About a month after his marriage, while still living at Marietta, he was nearly frozen to death while on a trip to Belpre, the physical result being the loss of the first joints of all his fingers and toes.

As the Vincent allotment of 1795 fell on the hills and was then worthless, the owner bought the small portion of a tract in the New Grant on the river, two miles above the mouth of Pine Creek; and on this he settled, afterward buying the entire lot of 150 acres. He did not aspire to be a farmer on a large scale or to amass wealth in other ways, but was content to earn a livelihood for his wife and nine children, and educate his offspring mentally and morally. Yet, through his marriage and his wife's inheritances from both her parents, the Vincent estate eventually attained large proportions for those times.

A Mind to Coolly Meet Adversity

Mons. Lecrouix has this to say of this scholarly and high-minded colonist of the French Grant: "Mons. Vincent was well raised and well drilled in the etiquette of high life or of the court, but this availed him little in these woods. His education would have fitted him for any station in life; but, as it was, it was of little advantage to any but his own family. It was of vast value to himself, and gave him power coolly and cheerfully to brave the petty vexations and difficulties of life. He was a great reader and his library was filled with choice books. He was not very particular what kind he read, but trusted to his own good sense to ward off injury from the false sentiments of others. He read all the works of Voltaire; especially the histories of Rousseau, etc., but he was not confined to the French; he read English nearly as readily. Very often he sent to Portsmouth and would receive books by the box; in a month or so he had finished them, sent them back and got a new supply. We have very few men now who read as he did, and few farmers who are so familiar as he was with history, philosophy, mathematics, ethics, music and poetry.

"But how did he, a farmer, get time to do so much reading? The answer is—he simply took it. It was his regular custom to read one hour after dinner; after he retired, his flambeau was hung at his bedside and he would read until sleep closed his eyes. He is said never

to have been seen to take a seat and fold his hands in listlessness; either he was at some useful work, or was holding sweet converse with some great one through his writings.

"In religion he was far from superstitious; indeed, I have conversed with one who charged him with skepticism; but this impression no doubt rose from his cool, common-sense way of talking on all subjects. In the Roman Church he saw what he could never approve, but when he heard Protestants groundlessly, as he thought, accuse her, he warmly defended her. When all were alarmed by the earthquakes (winter of 1811-12) he paid unusual attention to religious duties. He believed little in the efficacy of rites, forms, fasts and ceremonies, but considered a blameless life the surest passport to future felicity. He was scrupulously exact in his dealings with his fellows and, far above purse or possessions, valued the sacredness of his work. After two weeks of fever he died August 22, 1846, aged 73 years, 10 months, 9 days."

The Cadots and Dutiels

The first Claudius Cadot, one of the original colony to settle at Gallipolis, received an allotment under the enumeration of 1795, but died before the first five pioneers located on the grant. He had married Jane Bastine in Paris, and in January, 1791, their daughter, Maria, was born, the first native child of Gallipolis; then came Claudius Cadot, Jr., the first native male, in February, 1793, and two years later, the third of the Cadot children. The father died not long after the drawing of 1795, a victim of malaria, and left his young widow and three infants.

In a new country like this women in such circumstances are pitifully helpless, and the "proprieties" and "appearances" cannot be carefully and critically considered. Thus when the Widow Cadot married young Charles Francis Dutiel, also of the original colony from France, three months after the death of Claudius Cadot, Sr., there is nothing of record to indicate that their union met with criticism. Mons. Dutiel was one of the pioneer five who entered the grant in 1797. He took possession of his lot, 32, in the spring of that year made a clearing, erected a small cabin and in the fall returned to Gallipolis for his wife and three step-children.

Mons. Dutiel brought his household and family goods in a boat; also as part of his establishment were a yoke of oxen and a cow. Upon arrival and when the boat had served its primary purpose, it was broken up and, with the raw material, he made quite a comfortable addition to his cabin. Within a few years the Dutiels had a fine farm under cultivation, with orchards, stock, and the inevitable outfit for distilling the home fruits and grains. As the two boys grew up, they assisted their father in his labors, and themselves took a substantial place in the community, while in 1809 the daughter, Maria Louisa, married Mons. LeClercq, of Gallipolis, clerk of Gallia County for thirty years and a large property owner.

Claudius Cadot, Jr., became specially prominent, and left many descendants through two marriages. In his youth he participated in the War of 1812 and was a part of Hull's captured force. At the conclusion of the war, during which he was under parole, he went on the river to follow keel-boating, working four years for one Mike Fink, who ran a line of boats from Pittsburgh to various points in the West. During that period he saved enough money to purchase a quarter section of land in Vernon Township, southeastern part of what is now Scioto County. Not long afterward, in 1819, he married Nancy Ball and in 1820 moved onto his land. His first wife died in 1835 and he married as his second, Cynthia Stockham, whom he also survived. He was the father of eight children, several of his daughters marrying into the Boynton family. His eldest daughter became the wife of Eliphaz Hayward.

The younger Claudius Cadot was the last survivor of his company which served in the War of 1812 and drew a pension under the law of 1878. He was the last of the old-time keel-boatmen to linger in the Valley of the Ohio; was the first male child born of French parents in Gallipolis, and lived the longest of anyone in Scioto County with the exception of Samuel Marshall and Samuel Bonser. In a marked degree, he formed a connecting link between a former civilization and comparatively modern life.

Simple Cutting of Bad Domestic Knot

The life of Petre Chabot, one of the ninety-two pioneer settlers of the grant lot, is mainly of interest as an exposition of unusual domestic complications, which were unexpectedly untangled, than from any special eccentricity or force of character which it exhibited. He was born and raised in France, settled in Gallipolis with the original colonists of 1790, and shortly afterward married a woman of American parentage. In 1795 he drew a lot in the northeast corner of the grant on Pine Creek, and in 1798 built a small cabin on his land. In the following year he brought his wife and household goods with him. He landed near the mouth of Gant's Creek and thence packed his goods about four or five miles through the woods on an old mare.

Whether from loneliness, or shock, or exposure, it is not known—but the young wife became insane soon after locating in this forest wilderness, and as there were no asylums in the Ohio country at that time Mons. Chabot was compelled to send her to a Philadelphia institution.

An acquaintance tells the sequel: "Thus Mons. Chabot was left with several small children on his hands and no one to care for them. This was a bad condition for a man to be in, especially where it might be several miles to the nearest neighbor. So Mons. Chabot was under the necessity of marrying another wife, although he had not been divorced from his first. After living several years with his second wife, his children by his first grew up to man's estate and the oldest son concluded that his mother ought to be looked after. He accordingly made

a trip to Philadelphia to make inquiries after his mother, and found that she had regained her health and reason. She came out to Ohio to look after her rights as the wife of Peter Chabot. When she found that he had married another wife and was living comfortably and happily with her, she concluded not to break up the domestic relations of her husband's family, but told him if he would give her one-third of his property, which in law rightfully belonged to her, she would not disturb him, but let him remain with his second wife. This proposition seemed satisfactory to all parties interested, and Chabot divided his property with her, and she let him remain with his last wife."

Story of a Stow-away

Francis Valodin, whose estate at his death in 1826 was purchased by William Duduit, came over from France as an impecunious stow-away. When he landed at Alexandria the captain of the ship sold him to a hotel keeper of that place, and it took him a year to repay his passage money. He then overtook the main body of the colonists at Gallipolis and was one of the ninety-two to draw a lot in the French Grant. Perhaps he was not entitled to one, as he was not a member of the original company, and had sneaked his passage; but he was a Frenchman, was included in the allotment, and was among the first to work on his land.

In 1800 Mons. Valodin married a wealthy French lady of New Madrid, Missouri, who lived but four years thereafter, and he afterward took Nancy Slater, an American, to wife. He had two children by his first, and eight by his second wife, and although he was ignorant and impulsive, he was affectionate, a good provider and a proud father. What he lacked in education, he endeavored to make up to his children, sending some of them to New Madrid for instruction and polishing. Upon one occasion his son Dupot returned home from that center of learning, where he had been attending a boarding school, attired like a Parisian fop. After looking the young man over, Valodin exploded: "Hem! Sacre Dieu! No use to send Dupot to shool any more; got gal in de head."

Laziest Man on the Grant

Petre Ruishond was called the laziest man on the grant, if not in Ohio, and he steadfastly maintained that reputation, early established, during the quarter of a century of his residence there. He posed as an astrologer and a weather prophet, and nothing pleased him better than to gaze at the stars for hours and then predict storms. The only occasion for a show of faint ambition on his part was when it was planned to build a dam across Lick Run, and he proposed to be one of the "helpers." Evidently Pete thought better of his inspiration, for when the neighbors appointed a certain Saturday upon which to meet and build the dam, Big Pete predicated "rain all day." As the fates would have it, his prophecy was borne out by a downpour.

Ruishond was never married, but made several attempts at court-

ship. It is said that he went to see pretty Marie Cadot, who afterward married LaClercq, of Gallipolis, but the big boned, clumsy, ragged, slouchy fellow was too bashful to say anything to her. The little lady was good natured, and doubtless amused; so would permit Pete to sit around all day and look at her. But the matter ended thus.

When he was well advanced in years Pete's cabin caught afire and burned to the ground, although the owner threw a little snow upon it. As he still owned 217 acres of pretty good land, he spent the remainder of his life in renting it to various young men for his "keep," and thus barely survived until his final passing-away in 1823. After his death two men claimed his property, fought for it in the courts, and compromised by halving it.

Mons. Ginat, Pettifogger

John Baptist Ginat, whose name is given to the creek which empties into the Ohio and which flowed through his land, was as industrious and alert as Ruishond was lazy and dull. He settled at the mouth of the creek, married an American woman and at the death of his wife, who had borne him five children, went to boating on the Ohio and boiling salt on the Kanawha. During that period he sent his daughters to Cincinnati to be educated, and they afterward taught school on the grant.

Mons. Ginat had a fair education, and he was quite useful to the French through his tact as a pettifogger. He had a particular liking for disputation, would always waive previous impressions and take the opposition on any question, simply for the sake of showing his forensic talents and confusing his opponent. The French of the grant often had misunderstandings with the Yankees, and as most of them spoke poor English it was difficult for them always to obtain justice. Ginat had given much attention to law and spoke English fluently; he was therefore well prepared to advocate the causes of his people, and obtained quite a large practice among them. As he had the misfortune to fail in the salt business into which he had sunk his capital, he passed the later years of his life in these occupations, living most of the time with Peter Baccus, an uncle by marriage.

A Doctor of Sharp Angles

Doctor Dufligny, or Claudius Chartier Dufligny (as he was christened), had a euphonious name which belied his character at every angle. He was intelligent and well educated, practicing medicine two years in Philadelphia before coming to Gallipolis; but all his waking hours seemed to be passed in dread of want, with the result that all his social instincts were pitifully shriveled, and he became an object of almost universal contempt. Three wives, and every friend he ever had, were repelled by his abject penuriousness, and he finally died in poverty, shadowed by his lifelong fear.

Forced Hospitality

When Doctor Dufligny settled on his lot he built a cabin and lived alone for a time, raising chickens, selling eggs to the boatmen, and keeping several productive hives of bees. Even when he kept bachelor's hall, this dread of coming to want so overshadowed him that he could not treat his neighbors with decent hospitality. This was so unusual among the pioneers, especially those of French blood, that all resented it. Upon one occasion Vincent and another French neighbor called on the Doctor just before dinner time.

"Well, Doctor," they said, "we are very hungry and tired, and will have to trouble you for a little dinner."

Doctor Dufligny looked up, sadly sighing and rubbing his eyes, and replied, "Well, friends, I am very sorry it is so, but I have been very poorly some days and have had no appetite, and have not cooked anything, nor have I prepared anything to cook."

The two, making themselves very free, thereupon opened the cupboard and continued: "Well, Doctor, as you are sick, we can cook us a little ourselves."

Doctor: "I don't like to put you to so much trouble; besides I have nothing fit for you."

The two: "Oh, no trouble! Why, here are eggs, meat and flour! We can get a good dinner out of these."

One made a fire and the other mixed up some bread, breaking in plenty of eggs.

Doctor: "Oh, gentlemen, you can't eat that!"

The two: "Never mind, Doctor. Don't weary yourself."

They prepared eggs, biscuits, ham, etc., and in a word got a fair dinner; put it on the table, and prepared to partake.

Doctor Dufligny at length arose himself, thinking it too expensive to have all this go to outsiders, and remarked softly: "Gentlemen, your victuals smell so well, my appetite seems to come to me. I think a little of your dinner cannot hurt me—perhaps it may help me." So he slipped up his chair, and, seeing that the dinner must go, accepted the situation quite cheerfully and made a hearty meal himself. On parting, he even expressed the regret that he had not better things for them, and hoped they would soon call again, when he might be better prepared to entertain them.

In fact, the Doctor, when caught at one of his tricks, carried off the situation with such an air of innocence that his neighbors were hugely amused and were not loth to repeat. His eccentricities were evidently not amusing at close range, for two wives divorced him while he was a resident of the grant. He afterward moved to Portsmouth, where he bought an acre of land, raised vegetables, practiced to some extent, married a third wife whom he disgusted, and finally died alone, with the keys to his money-box gripped convulsively in his hands.

Survivors of Original Colonists

Frank E. Hayward, of Ironton, a valued member of our advisory board, is a representative of the early French colony, although not a direct descendant of any of the original settlers. Through his efforts we have been able to obtain the names and addresses of the surviving progeny of the French Five Hundred who actually settled on the grant.

Mrs. Eliza Jane Cadot Boynton, of Haverhill, Ohio, was ninety years of age on March 4, 1915, and is the only survivor of Claudius Cadot, the second. Her surviving offspring are: Mrs. Carrie Boynton Farnham, Portsmouth, Ohio; Asa Boynton, Haverhill; Francis Edwin Hayward, of Ironton (our associate), is the grandson of Mrs. Boynton, and the son of Mary Cadot Hayward. Living granddaughters (daughters of Ruhama Cadot Pixley): Mrs. Carrie Pixley Jordan, Portsmouth, Ohio, and Mrs. Nellie Pixley Bingaman, Mrs. Essie Pixley Connell and Mrs. Mary Pixley Mountain, all of Ironton, Ohio. Granddaughter of Claudius Cadot, the second: Mrs. Avaline Cadot LaBaron, Portsmouth.

Grandchildren of Lemuel Cadot, son of Claudius, the first: Miss Cora Cadot and Miss Effie Cadot, Portsmouth; Mrs. Helen Cadot McCurdy, Wheelersburgh, Ohio; Lemuel Cadot, South Webster, Ohio; Miss Blanch Cadot, Gallipolis, Ohio; William Cadot, Maumee, Ohio; Pearl Cadot, Chicago, Ill.

Grandchildren of Petre Chabot: James A. Chabot and Dr. G. W. Chabot, Portsmouth; William R. Chabot, Red Oak, Iowa.

Dr. James Taylor, Wheelersburgh, Ohio, grandson of Antoine C. Vincent.

Grandchildren of Guillaume Duduit: Merle Duduit, Alice Duduit and Mary Frances Duduit, Portsmouth; Carrie Duduit Edgerton, Memphis, Tenn.; Francis Edward Duduit, Jr., Portsmouth.

Direct descendants of John Duduit: Alfred Spalding Duduit and Mary Duduit, San Diego, Cal.

Descendants of Adaline Louise Duduit Peters: Mary Catharine Peters, Isabelle Peters Brown, Mrs. Emma Peters Davies and Mrs. Ida Peters Lewis, Ironton; Mrs. Alice W. Ellison, Macomb, Ill.; Mrs. Martha Peters Lawton, Los Angeles, Cal.; Thomas Peters, Ironton; Camaralza Spar Peters, Macomb, Ill.

Descendants of Mary Catharine Duduit Peters: Mrs. Josephine Peters Cole, Ironton; John Peters, Coalgrove, Ohio.

Descendants of Mrs. Eliza Duduit Ridenhour: Tice Ridenhour and William Ridenhour, Ironton; Charles Ridenhour, Jackson, Ohio.

There are also several of the Valodins yet living.

Salladay Kills Last Buffalo

Philip Salladay was one of the first settlers of Scioto County. He was a Swiss and migrated with his wife at the close of the Revolutionary war to Western Pennsylvania. About 1796 he bought the southernmost

lot in the French Grant on the Ohio River, and was among the early settlers. He cleared his land, built houses and barns, planted orchards, made meadows and raised a family of four sons and five daughters.

Mr. Salladay was an expert hunter and is said to have killed the last buffalo in Southern Ohio, probably not long after he settled upon his lot. At the time buffalo and bear were getting scarce near the river Mr. Salladay, accompanied by his twelve-year-old son, George, concluded to seek the big game on the headwaters of Pine Creek, some ten miles distance. They made their camp on the bank of that stream near the upper line of what is now Vernon Township, Scioto County. They had not been there long before they sighted a buffalo within range of their rifles. The old gentleman raised his gun and fired. The buffalo did not fall but started toward them. The old gentleman, without giving George a chance to fire, snatched the gun out of his hands, fired and brought the animal down.

This George Salladay, when eighteen years of age, was a member of the party which cleared the original site of Portsmouth in 1803, and was the sole exception among the immediate descendants of Philip Salladay to escape death from the ravages of consumption.

Unsuccessful Remedy for Consumption

An attempt was made to arrest the progress of the disease by a process, which had been unsuccessfully practiced before, but which had the support of many of the simple-minded and superstitious settlers. Samuel Salladay, the eldest son, had served a campaign in the army and soon after his return home sickened and died of pulmonary trouble. Shortly afterward the father contracted the disease and passed away, and several others of the family began to manifest the dread symptoms. John Salladay was the next victim. Then the surviving members of the family resolved to resort to the strange "cure;" to disinter one of the victims, disembowel him and burn his entrails in a fire prepared for the purpose, in the presence of the survivors. This was accordingly done in the winter of 1816-17, in the presence not only of the living members of the Salladay family but of many spectators who lived in the neighborhood. Maj. Amos Wheeler, of Wheelersburg, was employed to disembowel the sacrificial victim (Samuel Salladay) and commit his entrails to the flames. But the disease was not thereby stayed; it continued to claim other descendants of Mr. and Mrs. Philip Salladay until only George survived, and, although he died of old age, it reappeared in his grandchildren.

Major Belli, of the Old School

Maj. John Belli, a highly educated Frenchman who came to America about the close of the Revolutionary war, and was connected with the quartermaster's department of the American army during the Wayne campaign against the Indians, invested his unpaid back salary for his

military services in lands at the mouth of Turkey Creek. He was appointed agent by Colonel Parker to superintend the surveying and selling of lots in the Town of Alexandria, and was also recorder of deeds for Adams County. He spent a considerable portion of his time, at first, in Kentucky, where he organized the first Masonic lodge in that state, but after his marriage in 1800 moved to Alexandria, and thereafter was an Ohio citizen. After Scioto County was separately organized in 1803 he settled upon his farm at the mouth of Turkey Creek where he died in 1809.

Major Belli was a gentleman of the old school, and never changed the fashion of his dress from the style generally worn during the period of the Revolutionary war. Although living among backwoodsmen, who paid very little attention to dress of any kind, he always wore short breeches and long stockings, shoe buckles and a three-cornered cocked hat. He made an odd appearance among the backwoodsmen, but was not alone in his peculiarities, as some of the Frenchmen who settled in the grant, and other old gentlemen from the eastern states, dressed in the same style.

The Lucases Found Lucasville

The Lucases, Virginians, figured largely in the history of the Lower Scioto Valley, and Gen. Robert Lucas, as is well known, became governor of Ohio. Capt. William Lucas, of the Revolutionary war, was an aristocratic land and slave owner of the old dominion, and when he located his lands in the military district of Ohio in 1800 he freed his slaves and settled with his family where Lucasville, Scioto County, now stands. Several members of his negro household accompanied him to free territory and were always known as Lucas' negroes.

Captain Lucas was the father of three sons and three daughters. Two of his sons, William and Joseph, preceded their father by several years in locating the lands six miles up the Scioto, above Pond Creek, around which locality developed the settlement of Lucasville. The father died in 1814. His son Joseph was a prominent man and was appointed one of the first three associate judges who sat on the bench of the court of common pleas.

Gov. Robert Lucas

Robert Lucas was the third son, who came with his father to the site of Lucasville in 1800. In 1804 he was elected county surveyor. He took great interest in the county militia and was the first brigadier general in the country. Notwithstanding his prominence and ability, and the fact that he had married an estimable woman, the daughter of John Brown, the tavern keeper of Portsmouth, General Lucas became involved in a scandal which connected him with a girl of the neighborhood. An attempt was made to arrest him on a criminal charge, but he defied three officers of the law in succession who attempted to serve papers upon him

and forced them to resign. Finally he succumbed to the determination of John R. Turner, newly appointed clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, and Elijah Glover, sheriff. When Lucas found the laws must be obeyed, he compromised the matter in some way and was released from jail.

General Lucas played an inconspicuous part in the War of 1812, but his political career was more notable than his military. In the fall of 1814 he was elected to the State Senate, remaining in that body for fourteen years. He was then chosen a presidential elector on the democratic ticket, and in 1832 the party brought him out as a candidate for governor. Governor Lucas served for two successive terms as chief executive of the state, and in 1838 was appointed by President Van Buren as governor of Iowa. He then sold his property in the Scioto Valley and moved to the far-off western territory, where he passed the remainder of his life.

Thereafter there was a general exodus of the Lucases to Iowa, which accounts for the virtual extinction of the name as applied to individuals resident in the valley of the Scioto.

Turning from the Personal

The writer does not claim that the foregoing sketches include all the leading pioneers who first came to the lower valley of the Scioto, but, with the mention of those who have figured in preceding chapters, he trusts that a fair idea will have been given of the personalities of those most prominent in that section of the state. In what follows the personal is generally omitted.

A Pioneer Is a Type

There is little difference in pioneer life even at this day. It is the poor and hard-working element that seek a home in a new country, as a general thing, and at this day, especially, very few who enjoy the churches, schools, railroads and telegraphs and are able to remain at home, will care to leave for a residence in the wilds of any region. The exception to these are those who may be in fair circumstances, but have large families, who are willing to give up their comfort for the future of their children. Thus we find the pioneer generally poor but robust, with an energy which labor increases, and with an endurance that seems to battle all opposing forces.

Packing Goods from the East

The greater part of the goods transported from the eastern settlements to the Ohio Valley were brought over the mountains on pack horses. The first year's subsistence had to be carried that way, and salt was packed hundreds of miles to meet the wants of the settlers, and then sold from $6 to $10 a bushel. No roads were laid out west of Pittsburgh, and but

few wagons could find their way over the mountains and through the unbroken wilderness. But upon reaching the latter place the trouble comparatively ceased, for the goods could be carried thence by river. Roads, however, were soon made, rough bridges of logs spanned the narrow streams, the rivers had their ferries, and country or general stores began to put in an appearance. They kept a little of everything, but the stock always included articles of necessity—hats, caps, boots and shoes, chains, wedges, pots and kettles. Mills and blacksmith shops were soon erected.

The Log Cabin

A description of which may not be uninteresting now, will be of profound interest to future generations, who will be so far removed from pioneer life as to wonder over the primitive styles and habits of long ago.

Trees of uniform size were chosen and cut into logs of the desired length, generally twelve to fifteen feet, and hauled to the spot selected for the future dwelling. On the appointed day the few neighbors who were available would assemble and have a "houseraising." Each end of every log was saddled and notched so that they would lie as close down as possible; the next day the proprietor would proceed to "chink and daub" the cabin to keep out the rain, wind and cold. The house had to be redaubed every fall, as the rains of the intervening time would wash out a great part of the mortar. The usual height of the house was seven or eight feet. The gables were formed by shortening the logs gradually at each end of the building near the top. The roof was made by laying very straight small logs or stout poles suitable distances apart, generally about 2½ feet, from gable to gable, and on these poles were laid the "clapboards" after the manner of shingling, showing about 2½ feet to the weather. These clapboards were fastened to their place by "weight poles," corresponding in place with the joists just described, and these again were held in their place by "runs" or "knees," which were chunks of wood about eighteen or twenty inches long fitted between them near the ends. Clapboards were made from the nicest oaks in the vicinity, by chopping or sawing them into four-foot blocks and riving these with a frow, which was a simple blade fixed at right angles to its handle. This was driven into the blocks by a mallet. As the frow was wrenched down through the wood, the latter was turned alternately over from side to side, one being held by a forked piece of timber.

The chimney to the pioneer's cabin of Southern Ohio was made by leaving in the original building a large open place in one wall, or by cutting one after the structure was up, and by building on the outside, from the ground up, a stone column, or a column of sticks and mud, the sticks being laid up cob-house fashion. The fireplace thus made was often large enough to receive firewood six to eight feet long. Sometimes this wood, especially the "back-log," would be nearly as large as a saw-log. The more rapidly the pioneer could burn up the wood in his vicinity, the sooner he had his little farm cleared and ready for cultiva-

tion. For a window, a piece about two feet long was cut out of one of the wall logs, and the hole closed sometimes by glass, but generally with greased paper. Even greased deer-hide was sometimes used. A doorway was cut through one of the walls if a saw was to be had; otherwise the door would be left by shortened logs in the original building. The door was made by pinning clapboards to two or three wooden bars and was hung on wooden hinges. A wooden latch, with catch, then finished the door, and the latch was raised by anyone on the outside by pulling the leather string attached. For security at night this latch string was drawn in, but for friends and neighbors, and even strangers, the "latch-string was always hanging out" as a sign of welcome. In the interior over the fireplace would be a shelf called the "mantel," on which stood the candle-stick or lamp, probably also some cooking or tableware, and possibly an old clock and other articles. In the fireplace would be a crane, and on it pots were hung for cooking. Over the door in forked cleats hung the ever trusty rifle and powder horn; in one corner stood the large bed for the "old folks," and under it the trundle bed for the children; in another stood the old-fashioned spinning wheel, with a smaller one by its side; in another the only table, large and strong, and in the remaining corner was the rude cupboard holding the tableware, which consisted of a few cups and saucers and blue-edged plates standing singly on their edges against the back so as to present a more conspicuous display, while around the room were scattered a few splint-bottom or Windsor chairs and two or three stools. In the erection of this cabin the neighbors would come for miles around to help the builder and give him a fair start in the world. They gave him a warm welcome, the right hand of fellowship was extended, and the new settler felt at home at once. The latch string hung on the outside, and what the cabin held was at the command of the traveler or neighbor. Corn was the principal article of food, and wild game furnished the family meat. A cow was generally secured, and the pioneer was then happy as well as rich. Store goods were not often seen or worn.

Sleeping Accommodations

The bed was very often made by fixing posts in the floor about six feet from the one wall and four feet from the adjoining wall, and fastening a stick to this post about two feet from the floor, on each of two sides, so that the other end of each of the two sticks could be fastened in the opposite wall; clapboards were laid across these, and thus the bed was complete. Guests were given this bed, while the family disposed themselves in another corner of the room or in the "loft." When several guests or travelers were on hand, many ingenious ways were resorted to for their accommodation.

Cooking

The pioneer women had very few conveniences which now adorn the kitchens of today. The range or stove was then unknown, but the large

fireplace was fitted with a crane and a supply of hooks of different lengths, and from one to four pots could be hung over the fire at once. Then the long-handled frying-pan, the bake pan, the Dutch-oven, and along about 1830 came the tin bake-oven. With these the pioneer women did their hot, laborious work. But they knew how to cook. The bread and the biscuit of those days have not been improved upon.

A better article for baking batter cakes was the cast-iron spider or Dutch skillet. The best thing for baking bread in those days, and possibly even yet in the latter days was the flat-bottomed bake-kettle, of greater depth, with closely fitting cast-iron cover, and commonly known as the "Dutch-oven." With coals over and under it, bread and biscuit would quickly and nicely bake. Turkey and spare ribs were sometimes roasted before the fire, suspended by a string, a dish being placed underneath to catch the drippings.

Hominy and samp were very much used. The hominy, however, was generally hulled corn—boiled corn from which the hull, or bran, had been taken by hot lye; hence sometimes called "lye hominy." True hominy and samp were made of pounded corn. A popular method of making this, as well as real meal for bread, was to cut out or burn a large hole in the top of a huge stump, in the shape of a mortar, and pounding the corn in this by a maul or beetle suspended on the end of a swing-pole, like a well-sweep. This and the well-sweep consisted of a pole twenty to thirty feet long fixed in an upright fork so that it could be worked "teeter" fashion. It was a rapid and simple way of drawing water. When the samp was sufficiently pounded it was taken out, the bran floated off, and the delicious grain boiled like rice.

The chief articles of diet in early day were corn bread, hominy or samp, venison, pork, honey, beans, pumpkin (dried pumpkin for more than half the year), turkey, prairie chicken, squirrel and some other game, with a few additional vegetables a portion of the year. Wheat bread, tea, coffee and fruit were luxuries not to be indulged in except on special occasions, as when visitors were present.

At the table hot drinks were made with sassafras root, spicewood, or sycamore bark. Genuine coffee was sometimes to be had but not often. Parched grains of rye or corn were sometimes pounded up and made a substitute for coffee. Cornmeal was converted into bread in various ways. The simplest method was to mix the meal with salt and water into a stiff dough and bake it on the hot stones of the fireplace—this was the original and only genuine "johnny-cake." The mixture thinly spread and baked on a board or in a pan set upright before the fire made "hoe-cake," and if mixed with eggs and baked in a Dutch-oven, it was "pone." "Corn-dodger" was another variety of the ancient nourishment made of about the same ingredients. Hominy was prepared by soaking the corn in strong lye or wood ashes to remove the outside covering and then washing thoroughly in clean water. Cornmeal was often made into mush and eaten from wooden bowls. If fried with the jelly of meat liquor it was called, by the Dutch, "suppawn," and was a favorite diet. Now and then a cup of coffee sweetened with

honey, the product of a lucky find in the shape of a bee tree, a juicy venison steak or a piece of turkey, and corn-bread made of mashed corn pounded in a mortar or ground in a hand mill, composed the steady week day and Sunday diet of the old pioneer.

Wild Game

Venison could be found in great abundance, and in the forests large flocks of wild turkeys were frequently seen. Bears were still to be seen occasionally, and at times an odd buffalo or two; but the favorite fields of the buffalo in the Ohio Valley were the grassy regions of Kentucky. Turkeys were seldom shot as the ammunition was too valuable to waste upon them. They were generally caught in traps, or rather pens, with the lower part of one side left open. Corn was strewn around and inside the pen, and the foolish birds seeing no escape at the top and never thinking to escape the way they came, became easy prisoners. In this way they were caught by the score. If the turkey was young it was sometimes prepared by skinning and roasting before the fire on a spit, the grease being caught with a dripping pan. Stoves were then unknown, and all cooking was done on the hearth or at fires kindled out of doors. In the scarcity of other game, opossums were used occasionally for food —a dish in especial favor among the colored people. Quail were not numerous, as they seem to follow civilization rather than precede it. Fish were plentiful in the streams and were caught in different ways, generally on a troll-line on a single hook, or by piercing them with a gig. This was game for the boys.

The skins of the wild beasts were brought to the cabins by hunters, and there prepared for use. Deer skins were tanned. The hair was first removed by ashes and water and the skins were then rubbed with soft-soap, lye, and the brains of the deer. As all these substances contain alkali, they were useful in removing the fat and tissue. Then after lying for two or three days in a steeping vat or trough, the skins were stretched over a smooth round log, from which the bark had been removed, and scraped with a graining knife. Such a dressing rendered the skins soft and pliable, and many of the settlers became skillful curriers. Bear-skins were dressed with the hair on, and used for robes, carpets or for bed-clothing. Wolves were numerous in some sections and occasionally a panther's scream pierced the still forest, but domestic animals were seldom destroyed by them.

Dress and Manners

The dress, habits, etc., of a people throw so much light upon their condition and limitations, that in order to better show the circumstances surrounding the people, a short exposition of life at different epochs is here given. The Indians themselves are credited by Charlevoix with being "very laborious"—raising poultry, spinning the wool of the buffalo and manufacturing garments therefrom. These must have been, however, more than usually favorable representatives of their race.

Dressed deer-skins and blue cloth were worn commonly in the winter for pantaloons. The blue handkerchief and the deer-skin moccasins covered the head and feet generally. In 1800 scarcely a man thought himself clothed unless he had a belt tied around his blanket coat, and on one side was hung the dressed skin of a pole-cat filled with tobacco, pipe, flint and steel. On the other side was fastened, under the belt, the butcher knife.

Among the Americans home-made wool hats were the common wear. Fur hats were not common, and scarcely a boot was seen. The covering of the feet in winter was chiefly moccasins made of deer-skins and shoe-packs of tanned leather. Some wore shoes, but they were not common in very early times. In the summer the greater portion of the young people, male and female, and many of the old, went barefoot. The substantial and universal outside wear was the blue linsey hunting shirt. This was an excellent garment. It was made with wide sleeves, open before, of ample size so as to envelop the body almost twice around. Sometimes it had a large cape, which answered well to save the shoulders from the rain. A belt was mostly used to keep the garment close around the person. It was often fringed, and at times the fringe was composed of red and other gay colors. The belt, frequently, was sewed to the hunting shirt. The vest was mostly made of striped linsey. The colors were often made with alum, copperas and madder, boiled with the bark of trees, in such manner and proportions as the old ladies prescribed.

The pioneer's wife, without whom a pioneer's life would have been a wretched failure, made the men's clothing and moccasins of dressed deer-skins, and spun and wove the home-made cotton for herself and daughters. Eight yards were sufficient, and a dress would last a year or two. Sometimes ginghams and calico were purchased, but it was only the rich that could indulge in such costly goods in which to array their wives and daughters. An extra quality and a brighter color of home-spun was the general Sunday meeting dress of the women of that day, and when the men wanted to put on style they purchased an article of cloth called Kentucky jeans. But durability and not style was the forte of the old pioneer, and the dress of deer-skin and the coon-skin cap were really the rage for solid wear. A bonnet composed of calico or some gay goods, was worn on the head when they were in the open air. Jewelry on the pioneer ladies was uncommon; a gold ring was an ornament only now and then seen.

Market Prices

In one respect the early settlers had a few advantages not possessed today, or by those of a generation back. While they endured the privations with which they were encompassed with heroic fortitude and a patience which exalted them, these old-time heroes and heroines could get the necessaries of life at much less cost than their favored children and grandchildren of this day; and not only that, but there was any quantity of land lying around loose at Government price, $1.25 per acre,

and excellent swamp land, all but the swamp, at 25 cents per acre—twelve months' time and county warrants taken at par—anxious to be tickled with a hoe, that it might laugh with a harvest. The financial crash of 1837 had completely demoralized values; property shrank to such amazing smallness that many people were in doubt as to whether they possessed anything except their lives and their families. The wildcat banks rapidly climbed the golden stairs, and their assets went glimmering. The necessaries of life were cheap, and those who suffered most in those days were of the class called wealthy, excepting, perhaps, the managers of the wildcat banks above spoken of. The farmer and mechanic of the West had little to complain of. Their wants were few and supplies cheap; if corn was at a low figure, tea, coffee, sugar and whisky were also cheap. The business depression brought on by the financial collapse referred to continued for several years, and hovered over the land as late as 1842. In 1839 and 1840 prices of goods still ruled very low, and the prospect of any early rise seemed far from encouraging.

Cows sold from $4 to $10, and payable perhaps in trade at that. Horses brought for the best about $40, but could be bought from about $25 up for a fair animal. Working oxen were from $25 to $30 per yoke, and considered down to almost nothing. Hogs, dressed, sold from $1.25 to $1.50 each. Garnered wheat brought from 35 to 40 cents a bushel; corn, 50 cents per barrel, delivered, and a good veal calf 75 cents. You could go to the woods and cut down a bee-tree, gather the honey, bring it to market and get 25 cents a gallon for it. And such honey, so clear and transparent that even the bee-keeper of today, with his patent hive and Italian swarms, would have had a look of envy covering his face on beholding it. The wild deer came forward and gave up their hams at 25 cents each, and the settler generally clinched the bargain by taking the skin also, and when not cut up into strings or used for patches brought another quarter, cash or trade, as demanded. It was a habit in those days for farmers to help each other, and their sons to work in the harvest field or help do the logging to prepare for the seeding of new land. This was a source of wealth to the sons of the early settlers and to those farmers who were unable to purchase a home. They received from 25 to 50 cents per day and their board. That was wealth, the foundation of their future prosperity. It was the first egg laid to hatch them a farm, and it was guarded with scrupulous care. Economy was often whittled down to a very fine point before they could be induced to touch that nest egg, the incipient acre of the first farm.

The Scioto Country Stores

As the settlers increased country stores began to make their appearance at crossroads, followed by the necessary concomitant, the blacksmith shop. Portsmouth and Chillicothe became somewhat of trade centers, and Piketon also had a local habitation and a name as early as 1814, and Jackson Court House, a few years later; but the country

stores flourished outside of these points, because they were as much a convenience as a necessity. Their stock consisted of salt, tea, tobacco, cotton, yarns, iron for horseshoes, nails, etc., powder, lead, shot, and steel points, for plows. Added to these and considered staple articles, there was kept a moderate supply of calico, ginghams, domestic cotton, Kentucky jeans, boots and shoes, etc., with a fair article of corn whisky.

These country stores were strongly built, and the logs, of which they were composed hewed flat on the inside. The goods were placed in the most convenient places to get at. Boxes were utilized as counters, and while there was but little display in those good old times, little was desired. If the goods they wanted were there, it didn't make much difference to the people whether they were on shelves, or even had shelves. The smaller merchants purchased the goods at Pittsburgh or Marietta, while these in their turn ran flat-boats down the river to New Orleans.

Raising Bees

Settlers flowed in. The early years of the present century gave life and progress to the Scioto Valley. New arrivals made the woods echo with the sound of their axes, and cabins sprang up as if by magic. The miles which had been between cabins had become reduced so that once in awhile neighbors would be within a mile, or even a half a mile, of each other, and "raising bees" became common and were greatly enjoyed. A newcomer would cut the logs for his cabin, haul them to the ground ready to be put up, and then announce a "raising bee." The neighbors came from miles around, and the way that cabin went up into a square shape, capped with weight poles, was a "caution to slow coaches." And they sang at their work:

"Our cabins are made of logs of wood,
The floors are made of puncheon,
The roof is held by weighted poles,
And then we 'hang off' for luncheon."

This would be followed by a swig from the little brown jug, kept especially for the occasion, and then with a hearty shake of the hand and a "wish you well," the neighbors left the newcomer to put the finishing touches to his cabin. And this was a "raising bee" of ye olden times.

Bringing in Stock

The pioneers were very few who had any kind of stock when they settled in the Scioto Valley. Horses were brought by a good many and oxen for work, but of cattle, sheep and hogs, there were but few, except, perhaps, cows. Some were soon brought in, as it was found they could subsist almost entirely on mast, or other wild food. They were slaughtered in early winter and what was not needed for present use was salted down for consumption in the hot months when venison was not fit to eat.

Cattle were also introduced, but the pioneers experienced very little trouble in providing for them. The forests were filled with budding sprouts while the low and open lands were densely covered with long grass which furnished splendid provender till late in the winter. Toward spring, when the early buds began to swell, they were preferable, and if the underbrush became stripped, large beech trees were frequently felled for the cattle to trim up. The winters at this date were, however, much milder than at present, as is definitely known. Snows scarcely ever remained longer than three days, and the record of the weather kept at Ludlow Station, in the southwest corner of the state, shows a vast difference in the variation of temperature, then and now. The average temperature of the winters from 1804 to 1811, as shown by these records, was about 40° Fahr., while the lowest temperature was 8° below zero. Later experiences show a great difference in the variations of the weather, from the heat of summer to the cold of winter, brought about evidently by the clearing of forests, draining of swamps and other changes incident to advanced civilization.

Hospitality

The traveler always found a welcome at the pioneer's cabin. It was never full. Although there might be already a guest for every puncheon, there was still "room for one more," and a wider circle would be made for the newcomer at the log fire. If the stranger was in search of land he was doubly welcome, and his host would volunteer to show him all the "first-rate claims in this neck of woods," going with him for days, showing the corners and advantages of every "Congress tract" within a dozen miles of his cabin.

To his neighbors the pioneer was equally liberal. If a deer was killed, the choicest bits were sent to his nearest neighbor, a half dozen miles away perhaps. When a "shoat" was butchered, the same custom prevailed. If a newcomer came in too late for "cropping" the neighbors would supply his table with just the same luxuries they themselves enjoyed, and in as liberal quantity, until a crop could be raised. When a newcomer had located his claim, the neighbors for miles around would assemble at the site of his proposed cabin and aid him in "gittin" it up. One party with axes would cut down the trees and hew the logs; another with teams would haul the logs to the ground; another party would "raise" the cabin; while several of the old men would "rive the clapboards" for the roof. By night the little forest domicile would be up and ready for a "house-warming," which was the dedicatory occupation of the house, when music and dancing and festivity would be enjoyed at full height. The next day the new arrival would be as well situated as his neighbors.

Bee Hunting

This wild recreation was, in some respects, a peculiar one, and many sturdy backwoodsmen gloried in this art. He would carefully watch,

as the bee filled itself with the product of some flower, and notice the direction taken by it as it struck a "bee-line" for its home, which, when found, would generally be high up in the hollow of a tree. This tree would then be marked, and in September, or a little later, the tree would be cut and the honey secured, and pretty active work was required to save the store, as sometimes the tree would be shattered in its fall. Several gallons have been known to have been taken from a single tree. Thus, by a very little work, pleasant at that, the early settlers could keep themselves in honey the year round, and thus save buying sugar at the store. By the time the honey was a year old, and sometimes sooner, it would granulate, but this did not interfere with its quality.

Milling

Not the least of the hardships of pioneer life was the procuring of bread. The first settlers had to be supplied the first year from other sources than their own lands, and the first crop, however abundant, gave only partial relief, there being no mills at hand to grind the grain. Hence the necessity of grinding by hand power, and very many families were very poorly provided with means for doing this. The old grater and the wooden mortar burned in the end of a log did duty for many months ere either a hand-mill or horse-mill was found in the country. Soon after the country became more generally settled enterprising men embarked in the milling business, selecting sites on streams that were large and rapid enough to furnish the power. Mills were considered a public necessity, and were permitted to be erected wherever a desirable water-power could be secured. Those who lived contiguous to the rivers or streams did not have far to go, but those who located in the country back had many hard days' travel "going to mill." When it became a day's journey or more, it was considered quite a job, and sometimes swollen streams, without ferries or bridges, would keep them several days on their journey. Not only did the old settler go to mill, but he managed to lay in some supplies at the store which was generally near at hand.

Agricultural Implements

These implements as used by the pioneer farmers of the state would in this age of improvement be great curiosities. The plow used was called the "barshare" plow; the iron point consisted of a bar of iron about two feet long, and a broad share of iron welded to it. Sometimes they were made shorter to suit the ground in which they were to be used. At the extreme point was a coulter that passed through a beam six or seven feet long, to which were attached handles of the required length. The mold-board was a wooden one split out of winding or cross-grained timber, or hewed into shape, in order to turn the soil over. Sown seed was dragged in by drawing over the ground saplings with bushy tops. Instead of reapers and mowers for harvesting, the sickle and cradle were

used, and the wooden rake. The grain was threshed out with a flail, or trodden out by horses or oxen.

Hog Sticking and Packing

Hogs were always dressed before they were taken to market. The farmer, if forehanded, would call in his neighbors some bright fall or winter morning to help "kill hogs." Immense kettles of water were heated; a sled or two covered with loose boards or plank constituted the platform on which the hog was cleaned, and was placed near an inclined hogshead in which the scalding was done; a quilt was thrown over the top of the latter to retain the heat; from the crotch of some convenient tree a projecting pole was rigged, to hold the animals for disemboweling and thorough cleaning. When everything was arranged, the best shot of the neighborhood loaded his rifle and the work of killing was commenced.

It was considered a disgrace to make a hog "squeal" by bad shooting or by a "shoulder-stick;" that is, running the point of the butcher knife into the shoulder instead of the cavity of the breast. As each hog fell, the "sticker" mounted him and plunged the butcher knife into his throat; two persons would then catch him by the hind legs, draw him up to the scalding tub, which had just been filled with boiling hot water with a shovelful of good green-wood ashes thrown in; in this the carcass was plunged and moved round a minute or so until the hair would slip off easily, then placed on the platform where the cleaner would take hold of him and clean him as quickly as possible, with knives and other sharp-edged implements; then two stout men would take him up between them, and with a third man to manage the gambrel (which was a stout stick about two feet long, sharpened at both ends, to be inserted between the muscles of the hind legs at or near the hock joint), the animal would be elevated to the pole, where the work of cleaning was finished.

After the slaughter was over and the hogs had had time to cool, such as were intended for domestic use were cut up, the lard "tried" out by the women of the household, and the surplus hogs taken to market, while the weather was cold, if possible. In those days almost every merchant had, at the rear end of his place of business, or at some convenient building, a "pork-house," and would buy the pork of his customers and of such others as would sell to him, and cut it for the market. This gave employment to a large number of hands in every village, who could cut and pack pork all winter. The hauling of all this to the river would also give employment to a large number of teams, and the manufacturer of pork barrels would keep many coopers employed.

There was one feature in this method of packing and marketing pork that made the country in the fall and winter a paradise for the poor man. Spare ribs, tenderloins, pigs' heads and pigs' feet were not considered of much value, and were freely given to all who would take them. If a barrel was taken to any pork house and salt furnished, the barrel was filled and salted down gratuitously. So great in many cases was the quantity of spare ribs, etc., to be disposed of, that they were hauled

away in wagon loads and dumped in the woods out of town or in some convenient ravine.

Money and Barter

Money was a scarce article, and was not often seen in large quantities among the settlers. Indeed, unless to pay for their land or invest in a yoke of oxen, they had little use for it, as they could transact most all their business about as well without it, on the "barter" system, wherein a good deal of tact in making exchanges was often displayed. When it failed in any instance, long credits contributed to the convenience of the citizens. But for taxes and postage, neither the barter nor the credit system would answer, and often letters were suffered to remain a long time in the postoffice for the want of the twenty-five cents demanded by the Government.

Peltries came nearer being money than anything else, as it came to be the custom to estimate the value of everything in peltries. Such an article was worth so many peltries. Even some tax collectors and postmasters were known to take peltries and exchange them for the money required by the Government.

When the settlers first came into the wilderness, some supposed that their hard struggle would be principally over after the first year; but alas! they often looked for "easier times next year" for many years before them, and then they came in so slyly as to be almost imperceptible. The sturdy pioneer thus learned to bear hardships, privations and hard living, as good soldiers do. As the facilities for making money were not great, they lived pretty well satisfied in an atmosphere of good, social, friendly feeling. But among the early settlers who came to this state were many who, accustomed to the advantages of an older civilization, to churches, schools and society, became speedily homesick and dissatisfied. They would remain perhaps one summer, or at most two, then, selling whatever claim with its improvements they had made, would return to the older states, spreading reports of the hardships endured by the settlers in the West and the disadvantages which they had found, or imagined they had found, in the country. The slight improvements they had made were sold to men of sterner stuff, who were the sooner able to surround themselves with the necessities of life, while their unfavorable report deterred other weaklings from coming. The men who stayed and were willing to endure privations belonged to a different guild; they were heroes every one—men to whom hardships were things to be overcome, and privations endured for the sake of posterity; and they never shrank from this duty. It is to those hardy pioneers who could endure that the people of today owe the prosperity of their generation.

Education

Though struggling through the pressure of poverty and privation, the early settlers planted among them the schoolhouse at the earliest

practical period. So important an object as the education of their children they did not defer until they could build more comely and convenient houses. They were for a time content with such as corresponded with their rude dwellings, but sooner better buildings and accommodations were provided. As may readily be supposed, the accommodations of the earliest schools were not good. Sometimes school was taught in a room of a large or double log cabin, but oftener in a log house built for the purpose. A mud-and-stick chimney in one end of the building, with earthen hearth and a fireplace wide and deep enough to receive a four to six foot back-log, and smaller wood to match, served for warming purposes in winter and a kind of conservatory in summer. For windows, part of a log was cut out in two sides of the building, and maybe a few lights of 8 by 10 glass set in, or the aperture might be covered over with greased paper. Writing desks consisted of heavy oak plank or a hewed slab laid upon wooden pins driven into the wall. The four-legged slab benches were in front of these, and the pupils, when not writing, would sit with their backs against the front, sharp edge of the writing desks. The floor was also made out of these slabs or "puncheons," laid upon log sleepers. Everything was rude and plain; but many of America's greatest men have gone out from just such schoolhouses to grapple with the world, and make names for themselves and reflect honor upon their country. So with many of the most eloquent and efficient preachers.

Spelling-School

The chief public evening entertainment for the first thirty or forty years of pioneer existence was the celebrated "spelling-school." Both young people and old looked forward to the next spelling-school with as much anticipation and anxiety as we nowadays look forward to a general Fourth of July celebration; and when the time arrived the whole neighborhood, and sometimes several neighborhoods, would flock together to the scene of academic combat, where the excitement was often more intense than had been expected. It was far better, of course, when there was good sleighing; then the young folks would turn out in high glee and be fairly beside themselves. The jollity is scarcely equaled at the present day by anything in vogue.

Singing-School

Next to the night spelling-school the singing-school was an occasion of much jollity, wherein it was difficult for the average singing-master to preserve order, as many went more for fun than for music. This species of evening entertainment, in its introduction to the West, was later than the spelling-school, and served, as it were, as the second step toward the more modern civilization. Good sleighing weather was, of course, almost a necessity for the success of these schools, but how many of them have been prevented by mud and rain! Perhaps a greater part

of the time from November to April the roads would be muddy and often half frozen, which would have a very dampening and freezing effect upon the souls as well as the bodies of the young people who longed for a good time on such occasions.

Resting on His Arms

As an illustration of the painstaking which characterized pioneer life, we quote the following remark of an old settler: "The manner in which I used to work in those perilous times was as follows: On all occasions I carried my rifle, tomahawk and butcher knife, with a loaded pistol in my belt. When I went to plow I laid my gun on the plowed ground and stuck a stick by it for a mark, so that I could get it quick in case it was wanted. I had two good dogs; I took one into the house leaving the other out. The one outside was expected to give the alarm, which would cause the one inside to bark, by which I was awakened, having my arms always loaded. I kept my horse in a stable close to the house, having a port hole so that I could shoot to the stable door. During two years I never went from home with any certainty of returning, not knowing the minute I might receive a ball from an unknown hand."

The Woman Pioneer

Rude and primitive as the cabin of the pioneer might be, with a floor of mother earth, simple and unadorned, there was found within its walls many a heroine of early days. Not in the palaces of the rich of what is called this enlightened era was more true life-like happiness found than in those lowly cabins. There was no waiting in those days for a home of splendor before man found his mate, but the heroes and heroines of those days joined hands and hearts, and helped each other down the rugged pathway of life. He went into the field to work, that he might supply the food necessary for life, while she worked on in her own sphere, furnishing her husband's cabin with smiles of a loving heart, greeting her partner with the evident work of willing hands, keeping her true and womanly talents in full play, not only in preparing the food for the family meal, but in spinning and weaving, cutting and making, not only her own clothing, but the garments of those who were of her household and under her loving care. Much has been written of the "old pioneer" and his struggles in the early days of his life, heavy trials, misfortunes, and ultimately his success; but little has been recorded of his noble companion, the light of his cabin, who cheered him in his misfortunes, nursed him in sickness, and in health gave her whole strength to labor for the future welfare and happiness of the family. There was little luxury or ease for the pioneer's wife of those early days, but whatever her destiny might be, it was met with a firm faith and a willingness to do her whole duty, living in the love of her husband and children and trusting in Providence for any other reward.

At night the discovery was made that woman's work was never done.

The household was asleep. The tired husband and father was resting his weary limbs in dreamland; the children were tossing here and there on their beds, as restless children always do. Nature itself had gone to rest and the outer world was wrapped in darkness and gloom; but the nearly exhausted mother sewed on and on, and the midnight candle was still shedding its pale light over the work or the vigils of the loved and loving mother. And this is the record of the thousands of noble women, the female pioneers, whose daily presence, loving hearts, earnest work and keen judgment made the work of civilization and progress one of success. And the question has often been asked, "What would the men of olden times have done if the women of olden times had not been with them?"

CHAPTER VII

TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION

The Ohio (Grand) Canal—Brief Record of It—Famous Floods in the Ohio Valley—More Permanent Railroad Relief—Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad—Baltimore and Ohio Southwestern—The Scioto Valley Road Awakens—Norfolk and Western Lines—Chesapeake and Ohio South Shore Line—Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton—Dayton, Toledo and Ironton.

The exchange of goods, and personal communication between the Ohio country, the East and the Mississippi Valley, were mainly effected, for more than a century, through the broad, free channels of the Beautiful River and its large northern tributaries, of which the Scioto was the chief reliance in the Hanging Rock Iron Region. Its first permanent settlers, who commenced to occupy the land just before and after the opening of the nineteenth century, built a few local roads through the wilderness, and in 1803, soon after Ohio was admitted to the Union, a state road was constructed from Portsmouth to Gallipolis. But the early turnpikes of any importance were mostly constructed in the northern sections of the state, which had become more thickly settled than the Ohio country. The highway from Columbus to Sandusky was not completed until 1830.

The Ohio (Grand) Canal

In the meantime, the state had commenced the construction of two artificial waterways, under legislative acts of 1825. The Miami Canal, from Dayton to Cincinnati, sixty-six miles, was first completed; but the Ohio, or Grand Canal, from Cleveland to Portsmouth, by way of the Scioto River Valley, was not in operation until 1832. That direct means of communication with the region of the Great Lakes and, more indirectly, with the East, proved a great uplift to the people of Southern Ohio. The early furnaces of the Hanging Rock Iron Region were also greatly stimulated. The natural riches of that section now had an outlet—imperfect though it was—to the large markets of the north and east, and even along the line of the canal were several flourishing towns eager to purchase the products of the Scioto Valley.

The Grand Canal commenced at Cleveland, extended southerly up the Cuyahoga River to the old portage between it and the Tuscarawas,

passed the Town of Akron and thence to the Tuscarawas River, the valley of which it followed by way of Massillon, Dover, New Philadelphia, Newcomersville, Coshocton and Dresden, where it left what had become the Muskingum River, thence southwestwardly passing Newark, Hebron, Baltimore and Carroll to the Scioto, at a point eleven miles south of Columbus, to which a lateral feeder was extended; thence to Portsmouth the canal stretched down the Scioto Valley, via Bloomfield, Circleville, Westfall, Chillicothe and Piketon.

The Grand Canal was forty feet wide on the surface and twenty-six feet on the bottom, and its channel carried four feet of water; but the old-fashioned flat-bottomed canal boat would sustain a big load before it "scraped," and soon these same shallow waters were alive with business. The valley of the Scioto sprung into importance as the most fertile and financially productive of all the waterways of the state. Portsmouth became a shipping point for a large quantity of wheat, flour, corn and hog products, and all produce began to receive a price which was near its true value. Thus the farmer was encouraged to enlarge his fertile fields, the manufacturer of both cereals and iron to increase his productive capital, and merchants to enlarge the scope of their business operations.

The completion of the Ohio Canal was a partial relief to the people of the Scioto Valley in another particular. Its banks were raised above the lowlands and certainly were of a more substantial character than those which Nature had provided. The result was that in seasons of flood, if the water did not rise to an unusual height, the canal was sometimes available when the natural channels of the river were closed. But although the Grand Canal was a relief to the people of the region, it was by no means smooth sailing along its waters, and "closed for repairs" was not an unusual aggravation.

Brief Record of the Grand Canal

In October, 1831, the canal was opened from Cleveland to Chillicothe, 250 miles; in September, 1832, to Waverly, where there was a public celebration. The opening of the canal to Portsmouth was to have been celebrated in October of that year, but it was deferred on account of the prevalence of cholera.

By June, 1837, a line of boats was running through to Cleveland, but in September, 1837, the flood destroyed the culvert at Camp Creek and the canal was broken. Extra stages were put on and teams employed to handle both passengers and goods.

In January, 1838, navigation was closed, and twice in the spring of 1839 the canal was closed for repairs, goods being brought to Brush Creek and wagoned to Portsmouth.

Two hundred delegates from Hamilton, Brown, Lawrence, Adams and Scioto counties went from Portsmouth to the Whig convention at Columbus by canal.

To give an idea of the canal as a revenue producer, it may be said

that the tolls for 1837 amounted to $433,699, and $382,135 for 1838; expenses of repairing for the latter year, $214,581.

In July, 1855, the newspapers pronounced the canal in a "deplorable condition;" notwithstanding by March, 1858, there were tri-weekly packet lines to Columbus.

By 1860 railroad competition had had its effect, and the canal tolls had materially decreased, as witness the following figures: For the quarter ending February 15, 1860, $7,150; quarter ending May 15th, $10,568.

The following notes are self-explanatory: Navigation on the canal opened March 1, 1865; had been closed two months.

November 14, 1866, the first canal boat for many months came through from Cleveland.

February 23, 1867, there was a break in the canal at Sharonville which took two weeks to repair.

On November 13, 1887, the extension of the Ohio Canal to the Ohio River was celebrated at Portsmouth. It cost $10,000 and only one boat ever went through it.

The Ohio Canal from Cleveland to Portsmouth is 306 miles in length, with feeder, 11 miles; total length, 317 miles. Total cost, $4,695,203.

Famous Floods in the Ohio Valley

Since the settlement of this section of the country numerous floods have come upon the Scioto Valley, and along the banks of the beautiful "La Belle Riviere," destroying a vast amount of property and tying up all commercial activities for weeks at a time. The Valley of the Scioto and along the Ohio has been subject to occasional inundations from the Scioto and Ohio rivers. From the first settlement of the county in the year 1795 to the year 1820, they seemed more frequent and persistent.

The floods in the Ohio give the river a rise and fall of about sixty feet, but February 15, 1832, it rose to sixty-three feet and produced immense injury to crops, fences and bridges. The Scioto poured in its flood, and the valley for miles, and from hill to hill, was a vast inland sea.

After that flood the Ohio bottoms were not inundated until the winter of 1847, during which the water was four times at forty-five and once at fifty-three feet above low-water mark.

These heavy floods submerged all the lowlands up to the second plateau, which rises from the banks of the river, and they covered all of the City of Portsmouth located upon the first terrace. A steamboat was once made fast to the old hotel building which stood upon the site of the latter. The flood of 1858 occurred in May, and the Scioto and its tributaries were bank full with the raging waters. The loss to crops was not so great, but the corn and the meadows suffered severely. The rains continued, a heavy storm coming up on the night of the 5th of June, and by the 7th had reached their greatest, and was up to within a few inches of the last of May freshet.

On June 11th came another storm, and this before the waters had subsided, and it again swelled the river until it equaled the height of 1847 and exceeded that of 1852. The damage was to meadows; crops, fences and bridges were covered with a heavy coating of mud and debris. Something over one hundred thousand dollars was a computation of the loss by this disastrous flood.

The next serious flood was that of 1873. The rain commenced falling July 3d, on Thursday, and continued until Saturday, the 5th; and the valley was inundated from above Chillicothe to the river's mouth. But the flood of 1875, because of its coming in a summer month, was perhaps the severest (although nearly seven feet lower than the great

Flood Scene at Hanging Rock, 1884

rise of 1832) upon the people of the Scioto Valley as well as those living along the Ohio River. This flood destroyed full 10,000 acres of grain in the Scioto Valley and along the Ohio River. Fences, bridges, etc., were carried away. The loss on the Ohio River and the tributaries of the Ohio and Scioto in the county swelled the actual destruction to over ten thousand acres of corn, and a total loss to the sufferers by the flood of over five hundred thousand dollars. Perhaps the freshets of earlier years might have been as expensive had the country been as well settled, but this flood and a rise some two weeks earlier proved among the most destructive since the valley has been settled.

The flood of February, 1883, was the highest known for over a quarter of a century, and but two previous rises were higher—that of 1832, when it rose sixty-three feet, and that of 1842, when it rose to sixty-two feet seven inches, the rise of 1883 being sixty-two feet. It commenced February 7th to give unmistakable signs of a great flood, but being in the winter season, while very destructive to the winter wheat and meadows, did not have that fearful effect upon the corn and potato crops which accompanied the flood of 1875. It was to many in the valley a very serious loss, for everything that could float was carried off.

The flood of 1884, which culminated also in February, was particularly disastrous to the Hanging Rock Iron Region at and near Ironton. Half of that town—all of West Ironton, in which were several of the large furnaces and manufactories—including the entire business district, was from one to eight feet under water. On the 11th of that month all of Portsmouth from Fourth Street (the virtual boundary between the business and residence districts) to the Ohio River, and from the lower end of town to the hills, was a seething sheet of yellow water, with boats plying the flood to transport business men to and from their water-logged stores and factories, or to rescue villagers who had been caught in their homes on the lowlands.

Portsmouth also suffered considerably by the flood of 1884, but not to the extent of Ironton, Hanging Rock and the adjacent country.

But the greatest of all the floods was that of March-April, 1913. At dusk of March 25th the waters of the Ohio commenced to rise at Portsmouth and by the 28th had reached a height of sixty-seven feet and ten inches above low-water mark, or more than fourteen feet above the highest point of 1884. Before it commenced to fall, on the 31st, the entire business district had been flooded to a depth of from ten to fourteen feet, and 75 per cent of the residential sections, on higher ground, had been covered from one foot to twelve feet. Only two deaths occurred—and those not caused by the violence of the flood—although the destruction to property was great.

As Ironton did not have to contend with the full strength of the Big Scioto flood, the Ohio did not show any marked rise until the 7th of April, when the backwater from Rachel Creek began to appear on the cross streets and to submerge the lower end of West Ironton. Many of the poor people in that district fled to the courthouse situated on the high ground along Sixth Street. During the following five days there was a steady, and, at times, a phenomenal rise of the waters, until by the 12th they had reached a point eighty-one inches higher than the mark of 1883, and fourteen inches above that of 1884. At that time a yellow, murky, foaming lake tossing wreckage and boats, covered West Ironton, filled the Storm Creek Valley, blanketed the old Fair Grounds and the lowlands back of town on either side of the Iron Railroad, stretched up the Tenth Street Valley, and was unbroken from Fourth and Fifth streets to the Kentucky shore. During that period of excitement and suffering, several deaths occurred from exposure, and the property loss at Ironton ran well toward $200,000.

More Permanent Railroad Relief

It was this danger from floods, and consequent interruption to the usual activities of transportation and communication, that made the advent of railroads so welcome to the people of the Hanging Rock Iron Region; even the Grand Canal was not proof against their ravages. The railroads were the most efficient agents to meet such emergencies, besides being of superior advantage in normal periods.

The principal railroads which now traverse the lower counties of the Hanging Rock Iron Region are the Hocking Valley and Baltimore and Ohio Southwestern, which accommodate Jackson and Vinton counties; the Dayton, Toledo and Ironton, which passes through the western townships of Jackson and Lawrence counties and the eastern sections of Scioto County; and the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton Line, which has several stations in Eastern Jackson, Western Gallia and Northern Lawrence counties.

The pioneer railroad projects of the region were sprung upon the taxpayers in the early part of 1849, and were designed to furnish outlets for both the agricultural products of the Scioto Valley and the more distinctive iron districts of Lawrence and Jackson counties further to the east.

Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad

In the summer and fall of 1848 the building of a railroad down the valley of the Scioto River took substantial form, and on February 20, 1849, a charter was obtained from the Legislature for the Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad, but nearly thirty years was to pass before Scioto County, or the lower region of the valley, was to be benefited by that and more substantial enterprises. The proposed route was from Newark, Licking County, to Portsmouth, via Lancaster, Chillicothe and Piketon, and under the terms of the charter work was to commence in August, 1849. But although Portsmouth wanted the road and subscribed $128,000 for it, the country districts did not, and managed to defeat the enterprise within Scioto County by seven votes, while Pike County cast a majority of 280 against it.

In July, 1850, the company was organized, and in the following January the contract was let for building the first twenty miles of railroad between Hales Creek and Jackson. The first ties in Scioto County were laid in July, 1852; in September, the first locomotive appeared at Portsmouth and by the middle of November the track had been laid fourteen miles out. Trains were running regularly between Jackson and Portsmouth in October, 1853, and in the following year to Hamden Junction, where it connected with the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad; but the furnaces of the Hanging Rock Iron Region still lacked any outlet on the Ohio River.

Iron Railroad and Ironton

In the meantime an attempt had been made toward that end in the distinctive iron region covered by Lawrence and Jackson counties. The Iron Railroad was chartered March 17, 1849, with a capital of $500,000, its proposed line being from a point in Upper Township, Lawrence County, on the Ohio River, to the southern line of Jackson County, with power to extend it north to Hamden Junction, where it was to connect with the Marietta and Cincinnati. On April 9, 1849, the Ohio River terminus was fixed and Ironton founded.

The Iron Railroad was commenced in 1849, James O. Willard being the first president. This road was built by the owners of the charcoal furnaces, located in the northern part of Lawrence County, for the purpose of getting their pig iron to the Ohio River and getting their supplies from the river to the furnaces. It was organized and built by the same men who laid out the Town of Ironton, and as it was deemed certain that the town enterprise would be profitable and that the railroad enterprise would not, each stockholder in the town company was required to take twice as much stock in the railroad company as he was allowed to take in the town company. Their anticipations proved to be correct; the town company paid handsomely but the railroad company only made two cash dividends in thirty years. The Iron Railroad was more expensive than had been anticipated and took longer to construct on account of a long tunnel between the waters of Storm Creek and Pine Creek. This tunnel was completed in December, 1851, and the first train ran through, the writer going through on it. The road was then extended to Centre Station in Upper Township, and there it stopped on account of another long tunnel. But the projectors had accomplished their prime object of providing the means of getting their iron to the Ohio River, which was their only means of access to the principal markets of the country. When the Dayton & South Eastern Narrow Gauge System was projected from Dayton to Ironton, the Iron Railroad was purchased and incorporated with that system. The Iron Railroad was a standard gauge road, but the Dayton & South Eastern laid a third rail on the ties of the Iron Railroad and used that road from Dean Station into Ironton. Later on the Iron Railroad was again operated as a separate system and then sold again and became a part of the Detroit, Toledo & Ironton Railway, to which it still belongs.

Baltimore and Ohio Southwestern

The original Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad never got beyond Hamden Junction, to which it was completed in 1854. The enterprise then collapsed, and the road-bed and right-of-way, which had already been heavily mortgaged, were sold under foreclosure and forfeited to the land owners. The most of the stock was held by persons living along the line of the contemplated road.

The portion of the road completed south and southwest from Hamden Junction to Portsmouth went into the hands of a receiver in 1858, who operated it under the order of the court until the road was sold in 1863. It was purchased by Providence (Rhode Island) capitalists, as trustees of the bondholders, for $411,000. The company was reorganized as the Portsmouth and Newark Railroad Company and sold the property to the Marietta and Cincinnati Railway Company. For twenty years, or until 1883, the line was operated as the Portsmouth branch of the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad, when another reorganization was effected under the name of the Cincinnati, Washington and Baltimore

Railroad, and in December, 1889, became the acknowledged property of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad Company.

The Scioto Valley Road Awakens

As stated, it took nearly thirty years before the valley of the Scioto obtained a direct north and south outlet by rail from the interior of the state to the Ohio River. The old Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad slept for nearly a decade, but toward the close of the Civil war showed such signs of awakening as to let the contract for the grading of a line between Columbus and Chillicothe. That revival was in August, 1865, and was shortly afterward succeeded by a calmness which resembled stupor. In 1869 it was suggested that the Cleveland and Columbus take over the enterprise as a feeder, but nothing tangible came of such propositions until the Lake Shore, Columbus and Portsmouth Railroad was chartered in 1870.

Within the following two years that foreign concern created such a railroad fever in the Scioto Valley that Scioto, Pike and Ross counties voted generous subscriptions to build the Chillicothe-Columbus line; but Pickaway voted against it. In 1873 the work of securing the right-of-way progressed, and in 1874 Portsmouth raised a private subscription of $130,000.

Such tangible friendliness toward railroad building aroused the old Scioto Valley Railroad Company. As a home concern it claimed the right-of-way and the subscriptions gathered by the Lake Shore, Columbus and Portsmouth Railroad were finally turned over to the old company.

Norfolk and Western Lines

The reorganized Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad of 1875 was headed by T. Ewing as president, and by August of that year the line was put under contract from Columbus to Chillicothe and was completed in June, 1876. In April, 1877, grading for the road was commenced in Scioto County. On the 10th of that month, at 2 o'clock P. M., ground was broken on the City Hospital grounds in the presence of 2,000 people. On the 4th of November, 1877, at 3 o'clock P. M., the Scioto Railroad was in running order between Portsmouth and Columbus, and in December the citizens of the two terminal points exchanged courtesies in a series of excursions and banquets. Later the line was extended to Ironton, the first train arriving at the Lawrence County city in February, 1881.

In January, 1890, the Central Trust Company of New York, representing eastern capitalists, purchased the Scioto Valley Railroad for $3,265,200 and assumed an indebtedness of $44,000,000. A reorganization, known as the Scioto Valley and New England Railroad, disposed of the property to the Norfolk and Western Railroad in June of that year and it is still a part of that system.

The western extension of the Norfolk and Western Railroad was

incorporated in January, 1876, as the Cincinnati, Batavia and Williamsburg Railroad. In May of that year the capital was increased from $200,000 to $500,000 and the eastern terminus was changed from Williamsburg to Portsmouth; the line also received another name, the Cincinnati and Eastern. In August, 1877, it reached Winchester, Adams County, but Cincinnati and Portsmouth were not placed in direct connection through that line until August, 1884. The year before it had been placed in the hands of a receiver, and it was under an order of the court that it reached Portsmouth when it did. In 1887 the Cincinnati and Eastern Road was purchased by the Ohio and Northwestern, which built a track from Portsmouth to Sciotoville. In 1891 the Ohio and Northwestern Railroad became the Cincinnati, Portsmouth and Virginia, which, in 1901, was purchased by the Norfolk and Western.

Chesapeake and Ohio South Shore Line

In 1886 the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad between Ashland, Kentucky, and Cincinnati, Ohio, was begun opposite Portsmouth, and three years later through service was in force. Afterward the road established ferry connection with Ironton on the north shore.

Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton

The line now known as the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton was formerly a branch of the Toledo, Cincinnati and St. Louis Railroad, which was built through Jackson County and most of Lawrence from 1877 to 1883.

Dayton, Toledo and Ironton

The main line of the Dayton, Toledo and Ironton Railroad originated in an effort of the people of the Lower Scioto Valley to shorten their connection with the Marietta road and Cincinnati, by avoiding the roundabout route by way of Hamden Junction. In December, 1874, the State Legislature granted a charter for the Springfield, Jackson and Pomeroy Railroad, narrow gauge, and in March of the following year a company was organized. The road was put under contract from Springfield to Jackson in the following October; in February a small depot was erected near the Chillicothe bridge, and the first rail was spiked in December. In May, 1877, the road was completed from Jackson to Waverly, but the company got into debt and construction stopped for the time. Two years later the concern was closed out under sheriff's sale.

The enterprise next appeared in the hands of the Springfield Southern Railroad Company, the line to run from Springfield to Rockwood, Lawrence County; the road was also changed to standard gauge in 1880, and the first through train from Springfield to Jackson made the trip on January 1, 1880. In March, 1882, the road was again reorganized as the Ohio Southern, and afterward as the Dayton, Toledo and Ironton.

PART II
SCIOTO COUNTY

CHAPTER I

COUNTY FOUNDATIONS

Samuel Marshall and His Rivals—Legislation Affecting the Scioto Valley—Scioto County Created—The Four Pioneer Townships—Development of the Present County—The Importance of Judge Collins—First County Officers—Stephen Carey, of the Run—Joseph Feurth—Moses Fuqua and Cynthia Collins—Public Estimate of the Associate Judges—Fierce Guardian of the Peace—Judge Samuel Reed—Portsmouth Rising as a County Seat Claimant—First Schools—David Gharky—Building of the First Court House—Whippings in the First and Second Jails—The Second and Last Court House—The 1882 Addition—The Third and Fourth Jails—The County Infirmary—Children's Home of Scioto County—Judicial Changes—The County Offices—Chronological Creation of Townships—County Population, 1810-30—Township Population, 1840-80—Population by Townships, 1890-1910—Property Value and Taxation, 1814-1914—Financial Details for 1914—Contributions to the County's Progress—Iron Ore Deposits—Fine Grained Sand-Rock—Scioto River Navigation—Scioto River Bridges—A Great Railroad Bridge in the Building—Pikes and Good Roads.

In the chapter devoted to the early history of the lower Scioto Valley, mention has been made of the undoubted presence of French fur traders at the mouth of the river during the middle of the eighteenth century; also of the fact that the first name of a visitor to that part of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, which has been recorded in history, was George Croghan, the widely known trader and deputy Indian agent, who rested there for a few days in May, 1765, while on a friendly visit to the western tribes.

Then in 1785 occurred that spasmodic effort of the four Pennsylvania families to effect a settlement in that locality, with the fatal Indian attack which drove them from the ground bereft of two of the four men venturing into those wilds.

Samuel Marshall and His Rivals

Positive settlement was not effected within the present limits of Scioto County until 1796, in all probability. Samuel Marshall, another Penn-

sylvanian, is acknowledged to have built his cabin and installed his family therein, during the spring of that year. The only ones who have been pushed forward by local historians to befog his claim as the pioneer of Scioto County are his son-in-law, Thomas MacDonald, who had married one of his daughters while Marshall waited at Manchester for a few months, until Wayne could perfect his treaty with the Indians and make the occupants of lands in the Scioto Valley fairly safe. MacDonald was the brother of a famous scout, and quite a backwoodsman himself, and, although his father-in-law erected his cabin in February, he himself may have thrown together a shack shortly before then; but there is no direct evidence to that effect, although it is known that soon after Marshall settled with his family he left the neighborhood and, with his young wife, located near Chillicothe.

Also one Hezekiah Meritt, on his way to Chillicothe, built a temporary cabin near the present site of Lucasville and put in a little patch of corn; but he stayed there only long enough to gather his modest crop and then passed up the river to his destination. It is not claimed that Meritt made that temporary stay previous to 1796. James Keyes, in his "Pioneers of Scioto County," thus disposes of the MacDonald and Meritt claims: "Another man claiming to be the pioneer not only of Scioto county, but of the whole Scioto valley, Hezekiah Meritt, says that he raised the first crop of corn in the Scioto valley. By his own statement he was on his way to Chillicothe, but hearing that the Indians were yet troublesome in that neighborhood concluded to stop and wait awhile before going up there. Accordingly he stopped in the neighborhood of Lucasville, threw up a temporary cabin, and planted a small patch of corn. This was in 1796; he then went on toward Chillicothe. If this constitutes a pioneer of Scioto county, then he was one.

"A great many people passed through this county on their way to a higher point on the Scioto, long before the country was settled, and perhaps some of them might have stopped awhile; but if they did not remain and settle permanently in the county, we cannot recognize them as pioneers. We have not the least doubt but that Mr. MacDonald and Mr. Meritt both stopped in this county, as they claimed, but as they went on farther and we lost all knowledge of them, we cannot admit that they were the pioneers of Scioto county."

Neither do Maj. John Belli and his claim at the mouth of Turkey Creek dim the lustre of Samuel Marshall's firmly planted household at the mouth of the Scioto. Again Mr. Keyes comes forward: "The friends of Major Belli claim that he built the first house in Scioto county. We will examine his claims a little. There is documentary evidence to prove that he purchased a thousand acres of land at the mouth of Turkey creek in the year 1795; and there is traditionary evidence that he employed a man by the name of MacBride to go on the land and build a house, clear the land and plant orchards, and make all the improvements necessary on a new farm. Exactly at what time Mr. MacBride got on the land and commenced work does not appear, but as the land was purchased in Philadelphia in 1795, it is not probable

that work was commenced before the next year, and by that time Marshall, Lindsey and others were coming in.

"Jesse Marshall, who came here with his father's family in February, 1796, and who was eleven years old by that time and helped his father to build the cabin, told me about seven years ago (he was then nearly eighty years of age) that there was not another house of any description on the bank of the river on either side between Gallipolis and Manchester. Mr. Marshall moved up from Manchester at the time above indicated, and if there had been any house either at Turkey creek or Alexandria, he would have known it and would not have made the declaration that he did.

"Major Belli is entitled to great credit as one of the pioneers of Scioto county, but he was a single man and was engaged in the business of settling up with the War Department after the treaty of peace with the Indians at Granville in 1795. So that it is not precisely known at what time he came to the county to reside."

The next settlers to follow Samuel Marshall as permanent residents of Scioto County were the French colonists who commenced to occupy their grant in the extreme southeastern sections in 1797. This interesting colonization by a unique people has already been described, and if the reader is unfamiliar with the event and the actors he is referred to Chapter IV, of this work, entitled "The Scioto Land Company and the French Grant."

Legislation Affecting the Scioto Valley

In November, 1802, the convention met at Chillicothe which framed the first state constitution of Ohio. Besides framing the constitution by which Ohio became a unit of the Union, the convention performed another high duty. The act of Congress providing for the admission of the new state into the Union offered certain propositions to the people through their accredited representatives in convention assembled. They were (first) that section 16 in every township, or where that section had been disposed of, other contiguous and equivalent lands, should be granted to the inhabitants for the use of schools; (second) that thirty-eight sections of lands where salt springs had been found—of which one township was situated on the Scioto, one section on the Muskingum and one section in the United States military tract—should be granted by the state, never to be sold or leased for a longer time than ten years; and (third) that one-twentieth of the proceeds of public lands sold within the state should be applied to the construction of roads from the Atlantic to and through the same. These propositions were offered on the condition that the convention should provide by ordinance that all lands sold by the United States after June 30, 1802, should be exempt from taxation by the state for five years after sale. As the convention thus provided, the propositions were made binding.

The first general assembly under the state constitution met at Chillicothe on the 1st of March, 1803, and among other measures passed acts

creating the counties of Gallia, Scioto, Franklin, Columbiana, Butler, Warren, Greene and Montgomery.

Scioto County Created

The act to establish the County of Scioto, passed on the 24th of March, 1803, reads as follows:

"1. Be it enacted, etc., That all that tract of country comprehended in the following boundaries be, and the same is, hereby erected into a county by the name of Scioto, to-wit: Beginning on the Ohio, one mile on a straight line below the mouth of the Lower Twin Creek; thence north to Ross county line; thence east with said county line to the line of Washington county; thence south with said line to the Ohio; thence with the Ohio to the place of beginning.

"2. That all actions, suits and prosecutions now pending in the county of Adams shall be determined in the said court; and that all fines, forfeitures and public dues, which have incurred to or which are due and owing to the county of Adams, shall be collected by the sheriff or collector of said county, in the same manner as though no division had taken place.

"3. That until a permanent seat of justice shall be fixed in the county of Scioto, by commissioners for that purpose, Alexandria shall be the temporary seat of justice, and courts held at the house of John Collins.

"4. That this act shall take effect and be in force from and after the first day of May next."

The Four Pioneer Townships

At the first session of the Commissioners' Court for the new county, held May 10, 1803, at the house of John Collins in the Town of Alexandria, four townships were created, with bounds as follows: "Beginning on the Ohio at the county line; thence up the mouth of the same to Carey's Run; thence with the same to the dividing ridge; thence with the said ridge to the county line; thence with the same to the beginning—which boundaries shall compose Nile township, and elections for the same shall be held at the house of John Thompson."

Union Township began at the mouth of Carey's Run on the Ohio; thence up the same to the mouth of the Little Scioto; thence up the same to include "old Mr. Monroe's;" thence westwardly to the 12-mile tree on the Big Scioto; thence westwardly until it strikes the dividing ridge between the waters of Brush and Bear creeks, with the same including all the waters of Brush Creek to the county line; thence with the same to the dividing ridge between the waters of the Ohio and Brush Creek; thence with the same to the head of Carey's Run, down the same to the beginning. Elections for the same to be held at the house of William Lucas, Jr.

Upper Township, described as follows: "Beginning at the mouth

of the Little Scioto; thence up the Ohio to the county line; thence with said line to the Ross county line; thence to opposite the main branch of the Little Scioto; down the same to the point of beginning; and the elections shall be held at the house of Peter Reeshaws."

Seal Township: "Beginning on the Ross county line opposite the head of the main branch of the Little Scioto, with said line to the west corner of Scioto county; thence south to the dividing ridge and Brush and Camp creeks; thence with the same to include the waters of Camp and Bear creeks to the twelve-mile tree on the Scioto; thence eastwardly to the main fork of the Little Scioto, half a mile south of old William Monroe's; thence up the same to the beginning. Elections for the same shall be held at the house of old Mr. Downing."

Development of the Present County

These townships, comprising the county of 1803, had as their eastern boundary a line drawn from the southeast corner of the French Grant to the present north line of Scioto Township, Pike County; north limits the line dividing the southernmost two tiers of townships in that county; and the western boundary as at present.

In 1804 that part of Gallia County west of the seventeenth range of townships was annexed to Scioto, the territory thus added being substantially what would now include the townships of Upper, Hamilton, Elizabeth, Decatur and Washington, Lawrence County; and Jefferson and Franklin townships, Jackson County.

The County of Lawrence was erected in December, 1815, and by supplementary acts of 1818 and 1826 small portions of its territory were attached to Scioto County, which thereby attained its present area and form.

The Importance of Judge Collins

On the 9th of August, 1803, at the house of John Collins, Alexandria, was held the first meeting of the Court of Common Pleas of Scioto County. Hon. Wylliss Silliman was the presiding judge, and Joseph Lucas, John Collins and Thomas W. Swinney acted as associate judges. The court received the report of the county commissioners, David Selby and John Chenoweth, appointed to fix the seat of justice, which was Alexandria, and the "court house" was for a long time the tavern of Judge Collins, who was the first of the three associate judges to be appointed, the first hotel-keeper in the county and, as he kept a grocery store, one of the first merchants, if not the pioneer of all the business men. Both the County Commissioners' Court and the Common Pleas Court were held at his house, or tavern.

First County Officers

William Russell served as Scioto County's first clerk and recorder; James Munn, coroner, and Robert Lucas, surveyor.

In 1805 there was a slight change in the Court of Common Pleas. During that year Judge Robert F. Slaughter was appointed presiding judge and Samuel Reed associate, in place of Thomas W. Swinney; the other associates remained in office.

Stephen Carey, of the Run

The surveying of the land which became the townsite of Alexandria, in 1787; the laying out of the town by Major Belli, representing Alexander Parker, of Virginia, and the general rise and decline of Scioto County's first shire town have already been narrated. It appears that previous to that platting Stephen Carey, Stephen Smith, John Collins and Joseph Feurth had settled on the Parker tract at the mouth of the Scioto.

Messrs. Carey and Feurth both settled on the Run at about the same time in 1796, and for some time that stream was designated by either name; but finally Carey carried the day. Stephen Carey was a man of intelligence and standing, started the first tannery in the county and was the foreman of the first grand jury called at Judge Collins' tavern in 1803. His son, William Carey, was elected sheriff in 1824.

Joseph Feurth

Various shreds of evidence patched together indicate that Mr. Feurth was exploring the Ohio Valley for a location before the French and Indian war, and that he lived at Maysville some time previous to the 1795 treaty. In the latter part of 1796 he stopped at the mouth of the Scioto and remained there long enough to divide the honors with Mr. Carey in the naming of Carey's Run. However, he did not stop long at Alexandria, but located a farm on Bear Creek, where he passed the remainder of his days. Mr. Feurth served as one of the pioneer justices of the peace.

But of these original settlers on the site of Alexandria, John Collins proved to be the one of most force and persistence and remained with the town as long as there was anything tangible there. When he landed at the mouth of the Scioto in the fall of 1796, with his wife and several children, he was on his way to Chillicothe, which had been recently platted and quite extensively advertised. But Mr. Collins saw that his stopping-place possessed trade advantages and at once erected several buildings for a tavern, grocery and a commission and forwarding house. He had the misfortune to lose his wife by death soon after locating, and his sixteen-year-old daughter, Cynthia, capably and faithfully assumed the duties of housekeeper.

Moses Fuqua and Cynthia Collins

While Cynthia Collins was thus engaged, Moses Fuqua, son of a rich Virginia planter, came to Kentucky in quest of fertile lands, made

a selection above Tygart's Creek and, as there were no living accommodations in that locality, crossed the Ohio and put up at the Collins tavern. He promptly fell in love with the young housekeeper, but the father could not spare her then, he said. So the wealthy young Virginian waited several years and then married her. By that time the Fuqua family had moved from Virginia with the household slaves and settled on the new plantation on the banks of Tygart's Creek, and thither the young couple moved. There Mrs. Fuqua had negroes to wait upon her and became the honored mother of ten daughters and one son.

Public Estimate of the Associate Judges

For years Judge Collins was the mainstay of Alexandria, and mentally and physically he was able to carry the burden. Although generally respected, as one of the three associate judges his dignity was not upheld by all the citizens; as the assistants appeared to have nothing to do and never said anything, it was always a mystery to the villagers what they were in the courtroom for.

A little incident occurred while Judge Collins was on the bench which was an indication of public opinion with regard to those judges. There was an eccentric old gentleman named Charles Stratton, who was a man of keen observation and very fond of making comical remarks upon whatever was taking place in his presence. He would have his jokes no matter at whose expense they might be. He was in the courtroom one day when there was nothing doing of a legal nature. He got up and addressed the court, saying, "We have a thousand judges holding court here today." Everyone knew there was some joke, so he was asked, "How is that, Mr. Stratton? Please to explain."

"Well," says he, "the arithmetic teaches us that one and three noughts stand for a thousand. So, said he, pointing at the presiding judge, "you are one, and," pointing to the three associates, "there are the three noughts. According to the rules of arithmetic you are just a thousand, and figures can't lie."

They had a good laugh at the expense of the judges and let it pass.

Fierce Guardian of the Peace

Judge Collins was a very stout man and able to take care of himself in any crowd. Fighting was a common practice in those days, and the Legislature passed laws for its suppression at quite an early period. Every civil officer was sworn to keep the peace. But keeping the peace was a very vague term, and some hardly knew what it meant or what they had to do in case of a row. One time during a session of court a fight took place in the presence of Judge Collins. One of the combatants was Nathan Glover, a very large, stout man. As soon as the fight commenced Collins thought it was his duty as judge to stop it. So he ran to where they were fighting, exclaiming at every breath, "I command the peace! I command the peace, Nathan!" As soon as he got

within reach he gave Glover a few well-directed blows, which settled him and soon restored peace, which it was his duty to do, even if he had to whip the whole crowd.

When Alexandria went down Judge Collins retired to a farm and spent the remainder of his days in the peaceful pursuits of agriculture. He retained his seat on the bench until he became quite an old man. To be more accurate, he served until 1832, when he was seventy-eight years of age. He died in that year, one of the comforts of his last days being that he had lived to vote for Andrew Jackson, whom he greatly admired. Judge Collins was a Virginian, an active democrat and a strict Methodist. He was buried in Carey's Run Cemetery.

Judge Samuel Reed

Samuel Reed, a bright, honest young man of mechanical training and keen as well as sound business judgment, was appointed an associate judge of the Common Pleas Court in 1804, the year after his coming to Alexandria. He thus served until 1810, and as a resident of Pike County held the same office from 1817 to 1835 and from 1842 to 1847. Although a carpenter by trade, his life in the two counties named was spent as a farmer, a business man, a public official and a good citizen.

It is related that Judge Reed was a very strong temperance man. When he moved to Piketon, it was the general custom to furnish whiskey to the harvesters, but Judge Reed said he would not give liquor to his men. His neighbors said he could not get workmen if he did not. He replied that he would let his grain rot in the field before he would give whiskey to his harvesters. So all his neighbors who were temperance men came to his rescue and harvested his grain for him. His determination is said to have broken up the custom in his neighborhood, at least; and his action was an illustration of his moral strength of character. Judge Reed died in 1852, and is buried in the old cemetery at Piketon. He was married four times, the last time when he was seventy-eight years of age. One of his ten children by his second wife was William Reed, who became the father of Samuel Reed, the widely known banker of Portsmouth and identified with the preparation of this history.

Portsmouth Rising as a County Seat Claimant

Portsmouth evinced its first sturdy signs of life in 1805, when its plat was rearranged and Henry Massie commenced to really push its claims to be selected as the county seat. In July, 1807, he donated forty-eight lots to the county for the express purpose of erecting a courthouse, jail and other suitable buildings for public use. In 1809 Mr. Massie gave lot 31 as the site for a courthouse, and "for no other purpose."

First Schools

Thomas Parker, the founder of Alexandria, also gave liberally to the actual county seat, for school and other purposes. In August, 1807,

he donated lot 86 toward the erection of a schoolhouse, having previously given other sites for educational purposes. As early as 1800 a school was taught in a log cabin, the site for which was donated by Mr. Parker.

A school was taught in the French Grant during 1804. The first school west of the Scioto River in the county, excepting those at Alexandria, was a subscription affair in Rush Township, to which pupils came for three or four miles around.

David Gharky

Mr. Massie continued to faithfully promote the fortunes of Portsmouth, making liberal offers to the citizens of Alexandria to abandon it in favor of the higher, dryer and more energetic town fathered by him. David Gharky, a hard-working and intelligent carpenter and builder, and a citizen of public standing as well, transferred his allegiance to Portsmouth in 1814 and was a strong accession to its business and civic life. He had already accumulated some property and served Union Township as assessor and justice of the peace. When he moved to Portsmouth he sold out all his holdings in the waning town of Alexandria, and thereafter for many years assisted in the progress of the new county seat, both as an expert builder and a county official.

In 1814, when he became a citizen of Portsmouth, he bought a lot on the bank of the Scioto and established a ferry; although one had been in operation at Alexandria for several years, this was the first ferry across the Scioto at Portsmouth. Gharky also built a large shop for cabinet-making, and while the brick courthouse was being built by John Young in 1815-16, the Court of Common Pleas and Court of County Commissioners often met in his cabinet shop.

Mr. Gharky was elected a member of the first Common Council of Portsmouth, which was incorporated as a city in 1815; was auditor of Scioto County from 1820 to 1830 and treasurer from 1834 to 1836. He had spent the four years from 1830 to 1834 in Muncietown, Indiana, in and near which he had extensively invested in land, and at the conclusion of his term as county treasurer he moved to Missouri, where he also bought and improved various tracts of land. If he had been younger, he would undoubtedly have realized handsomely from his investments; but, as it was, the rise of land values was too slow for his years, and in 1850 he died at Portsmouth, almost "land poor." He was then in his seventy-fifth year, virtually homeless, but highly honored by numerous old friends who had long appreciated his homely virtues and useful works.

Building of the First Courthouse

Bids for the erection of the courthouse were received in June, 1814, and until it was completed three years later, the court and the county commissioners met as they could—in Gharky's cabinet shop and John Brown's Hotel near the Point, or the McDowell Building, corner of

Market and Front. The walls of the courthouse were completed and accepted by the county commissioners at their August session of 1815; and in March of the following year the inside carpenter work was let to John Young for $1,350, and the lathing, plastering and whitewashing to William Pearson for $275. The entire courthouse was completed in 1817 and accepted by the commissioners at their meeting of June 3d. Its total cost was $3,625.

This first courthouse in Portsmouth was located on what is now known as Market Street, between Front and Second: at the time of its completion, Front was called Water Street and Second, First Street. The structure was forty feet square, with walls of brick and a stone foundation which stood two feet above ground. It was two stories in height, had a tin roof and a cupola twelve feet high, surmounted by a figure of the Angel Gabriel cut in wood. The only entrance was from the south.

The courtroom was on the north side, with a fireplace on either side of the judge's desk, which stood three feet above the floor. The clerk's desk, in front of the judge's, was elevated eighteen inches, and the prisoner's box three feet above the floor, which was paved with brick eight inches square. On the second floor were rooms for the county clerk and sheriff, and for the grand and petit jurors.

Whippings in the First and Second Jails

Three jails were built in Portsmouth before the second courthouse was completed. The first jail, erected in 1805, stood on the west side of Market Street between Front and Second and was a hewn-log cabin eighteen feet square. A padlock and chain fastened the door. A man and his wife were confined there, charged with stealing clothing from William Huston. They were tried and convicted and sentenced to whipping. In accord with the order of the court the man received thirty-nine lashes and the woman eighteen, at the hands of Joshua Parrish, sheriff.

The second jail, built a few years after, was of stone—a dungeon below and a room above. It adjoined the residence of Thomas Hatch, who was the jailor. In 1808 William Peterson, confined for larceny, was taken from jail, led to a beech tree in front of Market Street and his arms tied around it, and lashed seventeen times for his misdemeanor. It is stated that "the whippings brought the blood and welts were raised on his bare back three-quarters of an inch."

The Second and Last Courthouse

In 1829 the county commissioners appointed Charles O. Tracy to receive propositions for the site of a new courthouse. Nothing definite came of his printed invitation published in the Western Times, but in June, 1833, Henry Brush, a lawyer of Chillicothe, donated to the county lot 380 upon which the building was erected in 1835-37. By an act of

March 7, 1835, the State Legislature had authorized the county commissioners to borrow $10,000 with which to build a courthouse, and in June that amount was obtained from the Ohio Life Insurance and Trust Company. In September, 1835, General William Kendall was awarded the contract at $12,650, and on the following day the county board ordered it to be built on lot 380, sixteen feet from the south line and sixteen feet from the west line. The plans were the same as those which had been adopted for the courthouse at Ravenna, Ohio. On October 14, 1837, the building was accepted from the contractor, with the exception of the roof, which was to be subjected to rain tests. The finishing touches were added from time to time, last of all being the spire, vane and ball which were not placed until June, 1838; but the courthouse was considered ready for occupancy in the fall of 1837.

It was formally occupied November 18, 1837. The Scioto Tribune said that it "was the most complete and elegant in the Broad West." It is described as facing west on Court Street sixty-eight feet, and south on Sixth Street forty-five feet. It had on the south a pediment front supported by six Ionic columns of polished stone, the frieze and cornice being of the same material. The cupola was an octagon, pointed, in the same color with the base pedestal. The first story had four rooms for the principal county officers, a large entrance hall and two flights of stairs, one of which was to the main entrance and the other served as a private staircase for the judges to ascend to their courtroom above.

The 1882 Addition

In 1882 an addition was completed, being that part of the courthouse north of the treasurer's office, the auditor's north office, the probate judge's office on the first floor, the clerk's office and the jury rooms above. In September, 1894, the courthouse was provided with steam heating, and other improvements have since been made in the way of comforts and conveniences, although it is not such a structure as is on a par with the other public buildings of Portsmouth, or creditable to the enterprise and progressive spirit of the county.

The Third and Fourth Jails

The building of the third jail on the southeast corner of the courthouse lot covered a multitude of wrangles and complications from December, 1833, until June, 1836. It was an unsatisfactory stone building, erected by Isaac Noel. As facetiously remarked by a citizen: "This jail had to have an outside guard at times to keep outsiders from breaking in and letting the prisoners out." But it endured until April, 1860, when the commissioners ordered it vacated so that the material could be used for a new jail.

In March, 1859, the legislature had passed an act authorizing the county to borrow $20,000 for that purpose, and a year afterward the commissioners bought lots 370 and 379 on which to build the jail. Until its completion prisoners were sent to the Pike County Jail.

The County Infirmary

The County Infirmary is located on the Buena Vista Pike, a few miles west of Portsmouth, the present establishment dating from the early '80s. The first County Infirmary buildings were completed in December, 1846, under the supervision of the county commissioners. The contractors and builders were McIntyre and Stillwell. The County Board at its January session, 1847, appointed three infirmary directors to hold until others were elected and qualified: Joseph Riggs, Moses Gregory and Jacob P. Noel. The old infirmary remained until destroyed by fire in 1882, when arrangements were made to erect a more commodious building, and for that purpose the commissioners met in session in September of that year. At that meeting the following record was made: "The board of commissioners being in session, and all the members thereof being present, the infirmary directors of said county, towit: Joseph Graham, Leonidas Piles and Jacob Bower, appeared at said meeting and took seats with said commissioners, and thereupon the plans, drawing, specifications, bills of material and estimates relative to the building of a County Infirmary heretofore proposed and finished by A. B. Alger, architect, were taken up by the joint board of county commissioners and infirmary directors for examination, and after the same were duly examined Charles Goddard moved that the said plans, drawing, representations and estimates for the building of a County Infirmary be approved and that said approval be indorsed upon the same, which motion was seconded by William Turner and carried" by a unanimous vote of the Board of County Commissioners and the infirmary directors. This was in September, 1882, and the buildings were all completed by 1884 at a cost of about fifteen thousand dollars.

Additions and improvements have been made to the original establishment and, in accord with later-day consideration for the self-respect of the average American whom misfortune has overtaken, the name Poor House has long since been replaced by that of County Infirmary.

The average number of inmates maintained by the county is fifty. The farm comprises 400 acres and horses, cows and hogs are included in the live stock. Within the past ten or twelve years the accommodations have been greatly extended, a complete modern system of heating having been installed. John W. Addis is the present superintendent.

Children's Home of Scioto County

The Children's Home is a county institution close to the hearts of the people. It was under private control during the first two years of its existence, originating in January, 1874, with the ladies of the First Presbyterian Church. In April of that year a meeting was held at that church, with Judge Henry A. Towne as president. The principal address was made by Murray Shipley, president of the Cincinnati Children's Home. Over three thousand dollars was raised for the local Home, of which John G. Peebles and B. B. Gaylord subscribed $1,000 each. In

June, the common council reserved a certain portion of the City Hospital for the inauguration of the project.

The headquarters of the Children's Home became the old building of the County Infirmary in 1875, and in August, 1876, the structure which had been partially erected for the institution was burned. It was completed by the county commissioners, who then assumed control of the Home. At first the management was in the hands of an association of ladies, but it was finally considered best to turn it over to a board of trustees appointed by the county commissioners. During the period that the ladies managed the home the supply committee consisted of Mrs. J. K. Lodwick, Miss Mary Peebles, Mrs. George Johnson and Miss Marion Firmstone. The trustees, John G. Peebles, James Y. Gordon and William Kinney, assumed control in August, 1877, S. C. Morrow soon succeeding Mr. Kinney, resigned. Some of the leading citizens of Portsmouth have since served as trustees, including George D. Selby, John Peebles and Samuel Reed. The first officers to manage the home were: President, Mrs. D. B. Cotton, whose husband acted as physician; vice president, Mrs. C. P. Lloyd; recording secretary, Mrs. H. A. Towne; corresponding secretary, Mrs. E. F. Draper; treasurer, Mrs. James Y. Gordon.

At the present time about fifty children are cared for by the home, which is maintained at an annual expense of $5,000, and located on Grant, between Hutchins and Grand View avenues. W. C. Silcox, the well known merchant of Portsmouth, is the superintendent.

Judicial Changes

Various changes have been made by law in the functions of the executive and judicial officials of Scioto, the chief phases of which are indicated in the following notes. When Ohio was first divided into judicial (Common Pleas) circuits in April, 1803, Scioto County was placed in the Second, with Adams, Ross, Franklin, Fairfield and Gallia, and Wylliss Silliman was named its presiding judge. Although the complexion of the circuit changed, Scioto remained in the Second Circuit until 1819, when it was attached to the Eighth, with Pike, Jackson, Athens, Morgan, Washington, Meigs, Gallia and Lawrence. In 1848 it became a part of the Seventeenth Circuit, which was composed of Scioto, Jackson, Pike, Gallia and Lawrence; under the new constitution of 1851 Jackson, Vinton, Pike, Scioto and Lawrence constituted the Second subdivision of the Seventh Judicial District, since which there has been no change except that Vinton County was attached to the Third subdivision in 1894.

The state constitution of 1851 created the Probate Court, the jurisdiction of which had previously been exercised by the Court of Common Pleas.

The County Offices

The constitution of 1802 provided that the sheriff and coroner of a county should be elected for a term of two years and only be eligible

four years out of six. The original constitution conferred upon the sheriff the duties performed since the adoption of the 1851 constitution by the assessor and collector of taxes. The latter also retained the provision that the sheriff should be ineligible for more than four successive years out of six, and provided that no county officer should be elected for a term longer than three years.

The functions of the county auditor were at first discharged by a clerk appointed by the county commissioners, but the legislature in February, 1820, provided for the appointment of that official to supervise the transfers of the county, and to make the tax lists and record them. In 1821 an act was passed by which the auditor was to be elected annually, and in 1824 the term was extended to two years. The term was made three years in 1877, and by various amendments to the original section he now assumes office in October.

Under successive legislative acts the county treasurer has been appointed by the territorial governor and the associate judges of the Court of Common Pleas, his election by the people dating from 1827. No limitation is placed on the incumbency of this office.

The recorder has had even a more complicated experience than the county treasurer. The office was created by the territorial government of 1795 and to be under the appointive power of the governor. His principal duties were to be the recording of deeds and conveyances and the satisfying of mortgages. In October, 1803, under an early state law, the associate judges were to appoint the recorder for a term of seven years. In February, 1831, the office was made elective for three years, the commencement of the term of office having been repeatedly changed; it now begins the first Monday of September after election.

From April, 1803, to February, 1805, the prosecuting attorney was appointed by the State Supreme Court; after that, until 1833, he was the creature of the Court of Common Pleas. After January 23d of the latter year until 1881, the office was elective for a term of two years, since which the term has been three years, but still determined by popular vote.

The clerks of the courts, under the constitution of 1802, were appointed by the judges for a term of seven years, and previous to their selection they were required to produce a certificate from a majority of the members of the State Supreme Court stating that they were qualified to hold the position. The constitution of 1851 made the office elective for three years.

From 1799 to 1827 the office of county collector was alive, its incumbent being appointed by the county commissioners. Since January 24th of the latter year his duties have been performed by the county treasurer.

Under the territorial government, township assessors were either appointed by the Court of Common Pleas or elected annually. The state returned to the old plan of appointing them through the judges of the Court of Common Pleas, and did not pass an act for the election of a county assessor until March 12, 1831. He was authorized to ap-

point one or more assistants. That provision was in force for ten years, but in March, 1841, the county assessorship was abolished and its duties were passed over to the township assessors provided for by the act of that date.

Chronological Creation of Townships

As has been noted, four townships were erected from the territory of Scioto County, as created by the first State Assembly of 1803; they were Nile, Union, Upper and Seal. Upper Township contained a portion of western Lawrence and southern Jackson counties, and Seal, a slice of southern Pike County, as we know it today. Lawrence County retains its Upper Township and Pike, its Seal Township, while the old Nile and Union townships of 1803 embrace about two-thirds of the present county of Scioto.

The subdivisions by which the seventeen townships now included in the county were created are traced in detail in the sketches devoted to them. The chronological order of their erection was as follows: Wayne, 1809; Green, Jefferson and Madison, 1810; Bloom, 1812; Porter and Washington, 1814; Vernon, 1818; Brush Creek, 1820; Morgan, 1825; Clay, 1826; Harrison, 1832; Valley, 1860; Rush, 1867; Rarden, 1891. Since 1870 Wayne Township and the City of Portsmouth have covered the same territory.

County Population, 1810-30

The general progress of any section, or civil division, is fairly gauged by the increase in population; so with Scioto County. Its first census, taken in 1810, indicated a population of 3,399. By 1820 these figures had increased to 5,750, and in 1830 to 8,740. Since that year the enumeration has been more thorough, so that it can be given by townships.

Township Population, 1840-1880

The showing for the last year of the decades ending 1840, 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1880 is as follows:

Townships	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880
Bloom	913	1,648	1,751	2,203	2,211
Brush Creek	401	650	1,094	1,410	2,093
Clay	696	846	844	927	1,148
Green	973	2,344	2,501	1,882	1,935
Harrison	686	1,162	1,486	1,032	1,325
Jefferson	578	840	1,226	559	919
Madison	830	1,367	1,583	1,578	1,852
Morgan	265	280	686	758	1,019
Nile	860	1,004	1,175	1,473	1,904

Townships	1840	1850	1860	1870	1880
Porter	1,013	1,674	1,875	1,965	2,275
Rush	...	....	....	638	778
Union	570	605	1,070	552	1,168
Valley	...	...,	....	724	951
Vernon	902	1,105	1,554	1,926	1,481
Washington	653	676	920	1,085	1,131
Wayne, now Portsmouth	1,853	3,867	6,055	10,592	11,321
County	11,192	18,428	24,297	29,302	33,511

POPULATION BY TOWNSHIPS, 1890-1910

	1910	1900	1890
County	48,463	40,981	35,377
Bloom Township, including South Webster Village	1,899	2,158	2,337
South Webster Village	499	445	323
Brush Creek Township, including Otway Village	1,555	1,667	2,948
Otway Village	234	274	....
Clay Township, including New Boston Village	4,227	1,764	1,102
New Boston Village*	1,858	....	....
Green Township	1,376	1,332	1,751
Harrison Township	1,221	1,269	1,340
Jefferson Township	833	915	1,008
Madison Township	1,343	1,664	1,608
Morgan Township	813	1,035	934
Nile Township	1,738	1,862	2,018
Porter Township	2,843	2,500	2,401
Rarden Township, including Rarden Village	1,357	1,583	....
Rarden Village	350	443	296
Rush Township	1,162	1,032	939
Union Township	1,139	1,104	1,282
Valley Township	1,143	1,039	1,018
Vernon Township	908	918	1,074
Washington Township	1,425	1,269	1,223
Wayne Township, co-extensive with Portsmouth City	23,481	17,870	12,394
Portsmouth City:			
Ward 1	5,043	....	....
Ward 2	5,194	....	....
Ward 3	4,369	....	....
Ward 4	8,875	....	....

* Incorporated in 1905.

Property Value and Taxation, 1814-1914

The tax collector and assessor, as well as the census man, tell a story worth reading. The first tax found of record in Scioto County was collected in 1814 and amounted to $176.55. In 1823 taxation had increased to $1,399.77—not a prodigious leap, but a step, at least. The eleven townships then in existence contributed to that amount as follows:

Wayne	$737.529	Vernon	$ 50.60
Washington	63.985	Bloom	30.60
Jefferson	86.39	Union	54.925
Porter	100.85	Brush Creek	31.425
Madison	87.80	Nile	66.15
Green	89.525		
Total			$1,399.779

In 1835, twelve years after the above figures were issued by the assessors, the total tax of the county was $5,218.92; in 1842, $20,217.44, on a total assessed valuation of $1,121,245.

On January 1, 1843, the returns of the assessors of Scioto County showed 155,263 acres of taxable land, valued, with buildings and other improvements, at $521,289. The town lots were valued at $332,011, over half as much as the country properties.

The valuation of 1845 was $1,226,853; of 1854, $6,876,320, and of 1861, the first year of the Civil war, $6,987,791. In 1865 the valuation of real and personal property within the county had increased to $8,772,682, and the tax levy, which was $134,000 in 1861, had mounted to nearly $182,000 in 1865.

In 1870 the property value was $9,836,834, and the tax levy, $266,443; in 1880, $10,648,703 and $260,425, respectively; in 1890, $10,822,686 and $289,065, and in 1900, $10,974,844 and $300,148.

The work of the assessors in 1914 brought out the following suggestive facts: A total of 375,563 acres of land were assessed, valued at $9,236,200; value of corporate real estate, $24,666,570; of personal property, $21,421,620; total value of real and personal property, outside and within the corporations, $55,324,390; total amount of taxes collected thereon, $77,432,412.

Financial Details for 1914

These statistics are so vital in a consideration of the present financial status of Scioto County that they are presented by townships in the following condensed table:

Civil Divisions	Acres	Value of Lands	Value Corporate Real Estate	Value Personal Property Outside Corporations	Value Personal Property Within Corporations	Total Value	Total Taxes
Bloom Township	29,248	$ 519,720	.....	$ 407,010	.....	$ 926,810	$ 1,117,678
So. Webster, S. D.	1,495	38,560	.....	24,580	.....	62,880	95,673
So. Webster Corporation	551	.....	$ 138,600	.....	$ 118,900	257,500	398,037
Brush Creek Township	27,740	162,320	.....	124,550	.....	286,870	398,259
Otway, S. D.	3,040	36,780	.....	139,700	.....	176,480	172,698
Otway Corporation	116	.....	48,600	.....	97,520	146,120	160,037
Clay Township	16,880	1,288,390	.....	1,053,110	.....	2,341,830	1,780,128
New Boston Corporation	453	.....	2,041,680	.....	1,178,160	3,219,840	3,957,353
Green Township	22,821	599,100	.....	1,488,370	.....	2,087,470	1,890,448
Haverhill, S. D.	1,712	136,290	.....	51,510	.....	187,800	169,164
Harrison Township	22,162	410,220	.....	181,960	.....	592,180	717,107
Harrison, S. D.	1,538	67,720	.....	38,470	.....	106,190	131,647
Jefferson Township	14,879	148,760	.....	62,780	.....	211,540	274,686
Madison Township	31,877	603,060	.....	164,490	.....	767,550	972,596

Civil Divisions	Acres	Value of Lands	Value Corporate Real Estate	Value Personal Property Outside Corporations	Value Personal Property Within Corporations	Total Value	Total Taxes
California, S. D.	262	9,700	.....	2,600	.....	12,300	14,637
Morgan Township	18,996	312,280	.....	69,520	.....	381,800	550,983
Nile Township	52,529	489,600	.....	110,170	.....	599,770	782,371
Buena Vista, S. D.	866	71,030	.....	37,170	.....	108,200	136,024
Porter Township	5,796	958,740	.....	1,185,210	.....	2,143,950	2,654,478
Wheelersburg, S. D.	9,824	763,870	.....	843,090	.....	1,606,960	2,214,984
Portsmouth Corporation	.....	.....	22,363,230	.....	11,234,180	33,597,410	52,447,344
Rarden Township	14,785	92,430	.....	107,790	.....	200,220	284,863
Camp Creek, S. D.	1,193	5,420	.....	2,420	.....	7,840	10,567
Galena, S. D.	3,022	27,200	.....	94,940	.....	122,140	122,339
Rarden Corporation	87	.....	74,460	.....	59,930	134,390	189,123
Rush Township	14,387	484,550	.....	425,870	.....	910,420	1,101,314
Union Township	27,896	208,830	.....	324,880	.....	533,710	662,726
Valley Township	15,464	831,380	.....	1,319,080	.....	2,150,460	2,349,022
Vernon Township	21,544	294,230	.....	189,630	.....	483,860	621,233
Vernon, S. D.	408	6,120	.....	1,970	.....	8,090	10,541
Washington Township	13,992	670,160	.....	281,650	.....	951,810	1,044,352
Totals	375,563	$9,236,200	$24,666,570	$8,732,930	$12,688,690	$55,324,390	$77,432,412

Contributions to the County's Progress

Numerous natural advantages have contributed to the development of Scioto County, as thus illustrated by figures relating to its progress in material things. The close proximity of coal and of iron ore to the

River Road, Showing Scioto Bottom Corn Lands, Portsmouth

Ohio River caused these mineral deposits of the county to receive earlier attention than in other sections, where the means of transportation were few, and those limited to wagons, mules and horses. The Ohio canal, which was commenced in 1825 and finished in 1832, also furnished extra transportation facilities, and gave an impetus to the county in its material prosperity which lasted for many years. Thus the iron, coal and free stone gave wealth and employment, and the county increased quite rapidly in population. The mining and shipment of these valuable accessories of wealth caused Scioto County to be considered a favored locality. The stone quarries in the west did not command so much attention as the coal and iron of the eastern section, and it was not long before the smoke of the furnaces showed that this industry was becoming a leading one. Six furnaces were in blast as early as 1840. They were the Junior, Scioto, Clinton, Bloom, Franklin and Ohio. The

starting of these furnaces added materially to the population of the county.

It was also found from the increased stock and agricultural productions coming to market and being shipped by both canal and river, that the farming population had also materially increased. There was something peculiarly gratifying in this gain. It was the fact that the rural population increased more rapidly than the towns, or in other words, that which would give solidity to the growth of a city was a substantial country behind it. Thus it is found that while the largest town in the county, Portsmouth, had at the close of that decade, 1850, but a population of 3,867, the county in all had a population of 18,428, of which two-thirds were engaged in tilling the soil and mining. Here was something to sustain the city, saying nothing about its large and increasing manufacturing interests, which, like the agricultural, was a producing as well as a consuming population. The Scioto furnace was the oldest, Bloom and Ohio following. The best business years for the iron industries in Scioto County were 1844-45, there being six furnaces in blast, as above named. Those were flush times in the furnace business.

Iron Ore Deposits

The main bed of Scioto County commences about fourteen miles above Portsmouth, near the Ohio River, where the ore is seen cropping out on the tops and sides of the hills, and was first brought into use in 1828. The most important part of this mineral region when first discovered extended from the mouth of the Scioto River to Ice Creek, a point between Burlington and Hanging Rock. It commences with the lowest bed of iron ore, resting on a fine-grain sandstone, which underlies all this region, extending far up the Scioto to Waverly and bearing off northeasterly through the counties of Fairfield and Licking.

These several deposits of iron ores, extending to six or more distinct beds, lie at an inclination of about thirty feet to the mile, dipping to the east and southeast, cropping out at successive but irregular intervals on the surface of the highest hills, a few miles back from the river, gradually sinking deeper and finally disappearing at the base of the hills and beneath the beds of the streams. Ore bed No. 1 is found at the Franklin furnace, sixteen miles above Portsmouth, in Scioto County. It rests on the main or fine-grain sand rock, about one hundred feet above the bed of the Ohio River. It is a porous, silicious ore, and resembles in external appearance the "bog ore." A finer ore being found, this was not much used. Its thickness was fully two feet.

Reposing on this bed of ore is found a deposit of sand rock, sixty feet in thickness, which is nearly white and of fine grain and valuable in constructing furnace hearths, as it stands heat in a remarkable manner. Resting on this sand rock is a vein of bituminous coal between two and three feet thick. The roof of the coal bed is shale, and on top of that a coarse-grained sand rock.

On this lies iron ore bed No. 2, which is also a silicious ore, but more compact and heavier than No. 1. This bed crosses the river into Kentucky and its ore was used largely at the Darlington furnace, in that state, four miles west of the Franklin furnace. The roof of this bed of ore, which is some twenty inches thick, is a coarse-grained silicious sand rock and grows coarser as you reach the summit of the hills. Resting on this is a deposit of limestone, which lies crumbled in the surface, but hard and compact as the strata descends, and in some places, a few miles further east, is from eight to ten feet in thickness and conglomerate.

Ore No. 3, called "block ore," is nearly continuous and from one to three feet thick. It is a rich calcareous ore, yielding fifty per cent of pure iron. When dug and exposed to the atmosphere it separates into thin concentric layers, and when roasted it assumes a bright red tint. This deposit crowns the summit of the hills in the vicinity of the Franklin furnace, coming up to the surface a few miles northwesterly, and disappears or runs out as we approach within a few miles of the Scioto River, while to the east and south it is found gradually descending the base of the hills as high up the Ohio River as Storm Creek, Lawrence County. It is believed that this ore extends in a northwesterly direction as far as the limits of the coal measure.

No. 4 is a thin bed of "kidney ore" in concentric masses, lying from a few inches to a few feet above the block ore in a bed of argillaceous shale.

No. 5. This bed of ore comes to the surface and crowns the hills about three miles southeast of the Franklin furnace, and rests immediately on the lime rock a few miles further east. When it crops out, however, it reposes on a silicious rock resembling that found in Jackson County.

No. 6 is a calcareous ore and needs no addition of lime in fluxing. The bed is about three feet in thickness and yields only about twenty to twenty-five per cent of iron, and is the last of the series of ore found on the Ohio side of the river.

Fine-Grained Sand-Rock

In describing the iron ore deposit of Scioto County it was stated that bed No. 1 rested on a fine-grained sandstone. This rock forms the surface of a very extensive deposit, underlying the iron ore and the coarser sand rock and coal. As this rock descends deeper into the earth it becomes more argillaceous, and at the depth of 100 feet changes, or rather rests, on a bed of slate, decomposing when exposed to the weather. On the west side of the Scioto, near its mouth, the upper bed of this fine sandstone has been opened quite extensively. It is a splendid building stone and has been quite largely shipped to other points.

Scioto River Navigation

Steamboat navigation of the Scioto River was a pet scheme with steamboat men for many years. The record of early years gives n(

account of any traffic on the river until the winter of 1847-48. The steamboats built by Kendall and Head, about 1818, came down the Scioto from about the mouth of Brush Creek, but probably they received their boilers, etc., at Portsmouth. The first steamboat, America, went up the river in the winter above mentioned as far as Waverly. It made a prosperous trip and was in the trade during the high water; some three round trips were made.

In December, 1848, a small steamer had been built to run up the Scioto, and the experimental trip was made December 12, 1848. She left her moorings and was watched until she was out of sight, by quite a large number of people. She plowed her way gracefully and successfully against the current, and Piketon gave her an ovation. Her name was the Relief. She went up as far as the Feeder dam and Salt Creek, and grounded once, but slightly.

Then the handsome little steamboat, the John B. Gordon, became the regular Scioto River packet, made regular trips, commencing February 1, 1849, and continued until June. She was owned by the Scioto Valley Steamboat Company, and cost $3,500.

Little more regarding the steamboat business can be found of record. Railroads and railroad bridges soon put a stop to much further effort, and although the Scioto is a free highway, her placid bosom has not of late years been disturbed or her waters used for navigation purposes. The last steamer that attempted to do a paying business on the river was a very pretty little craft called the Piketon Belle. She was launched October 26, 1860, and drew only twenty-two inches, was in the trade in 1861, and was built and owned at Piketon. She continued her trips until May 10, 1861.

Scioto River Bridges

The first which spanned the Scioto River in Scioto County was in 1849. This bridge, near the mouth of the river, was 666 feet long, resting upon three stone piers, and was twenty feet in the clear. A stone abutment was on the east end, and on the west end a wooden one and trestle reaching to high ground. The first team crossed August 13, 1849.

The next bridge was to take the place of the structure above described, and a contract was entered into in October, 1855, to complete it at the cost of $25,000. It was to be one foot wider and six feet higher than the old bridge.

A suspension bridge was completed across the Scioto just above the old bridge in January, 1859. In November it fell in, or a portion of it, and $6,000 was raised to repair it. It was owned by Newton Robinson and George and Charles Davis. In 1873 the bridge was purchased by the county for the sum of $45,000, and made free from July 1st of that year.

A good bridge was built across the river at Lucasville, in 1878, at a cost of $10,000, bonds being issued for its payment. With free roads

and free bridges, the people of Scioto County have little cause for complaint.

A Great Railroad Bridge in the Building

With the extension of the railroads in Scioto County, bridge building so increased that an enumeration of all the structures which span the rivers and streams of that region would be not only impossible but of little interest. There is one, however, which is now under way of such magnitude that the details regarding it are important and worthy of note. The great bridge now being constructed by the Chesapeake & Ohio Northern Railway Company over the Ohio River just north of Sciotoville is one of the leading feats in that line of work in the middle West. With its approaches, this magnificent structure of open-hearth steel, with substructure of reinforced concrete, will be 3,448 feet in length. The approach on the Kentucky side is 1,073 feet, and on the Ohio side 825 feet, both of plate-girder construction. The bridge proper consists of two continuous spans, 775 feet each, truss construction. Actual work was begun October 19, 1914, and October, 1916, is the date fixed for completion. Approximately $1,500,000 will be expended. These figures are official.

Thus another great railroad will obtain access to Scioto County and Southern Ohio; and that region has already felt the stimulus of the enterprise.

Pikes and Good Roads

For seventy years the State Legislature has fostered the building of roads in Scioto County, especially to accommodate the agricultural population not reached by the railroads. In the early years the building and improvement of the turnpikes were necessary, while within a comparatively recent period the "good roads movement" has been generally supported by town people and farmers as one of the strong forces in the development of adequate transportation facilities, in the stimulation of trade and the providing of comforts and pleasures to residents of the county at large.

At the session of the General Assembly held in the winter of 1837-38 the Legislature passed an act authorizing counties and towns to subscribe to the capital stock of turnpike roads. The date of this act was March 26, 1838, and under it meetings were called and a turnpike fever swept over the state. Turnpike roads in the County of Scioto were inaugurated by numerous companies, and the counties north united with Scioto in securing a turnpike to Columbus, the state capital. Ross County subscribed $50,000, Pike $20,000, and Scioto $30,000. The Columbus and Portsmouth Turnpike Company was organized and in 1838 commenced work in Scioto County. The same style of company was organized at Piketon, Pike County, on July 4, 1839. The work in Scioto County at first dragged, and another public meeting was called

at Portsmouth, June 22, 1839, and a larger subscription made. It was some years after, before these highways were made, and for many years they were toll roads, but the last was purchased by the county in the middle '70s, since which period the roads and bridges of the county have been free.

CHAPTER II

PURELY PERSONAL PROFESSIONS

First Practicing Lawyers—Nathan Clough, Pioneer Resident Attorney—Ezra Osborn, Champion Officeholder—How Tracy Was Drawn to Portsmouth—Prosecuting Attorney from 1821 to 1849—Edward Hamilton—Quietly Strong and Always Urbane—What Peck Taught the County—Jordan, Who Supplanted His Teacher—Supreme Control of Temper—James M. Ashley—Why He Left Portsmouth—The Bar of Today—Early Healers of Body and Soul—Doctor Dufligne as a Real Estate Owner—Dr. Thomas Waller, Perhaps First—Portsmouth's First Citizen—Dr. Giles S. B. Hempstead—Founder of Academy of Medicine—Medical Societies—Joseph Corson, M. D.—Dr. William J. McDowell—Dr. Cyrus M. Finch, Celebrated Surgeon—Dr. David B. Cotton—Dr. James P. Bing—Other Early Physicians—Female Practitioners.

Ever since the writer can remember discussions of any kind, the question has always been coming before the younger generation of men as to the relative importance of the professions to the progress and well-being of a community. With the coming of years and experience the answer to the question became as difficult as it would be to determine who is the more important, the grocer or the butcher. Each has his place in the general economy of life.

The result of that conclusion is to discourage any comparison of the good or bad points possessed by representatives of the several professions. But as to their classification, a word of explanation.

In this chapter we have brought together the lawyers and the doctors because they are independent of establishments; the threadworn expression of "hanging out a shingle" conveys the proper idea of brass independence of everything but mental equipment. On the other hand, the minister is attached to his church and the editor to his printing plant; the personal equation is not so pronounced as in the legal and medical professions. Clergymen, editors and publishers come and go; they operate through their establishments, the churches and the newspapers; but the lawyers and the doctors are first, last and all the time—Individuals.

Hence the nature of this chapter, which is an array of individuals

who have honored themselves, their professions and the communities wherein they have resided.

First Practicing Lawyers

The first lawyers who practiced in Scioto County were the prosecuting attorneys of 1803-4, appointed by the State Supreme Court, Thomas Scott and John S. Wills, both of Chillicothe. Neither of them ever lived in Scioto County, although Mr. Scott and his son maintained an office there for several years. The elder member of the firm practiced in the county as late as 1840. He also attended the courts in Adams County; in short, "traveled the circuit," as was the custom with most of the early attorneys. He even took his cases personally before the Supreme Court at Washington, traveling back and forth between the Atlantic Coast and the Ohio Valley on horseback.

Mr. Wills was also a circuit rider in the legal field. He was living in Ross County in 1798; was clerk of the Territorial Court in Adams County; was admitted to the bar in 1804, and the same year appointed prosecuting attorney for the circuit. Later he held the same position in Ross County, and seems to have moved around to the new counties as they were organized. He moved from Franklin to Brown County when the latter was formed in 1817, and died at Georgetown in 1829.

Nathan Clough, Pioneer Resident Attorney

Nathan K. Clough was the first lawyer to make Portsmouth and Scioto County his home. He was a New Hampshire man, admitted to the bar in New England, and was a graduate of Dartmouth College. In 1810, then thirty-two years of age, he located at Portsmouth, and served as prosecuting attorney from 1814 to 1821. In March, 1815, he was elected one of the first nine councilmen of Portsmouth, and held the office continuously until his resignation in 1823. He was also first recorder of the town from 1815 to 1820; held other minor positions; was one of the commissioners to organize the Portsmouth and Columbus turnpike in 1831, and in 1833 moved to Piketon, where he continued to reside until his death in June, 1853.

Ezra Osborn, Champion Officeholder

Ezra Osborn, a Vermonter, reached Portsmouth about the same time as Mr. Clough, but he does not seem to have made much of a stir as a lawyer. Although never highly regarded for his ability, he had a faculty to get into office and stay there. In 1813 he was elected a justice of the peace for Wayne Township; served in the Legislature from 1816 to 1819; as presiding judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1819-20, when he was elected to that office by the Legislature, and held it until 1826; from that year until his death in 1840 he was justice

of the peace in Wayne Township; deputy auditor of Scioto County, and president of the council in 1831; deputy treasurer in 1837, and held other offices of even minor grade too numerous to mention.

How Tracy Was Drawn to Portsmouth

In February, 1819, Samuel M. Tracy, a young New Yorker, announced in the new Portsmouth Gazette that he had "succeeded to the business" of Judge Osborn, who had been appointed to head the Court of Common Pleas, and would be happy to attend to anything legal entrusted to him. Mr. Tracy was all but started for Lafayette, Indiana, when he bethought him of William Daley's pretty daughter, whom he had met in her father's store, turned back his horse's head to Portsmouth and determined to try that place as a professional location. He remained thirty-seven years, married the girl who drew him back to Portsmouth, and attained a standing for legal ability and soundness of judgment not excelled by any other member of his profession.

Prosecuting Attorney from 1821 to 1849

Judge Collins greatly admired Mr. Tracy and declared that his young friend should be prosecuting attorney as long as he (Collins) sat on the bench; and he kept his word. From 1821 until 1833 (Collins retired in 1832) Tracy held the office by appointment from the Court of Common Pleas; in 1833 it became elective for a term of two years, and he was returned to the position, by successive elections, until October, 1849. Tracy was a whig and in that year he was defeated for reelection by E. W. Jordan, a young democrat; and not only in 1849, but in 1851, by the same opponent. But Mr. Tracy had enjoyed his inning as prosecuting attorney for twenty-nine consecutive years, and, although universally credited with being the leader of the Scioto County bar, the politicians evidently considered that that official plum should be more equally divided.

During this period of his legal and official popularity Mr. Tracy had been honored in many other ways than by a continuous presentation of the prosecuting attorneyship. From 1823 to 1834 he was a town councilman; trustee of Wayne Township in 1827-28; corporation counsel, 1839-40; school visitor, 1837-53; identified with the Commercial Bank in 1839-43, and commissioner in bankruptcy in 1842. Mr. Tracy died of consumption on Christmas day of 1856.

In 1824 Clough and Osborn were partners, and on May 9, 1826, the latter announced in the Western Times that he had resumed practice and would attend to his partner's business when he (Clough) was absent in the circuit.

Edward Hamilton

During the month following Judge Osborn's temporary resumption of practice Edward Hamilton published a professional card in the Times, announcing that he had located at Portsmouth for the practice of the law. He was a quiet, rather sensitive man, and, besides having sound legal talent, possessed excellent literary tastes, and for some years was identified with the journalism of the locality. He held many offices of a public nature and was major general of the Ohio militia during the Mexican war. Of slender frame, elegant in his appearance and of dignified and self-possessed demeanor, despite his quiet ways he was a man who commanded respect and confidence at first sight, and a growing affection upon continued acquaintance. An idea of his varied and versatile, as well as solid, character, may be gained by a mere résumé of the various positions which he so well filled while a citizen of Portsmouth, from June, 1826, to October, 1849; in the latter year he left for the Pacific Coast and from rather vague reports which afterward reached his Portsmouth friends it is evident that he became a leading judicial figure in Oregon.

As a matter of record General Hamilton served first as justice of the peace for Wayne Township; was for a time editor of the Portsmouth Courier, founded the Scioto Tribune (name changed to the Portsmouth Tribune) and was the moving force in it for four years; represented Scioto County in the Legislature in 1833-34; was mayor from 1838 to 1842, after which he again edited the Tribune for four years, or until the outbreak of the Mexican war; was appointed captain of the company which he raised and afterward major general of the Ohio Militia, seeing hard service in active hostilities, and securing the lasting friendship of Gen. Zachary Taylor, who in 1849 appointed him secretary of the Territory of Oregon. In October of that year he left Portsmouth for the West, by way of New York and Cape Horn; and thereafter, as stated, his record is merged into the history of that far country.

Quietly Strong and Always Urbane

Many stories are told of General Hamilton, illustrative of his quiet strength and urbanity, traits which never deserted him; the one most often advanced relates to his conduct as justice of the peace when the young lawyer was yet an unknown quantity to most of the people of Portsmouth, and to the bar in particular. Some of the smartest of the profession arranged to bring a sham lawsuit before him for jurisdiction. One of them solemnly sued William V. Peck, in trover, for the conversion of a penknife, and the suit was strongly contested before the 'Squire, who presided with great dignity. Witnesses were carefully and earnestly examined and arguments made, with no signs of mirth from the bench or either side to the suit. The value of the knife was

taxed at $1.50, and Peck was found guilty and adjudged to pay the value of the stolen article, with costs. The lawyers finally left the court-room in high glee, thinking they had perpetrated a huge joke on the elegant, dignified, quiet justice of the peace. Soon afterward, however, ignoring the joke completely, Judge Hamilton issued execution and Lawyer Peck had to pay not only the $1.50 for the knife but a neat bill of costs. The incident taught the bar something about the strong character of 'Squire Hamilton, and their respect for him increased with the years of his residence among them.

What Peck Taught the County

William V. Peck was an able lawyer who was a contemporary of General Hamilton, his practice extending over the period from 1828 to 1847. It is said that Peck "taught the public that there were other lawyers in Portsmouth of equal ability to Sam Tracy." When the commissioners sued David Gharky, ex-auditor, for overcharges, they employed Sam Tracy and thought the case won. Gharky, the shrewd old German, employed Peck, who lost in the lower court but won in the Supreme Court and cleared his client. Then the county officers for the first time appreciated the fact that there were other lawyers than Sam Tracy. Judge Peck was a leader at the bar and also served for nearly twenty years on the bench of the Court of Common Pleas, or that of the State Supreme Court.

Jordan, Who Supplanted His Teacher

Edward Jordan was another lawyer who stood with Tracy, Hamilton, Peck, and other real leaders both at the bar and in public life. He came to Portsmouth in 1844, and at once became a great favorite. He was handsome, with black hair and black eyes; dressed neatly and tastefully; was sociable and temperate and a fine athlete and sportsman. He studied law with Mr. Tracy after coming to Portsmouth, where he formed the friendship of another law student, Ralph Leete, who was a pupil of Judge Peck. While mastering the law, he taught school. It is said that he and Leete spent many Sunday afternoons at Jordan's office, reading and criticising one another.

When Jordan was admitted to the bar in 1846 he formed a partnership with General Hamilton, and dabbled, for a time, in editorial work. In 1849 he defeated his old friend and legal teacher, Tracy, for the office of prosecuting attorney, as much to his own surprise as to that of the general public; but he did so well that at the 1851 election he went into office over the same competitor with a handsome majority. He was also city clerk previous to his removal to Lawrence County in 1854. In 1856 he became a member of the republican party, on account of his anti-slavery belief, and was an intimate friend of Salmon P. Chase.

Supreme Control of Temper

Mr. Jordan was prosecuting attorney of Lawrence County from 1856 to 1858, took an active part in the first Lincoln campaign and served as solicitor of the treasury at Washington from 1861 to 1869. From that year until his death in 1899 he was either a citizen of New York or New Jersey, being for years an active practitioner at the eastern bar. He was patient, deliberate, courteous and strong, with prompt, deep and broad judgment in both legal and business matters. Ralph Leete, his old friend, who afterward moved to Ironton and became one of its leading citizens, was wont to say that "Jordan could control his temper better than any man he ever saw."

James M. Ashley

Although James M. Ashley commenced his manhood career as a resident of Portsmouth, he did not become a national figure until after he had moved to Toledo, which occurred in 1851 when he was in his thirtieth year. He had passed rather an uneasy and wandering sort of life; for, although the parental home was at Portsmouth, where it had been fixed when Ashley was but four years of age, he had left the family when he was fourteen, without much education, and engaged in boating on the Ohio and Mississippi. In the course of his wanderings he met General Jackson, his boyish hero, as well as Presidents Harrison, Van Buren and Tyler, and John C. Calhoun. During his river experiences he had seen much which horrified him with the system of slavery.

Returning to Portsmouth while still in his early '20s, Ashley studied medicine for awhile and then ventured into journalism, as editor and part proprietor of the Democratic Inquirer. As neither he nor his partner had a cent with which to support the enterprise, their enthusiasm availed them naught, and after two issues the paper went under. Young Ashley then began the study of law with Charles O. Tracy, a younger brother of Samuel, and was admitted to the bar in 1849. He was a candidate for mayor in 1851, but was defeated.

Why He Left Portsmouth

"While in Portsmouth," says a local chronicler, "he became connected with the Underground Railway, and at great risk to himself assisted a number of runaway slaves in their flight to Canada. In those days it was, of course, very necessary to be secretive about this; otherwise, with the state of sentiment that then prevailed along the Ohio valley, he would have been sent to the penitentiary. At one time he met a Quaker on the street who said to him 'James I think thee needs

this,' at the same time handing him $20. Knowing that the Quaker was of anti-slavery sentiments, he came to the conclusion that the money was given him to aid in the operation of the Underground Railway, and thinking that if the Quaker knew of his activity in that direction many others must, decided to leave Portsmouth. In 1851 he therefore moved to Toledo, where he engaged in the wholesale drug business and entered actively into politics. His subsequent election to Congress, in which he held his seat for a decade, his friendship with Lincoln and Chase, his able efforts to curb slavery in the territories, his splendid championship of the Thirteenth amendment, his career as governor of Montana, his abandonment of public life in 1870 and his unfortunate railroad experiences which burdened the later years of his life are interwoven in the affairs of the nation after he had long departed from Portsmouth, and were fragments of a character which was inspiring and honorable, while falling short of what might have been had he possessed more patience, perseverance and mental training."

The Bar of Today

In the foregoing sketches an attempt has been made to draw the personalities of the leading members of the bar who established its reputation both at home and abroad and have passed on to a higher judgment seat than that before which they appeared in Scioto County. The living members of the bar have maintained the best traditions of their deceased professional brothers, and number about fifty at Portsmouth and other less important points; for sketches of them the reader is referred to other pages.

The lawyers of Scioto County never effected a permanent organization, and did not maintain a library until 1901, since which year the members of the profession in Portsmouth have established a well-selected collection, with a permanent office and reading and reference rooms.

Early Healers of Body and Soul

Scioto County followed the general course of primitive American settlement. The physicians of the soul and the body commenced their ministrations together; the Indian Medicine Man attempted to perform the dutes of each through himself alone, and the Catholic priest and missionary often healed the physical diseases of those thrown in his way, as well as attended to the prescribed offices of the church.

Doctor Dufligne as a Real Estate Owner

The early physicians who assumed to minister to the body only were the first representatives of the secular professions to appear in

the county. The pioneer of his class was probably the eccentric and parsimonious Dr. Claudius Dufligne, who, for about ten years practiced his profession, raised chickens and bees, and did other things as a resident of the French Grant before he located at Portsmouth in 1811. He was there for some years before his death in 1817 and, notwithstanding his "closeness" and all-around "queerness," obtained a wide reputation for learning and professional skill. It is said that he had a larger medical library and more surgical instruments than any other physician in town. While a resident of Portsmouth he became the owner of thirteen acres of land on Gallia and Seventh streets, which, within recent years, has been covered by several large factories. In April, 1811, he purchased the tract of Henry Massie for $140 and in the following year sold it to John Young at a profit of $100. In March, 1816, about a year before his death he disposed of his lot in the French Grant to Reuben Lamb, at that time a resident of Portsmouth.

Dr. Thomas Waller, Perhaps First

Dr. Thomas Waller, it is claimed by some, located at Alexandria before Doctor Dufligne settled in the French Grant. He was of a fine Virginia family and had been educated both at William and Mary College, in his native state, and at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, under the great Doctor Rush. The doctor married a Kentucky lady in 1800, and when he reached Alexandria in June, 1801, had his wife and baby with him.

Portsmouth's First Citizen

From 1803 to 1809 Doctor Waller served as justice of the peace of Union Township, and not long afterward moved to Portsmouth where, until his death in 1823, he was generally conceded to be her first citizen. He was the first president of the town council, when it was organized in 1815, and remained as such continuously until 1822, when he declined further service. Doctor Waller was also the first town surveyor; the second postmaster (appointed in 1812), thus serving until his death; a member of the Legislature which met after Scioto County was organized, being one of the three representatives for the district comprising Adams and Scioto; county commissioner from 1810 to 1813; and a member of the town school board in 1818. While holding all these positions of trust he maintained an extensive practice and raised a large family of sons and daughters.

Nelson W. Evans, in his "History of Scioto County," has this just estimate of Doctor Waller's character: "Dr. Waller was undoubtedly the most useful man in Portsmouth. Aside from his services as a physi

cian, his advice was sought on all sides as a neighbor, friend and good business man To be the family physician in the early days was a great honor. He not only cured all the family of their physical ills, but was their father confessor, guide, counsellor and friend. The years 1822 and 1823 were sickly ones in Portsmouth. The Doctor did not spare himself in the services of his patients, and when the prevailing disease (autumnal fever) seized him he did not have the strength to resist it. He died June 19, 1823, in his forty-ninth year. His death was a shock to the community from which it recovered only after years. It is said that he had more friends and fewer enemies than any man in the county."

Dr. Giles S. B. Hempstead

Doctor Waller's successor in professional preeminence, learning and public favor, was Dr. Giles S. B. Hempstead. As a boy of eight years he accompanied the families of his father and uncle from New London, Connecticut, to Marietta, Ohio, where he was educated. In 1813 he graduated from the Ohio University, and soon after began the study of medicine with Dr. John B. Reignier, a distinguished French physician of Marietta. He permanently located at Portsmouth in 1816 and for the succeeding seven years, although still a young man, shared with Doctor Waller the bulk of the public and private practice of the community, which was so much increased during that period by unusually severe epidemics of fever and ague, as well as a threatened scourge of smallpox.

In 1825, after Doctor Waller's death—having received both medical and literary degrees—Doctor Hempstead commenced his service of two terms in the town council, being one of the committee which revised the town ordinances. He held other town offices and, under the municipal government, was supervisor of the East Ward, health officer, school examiner, and president of the board of education at the organization of that body in 1874.

Founders of Academy of Medicine

In 1858, after Doctor Hempstead had reached eminence as a practitioner and earned a generous competency, he retired from practice and moved to Hanging Rock in order to devote himself to his historical, archaeological and scientific studies. He published much along these lines, and in 1879 the Ohio University conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. In 1880 he was admitted to membership to the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and until his death, at an advanced age, in 1883, was generally held to be the most learned man in the county. Since 1872 he had been a resident of Portsmouth. After his retirement from practice he had presented his medical library

to the Scioto County Medical Society, which, in his honor, changed its name to the Hempstead Memorial Academy of Medicine.

Medical Societies

The first organization which attained any permanence to be formed by the physicians of Scioto County was that of 1857. In that year fifteen physicians formed the Scioto County Medical Society with Dr. A. B. Jones as president and Dr. M. S. Pixley as secretary. That organization lived for four years, and in 1865 another was formed under the same name, of which Dr. A. B. Jones was president and Dr. M. S. Pixley secretary.

The Hempstead Memorial Academy of Medicine absorbed most of the members of the old Scioto County Medical Society, at its organization in May, 1882. Its officers, elected at that time, were as follows: Dr. T. F. Davidson, president; Dr. T. G. Vaughters, vice president; Dr. A. B. Robinson, secretary; Dr. P. J. Kline, treasurer.

Immediately after the organization, Doctor Hempstead, then in the eighty-ninth year of his age, in a neat speech presented to the academy his medical library of 1,000 volumes. The gift was made upon condition that the association become incorporated under the laws of Ohio; that the purpose of the incorporation should be the advancement of the science of medicine and surgery; that the library should be kept intact and added to as the members should find means, and that as soon as possible a substantial academy building should be erected for the dissemination of professional knowledge. As far as possible, these conditions have been complied with.

Joseph Corson, M. D.

Dr. Joseph Corson, a Quaker, came to Portsmouth permanently in 1846 and was for a time associated with Doctor Hempstead. With the exception of a short time spent in hospital service during the Civil war he practiced his profession continuously at Portsmouth from his coming to that place until his death in 1866.

Dr. William J. McDowell

Dr. William J. McDowell, a native of Portsmouth and a descendant on the maternal side of the great Jefferson, began practice there in the spring of 1845. Although he never sought office he was county jail physician for several years. He never married; it is said he was "wedded to his profession." He lived in his native community during the fifty-seven years of his life; and no physician was more honored or beloved.

Dr. Cyrus M. Finch, Celebrated Surgeon

Dr. Cyrus M. Finch made his reputation as a surgeon during the Civil war, and came to Portsmouth at the close of the Rebellion, where he practiced for over thirty years. As division surgeon of Kilpatrick's famous cavalry in Sherman's march to the sea, he won wide renown. While a resident of Portsmouth he became one of the founders of Bailey's Post and served both as trustee of the State Deaf and Dumb Asylum and superintendent of the Columbus Insane Asylum. He was probably the most skillful surgeon who ever practiced in Scioto County and, as a physician, was an acknowledged leader in Southern Ohio. He made a special study of mental and nervous diseases and his diagnosis of such maladies, whether preceding practice or literary expression, was highly valued. He died at Portsmouth in 1891.

Dr. David B. Cotton

Dr. David B. Cotton, of the historic Cotton Mather family, graduated from both Marietta College and Jefferson Medical College before he settled at Portsmouth in 1857. At first he was associated with Doctor Hempstead, as were not a few other able young physicians. His active and successful practice extended over a period of some forty years, during which he was at the head of his profession.

Dr. James P. Bing

Dr. James P. Bing, a native of Gallia County, practiced medicine in Ironton for eight years, in Pomeroy, Ohio, ten years and in Portsmouth for thirty-one years. He was also an army surgeon during the War of the Rebellion. Doctor Bing was a resident of Portsmouth from 1867 until his death in 1900. He was elected president of the Ohio Medical Society in 1874; was jail physician for thirteen years and a member of the hospital board for nearly a decade.

Other Early Physicians

Most of the leading physicians of the county, who located in early times resided in Portsmouth. Among these was Dr. Nathaniel Andrews, who located in 1823 and remained until his death in 1841. Dr. Robert Rogers came in 1832 and was associated with Doctor Hempstead for two years. The first homeopathic physician, Dr. G. St. Clair Hussey, commenced practice in 1851.

Dr. Milton S. Pixley settled in Portsmouth during 1867, Dr. Peter J. Kline in 1874, and Dr. Stephen S. Halderman in 1876.

Female Practitioners

In 1879 the pioneer female practitioner appeared in the person of Dr. (Miss) Clara E. Aldrich, of Boston, Massachusetts, a homeopath. She was highly educated and well received, but the climate developed a pulmonary complaint which resulted in her death two years later.

Dr. Mary H. Cotton, second daughter of Dr. D. B. Cotton, practiced at Portsmouth from 1894 to 1899, when she moved to New York City.

CHAPTER III

THE COUNTY IN FOUR WARS

Two Scioto Companies of 1812—Captain Roop's Company—Brig.-Gen. Robert Lucas—Gen. William Kendall—The Mexican War—A Waste of Fine Material—Gen. Edward Hamilton, the Central Figure—The Civil War, Not a Surprise—The Kinney Light Guards—The Portsmouth Rifles—First Scioto Soldiers to Fall—Captain McDowell's Company—Troops Raised in the First Three Months—Companies Under W. W. Riley and S. A. Currie—Death of the Gallant Captain Bailey—Military Strength in 1862—Proposed National Armory—Volunteers, 2,520, by January 1, 1864—Aid at Home—Fifty-sixth, Broadly Representative—Gen. Peter Kinney—Gen. William H. Raynor—Other Officers of the Fifty-sixth—Capt. John Cook—The Organization—The Thirty-third Infantry—Gen. J. W. Sill—Lieut.-Col. O. F. Moore—Maj. J. V. Robinson—The Ninety-first Regiment—Col. J. A. Turley—The Fifty-third Regiment—Gen. Wells S. Jones—The Thirteenth Missouri Becomes the Twenty-second Ohio—The Grosbeck Regiment—The Second Kentucky Infantry—Eifort, of the Second Kentucky Cavalry—Scioto County Captains—Battery L—The Heavy Artillery—Company of Sharpshooters—The Spanish-American War—Victims of the War.

Scioto County has promptly responded to the call of four wars and her sons have never been charged with anything approaching cowardice. As far as the expert use of firearms is concerned her citizens were better prepared to meet the enemy in the War of 1812 than in any other conflict in which they participated. The War of the Revolution was only about thirty years old, and although its rank and file was too old to figure to any great extent in the War of 1812 the military spirit aroused by the first clash with England was still strong. The young men who had come into the life of the West since the Revolutionary period had been trained to the use of firearms and all the bold science of backwoodmanship, both in the pursuit of game and in defense of their property and families against Indian raids. The Revolution had not been forgotten, some of its leaders were still living and not unwilling to try

conclusions again with the Mother Country; many sons of Revolutionary soldiers were active in the conflict of 1812; the country also knew that there could be no better material for soldiers than that offered by the manhood of the western pioneer.

Two Scioto Companies of 1812

The result was that in the spring of 1812 when Governor Meigs issued a call for volunteers to turn out in defense of the frontiers against the Indians, but, as was generally understood, to be directed against Great Britain, the response was prompt and universal. Scioto County sent out two companies, one commanded by Capt. David Roop and the other by Capt John Lucas. First they went to Chillicothe, where they received their arms and equipments; thence to Dayton, where they met the volunteers from Cincinnati and the Miami Valley, all being organized as the First Ohio Regiment under command of Col. Duncan McArthur. At Urbana the militia joined a detachment of United States Regulars under Colonel Miller and were incorporated into Hull's army which then set out for Detroit. During the march Congress declared war against England, and the dispatches sent to Hull conveying that information fell into the hands of the British instead of the Americans. Everybody knows the result, and the Scioto County soldiers were surrendered to Great Britain with the other indignant boys. Colonels Cass and McArthur were away from the fort at the time of the surrender, or it is believed it never would have occurred.

Captain Roop's Company

After the capitulation, the American soldiers gave their parole, were placed aboard transports and landed at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, where they were left to get home as best they could. There were forty-seven in Captain Roop's company, among whom were seven members of the Noel family into which the captain afterward married. This same David Roop, although slovenly in his dress, fond of whiskey and not strong for discipline among his privates, was a man of marked bravery and very popular. He was court-martialed several times during the Detroit campaign for various breaches of good conduct and discipline, but the members of his company persisted in reelecting him and the authorities of the regular army had to succumb.

Both Captains Roop and Lucas returned to their homes after Hull's surrender, the former marrying a daughter of Peter Noel on Pond Creek, about five miles west of Portsmouth; and John Lucas to the vicinity of the present Town of Lucasville, which he laid out in 1819. For years his tavern there was considered democratic headquarters for Scioto County.

Brig.-Gen. Robert Lucas

Robert Lucas, brother of the captain, who was afterward governor of Ohio, also promptly responded to the call for troops from Scioto County, but on account of his ability and prominence did not join either of the companies. It is said he expected to receive an appointment in the regular army or on the staff of Governor Meigs. But he obtained neither. However, he went with the army under General Hull and performed such duties as were assigned to him. He was with the army in Canada when it made a demonstration against Malden and likewise in the battle of Brownstown. He was surrendered at Detroit on the 17th of August, 1812, and gave his parole not to take up arms again until exchanged. In 1813, under those terms, he went out as brigadier general. His brigade marched to Sandusky, but was too late to be of any service, as the British and Indians had been driven away. The campaign lasted forty-four days, when every man returned home and resumed his every-day affairs.

Gen. William Kendall

A troop of horse from Scioto County in General Lucas' brigade was commanded by William Kendall, a brother-in-law, who became one of the most prominent men in Scioto County and Southern Ohio. They had married daughters of Capt. John Brown, the hotel keeper, and Lucas himself, as justice of the peace, had performed the ceremony which made his fellow townsman a happy benedict. However they might agree as friends and brothers-in-law, in politics they were bitter enemies. General Lucas was a democrat and General Kendall (by grace of the State Legislature, major general of militia) was the stanchest kind of a whig. Kendall was on the site of Portsmouth when it was laid out, opened the first dry goods store in the place, and had also been a deputy county surveyor and associate judge before the war called him to the front as captain of the Scioto County Horse. For years after the war he shared with General Lucas numerous legislative honors, being elected to the lower house in 1821, 1825 and 1837 and to the state senate in 1822, 1828, 1834 and 1847. His contest with General Lucas for a seat in the senate in 1828 was one of the most spirited in the history of state politics. It was the year of the terrific Adams-Jackson contest for the presidency and General Kendall was not only a candidate for the upper house of the Legislature, but for a place on the whig electoral ticket. He landed both honors, to the great chagrin of Lucas, who had enjoyed an almost uninterrupted monopoly of the state senatorship, representing Scioto County for a period of fourteen years.

While a member of the Legislature, Mr. Kendall was created a major general of militia, by joint resolution.

In public life of a more local character, General Kendall's honors were too numerous to mention in detail. He was county treasurer and

auditor, served in the Town Council of Portsmouth from the time of incorporation in 1815 until 1824, was town surveyor continuously from 1820 to 1838, and again in 1849 just before his death; built the courthouse in 1835-37; served as township treasurer and justice of the peace; was postmaster and bank director, proprietor of a sawmill and gristmill on Brush Creek and a builder of steamboats. Besides he was the good father of fifteen children; so that the enthusiastic remark of one of his friends is not beyond reason; it is thus worded: "Nothing went on, in or about Portsmouth, unless General Kendall had something to do with it."

The Mexican War

By the time Scioto County was called upon to meet the calls of the Mexican war, General Lucas had transferred his civil allegiance to the Territory of Iowa, of which he had been appointed governor, and General Kendall was nearing the end of his earthly activities. Another generation—some of them the grandsons of the Revolutionary soldiery—came to the front.

Edward Hamilton, the popular young whig lawyer, raised Company D, First Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry. It was mustered into the service September 21, 1846, for one year, its members being mostly recruited from the furnace men. Hamilton was captain; John K. Kidd, first lieutenant. The company was in two battles—Monterey, September 21, 1846, and Ceralvo, Mexico, March 7, 1847. The casualties of Captain Hamilton's command include the deaths of Timothy Boyle, James Davids, John W. Hewlett, William H. H. Kanley, John Estes, Alexander McHenry, William E. Stephens, Robert Walters and Hiram Wilson.

A Waste of Fine Material

After the battle of Monterey the Portsmouth Guards were organized, with Col. Peter Kinney, captain, and John Cook, first lieutenant. The eighty men were drilled by Capt. John Scott, a West Point graduate, but never called to war, although thus attired: Dark blue swallow tail coats faced with white, with stars on the tails and face; dark blue trousers, with white stripes down the seams; white waist and shoulder belts; bell crowned caps, with metal plates in front and white cord behind, looped under the chin, and with a drooping white plume.

Gen. Edward Hamilton, the Central Figure

Gen. Edward Hamilton, for he was general of the state militia, was the central figure in Portsmouth and Scioto County during the Mexican

war. In July, 1846, he resigned as a member of the town council and prepared to go to the front with his company. The town presented his command with a flag, which was carried several times into action and at the conclusion of the war returned to the common council. As stated, his acquaintance with Gen. Zachary Taylor made in the Mexican war, led to his appointment as secretary of the Territory of Oregon, after the former commander of the American forces had been elevated to the presidency.

During the Mexican war the total population of the county was about fifteen thousand, the males of military age being computed at 1,200.

The Civil War, Not a Surprise

About fourteen years of peace had passed before there was an actual clash at arms between North and South, slavery and anti-slavery partisans, and the sectional interests held to be in radical opposition. But for several years before the war, especially between the border states, there had been outbreaks which heralded the greater storm, and the halls of Congress and the legislative chambers of the various commonwealths had continuously resounded with bitter words and acrimonious charges from politicians and statesmen alike. The Civil war was not a surprise, although, like all violent outbursts, it was a shock, which instantly spread through the body politic to every home in the land.

The Kinney Light Guards

Four days after the attack on Fort Sumter, Capt. G. B. Bailey, of the Kinney Light Guards, who had been at West Point, had recruited a company of seventy-five men at Portsmouth. He was elected captain; William H. Raynor, first lieutenant; Alfred Kinney, second lieutenant; George O. Newman, first sergeant. Before the command left for Columbus, on the morning of the 18th, the Kinney Light Guards, of Company G, Ohio Volunteer Militia, had mustered 111 men, and at 3 o'clock on the following morning it was en route for Washington.

The Portsmouth Rifles

On April 29, 1861, the Portsmouth Rifles organized by electing Edward N. Hope, captain; H. L. Chapman, first lieutenant, and Joseph G. Reed, second lieutenant. The organization was effected for home defense and the maintenance of order. At the little Town of Haverhill a company of Home Guards was also formed and united with the citizens of Greenupsburg on the Kentucky side for mutual protection.

During the first week in May the third company of volunteers from

Scioto County was organized under Capt. John A. Turley, and started for Lancaster, Pennsylvania, to join Company G, of Captain Bailey's command. Captain Turley's company was assigned to the Twenty-second Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Militia, and, with a company which had been raised by Judge J. J. Appler, formed a camp on the Scioto County Fair Grounds. After being drilled, on May 22d the two companies were ordered to Columbus to be incorporated into their regiment, the Twenty-second. With these two companies, the county had already contributed 300 men to the Union cause.

Captain Turley was elected lieutenant-colonel of the Twenty-second Regiment and George Wilhelm became captain of Company G.

On May 25, 1861, the Sciotoville Guards, organized shortly before, were presented with a flag.

First Scioto Soldiers to Fall

In the meantime Captain Bailey's Company G had been mustered into the United States service at Lancaster as a part of the first Ohio Volunteer Infantry (three months' service) and on its arrival at Washington had been assigned to Schenck's Brigade. On June 17th it was engaged in the battle of Vienna, a few miles from Falls Church, Virginia, with a loss of six killed and three wounded. As these were the first casualties suffered by Scioto County in the Civil war the engagement is worthy of somewhat extended note. Gen. Robert C. Schenck, the brigade commander, had been ordered on a reconnoitering expedition, and had taken with him four companies, one of which was Captain Bailey's, proceeding from Falls Church to Vienna by cars. He was there ambuscaded by a battery of three pieces, which resulted in a loss of six killed, eight missing and three wounded. The killed, all members of Company G, were John R. T. Barnes, Eugene Burks, D. Sullivan, Phillip Stroad, John Volmar and Joseph C. Smith.

One of the participants afterward wrote an account of the fight, as follows: "As we approached Vienna, the cars gradually slackened, and we were turning a short curve and had commenced descending a steep grade when the battery opened upon us, the first three discharges striking our cars, completely clearing them of our boys, killing six and wounding three; many others received bruises, but none of them serious injuries after the third fire.

"The scene on and around the car on which we were, presented a shocking appearance, as the men were horribly mutilated, all having been struck by bomb or round shot at the commencement. The firing was very rapid, but, as we deployed to the right and left, they changed the direction of the fire and consequently with little success, their fire going over our heads. They fired twenty rounds of grape, canister, roundshot and shell. The first shell exploded on our car and scattered our boys like chaff. They opened on us at a distance of three hundred yards, which made their fire more destructive than it would have been

at longer range. The first two cars escaped without injury, from the fact of their being on the descent and turning a curve.

"Our officers were cool and performed many acts of daring, rallying our men and deploying them as skirmishers on either side of the road. The most of our boys also took the thing very coolly, dodging the cannon balls and shells with astonishing agility, a feat that I had formerly supposed rather difficult to perform; but from experience I am led to think they can be dodged successfully.

"The enemy's force consisted of 800 South Carolina rebels, a body of infantry and 50 cavalry, making altogether 2,000 troops, with four field pieces, only two of which were used against us, the others being in the rear.

"Our troops did not get an opportunity to fire many shots and were out of musket range; consequently did but little execution. The citizens living in the vicinity of the engagement informed Corporal Prendergast and Conroy, who went up yesterday to bring away one of our wounded, that there were at least six killed of the enemy, which is very probable."

Captain McDowell's Company

At the time of the Vienna engagement, another company had been raised in the county, under Capt. Henry T. McDowell, making the fifth organization and fully 500 men to be sent to the front within three months from the firing on Sumter. Captain McDowell's company numbered ninety-four men, all but fourteen being from Scioto County. John Musser was first lieutenant. The command joined the Groesbeck Regiment, so called, at Cincinnati.

Captain Appler's company had become a part of the Twenty-sixth Regiment of three-year men, and on July 12, 1861, left for the front.

Troops Raised in the First Three Months

At the time named, Scioto County had raised three companies of three-months' men—Captain Bailey's, of the First Ohio, then in East Virginia, numbering 100 men, and the companies of Captains George, Wilhelm and Appler (J. J.), Twenty-second Ohio, serving in Western Virginia, and numbering about one hundred and eighty. The three-years' men, making up the companies of Captains Lum Appler and H. T. McDowell, with about twenty in the Kentucky Second, numbered 210. About a score more joined the long-term soldiers, bringing the quota of Scioto County for the first three months of the war above five hundred.

At Bull Run, Company G, of the First Ohio, lost no men in killed, but Lieutenant Raynor was captured by Confederate cavalry and

taken to Richmond as a prisoner of war, whence he escaped and arrived at Washington, September 14, 1861.

Companies under W. W. Riley and S. A. Currie

In the early part of August Capt. W. W. Riley and Capt. S. A. Currie raised companies for active service and they were incorporated with the new Thirty-third Ohio under the following officers: Colonel, Joshua W. Sill, of Chillicothe; lieutenant colonel, Oscar F. Moore, and major, J. V. Robinson, Jr., both of Portsmouth.

The Twenty-second Regiment was reorganized for the three years' service about this time, and J. A. Turley, who had been lieutenant colonel of the old organization, was elected to the same position in the new.

As a whole, the three years' volunteers from Scioto County were assigned to the following regiments: Captain McDowell's company, Thirty-ninth; Capt. L. W. Appler's, Twenty-sixth; Captain Riley's and Captain Webb's, Thirtieth; Captain Culbertson's, Twenty-seventh; Captain Currie's, Thirty-third.

Death of the Gallant Captain Bailey

Soon after Captain Bailey's three-months' company returned to Portsmouth, its gallant commander was appointed major of the Ninth Virginia Infantry, which was to be recruited at Guyandotte, Virginia. He was called to that point to assume the active work of recruiting and organizing the regiment. While thus engaged he was appointed lieutenant colonel. On November 10, 1861, Colonel Bailey had 300 men of his regiment at Guyandotte, and on the night of that day was attacked by 1,200 Confederate cavalry. While defending the bridge over the Guyandotte River, it is supposed that he was shot; at least, the next morning his body was found in the water under it. His remains were taken to Aberdeen, his early home, where he had first practiced medicine. Doctor and Colonel Bailey was greatly beloved and admired, and it is fitting that his name should have been given to the G. A. R. post which was organized in Portsmouth twenty years after his death.

Military Strength in 1862

The earlier recruiting was done at Camp Morrow, Portsmouth, but in January, 1862, on account of the low site of that locality the headquarters was changed to Renshaw Place, a short distance beyond the northern city limits. In September, 1862, the strength of the enrolled militia in the county and of the volunteers in service was published as

condensed from the adjutant general's reports, the divisions being by townships outside of Portsmouth:

Divisions	Militia Enrolled	Volunteers
Portsmouth	1,394	465
Wayne	35	13
Porter	368	146
Green	465	154
Vernon	417	193
Bloom	413	170
Harrison	289	136
Madison	333	117
Clay	210	52
Valley	183	86
Jefferson	96	29
Washington	266	131
Nile	317	133
Union	201	83
Brush Creek	266	95
Morgan	182	86
Residence unknown	...	85
Total	5,525	2,174

Proposed National Armory

In April, 1862, D. N. Murray and W. A. Hutchins went to Washington to raise funds to establish a Government armory at Portsmouth. They represented the city, and Thomas Dugan and W. J. Clark accompanied them as agents of the county.

A meeting was held at the courthouse in the following May in furtherance of the enterprise. George Stevenson was president; Dan McFarland, secretary, and W. J. Clark, W. A. Hutchins, E. Glover, D. N. Murray and George A. Waller were members of a committee to urge the national armory upon the attention of Congress. In July, 1862, the bill to establish it was introduced into the United States Senate by Senator Sherman and $500,000 was actually appropriated for the purpose. It was to be built in the Hanging Rock Region between the Big Sandy and Scioto rivers, and also had the support of the Ironton manufacturers; but it finally fell by the wayside.

Portsmouth already had a gun barrel factory, conducted by Messrs. Hall and Adams, in the old red mill above the rolling mill. The establishment turned out as high as 100 barrels a day, having a contract with the Government for the manufacture of 20,000 small arms. Much of the output consisted of carbines for the cavalry service.

The first regiment of Scioto militia was organized in September,

1862, with Charles A. Barton, as colonel, and W. W. Riley, as lieutenant colonel.

Volunteers 2,520 by January 1, 1864

In June and October, 1863, the calls from the National Government for a total of 400,000 more men, demanded of Scioto County 301 over the number who had already volunteered. These calls, as well as the one for April, 1864, were promptly met. By January 1st of that year Scioto County had sent 2,520 volunteers into the Union army for three years, besides the 100-day men. The last call for 500,000 men in July, 1864, was the first time the county had failed to meet her quota by volunteer service, and the draft of September was the result.

Aid at Home

Parallel with the fine record made by Scioto County in the furnishing of men to the Union cause was the work accomplished by the county commissioners, the relief committees and the ladies' aid societies. Both those who were at the battle-front, and the women, children and aged left at home, were considered wards of the public whose neglect would be an unpardonable disgrace.

Having thus given a general picture of the part taken by the county and some of its leading citizens in the prosecution of the Civil war, sketches of the leading military organizations with which individuals have been identified as leaders, or as stalwart privates, should make a fitting close to the Civil war section of this chapter on military matters.

Fifty-sixth, Broadly Representative

The Fifty-sixth Regiment was, as a whole, the most representative Scioto County organization, both on account of the large number of soldiers who were recruited from her citizens and because so many of her officers were from that section of the state. Peter Kinney, one of the leading citizens of Portsmouth, then and long afterward, was the original colonel. He entered the service in September, 1861, at the age of fifty-six, and resigned in April, 1863.

Gen. Peter Kinney

Colonel Kinney was a native of Scioto County, a son of Aaron Kinney, one of its pioneers. From his youth he had been daring, if not reckless, and in early manhood had been captain of a militia company. His liking for military matters was developed early and never weakened, although for years he was absorbed in business and banking ventures and identified with the public affairs of the town and the City of Ports-

mouth. Although he was deeply interested in the Mexican war, his large interests prevented him from going to the front at that time. In 1849, however, he had the pleasure of being on the committee which welcomed Gen. Zachary Taylor when he visited Portsmouth on his way to Washington to be inaugurated as president. For a number of years before entering the Union service, Mr. Kinney had been the controlling director of the Portsmouth branch of the Ohio State Bank and was largely interested in railroad matters. As stated, he was colonel of the Fifty-sixth Regiment from September, 1861, to April, 1863. During the Morgan raid, which only touched the borders of Scioto County without interfering in any way with the affairs of its people, Colonel Kinney had command of the Portsmouth militia, the city being under martial law. Every man who could carry a gun did so; and those who did not, were ordered to work with a pick or spade on the intrenchments. The preparations were complete; but none of Morgan's men were even sighted from the fortress of Portsmouth.

After his return from the army General Kinney resumed his banking operations and his work in the promotion of the railroads. The completion of the Scioto Valley Railroad was one of his favorite projects, and he was a leading figure in the ceremonies of starting it from the Portsmouth terminus in April, 1877. He died in the following August —an energetic, useful citizen in a hundred ways, albeit somewhat self-willed and autocratic.

Gen. William H. Raynor

William H. Raynor, the original lieutenant colonel of the Fifty-sixth, was thirty years younger than his superior officer, and made a fine record as a soldier, passing from the ranks to a first-lieutenancy and through nearly all the successive grades to brevet brigadier general. He was also a native of Portsmouth, son of a Leeds Englishman. His schooling did not extend beyond his fourteenth year, and at the breaking out of the Civil war he was a clerk in Mr. Kinney's private banking house. Enlisting in Company G, First Ohio Infantry, April 16, 1861, he was elected first lieutenant the following day, having just entered his twenty-eighth year. Going to the front, he was appointed an aide-de-camp on the staff of Brigadier General Schenck, and while in that capacity participated in the Vienna engagement. At his own request he was allowed to return to his company, and was with it at the Bull Run of July 21, 1861. There he was wounded, captured by a Confederate cavalry squad and started toward Richmond as a prisoner of war. Early in September, with two comrades, he escaped and was mustered out at Washington, in September.

Two weeks afterward Lieutenant Raynor was elected lieutenant colonel of the Fifty-sixth and promoted to be colonel at the resignation of his immediate superior and former employer, Colonel Kinney. He was again wounded and captured on the steamer John Warner, May 5,

1864, during the Red River campaign following the capitulation of Vicksburg. For the preceding six months he had been in command of a brigade. Six weeks after his capture most of the sick and wounded prisoners in the hands of the Confederates were paroled, and in October, 1864, Colonel Raynor was honorably discharged from the service and returned home to recuperate. On March 15, 1865, he was breveted brigadier general for "distinguished and gallant services in the field."

At the close of the war General Raynor became engaged in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits, with Toledo as his headquarters and home city.

Other Officers of the Fifty-Sixth

A further mention of the officers of the Fifty-sixth Regiment discloses the facts that Charles F. Reininger was the first captain of Company B, which was composed entirely of German-Americans. William B. Williams, captain of Company C, was long the city marshal of Portsmouth, his command having been recruited from Scioto and Jackson counties. Company D, of which David B. Lodwick was captain, was also raised mainly at Portsmouth, with a fine squad of men from Gallia County. George Wilhelm was captain of Company F, largely recruited from Scioto County. Company G, of which Isaac Fullerton was the original captain, was composed entirely of men from the county. Company H was drawn mostly from the country around the furnaces. Company I was from Pike County, and Company K from Jackson and Scioto counties, with John Cook as captain.

Capt. John Cook

Captain Cook was fifty years old when he went out with his company, and one of the leading democrats in the county, having held the offices of both sheriff and county treasurer. He had been one of the most famous river men in the Ohio Valley, shipping large quantities of produce to New Orleans. He was also an expert ship carpenter; efficient, manly and the picture of physical power. There never was a more popular officer than John Cook. He organized Company K, went out as its captain and stood with it and the Fifty-sixth until May 16, 1863, when he was wounded in the ankle in the charge at Champion Hill. His leg was amputated immediately, but he never recovered from the shock and died on the 22d.

The Organization

The Fifty-sixth was not organized until the fall of 1861, being one of the first regiments volunteering for three years or the war. It was in camp at Portsmouth, under command of Colonel Kinney and Lieutenant Colonel Raynor, until February 15, 1862, when an order was re-

ceived to report to General Grant at Fort Donelson. The regiment left Portsmouth at the above date, arriving at Paducah, Kentucky, February 17, and at Fort Donelson, February 18, 1862, at 3 a. m. They were too late to participate in the assault, as the fort surrendered the day of their arrival. They remained at that point until March 7, 1862, when they were ordered to Fort Henry, and on the 10th of March were at Paris, Tennessee. Thence they ascended the Tennessee River to Savannah, arriving there on the 17th, and were attached to General Wallace's division. They were at Crump's Landing, within sixteen miles of the rebel army and twenty-two from Corinth, on March 21, 1862. They held the post of honor in the brigade and were commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Raynor, Colonel Kinney being sick. They were ordered to protect the transports at the landing, and were again deprived of a chance to show of what kind of mettle they were made and did not take part in Shiloh. Companies A and F, however, were deployed as skirmishers and were complimented for their skill and courage by General Wood.

They remained in camp near Corinth until about the last of June, 1862. Colonel Kinney, who was sick at Memphis, obtaining a furlough to go home concluded to go and see the boys before he left. The rebels captured his train and he became a prisoner. The regiment went to Memphis the first of July, where they remained quite a while, and are next found at Helena, Arkansas, October and November, 1862. Erastus Gates and Joseph Patterson received the promotion to lieutenancies while there. Colonel Kinney having been exchanged, in November, 1862, he was in command of the First Brigade of the Second Division of the Army of the Southwest, and Lieutenant Colonel Raynor was in command of the regiment.

Thus far while the regiment had marched and counter marched, they had not been exposed to the ravages of great battles, but the day was coming when the Fifty-sixth met their Waterloo in losses, but stood the carnage with true soldierly fortitude.

From Helena the Fifty-sixth was ordered to Port Gibson, being one of the regiments which suffered most severely in the fierce battle at that point, May 1, 1863. The killed included: Company A, Richard McCarty and George Bowman; Company E, Corporal James Evans; Company H, William Friley. Twenty-four were wounded, some fatally.

The regiment had scarcely recovered from that shock when it was ordered to Vicksburg, and joined four other regiments in the bloody charge at Champion Hill, May 16th, in which twenty-four were killed, eighty-nine wounded and twenty-five missing out of 364 who went into action. Those known to have met their death on the battlefield were: Company A, Lieutenant G. W. Manring, William R. Allen and William Bass; Company B, Corporal C. Holbeck and J. Hoffman; Company C, J. H. Williams, H. Richards and R. D. Davis; Company D, Lieutenant A. S. Cute, T. Eaton, L. Clifford and T. B. Dodds; Company E, Sergeant G. Rife and William Radcliffe; Company F, C. D. Hubbard; Company G, Corporal M. Downey, M. Freeland, S. B. Quartz, W. G. Porter

and H. H. McCowan; Company H, B. Bass and H. Nail; Company I, Sergeant G. Irwine and W. G. Marshall. Twenty-five were missing at roll-call and thirty are known to have been taken prisoners.

From the vicinity of Vicksburg, the Fifty-sixth was ordered to Helena, Arkansas, Lieutenant Colonel Raynor in command. In October it was in New Orleans, where Captain Wilhelm left the regiment to command a company in Colonel Varner's battalion, remaining in that city until the spring of 1864. During most of that period the Fifty-sixth was engaged in Banks' expedition, and at a hot engagement on the Red River, April 8, 1864, lost forty-one killed, wounded and missing. At a later engagement Colonel Raynor and Doctor Williams were wounded and made prisoners.

What was left of this gallant regiment reached Portsmouth in June, 1864, and on the 4th of July was given a dinner of welcome. Colonel Raynor arrived home on July 8, 1864, a paroled prisoner. After he was captured, Capt. Henry S. Jones was made lieutenant-colonel, assumed command, and proved a splendid officer. Thirty-five men of the regiment were still prisoners of war in Texas in November, 1864.

The Fifty-sixth Regiment arrived home permanently May 7, 1866. It was organized at Portsmouth in October, 1861, with Peter Kinney, colonel, and 896 men. During the campaign in the West Lieut-Col. W. H. Raynor took command and was recruited by 200 men. After the fall of Vicksburg, the regiment left for New Orleans and was under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Varner. On the reenlistment for the war, Lieutenant Colonel Varner retiring from the service, Lieut.-Col. H. E. Jones was promoted to the command. The regiment was stationed at New Orleans, and was at that point when the war closed, consisting then of 180 men and ten commissioned officers. They had inscribed upon their regimental banner, by order of General Sheridan, the battles of Pittsburg Landing, siege of Corinth, Port Gibson, Champion Hill, siege of Vicksburg, Jackson, Carrion Crow Bayou, Sabine Cross Roads, Wionette's Ferry and Scraggy Point.

The Thirty-third Infantry

The Thirty-third Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, was organized in the fall of 1861 with the following officers: J. W. Sill, colonel; O. F. Moore, lieutenant-colonel; J. V. Robinson, Jr., major. Samuel A. Currie was captain of Company A; E. J. Ellis, captain of Company B; William H. Foster, captain of Company C; F. J. Lock, captain of Company D; James H. M. Montgomery, captain of Company E; B. F. Bayer, captain of Company F; Thaddeus A. Minshall, captain of Company G.

Gen. J. W. Sill

Colonel, afterward General Sill, was a native of Chillicothe, a West Point graduate, an experienced Indian fighter and campaigner in the

West, and a professor of military science with a fine eastern record, when the Civil war aroused him. He was offered the colonelcy of several New York regiments, but preferred to lead the men of the Scioto Valley. His record marks him as a leader among the splendid soldiers sent out by Ohio. Previous to leaving for McClellan's army in the Kanawha Valley of Virginia, he had organized several regiments. Although but a colonel in rank, at the outset he commanded a brigade and in the winter of 1861 was promoted to a brigadiership. He was with Thomas in Kentucky and with Buell in Tennessee, and when the army of the latter was organized at Bardstown was placed in command of a division in McCook's corps. This he held with his unfailing ability and bravery until his death in action at Stone River, December 31, 1862.

Maj. J. V. Robinson

Major Robinson was a well educated man of forty when the war opened and a citizen of Portsmouth; he had been admitted to the bar, although his health had prevented him from engaging in active practice. Instead, he had entered the produce and transportation business, in partnership with his father and brothers. In the summer of 1861, when President Lincoln issued the call for the first 300,000 troops, Robinson united with Oscar F. Moore in raising a regiment in Scioto County. Realizing their own ignorance of military tactics and wishing to place a well organized regiment in the field, they asked Lieutenant Sill, of Chillicothe, to become colonel. The latter eagerly accepted their offer and Messrs. Moore and Robinson drew lots for the remaining field offices. O. F. Moore drew the lucky straw and the majorship went to Robinson, who was mustered in August 1, 1861.

The Thirty-third was one of the first regiments organized in Southern Ohio, but unfortunately Major Robinson failed to realize his ambition to be with it in active service. For several months it was stationed on the malarial banks of Green River, Kentucky, and in February, 1862, he was sent home in such broken health that he died in the following March

Colonel Sill was promoted to be brigadier-general in July, 1862, and Lieutenant-Colonel Moore succeeded him, being at the head of the regiment for a year.

Companies A and E were from Scioto County, the former being composed of Portsmouth men. Samuel A. Currie, the captain of Company A, was a native of that city, and was but twenty years of age when he raised the company which elected him as its commander. In the following April he died of disease at Shelbyville, Tennessee.

Colonel Sill received marching orders October 14, 1861, for the interior of Kentucky, and his regiment was well drilled for service before the day of battle arrived. They marched to the interior of Kentucky, and November 17, 1861, a battle was fought in which Wood, Jones, Willfong, Woodruff and Morrison were brought home wounded. By Febru-

ary, 1862, Colonel Still had the command of the Ninth Brigade and Lieut.-Col. O. F. Moore took command of the regiment. From Kentucky they reported at Nashville, Tennessee, the first week in March, which was headquarters until May, when the troops reached Huntsville, Alabama. On June 6, 1862, they were at Battle Creek, Tennessee, camped about twenty-five miles above Chattanooga, where they remained until August. In September they had fallen back again to Nashville. In this long march to Huntsville, Chattanooga and return to Nashville they had some slight skirmishes and much hard travel. They reached Nashville in September, 1862. The outlook now was for active work and the regiment was again on Kentucky soil. In the desperate engagement at Perryville, Kentucky, on October 13th, the Thirty-third was first under fire. It was where the balls fell thickest, and stood the brunt of a fierce charge like veterans. In the fight Colonel Moore was wounded and made a prisoner. Captains Hibbs and Foster and Lieutenant Higgs were also wounded. After the battle the regiment went to New Market, Kentucky.

Colonel Moore returned to Portsmouth, and, on being exchanged, returned to his command, bearing with him from the citizens of Portsmouth a banner for his regiment, upon which was inscribed, "Perryville and Stone River." During the month of February, 1863, the regiment was partially reorganized, Colonel Sill becoming a brigade commander; Lieut.-Col. O. F. Moore was promoted to colonel; F. J. Locke, lieutenant-colonel, and Capt. E. J. Ellis, major.

The regiment moved to Nashville and thence to Murfreesboro, in which battle the regiment was engaged, January 7, 1863, being led by Major Ellis. Major Ellis had his horse shot from under him, two of his men killed and thirteen wounded. It was found after the fight that four were missing, believed to be prisoners. The Thirty-third and Second Ohio were supporting Loomis's battery.

On June 1st the regiment was still encamped near Murfreesboro, but remained only a short time; then took up its line of march for Chattanoooga and participated in the campaign in and around the latter city.

In September, 1863, the Thirty-third took a prominent part in the terrible battle of Chickamauga, the most destructive to human life in the war. The regiment had been at Perryville, and they knew something of hard fighting, but the battle of Chickamauga seemed to make the fight at Perryville but child's play in comparison.

The brave Maj. E. J. Ellis was killed at Chickamauga, as well as Sergt. William Fullerton of Company A and Second Lieut. Joseph H. Cole of Company E.

The Thirty-third suffered heavy losses in killed, wounded and missing both at Chickamauga and Chattanooga, the last of the severe battles through which it passed being the engagement at Resaca. In this last struggle its killed were half as many as the wounded—nineteen killed and thirty-eight wounded.

The Ninety-first Regiment

The call for 300,000 men July 2, 1862, caused the formation of this regiment on July 19, 1862. Its officers were commissioned and the volunteers came from Adams, Pike, Jackson, Gallia, Lawrence and Scioto counties. Its colonel was John A. Turley, of Scioto County, and its lieutenant-colonel, B. F. Coates, of Adams County. A threatened raid on Ironton caused a call to be made on Camp Morrow for troops, and Colonel Turley responded with six companies of the Ninety-first Regiment, marching to that point August 26, 1862. This was the first experience of the regiment outside of camp life.

They returned and remained in camp for about one month when they were ordered to Virginia, and reaching there camped at Point Pleasant, September 26, 1862. They marched against General Jenkins's rebel cavalry, skirmishing with them for four hours, drove them several miles, capturing several prisoners and considerable stores. Colonel Turley says that "not a single officer or soldier of the Ninety-first Regiment faltered, and as this is a new regiment, never before under fire, I cannot refrain from saying they acted like veterans, and elicited my admiration. I returned to camp last night after having marched forty-five miles in thirty hours, skirmishing four hours of that time, without the loss of a man."

The Ninety-first Regiment was on duty at Gauley's Bridge, November 10, 1862, and thence marched to Fayetteville, Virginia, reaching there in January, 1863. On May 17th, they were at the above bridge and had quite a battle with the rebel forces, giving evidence of stanch fighting qualities.

During the Virginia campaign, in the summer and fall of 1863, this regiment was constantly on duty, and the Ninety-first became known as the banner fighting regiment of its brigade. In the spring of 1864 it was in the Hunter's raid, and during this march and campaign of over a month Col. J. A. Turley was severely wounded. This was in May, 1864. June 17, 1864, Colonel Turley was again severely wounded in leading a charge on the rebel works at Richmond, which compelled him to give up his command, being unfit for duty. He received an honorable discharge.

The command then fell upon Lieut.-Col. B. F. Coates, and he led it heroically and gallantly during the remainder of the war. In the battle near Winchester, in July, 1864, the Ninety-first was conspicuous for its gallantry and daring, and suffered a heavy and severe loss. The regiment was in service for about three years.

Col. J. A. Turley

Colonel Turley led the Ninety-first Regiment for more than two years, or until his wounds forced him to withdraw from the service. A Virginian of early middle-age, he had been a resident of Scioto County for more

than twenty years when the Civil war opened. He had lived on his farm in Clay County until a few years before the war, holding various local offices and representing Scioto and Lawrence counties in the Legislature for one term. So that he was quite widely known when, at the age of forty-five, he enlisted in Company G, Twenty-second Ohio Regiment, and was elected captain for the three months' service. In May he had another company ready for the war, was soon afterward promoted to be lieutenant-colonel of his regiment and was mustered out in August, 1861. On the same day he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Eighty-first Ohio Regiment, but accepted the same position with the Ninety-first, as noted. After being discharged for wounds which unfitted him for active service, in November, 1864, he returned to Portsmouth, and in March, 1865, was breveted brigadier-general for gallant conduct in battle. Before his death in 1900 he was honored with numerous public offices, including the mayoralty of Portsmouth for two terms, but, on the whole, is better known as a soldier than a civilian.

The Fifty-third Regiment

The Fifty-third Regiment was organized in the fall of 1861, with Jesse J. Appler, as colonel Robert A. Fulton, lieutenant-colonel, and Smith Cox, major. When ready for service it was ordered to Paducah, Kentucky. It took part in several skirmishes, and found itself at Shiloh, in the memorable battle of the 6th and 7th of April. At that field of carnage, under the lead of Colonel Appler, being suddenly surrounded and attacked by a heavy force of Confederates, it broke, its men were badly scattered and their colonel was unable to get them together; 800, however, were mustered after the panic, late in the day, and behaved in a manner that partially wiped out their previous disgrace. The next day they went into battle under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Fuller, and won the praise of General Hildebrand, commanding the Third Brigade of the Fifth Division in that bloody field. Afterward they were placed in Wallace's Division and were in camp early in May, near Corinth. They marched and countermarched in Tennessee and Northern Mississippi during the summer and fall campaign, and in March and April, 1863, were at Camp Morrow, about thirty-nine miles east of Memphis, on the Memphis & Charleston Railroad.

They had been in Memphis and then in La Grange, and from the latter place went on an expedition into Mississippi, going through Holly Springs and on as far as Oxford, but their supplies being cut off, the command fell back to La Grange, Tenn., and arrived there January 12, 1863.

From Camp Morrow they were ordered to Vicksburg, and took part in the military operations which resulted in its capture. After the surrender of Vicksburg they were camped at Snyder's Bluff during the month of July, 1863. The regiment maintained its reputation on the second day of Shiloh, during the summer and fall of 1863, and was

stationed at Camp Dennison, January 1, 1864. The year 1864 proved a fatal one for the gallant Fifty-third. It went to the front at the opening of the campaign, and when the year closed its decimated ranks told an eloquent story without words.

Gen. Wells S. Jones

Colonel Appler, of Portsmouth, remained in command of the Fifty-third only until April, 1862, when he was succeeded by Wells S. Jones, a physician of Jasper, Pike County, and one of the strong men of the Scioto Valley. He was in practice in that place at the outbreak of the war, but left everything and organized the first company in Pike County, A, of the Fifty-third Regiment, being elected its captain October 4, 1861, when it was about to leave for the front. He served as such until he became colonel of the regiment, continuing as such until the end of the war. In March, 1865, he was breveted brigadier-general for bravery and merit. During the last year of the war he commanded a brigade. He was wounded in the breast in the assault on Fort McAllister; was with Sherman on his march to Atlanta and northward through the Carolinas; was in the grand review at Washington and was mustered out with his regiment in August, 1865. He returned to practice and was also identified with the State Deaf and Dumb Asylum and the State Board of Public Works. No military record will stand firmer under the strictest scrutiny than that of General Jones, and the same may be said of his citizenship.

The Thirteenth Missouri Becomes the Twenty-second Ohio

The Twenty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry was originally organized at St. Louis, as the Thirteenth Missouri, and entered the service as a three months' organization. In that regiment Captain, afterward Col. Jesse J. Appler, had a company of Scioto boys, of which O. J. Wood was first lieutenant. Some three hundred Athens County men were also in this three months' regiment.

The Thirteenth Missouri became a three years' regiment in November, 1861, and in May, 1862, its name was changed to the Twenty-second Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Craft J. Wright was its first colonel. Lieutenant Wood had raised a company of 116 men at Portsmouth, of which he had been elected captain, his command being known as Company B. He thus entered the regiment in August, 1861; was promoted to major of the regiment in May, 1862, and to colonel in the following September. He was mustered out at the head of his regiment in November, 1864.

Wood was acting as major of the Twenty-second at the battle of Shiloh. It was while in camp at Silver Springs, near Nashville, that he was promoted to the colonelcy. In the winter of 1862-3 he scouted successfully through Tennessee, always vigilant and active. On Deer, Fork and Olive rivers the Confederates were driven back, and he cleared all that section of the enemy. On April 11, 1864, the colonel received a

gold watch from the citizens of Portsmouth in honor of his gallant bearing and the worth of his regiment. In January, 1865, he was given a colonel's commission in Hancock's corps.

The Groesbeck Regiment

This was the name by which the Thirty-ninth Infantry was known. It had one company, and part of another, from Scioto County. Company A, composed entirely of home citizens, was recruited by Henry T. McDowell, and he was the first captain of it; was promoted to major, in July, 1862, and to be lieutenant-colonel, in the following October. The regiment served the full three years, its last engagement being at Bentonville, North Carolina, in March, 1865. It is said that the Thirty-ninth had more reenlisted veterans than any other regiment from Ohio; also that it saw as much hard service and participated in more actual engagements than any regiment which is credited to that section of the state.

The troops of the Thirty-ninth were at Camp Coleman, ten miles north of Cincinnati, until fully organized, leaving that rendezvous for St. Louis, where they joined Fremont's forces. It was the first regiment from Ohio which entered Missouri. Soon after arriving at St. Louis it was placed on guard duty along the lines of railway, and it was not reunited as a regiment until February, 1862. It left that city, under marching orders, February 24th, and reached New Madrid on March 3d, being called upon to support the heavy artillery in the successful attack on that place.

At that time Captain McDowell had become major of the regiment, which afterward suffered such severe losses at the capture of Island No. 10. It also lost quite heavily under Halleck in Tennessee and in the siege of Corinth, Mississippi. In November, 1862, it was ordered to join General Grant, under whom it was kept in active service until its three years had expired, in December, 1864. Its severest loss at any one time during this campaign, except in repelling the attack of Hardee's corps at Atlanta, was at the battle of Nicajack's Creek, July 3, 1864.

After the expiration of its three years' term of service, the regiment obtained a thirty days' furlough, and then 534 of its men reenlisted for the war, again taking the field in February, 1865. It was in the fights around Chattanooga and in the Atlanta campaign. The regiment marched with Sherman to the sea and participated in the grand review of the Union troops at Washington. It was mustered out of the service July 9, 1865.

The Second Kentucky Infantry

On the organization of this regiment John R. Hurd, of Portsmouth, raised Company F and joined the command as its captain. The regiment was ordered to Bowling Green, Ky.; on March 5, 1862, it marched to Barron River and thence to Nashville, Tennessee, camping two miles south

of the city, and was assigned to General Nelson's brigade. It then marched south and on to Shiloh, upon which field of blood it entered upon its first serious engagement of the war. The regiment lost sixteen killed and seventy wounded and missing. In Company F, Second Lieut. J. A. Miller was killed. At the reorganization of the company, after Shiloh, Captain Hurd, of that company, was promoted to be major. Jacob H. Smith, first lieutenant, who succeeded him, is now a retired general of the regular army.

The next serious battle in which the Second Kentucky engaged was that of Murfreesboro, December 31, 1862. It suffered heavily, especially Company F. Afterward the regiment went south to Athens, and other points, and on a return march for Nashville, July 16th, the cars left the track and killed one and wounded forty-six others of the regiment. On January 25, 1863, Maj. John R. Hurd was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel Spencer resigning on account of ill health, and Capt. A. T. M. Brown being promoted to the office of major. It marched and skirmished and engaged in all the principal battles of the Southwest; was in the advance at the battle of Pittsburg Landing.

Eifort, of the Second Kentucky Cavalry

William H. Eifort, who became lieutenant-colonel of the Second Kentucky Cavalry, when but twenty-two years of age, was a Civil war product of the Hanging Rock Iron Region of remarkable dash and daring and equally remarkable ability, in view of his years and inexperience in military matters. His parents were Kentuckians and he was born at Jackson Furnace, Jackson County, Ohio, in December, 1842, his father being engaged at that locality as an iron manufacturer. In his thirteenth year the family moved to Carter County, Kentucky, where his father built Boone Furnace. The son assisted his father as a clerk and storekeeper, at the same time attending school, and in the spring of 1859 was a pupil at Marietta. He was bold, spirited and generous, and when the Civil war came he decided to support the Union; but, although in spite of threats and attacks upon himself and his friend, Thomas, who were raising a company of cavalry on the Kentucky side of the Ohio, he assisted in the formation of a body of horsemen for the Union army, permission was refused him to camp on neutral soil. The men therefore crossed the river to Camp Joe Holt, Indiana, where Thomas was elected captain and the eighteen-year-old Eifort, first lieutenant. There, on July 18, 1861, they were mustered into the United States service as a unit of the Second Kentucky Cavalry.

The career of this youth is such a remarkable feature in the military history of Scioto County that it is given some space, as recorded by Evans in his history: "The regiment was under Sherman in his first campaign in Kentucky, in the fall of 1861, and served in the Army of the Cumberland through the war. It fought many battles and almost numberless skirmishes. Everywhere Eifort was conspicuous for his

courage, continually getting in advance of his men when there was an enemy in front. He attempted exploits which were almost unheard of even in cavalry charges; not from vanity or ambition, nor as the result of stimulants, being strictly temperate in his habits. He never seemed to appreciate his own personal danger, but, fixing his eye on the end to be reached, forgot himself until success was assured. An instance of this courage occurred just before the battle of Shiloh, in the spring of 1862. With a detachment of thirty men he was sent forward on the pike near Franklin, Tennessee, when the rebels in their retreat were burning bridges behind them. Coming in sight of a bridge which they had just burned and fled from Eifort spurred on ahead of his men, blind to danger or impossibility, plunged into the smoke and flames with his thirty men after him, crossed it as by a miracle, and suddenly appeared among the astonished rebel pickets whom he made prisoners. In a few moments after crossing, the bridge was a mass of flames.

"Eifort rose steadily through the grades of promotion, being made captain April 26, 1862; major, December 14, 1863; and lieutenant-colonel, June 22, 1864, when he was but twenty-two years old. His extreme daring cost him his life. This occurred in a skirmish at Triune, a small village between Murfreesboro and Franklin, Tennessee, September 4, 1864. In this engagement his zeal and daring led him many yards in advance of his men, when he was mortally wounded, living a few hours and sending home a message that he 'had died as a soldier ought,'; that he 'was the first man in and the last man out of the charge.' His body is buried at Portsmouth, Ohio, by the side of his grandfather, who was for fifteen years a commissioned officer in the French and German wars of Napoleon."

Scioto County Captains

Company I, of the Twenty-sixth Regiment, was officered as follows: Captain, Washington C. Appler, of Portsmouth; first lieutenant, William Ross. Captain Appler resigned after about two months' service, Emilius A. Heck served about a year and Louis D. Adair completed his three years.

Company E, of the Twenty-seventh, was drawn from Jackson, Lawrence and Gallia counties, but Mendal Churchill, of Portsmouth, was its first captain. He successively passed through the higher grades to the head of the regiment, reaching the colonelcy in June, 1864.

Company A, of the Thirtieth Regiment, was from Portsmouth, and William W. Reilly was its original captain, but served only about four months. Thomas Hayes, who was then promoted from the first lieutenancy, bravely led his men until his death at the terrible assault on the Vicksburg works May 22, 1863. He had previously proved himself worthy of leadership at South Mountain and Antietam.

The Seventh Ohio Volunteer Cavalry was known as the River Regiment and was formed in the fall of 1862 from various points along the

Ohio. It was mustered out of the service July 4, 1865. Company G. which was from Portsmouth, was formed in September, with John D. Kinney as captain. He resigned within a few months and was succeeded by John A. Ashbury, who served until the final muster-out of the regiment. The home company lost eight by death in the service, of whom two were killed in battle. Its engagements were mostly in Kentucky and Tennessee, although it participated in the siege of Atlanta, July 28-September 2, 1864.

Battery L

Battery L, First Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Light Artillery, was mostly from Scioto County, and the period of its activities was from December, 1861, until July 4, 1865. It had two captains—Lucius N. Robinson, who resigned after a year's service, on account of disability, and Frank C. Gibbs.

Battery L was organized and went into service under the command of Captain Robinson. He resigned in January, 1863, before engaging in a serious battle. Frank C. Gibbs was then appointed to the command, and Battery L, under his leadership, earned a high reputation in the artillery service. Port Republic fight was the only one under Captain Robinson. In the spring of 1863 the battery was ordered to the Rappahannock, there to join in the seven days' fight which took place soon after. It joined the division at Chancellorsville, where, on April 3d, it did good work in repelling an infantry attack. Its men were picked off by the sharpshooters of the enemy, a number being badly wounded and Lieut. Fred Dorries and Corp. Fred Koehler killed.

The next serious engagement was at Gettysburg, the battery going into action on the afternoon of the 2d of July, as a support of the Second Division, Fifth Army Corps. It bravely covered the withdrawal of the division, and did its part in the stubborn resistance offered the Confederates at all points of the battlefield. One of its men was killed and several wounded. In a minor engagement of the following October, Captain Gibbs and several of his men were severely wounded. The people of the Scioto Valley were justly proud of Battery B.

The Heavy Artillery

The lower Scioto Valley furnished material for two regiments of heavy artillery. In September, 1862, eight companies of infantry, aggregating nearly eight hundred men, were mustered into the service at Portsmouth, as the One Hundred and Seventeenth Regiment. In the following month it was ordered to Kentucky, where for the succeeding seven months it was engaged in guard duty and expeditions against the guerrillas. In May, 1863, its name was changed to the First Regiment, Heavy Artillery, Ohio Volunteers, and on August 12, 1863, it was reorganized, with twelve companies aggregating 1,839 officers and

men. During the process of reorganization the regiment constructed the fortifications around Covington and Newport, and for the succeeding two years was engaged in guarding the railroads in Tennessee; in foraging and fighting irregular bands of Confederates; and, after the surrender of Lee and Johnson, its operations were transferred to the Carolinas and Georgia. It was mustered out of the service July 25, 1865.

Company A was from Jackson County; Company B, from Ross and Pike; Company D, from Scioto and Jackson; Company E, from Adams; Company F (Capt. Amos B. Cole), from Scioto; Company G, from Gallia County, and Company H, from Jackson.

The Second Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Heavy Artillery, was organized at Camp Dennison, Ohio, from June to September, 1863, and was mustered out in August, 1865. The companies were doing service mostly as separate organizations. Company B was from Adams County, and Company F, from Gallia and Scioto (Edward S. Aleshire, captain).

Company of Sharpshooters

The Eighth Independent Company of Ohio Volunteer Sharpshooters, Charles A. Barton, captain, was organized at Camp Portsmouth, in October, 1862, and was sent to Cincinnati to assist in repelling the Morgan raid of the following year, as well as to perform guard duty near that city. It was mustered into the United States service in the fall, ordered to Chattanooga by General Grant, and performed duty as headquarters guard to Major General Thomas. It was mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, in the fall of 1865.

The Spanish-American War

The Spanish-American war caused the organization of Company H, Fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which was mustered into the United States service, at Camp Bushnell, Columbus, Ohio, on the 9th of May, 1898. Officers and privates numbered more than one hundred, with R. S. Pritchard as captain. In July they embarked from Fortress Monroe, Va., aboard the transport St. Paul for Porto Rico, arriving at Arroyo, August 4th. The company formed a part of the American army which occupied Guayama, San Juan and other points in Porto Rico during the fall, and in October left the capital of the island for New York; thence by way of Washington to Columbus, where the company arrived November 5, 1898.

Victims of the War

Four members of the company had died of disease, as follows: Forrest C. Briggs, a promising young man, who was a native of Clay Township and an employe of the Norfolk and Western Railroad, going to Porto Rico as second lieutenant of his company, but dying of typhoid

fever in November, at Fort Hamilton, New York; Elbert L. Patterson, son of a well known journalist of Portsmouth and himself ambitious to follow in his father's footsteps, who died at Guayama, in October, 1898; Daniel H. Dodge, a native of Madison Township, Scioto County, who passed away in August at the same place; and Henry M. Morrison, who was born in Nile Township and had entered business life at Portsmouth, passing his last days at sea while journeying homeward on a hospital ship as the victim of typhoid fever, and finally succumbing to the disease, on October 26, 1898.

CHAPTER IV

PORTSMOUTH TOWN AND CITY

Incorporated as a Town—First Council Meeting and Officers—Regulating the Town Market—Street Supervisor or Commissioner—Original Act Amended—Streets Renamed—Curbing Sports and Young Sports—Nucleus of Police Force—Twice a City—First City Government—Expansion of Corporate Area—Heads of the Town Government—Creation of Municipal Offices—John R. Turner, Star Official—Portsmouth and Wayne Township Equalized—Early Efforts Toward Public Hygiene—Early Sewers Constructed—Founding of the First Waterworks—Building of the Present Water System—The Mayors of the City—Fire and Police Departments—Great Fires of the '90s—Portsmouth's Public Libraries—The Postoffice—City Transportation and Lighting.

The historic groundwork has been laid for the logical consideration of Portsmouth as a corporation. Although the original town site of 337 acres had been platted by Maj. Henry Massie in 1803 and 1807, it was little more than a locality until the 1st of March, 1815, when the legislative act of incorporation as the Town of Portsmouth went into effect.

Incorporated as a Town

That measure, which had been passed on the 29th of the previous December, provided that the voters should meet on the second Monday of March to elect nine councilmen, who were, in turn, to choose a president, recorder and treasurer from among themselves; likewise to appoint an assessor, a town marshal and a clerk of the market. The marshal was to act as collector of taxes within the town limits and have authority to sell lands for non-payment. Any one agrieved at an action of the town council could appeal to the Court of Common Pleas; but no such appeal was ever taken, if the records are complete.

First Council Meetings and Officers

The first meeting of the town council was held at the courthouse March 15, 1815, with the following nine councilmen present: Thomas

Waller, Nathan Glover, John Brown, David Gharky, Samuel B. Burt, William Huston, William Kendall, Nathan K. Clough and Josiah Shackford. They organized by electing Thomas Waller, president; Nathan K. Clough, recorder, and David Gharky, treasurer. William Swords was appointed marshal.

The original act was amended several times before Portsmouth was incorporated as a city in 1851, and various ordinances were passed which had a vital bearing on the body politic, or town corporation. In May, 1816, Thomas Waller was appointed first town surveyor, the forerunner of the office of city civil engineer. In May, 1823, the town was divided into two wards, East and West, Market Street being the dividing line. Three health officers were created by an ordinance of August, 1824, and in May, 1829, a measure was passed regulating the Town Market.

Bird's-Eye View of Portsmouth

Regulating the Town Market

According to the ordinance regulating the market, Wednesday and Saturday were the official market days, and the hours for transacting business from daylight to 10 A. M. At opening and closing, the clerk of the market was to ring a bell. Articles there exposed were not to be sold or bought at any place in town outside the public market; sellers were fined from 50 cents to $2 and buyers, $1 to $5. The clerk of the market was to furnish measures and weights in case of dispute. Butchers' stalls were rented at $8 per year.

Street Supervisor or Commissioner

An ordinance of May, 1829, created the office of supervisor, whose chief duty appeared to be to have the streets kept in repair through the enforced labor of the citizens.

Original Act Amended

The year 1838 brought a number of important changes. In March the original act of incorporation was amended by a provision of twenty-three sections. By the amendatory act the mayor was to be elected for a term of two years, the town treasurer for the same term and the marshal for one year. Provision was also made for the president of the town council, a recorder and a town clerk. A board of five school examiners and visitors was created; fire companies were authorized; lighting of the town regulated; provision made for the purchase of sites for a schoolhouse in each district and authorizing the town to borrow $100,000 at not over 7 per cent interest.

Streets Renamed

On May 4, 1838, the names of the streets were changed by ordinance—Water Street to Front; Front to Second; Second to Third; Third to Fourth, and so on to Ninth Street; East Street to Court; First East to Washington; Second East to Chillicothe; West Street to Jefferson; First West to Madison and Second West to Massie; Scioto and Market remaining unchanged.

By ordinance of September, 1838, the Town of Portsmouth was divided into three school districts corresponding to the three wards then in existence.

Curbing Sports and Young Sports

In July, 1840, an ordinance was passed to prevent horse racing within the limits of the town and no race track could be established therein. In May, of the following year, the town authorities forbade the sale of liquor to minors in any hotel within the limits of Portsmouth.

Nucleus of Police Force

In April, 1845, an ordinance was passed providing for town guards and night watch. Each ward was to have a town guard to see that the night watchmen performed their duties; he was an inspector of police, with police powers.

By an ordinance passed April 6, 1849, the town subscribed $100,000 to the capital stock of the Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad. As already noted, this line was completed to Jackson in 1852 and to Hamden Junction by 1856, where, by its connection with the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad gave Portsmouth connection with the East and West. Thus, when the town commenced to look forward to municipal incorporation, it was a growing community of 4,000 people, with assured railway connection and a promising future.

Twice a City

Portsmouth has a double claim to municipal life. On March 6, 1851, the Legislature passed an act of incorporation, which was adopted by popular vote. That measure was only in force until September, when the state constitution of 1851 went into effect, and under the legislation following Portsmouth was incorporated under the general law as to cities. All the ordinances of the Town of Portsmouth not inconsistent with that law were perpetuated in the new city corporation.

First City Government

By an ordinance passed in March, 1852, providing for the election of the corporate officers of the City of Portsmouth, the following were named as constituting the municipal government: Mayor, treasurer, marshal, city clerk, city surveyor, wharf master, street commissioner, clerk of the market, inspector of domestic spirits, inspector of flour, measurer of wood and coal and weigher of hay. Under the head of ward officers were councilmen, trustees of public instruction, watchman and health officer.

The office of surveyor of the town was established in April, 1848; that of wharf master in January, 1852; that of city clerk in February, 1852; the city watch in December, 1851; the offices of wood and coal measurer and board measurer, in 1852, and that of sexton of the City Cemetery in May, 1851.

Expansion of Corporate Area

Under the town government, no large addition was made to the original Massie plats until 1829, when the Canal Addition of forty-nine acres was recorded by William Lodwick, William Kendall, Isaac Noel and others. This tract extended from Madison Street to Chillicothe, and from the old plat north to Fifth Street; on the west side to Sixth along the east side of Market. In 1831, Aaron Kinney and others platted over one hundred acres as an increase to the town area, and in 1834 the estate of Thomas Waller placed on record the Thomas Waller Subdivision. Martin Funk's heirs added over two hundred acres of platted property in 1839; William V. Peck and others sixty-five acres in 1847, and Oliver M. Spencer laid out the Barr Addition of ninety-six acres in 1848. When Portsmouth was incorporated as a city it had gained an area of more than thirteen hundred acres, or over two square miles.

Heads of the Town Government

As stated, when the town was organized the president of the council was head of the corporation and ex-officio mayor. The people first elected their town officers on March 27, 1837. The successive heads of the town

government were as follows: Thomas Waller, M. D., 1815; John R. Turner, 1822; Jacob Clingman, 1823; John R. Turner, 1825; Havillah Gunn, 1830; Ezra Osborn, 1831; Moses Gregory, 1834; Silas W. Cole, 1835; John R. Turner, 1836; Richard H. Tomlin, 1837; Edward Hamilton, 1838; John McDowell, 1842; Richard H. Tomlin, 1844; George Johnson, 1846; Benjamin Ramsey, 1850.

Creation of Municipal Offices

The office of recorder was created by the original town charter; his duties were to keep a record of every law and ordinance and of all the council proceedings. The amendment to the charter passed in 1838 provided that the council might appoint a town clerk to keep the journal of that body, although the recorder does not appear to have taken advantage of that privilege until 1847, when Edward Hamilton filled the minor office under Recorder Moses Gregory. With the incorporation of the municipality, the city clerk assumed these duties.

The office of street commissioner has always been an active one. One supervisor performed his duties until 1824, when the town was divided into two wards for street purposes, with one supervisor for each ward. Since 1834 there has been but one supervisor, or street commissioner.

On the 1st of May, 1816, Dr. Thomas Waller was one of the original nine councilmen who was appointed town surveyor by the council, and in April, 1818, a survey and plat of Portsmouth was ordered. When the municipal incorporation was effected the town surveyor became the city civil engineer.

John R. Turner, Star Official

During the early years of the town and city of Portsmouth, no man was better known than John R. Turner; the corporation and the county and the government bestowed their official favors upon him generously and continuously. The Turner family came to Scioto County from Virginia when John R. was about twenty-one years of age. The young man was teaching school when Alexander Curran resigned as clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, because he was afraid to issue a warrant for the arrest of the fiery Gen. Robert Lucas. Other county officers resigned at the same time and for the same reason; they were afraid to have any hand in the legal squelching of Lucas, afterward governor of Ohio and Iowa.

John R. Turner, the Alexandria school teacher, stepped into the breach, and for his pluck was rewarded not only with the clerkship of the court but the recordership of the county. By appointment and election, despite political opposition and attempts at impeachment, he remained clerk of the Court of Common Pleas for forty-five years. In that capacity he issued all marriage licenses and, as a local minister of the Methodist Church, performed the ceremonies; and we may well believe the claim that he married more persons in Scioto County than any other person

before, during or since his time. While clerk of the court he was also master in chancery and a master commissioner and, as such, made many sales.

In 1812 Mr. Turner was appointed clerk of the Court of County Commissioners and thus continued until 1821, when the office of auditor was created. He was recorder of the county from 1810 to 1841. In 1823 he was appointed postmaster of Portsmouth to succeed Dr. Thomas Waller, who had died in office, and continued to hold the government position until 1829; as he was a whig, he was turned out by Jackson. Evidently the county commissioners came to the conclusion that Turner needed curbing and regulating in his capacity for assimilating office; for in 1826 they refused to allow him to transact his postal duties, as agent of Uncle Sam, in the courthouse. At that time the postmaster was clerk of the court, recorder, master in chancery and a town councilman.

Mr. Turner was first elected to the town council in 1816, and reelected in 1819 and 1822. He was president of the council in 1822, 1825 and 1838, and mayor in 1822, 1836 and from 1855 to 1857. For many years he was also a school examiner and visitor. In 1826 he was chosen a fence-viewer of Wayne township, with William Peebles as his associate; and in those days that office was of much more importance than the name would indicate.

Mr. Turner was a good speaker and as versatile in speech as in practical accomplishments; in either politics or religion he was equally at home. He was courteous and self-poised, a born diplomat, and yet faithful in the performance of his many duties and honorable in his dealings with his fellows. He retired from office in 1857, and died in October of the following year, remembered by a host of friends and by few enemies.

Portsmouth and Wayne Township Equalized

From 1851, when Portsmouth was incorporated as a city, until 1868, when its territory was made uniform with that of Wayne Township, some twenty-two acres had been added to the municipal site. A petition had been presented to the city council to annex to the corporation all that part of Wayne Township not already included within its limits.

The Common Council of Portsmouth at its meeting of January 17, 1868, passed an ordinance submitting the matter to a vote of the people on April 6th following, when annexation was carried by a vote of 1,370 to 22. On the 22d of July, 1868, therefore, the county board made the following order: "For the purpose of hearing and considering the above petition of the city of Portsmouth by its Common Council, it was ordered after due deliberation that as the evidence showed that the laws of the state had been complied with by said petitioning city, from this date all that part of Wayne township lying east of the present corporation line, and also north of said line and east of a line commencing at a point in the line between Wayne and Clay townships, north 87½ degrees, west 43 poles and 17 links of the center of the Columbus and Portsmouth

turnpike; thence south 12½ degrees, east 24 poles to a stake; thence along foot of high bank with the meanders south 22 degrees, east 24 poles to a stake; thence south 22 degrees, west 52 poles to a stake in the south line of lot No. 9, of the Kinney division in Wayne township, and in the north line of said present corporation of the city of Portsmouth shall be annexed to and become part of the city of Portsmouth; and by consent of the City Council of the city of Portsmouth, duly and legally certified, the remaining part of Wayne township lying west of the last above described line, shall be annexed to and become part of Clay township, as per petition of S. W. Cole and J. R. Richardson on file with plat and original papers." The foregoing was signed by John McDowell, C. F. Bradford and Isaac H. Wheeler, county commissioners.

Early Efforts Toward Public Hygiene

Very early in the history of the town, the site was not attractive. Much of the ground on the western part and north of what is now Second Street was swampy in the wet season, and was covered with stagnant water in which the frogs reveled and croaked. The river bank was steep and muddy, and along the line of Second Street was a second bank, a pronounced ridge.

But early steps were taken by the authorities, especially after the town's corporation, to remedy the sanitary defects, and numerous measures were taken to secure neatness and health. In the fall of 1815 the supervisor of streets was instructed by the council to open all the ditches at the expense of the corporation, and other action was taken within the succeeding few years to have the town properly drained. Ordinances were passed to "regulate the public well," drain the slough on Third Street west of Chillicothe and supervise the Public Market. Dogs were banished from the town limits by an ordinance of January, 1816, and in March of the following year hogs were prohibited from running at large. The two measures last mentioned were afterward repealed, although the hog ordinance was subsequently placed on the books.

In March, 1823, Doctors Waller, Offnere and Hempstead were appointed a committee to report on the slaughter houses within the corporate limits as affecting the public health, and the council afterward took steps to regulate them, as well as the tanneries, as to the mode and places of disposition of the refuse.

In 1824 the board of health was created and the cholera epidemic of 1832 kept it busy, as well as the private physicians of the place.

The public wells, from which so many of the citizens drew their domestic supplies, were for years a source of anxious legislation, and measures were finally passed forbidding the townsmen to use the water for washing clothes, or watering live-stock.

Early Sewers Constructed

These troubles and efforts at protecting the public health continued, with indifferent results, for half a century, or until the building of the first waterworks in 1871-72. But the discussion presenting the need of such a system had commenced as early as 1856, when the first city sewer was constructed along the line of the swale or stream called the Gut, just south of Third Street.

This spongy swale marked the direction of Third Street, lying almost parallel with it, just to the south. It was bridged at the street crossings and the town constructed approaches to the bridges. That condition continued until about 1838, when the portion of the town north of Third Street commenced to build up and improve. The large pond, already noted, stood where the Fourth Street school was afterward built. These localities, especially the Gut, were breeders of disease, despite the early efforts to drain them.

When the city was incorporated, the board of health and all the local physicians urged the establishment of a public system for the disposal of the sewage. The first tangible result of this agitation was the completion of the Third Street sewer, along the line of the obnoxious Gut, in the fall of 1856. It was four feet in diameter. With the construction of the sewer, the stagnant stream was filled and obliterated. The mouth of the Third Street sewer was in the Scioto bottom west of the city; thence it ran along Madison Street to Third, east along Third to Gay, up that thoroughfare to Fourth, east along Fourth to North Waller, and thence to the lowlands northeast of the city. It had a branch at the corner of Fourth and Gay running to Gallia, and two other branches in alleys extending to Gallia from Fourth.

The other early sewers were the Findlay Street, Chillicothe Street, Miller Alley, Thompson Street, Mill Street and Fifth Street. The extension of the system has kept pace with the growth of the city and the platting of property as additions to its original site.

Founding of the First Waterworks

The long agitation for a city system of waterworks gave birth to the passage of an ordinance, in December, 1870, which provided that it should be established on the Holly plan of water-supply and fire-protection. The founding of the works was placed in the hands of three trustees, specially elected for the purpose—Phillip H. Kelly, Charles S. Green and Lewis C. Robinson. On March 3, 1871, an ordinance was passed which "set apart and appropriated that part of the public landing, so called and known, as lies between the old corporation line and the east line of Gay street and between Mill street and the Ohio river" to the uses of the waterworks trustees; and thereon was constructed the necessary machinery. The contract for constructing the works complete, which were ready for use in April, 1872, was given to Weir and Overdale. On May 8th of that year, the trustees of the waterworks reported that the total cost of the

installation of the system had been $132,291.13; that there were nearly eight and a half miles of mains and 16,114 feet of service pipe.

The growing city required an enlargement of the works in every department, so that by the middle '80s nearly twenty miles of pipe was in service, with about thirteen hundred hydrants, of which some ninety were for the use of the fire department. Although a vast improvement over the public wells, the old waterworks were very imperfect and unsatisfactory; but they filled the bill, in a way, for a period of forty years.

Building of the Present Water System

In 1908 there was a general demand for a new system of waterworks, and the common council appointed a committee of citizens to study the needs of the community with reference thereto. After three years a decision was reached and the proposed plan was submitted to the State Board of Health. That body recommended minor changes as to location and nature of installation; it was upon the recommendation of the state board that the reservoir was placed on Timmonds Hill and the general location of the plant fixed at its present site on the banks of the Ohio River, five miles east of the city.

The committee of citizens, by whom the original investigations were conducted, resigned, and the common council, as a body, built the works. The contracts were let in August, 1911, and, on account of vexatious delays, the works were not completed until after about three years; and there are still defects which experts claim should be remedied, in order to guarantee the city against a shortage of water in case of a break in a main.

The pumping station and the filtering plant are on the river bank, a quarter of a mile apart, and the clear-water basin, or purifying station, on Timmonds Hill, not far to the northwest. The general plan of distribution includes a direct connection of this outlying plant with the City of Portsmouth, which is encircled by a belt of water pipes.

The total value of the Portsmouth system of waterworks as now installed is estimated at $750,000. Adam Frick, the present mayor of Portsmouth, has been a leader in the founding of the waterworks now in commission.

The Mayors of the City

The first mayor of Portsmouth, Benjamin Ramsey, served two terms, being elected March 11, 1850, and was therefore "carried over" from the town government. He was a lawyer of only fair ability; a large man—some said a lazy one. During the last year of his stay in Portsmouth, from which he departed in November, 1853, he served as probate judge.

Mayor Ramsey's successors in the mayoralty were as follows: William Oldfield, 1852; Adam Kerr, 1853; John R. Turner, 1855; John

Vanmeter, 1857; Adam Kerr, 1858; John Wilson, 1865; John M. Lynn, 1867; John A. Turley, 1871; George W. Flanders, 1873; Samuel P. Nickells, 1875; John M. Lynn, 1877; Henry A. Towne, 1879; George W. Crawford, 1881; John J. McFarlin, 1883; John A. Turley, 1885; George A. Waller, 1889; Henry Hall, 1891; Volney R. Row, 1895; Charles C. Glidden, 1897; Cread Milstead, 1901; Wells A. Hutchins, 1905; Henry C. Searcy, 1907; Fred N. Tynes, 1911; Adam Frick, 1913.

Fire and Police Departments

The City of Portsmouth has fire and police protection adequate to its size and population. Its police department comprises a captain and sergeant, with a score of men on the force.

The fire department is housed in three buildings. Engine House No. 1, headquarters, accommodates the chief, his assistant, a captain and nine men; No. 2, a captain and six men, and No. 3, a captain and seven men. About one hundred alarm boxes are in operation within the city limits, special calls having been devised for some of the large industrial districts.

Portsmouth suffered quite a damaging fire in 1820 and two years afterward the town council passed an ordinance compelling the owners of houses to keep fire buckets on the premises. That was the first recorded step toward fire protection. In 1823 fire ladders and hooks were furnished by the town and a volunteer company was organized.

In 1831 James C. Davis, formerly of Pittsburgh, aided by George Stevenson, built the first fire engine ever used in Portsmouth, and by an ordinance passed August 17, 1838, the first regular fire department was established. It consisted of Fire Despatch Engine and Neptune Hose companies. The ordinance provided for the appointment by the town council of two fire wardens in each of the two wards, to hold office annually. Their duties called them rather to prevent fires than to extinguish them; they were to especially act as inspectors of hearths and flues, to see that they were safely constructed and placed. This ordinance was probably the outcome of the big fire of 1835, by which nearly all the Biggs House Block was destroyed.

In time other engines joined the solitary Fire Despatch, so that by 1845 there were several of them, as well as a hook and ladder.

In 1849 another large fire originated on the corner of Front and Madison streets.

Portsmouth also had its 1871 fire, which crippled her business for a time, but brought forcibly to her attention the need of a modern system of waterworks, with the greatly increased fire protection thus afforded. On March 6th of that year the Taylor (afterward Biggs) House, Massie Block and other structures in their vicinity, were burned at a total loss of $200,000 with an insurance of less than $40,000.

After the construction of the waterworks in 1871-72, additional facilities for fighting fire were presented and an improved department

demanded. The hand engines were sold and hose wagons purchased to bring the water to the fire. A steam fire engine was first secured in 1867 and a second one in the summer of 1883.

Great Fires of the '90s

Although New Boston is a separate corporation, for all practical purposes it is a close suburb of Portsmouth; so the fire of September 7, 1892, which destroyed $100,000 worth of lumber owned by the Kanawha Lumber Company, with planing mill and dry house, was considered a Portsmouth misfortune.

In January, 1893, the Portsmouth Wheel Works and several other buildings on Eleventh Street were burned, and on June 7, 1898, occurred an even more destructive fire, which wiped out the Burgess Steel and Iron Works at a loss of $250,000.

Such lessons as these have been so effectively received by the citizens of Portsmouth that a great fire has not visited the locality for more than a decade; and at the present time every effort is being directed to the work of making the new system of waterworks the strongest possible agency in fire-protection, if the danger should arise in the future.

Portsmouth's Public Libraries

The intelligent and enterprising people of Portsmouth strove for eighty years with various library projects before their efforts realized the fine institution which the public now enjoys. Credit for planting the seed which has developed to such a substantial and far-spreading influence is given to Miss Eliza Dupuy, an authoress of some note who resided on the corner of Second and Washington streets in the '30s and '40s. Among her literary friends were Dr. G. S. B. Hempstead, Judge William V. Peck, Edward Hamilton, John Glover and Francis Cleveland, and a society was formed by them and others, one object of which was the formation of a town library to be composed of contributions from its members. This little collection was shelved for several years in a room on the corner of Front and Market streets, awaiting the time when the project should receive a more general support.

That time came on the 11th of February, 1839, when a well-attended meeting of citizens was held, for the purpose of formally establishing a public library. On the 1st of March the Portsmouth Library Company organized by electing as its directors, B. Kepner, Edward Hamilton, John Rose, S. M. Tracy, G. S. B. Hempstead, J. H. Thornton, B. F. Conway, Thomas Charles and Henry Blake. From that movement and organization grew what was long known in the town as the Public School Library. That collection was also of quite limited proportions and during the many years when the public library lay dormant, over-

shadowed by the Civil war and other more pressing issues, many of the books were lost.

The bulk of this second library, which had inherited considerable of its collection from the pioneer, was transferred to the rooms of the Young Men's Christian Association. That organization had formed a small library and generously donated a portion of its collection to further the project of the Misses Mary and Maggie Peebles, who, in the fall of 1876, established free reading rooms in a house on Second Street. These two enthusiastic and high-minded young ladies had canvassed those in the city who were well-disposed toward such public movements and originated

Birthplace of Julia Marlowe at Portsmouth
(First house to the left)

rather a unique plan to support the enterprise; it was that the married men should pay the house rent for the first year, the married ladies guarantee the fuel and salaries of those in charge, the young men meet the gas bills and the young ladies supply the periodicals and newspapers. After the second year those who were to pay the rent, which was high for those days, failed to do their part, and Mrs. Rachel Hamilton came forward and cheerfully met that item of expense for years.

David Ramsey and his two daughters, Adelle and Venetia, long had charge of the rooms, the first officers of the society being as follows: Mrs. Amanda Purcell, president; Mrs. George O. Newman, vice president; Miss Ada G. Dunlap, secretary; Miss M. E. Peebles, treasurer. Miss Dunlap served only about two months and was succeeded by M. E. Draper.

Various private donations and small purchases of books brought the library up to one thousand or twelve hundred volumes; the tables were well supplied with current literature and the rooms were made attractive and comfortable. The city reading rooms, as they were called, were also given over to various meetings of a benevolent and religious character,

and were for many years the center of much which was inspiring and best for young and old.

In the meantime Col. J. E. Wharton, an old newspaper man and founder of the Wheeling Daily Intelligencer, a widely-circulated paper in its time, had founded the library which formed the basis of the present institution. Although nearly seventy years of age he went about his work like an energetic, enthusiastic young man. His mode of collecting books was to take a wheelbarrow and day after day trundle it before him, until he had traveled over every street and called at every house in the

GEORGE O. NEWMAN

city for floating literature. When the vehicle was loaded he took it to the old Seminary Building on the corner of Court and Fifth streets, which belonged to the city and had been donated for library purposes. By the time the library was ready to be thrown open to the public, in the fall of 1879, it contained about seventeen hundred volumes, which included many of the books turned over by the Young Men's Christian Association at the time its original organization suspended. Before Colonel Wharton's death, in 1881, the public library had increased to 5,000 volumes. After the death of the able and beloved old gentleman who founded it the enterprise was placed in the hands of Miss Nana A. Newton, who has also been the efficient librarian of the larger institution,

which, since 1902, has been represented by one of the handsomest Carnegie homes in Southern Ohio.

Legally and legislatively the public library of Portsmouth dates from May 14, 1878, when it was created by the passage of the bill which had been introduced and fathered by Hon. R. H. Hayman, a leading dry goods merchant and representative in the lower house of the Legislature in 1877-79. On October 2, 1878, the board of education donated the school building, on the northwest corner of Fifth and Court streets, for library purposes, and Colonel Wharton, who had been appointed librarian, fitted up the second floor with cases for a cabinet; this proposed feature of the library was interrupted by his death.

On June 18, 1879, the first library committee was appointed, consisting of George O. Newman, president; H. A. Towne, secretary, and James

Pioneer Home Built in 1810
Occupied by the Kinney Family Continuously up to Present Time

F. Towell. Mr. Newman remains as president of the board and has given freely of his time and means to bring the public library to its present high standard.

In September, 1888, a new public library building to cost $3,000 was proposed, and it was completed in the following year for substantially that amount. The money for the erection of the new building, which was an annex to the old building, was raised by public subscription.

The home of the public library remained at that location until the completion of the Carnegie building, on Gallia Street between Waller and Offnere, in 1902. In July, 1901, chiefly through the efforts of Henry A. Lorberg, connected with the local press, Mr. Carnegie was induced to donate $50,000 for the erection of the building, on condition that the city should expend $5,000 annually for the support of the library. The Board of Trade, composed of the leading business men of Portsmouth, approved the plan, the proposition was accepted by the common council

and the site was purchased, which furnished a fine front of nearly one hundred and forty feet on Gallia Street. The three councilmen chosen to act as a committee to superintend the erection of the building were George E. Matthews, Melvin Funk and Edward Poffenberger, and the two citizens, George E. Kricker and Charles F. Daehler. Under this board of management the structure was completed which is such an architectural ornament to the city.

The Public Library, or the Public School Library, under control of the city board of education, and the Carnegie Library, under control of the common council, were merged in 1902, with the result that a collection of 12,000 books and 6,000 public documents were finally housed in a fine, safe library building.

The present public library comprises 32,000 volumes, and a complete collection of standard periodicals. Its location is opposite the magnificent high school and its facilities are deeply appreciated not only by the pupils of the public schools but by the general public. The librarian, Miss Newton, shares with Mr. Newman, president of the board, the honor of the longest active connection with the institution of those who are still furthering its work.

The late Capt. A. B. Alger, son-in-law of Colonel Wharton, was an active and efficient member of the library board for more than thirty years and until shortly before his death in 1913. A. T. Holcomb, now and for more than thirty years a member, has as such rendered valuable services to the library. The present members are George O. Newman, A. T. Holcomb, Irving Drew, George D. Scudder, Dr. G. Howard Williamson and Daniel Conroy.

The Postoffice

The Postoffice building stands, with the library and high school, as a worthy representative of public enterprise and taste. It is a massive two-story and basement structure, corner of Sixth and Chillicothe streets, and combines two periods of building. The main postoffice was completed in 1892 at a cost of $75,000 and the north and east additions in 1914 at an expense of $65,000.

This handsome structure is surely a striking growth from the abiding place of the first mails which were received and distributed by the early postmasters at Portsmouth, commencing with John Brown in 1808. A small corner of one room in his house was all the space he needed, and Dr. Thomas Waller, the second postmaster, who served the Government for over a decade, combined residence, drug store and postoffice all under one roof, on Front Street. The Buckeye House, on the same street, the old Market House on Second, Massie Block, also on Second Street, a frame building on the corner of Court and Second streets, and perhaps other locations were selected for the transaction of postal matters and social gatherings previous to the completion of the present modern postoffice.

City Transportation and Lighting

Local transportation and the lighting of the city streets and the buildings within the corporation limits are matters which deeply concern the public, although undertaken and performed by private agencies. The first gas company was incorporated in May, 1855, by Henry V. Barringer, J. W. Glidden, A. V. Barringer, S. R. Ross and J. V. Robinson, Jr. Mr. Glidden was elected president of the Portsmouth Gas Light Company, Mr. Ross secretary and Mr. Robinson treasurer. In 1877, after the company had been supplying the people with gas for many years, the capital was increased from $50,000 to $100,000. In 1886, when the name was changed to the Portsmouth Gas and Electric Company, there were about fifteen hundred gas consumers in the city and some two hundred street lamps. In 1894 the Portsmouth Street Railway and Electric Light Company was organized, taking over the electric lighting from the old company, as well as the operation of the street railways from an organization which had been in existence for twenty years.

The first street railway in Portsmouth was begun in May, 1873, and in March, 1889, the small initial system was sold to a syndicate consisting of George B. Chase, of New York; George F. Miller, of Massachusetts, and H. B. Wilson, of Ironton, Ohio.

In April, 1892, the Portsmouth Street Railway and Electric Light Company was organized, absorbed the old lines and was in full operation by November, 1893. In January of the following year it obtained the contract for lighting the city for a period of ten years, and that arrangement is still in force.

The headquarters of the company are in a well-constructed and convenient two-story building at Portsmouth, completed in the fall of 1913, and its plant for the generation of electric light and power is at New Boston. Its transportation lines closely connect the main business and residence districts of Portsmouth with New Boston and Sciotoville to the east and include twelve miles of road, with well built beds and thorough equipment. The Ironton extension, twenty-one miles in length, is so far along that it is expected it will be completed in 1915.

The present management of the Portsmouth Street Railway and Electric Light Company, under whom the most pronounced development of both its transportation and lighting systems have been made, is as follows: L. D. York, president; R. D. York, vice president and general manager; and H. H. Higgins, secretary and treasurer.

CHAPTER V

SCHOOLS AND NEWSPAPERS

The Subscription and Tuition Schools—Massie's School Lots—Legislation in 1821—Statutory Progress in 1825-31—The Seminary—Educational Muster in 1836—Founding of the System—The Fourth Street School Built—School Districts and Managing Board—System as First Organized—Increased Accommodations Demanded—The Second Street School Built—Under Municipal Rule—The Board of Education Supreme—Schools for Colored Pupils—High School on Gallia Street—New Fourth Street School—Board Constituted as at Present—Union Street School—New High School—List of City Superintendents—Small but Lively Newspaper Field—First Ventures—The Western Times—The Tribune and Edward Hamilton—The Blade and Personal Journalism—The Correspondent—The Times and James W. Newman—Rise of the Morning Star.

The strongest and most constant moulders of individual thought and public opinion are the schools and the newspapers. As the state, the county and the civic corporations have absorbed the educational cream of the land, placing the private establishments of learning so far in the background that they are almost a negligible factor in the intellectual evolution of modern society, it is to the public system of schools that this chapter is virtually devoted.

The Subscription and Tuition Schools

At Portsmouth, the public school system was not organized until 1838; so that the first public school was that completed the following year on Fourth Street. Previous to that year, however, a number of subscription and tuition schools were in operation in various stages of animation.

William Jones, a Maryland gentleman of good education, was the pioneer pedagogue of the place. After making a river trip with his brother to New Orleans he married in 1799 and settled at Alexandria, the county seat, but when Major Massie laid out Portsmouth he assisted in the survey, and for his services received a lot on Second Street near Scioto. Mr. Jones had been teaching in Alexandria and in 1806 opened

a subscription establishment in Portsmouth. He continued to teach for twenty-two years, and afterward was justice of the peace and deputy auditor. He raised a large family, was much respected and lived until 1860, when he was eighty-five years of age.

Massie's School Lots

In platting the town Mr. Massie donated lots 130 and 143 and outlot 39 for educational purposes; upon the last-named site the Fourth Street School was afterward built and upon the two lots preceding, the Second Street School. But considerable was to happen, in the way of state and town legislation and private experiments, before the public school system was fairly established.

Legislation in 1821

The state law of January, 1821, provided that township trustees were to create school districts in their townships, each comprising from twelve to forty householders; a school committee of nine was to be elected on the first Monday in May in each year, and a collector who should act as treasurer. The committee was to erect a schoolhouse and employ a teacher and the expense was to be assessed on the parents of the pupils. The school committee was to have its share of the school funds provided by the state. There is no record to show that either Portsmouth or Wayne Township ever acted under that law.

At that time, and for ten years afterward, various academies and seminaries arose and fell, Mr. Jones' school seeming, on the whole, to be the most permanent. Wheeler's Academy was on Market Street north of the courthouse, with open fields just beyond. Then there was a school conducted in the Methodist Church, in which William Kendall, John R. Turner, Dr. Thomas Waller and others equally prominent, were interested. Of a somewhat later date were the co-ed. academy conducted by Mr. and Mrs. Wood, the private school of Miss Eliza Dupuy, who taught ornamental needlework and painting on velvet, and the young ladies' school taught by Miss Harriet Goodspeed.

Statutory Progress in 1825-31

Although the public school authorities who held nominal sway over the town of Portsmouth were not prepared to take advantage of the various state laws which had been placed on the statute books, legislation for other more advanced sections continued; and the county seat of Scioto County soon "caught up." An act of February, 1825, provided for a state levy of one-half mill on the dollar for a school fund; also for school examiners and three directors for each school district. In

March, 1831, the system was further developed by the addition of a district clerk and treasurer.

The Seminary

In 1836 a company of gentlemen consisting of James Lodwick, Washington Kinney and Peter Kinney, desiring to establish a select female school, received as a donation from the town a lot, corner of Fifth and Court streets, on which, at a cost of $900, they erected a two-story brick house. The lower story was used for a school room and the upper by the All Saints' Church Sunday School. This building was long known as the Seminary and was afterward occupied by the Public School Library.

Educational Muster in 1836

In 1836 the total enrollment of youth of school age in Portsmouth was 454, and the value of the school buildings, exclusive of the seminary, was $500. Those then claimed as public schools were a tiny frame shell in the lower, or First Ward, and a rough log house on the corner of Second and Chillicothe. About forty pupils were attending private schools.

Founding of the System

As stated, the system dates from 1838. In that year by an amendment to the town charter, the common schools were placed under the control of the president of the town board and the council. That body was given power to levy taxes for the erection of the buildings, for the purchase of sites and the payment of salaries, and for the general support and development of the system of public education.

The Fourth Street School Built

On June 1, 1838, a contract was entered into with Ratcliff and Schultz to build a public school on Fourth Street for $5,450. The building was completed in the following year, its final cost exceeding the contract price by about four hundred dollars. The Fourth Street School was built under the direction of a committee of the town council consisting of Joseph Riggs, Conrad Overturf and Gideon J. Leete. An old report describes it as follows: "This edifice is constructed on the model of the Boston and Cincinnati school houses, so remarkable for elegance of external aspect and convenient for the purpose designed. It is three stories in height and has six rooms, capable of accommodating 800 scholars."

School Districts and Managing Board

By an ordinance passed on September 21st of that year, the town was divided into three districts corresponding to the wards. The measure further provided that as soon as the schoolhouse then being built should be completed, the trustees should immediately employ the necessary teachers; and that the said school "should be free and open to all white children and youth between the ages of four and twenty years of age, to be so continued and free until suitable houses should be erected in each of the districts." The ordinance further provided that one trustee should be annually elected from each district to serve three years, who, together with the board of visitors, consisting of five members, should have the management of the public schools.

In 1839 Washington Kinney, Joshua V. Robinson and Gideon J. Leete were elected trustees, and the council appointed as examiners Dr. G. S. B. Hempstead, Edward Hamilton, John McDowell, William V. Peck and Samuel Tracy.

System as First Organized

In August of the year named the public school system of the town was practically organized at the Fourth Street Schoolhouse. The 266 pupils were divided into three grades; non-residents were charged $1.25 tuition per month. The rules adopted retained the school age at from four to twenty; the hours were fixed at from 8 A. M. to 12 M. and 2 to 5 P. M. in summer, and in winter from 9 to 12 and 1 to 4, with two recesses of fifteen minutes each in forenoon and afternoon. The rules also required clean hands, faces and clothes and strict truthfulness.

The teachers who composed the first public school system of Portsmouth were as follows: A. L. Childs, superintendent; Mrs. A. H. Wilcox, principal of the female department (boys and girls were taught separately); Miss Thankful Graves (afterwards Mrs. Gray), Miss H. Ratcliff, Miss E. Waller, Miss E. Young (afterward Mrs. Joseph Glidden) and Miss E. M. Connell.

Increased Accommodations Demanded

The year ending July, 1845, was one of great improvement in the management of the public schools. A. J. Rickoff was the superintendent. The attendance at the Fourth Street School had so increased that enlarged accommodations were recommended to the town council by the school board, the members of which suggested that new sites be secured in the First and Third wards. Finally the old Seminary Building was occupied, but that only furnished two additional rooms, and the cry was still for "more."

The Second Street School Built

In 1849 the school authorities contracted with William Newman and J. W. Perdum to erect a building on the school lot at the corner of Second and Chillicothe. This was completed in 1850, at a cost of over seven thousand dollars. It was a substantial structure of twelve rooms and relieved the school congestion for some time.

Under Municipal Rule

Under the legislative act of March 1, 1851, by which Portsmouth became a city, the general superintendence of the public schools was placed in the hands of a board of public instruction, consisting of one member from each ward; the examiners and inspectors created under town government were to hold office for two years and their duties were confined to the examination of those applying for teachers' certificates. A tax of two mills on the dollar was authorized for the support of the public schools, the purchase of sites and the erection of houses, and three mills to meet salaries and contingent expenses. All the revenue arising from the taxation of black and mulatto persons was to be set apart exclusively for the education of their children, and whenever the revenue thus arising should be sufficient to support a school for three months or more the city council should provide a suitable building and cause a school to be taught as long as there was means for its support.

The Board of Education Supreme

Although the Portsmouth High School was instituted in January, 1853, the next marked improvement in the system was not brought about until April, 1857, when the common council adopted the state school law of 1853 and appointed the first board of education—Thomas McCauslen, for one year; E. Miller, for two years, and John P. Terry, for three years. On the 13th of April the council, by ordinance, transferred the control of all school matters to the new organization, and since then the board of education has been supreme. Under the new superintendent, Emerson E. White, formerly of Cleveland, the schools were reorganized and much improved.

Schools for Colored Pupils

In 1859 the first school for colored pupils was established. It was taught by Mrs. E. E. Glidden, the building being a one-story brick just west of the Portsmouth Public Library. A separate schoolhouse for the colored scholars was not completed by the board of education until 1866. In August of that year the board contracted for the erection of the building at the corner of Ninth and Washington, to cost $2,260.

High School on Gallia Street

In June, 1867, the Salter property on Gallia Street was purchased for $20,000 and the building thereon was enlarged and improved for high school purposes. It was first occupied for that purpose in January, 1868, but in June, 1871, the board commenced the erection of a new high school on the same site to cost $10,000. It was occupied in January of the following year, the high school and grammar grades being both accommodated.

New Fourth Street School

In January, 1872, it was determined to replace the Fourth Street Schoolhouse of 1839 with a new one. The contract was awarded to Robert Baker for $23,000, and it was completed within the year according to plans furnished by I. H. Hobbs and Sons, of Philadelphia. It was then the handsomest school in Portsmouth—two stories and basement, with ten large and comfortable rooms, well lighted and ventilated. City bonds were issued to the amount of $20,000 to meet the bulk of the expense thus incurred.

Board Constituted as at Present

The year 1874 marked another important change in the personnel of the board of education. By legislative act of May 1, 1873, that body was made to consist of two members from each ward, instead of three members altogether. Under its provisions an election was held in April, 1874, by which the following were chosen as the first board of education, as it is now constituted: First Ward—J. M. Lynn, two years, and J. M. Herder, one year; Second Ward—H. Leete, two years, and H. T. Vincent, one year; Third Ward—W. T. Cook, two years, and J. Q. Gibson, one year; Fourth Ward—J. Q. Weaver, two years, and George A. Waller, one year; Fifth Ward—G. S. B. Hempstead, two years, and Jacob Zottman, one year; Sixth Ward—A. L. Norton, two years, and J. T. Miller, one year.

The new board of education organized April 20, 1874, by the election of Dr. G. S. B. Hempstead, president; William Waller, clerk; J. Q. Gibson, treasurer. The number of examiners was fixed at three, and it was decided to hold an annual election for superintendent and teachers at the first meeting in July. The council chamber was rented by the board as a place of meeting.

Continuing the chronological record of events which had a decided bearing on the progress of public education in Portsmouth, it may be stated that in July, 1874, the Y. M. C. A. Library was moved to the Sixth Street building, thus materially adding to the Public School Library, and that in September a lot was purchased for another colored school at the corner of Eleventh and John streets.

Union Street School

In May, 1875, the board purchased from Hannah Waller a lot on the northwest corner of Fourth and Union streets for $10,000, on which to build a schoolhouse to take the place of the Second Street building, and in the following September commenced the erection of an $8,000 building for the education of colored pupils at the site on Eleventh Street before mentioned. By the summer of 1878 the new Union Street School had been completed at a cost of over thirty-four thousand dollars.

New High School

Since that time the building and improvement of schools and the extension of the teaching force have kept pace with public needs, the

Magnificent High School, Portsmouth

most noteworthy addition to the facilities of the public system having been the erection of the present magnificent high school on the corner of Gallia and Waller. It was completed in 1913 and is one of the institutions which has given Portsmouth a high standing among the municipalities of Ohio.

The city has twelve public schools devoted to pupils in the grammar and primary grades, and to describe them, with the details of the prevailing rules and regulations governing them, would be but to review all that is modern and efficacious in the typical American system of popular education.

List of City Superintendents

The city superintendents of schools have been as follows: A. L. Child, 1839-44; A. J. Rikoff, 1844-1849; M. P. Wilson, 1849-50; A. J. Buell,

1850-51; E. C. Selfridge, 1851-52 (died in February of latter year); J. H. Rolfe, 1852; S. M. Haslet, 1853-56; E. E. White, 1856-60; J. H. Allen, 1860-63; (no incumbent 1863-67); John Bolton, 1867-72; J. F. Lukens, 1872-75; M. S. Campbell, 1875-79; W. M. Friesner, 1879-81; J. A. I. Lowes, 1881-83; E. S. Cox, 1883-88; Thomas Vickers, 1888-1901; J. I. Hudson and Frank Appel since 1901.

Small but Lively Newspaper Field

Many newspapers have sprouted in Portsmouth, and several have grown to rather impressive proportions, but the list has narrowed down to three; and two of them are virtually under the same management, which practically monopolize the local field, and one of them was only five months old when these words were written (March 16, 1915). Consequently, it goes without saying that the Portsmouth newspaper field of today is small but lively.

First Ventures

The Portsmouth Gazette, venture No. 1, lived from August 5, 1818, to March 17, 1819. It was revived in July, 1824, as the Portsmouth Gazette and Lawrence Advertiser, in March, 1825, and struggled along with its title until the following October.

The Western Times

The Western Times was started April 18, 1826, and during the succeeding twenty years Portsmouth had a newspaper organ and, for a very short time, several journals shared its crumbs of patronage. Ebenezer Corwin and Company published it a year, when Julius A. Bingham, who had probably been hiding under the company of the concern, assumed entire control.

Mr. Bingham continued the publication of the Times with apparent equanimity until July 4, 1830, when he said something in the Times regarding Eli Glover, a young apprentice in his office, which stirred that gentleman to a high fighting pitch; so much so, that he dashed out of the office, saw some influential friends of the town, who had also had brushes with Mr. Bingham, and on the 1st of January, 1831, issued the first number of the Portsmouth Courier.

The Tribune and Edward Hamilton

Young Glover had secured the county printing for Jackson, Lawrence and Pike counties, and had the whole enterprise on its feet before his former employer knew that anything of the kind had been contemplated. Edward Hamilton was engaged to edit the paper, and it made such headway that, after issuing a few numbers of the Times, Mr. Bingham boxed

up his printing outfit, stored it away and left town. Mr. Hamilton edited the Courier for about a year, when Mr. Glover and his brother conducted it until December, 1836. Hamilton then bought the entire establishment and changed the name of the paper to the Scioto Tribune. Silman Clark, who bought an interest in 1839, changed the name again to the Portsmouth Tribune and it was under the control of several editors until 1842, when Edward Hamilton again assumed the editorship and proprietorship and continued thus until he left for the Mexican front in 1846.

During the preceding few years of the Scioto Tribune several papers found more or less favor with the local public. The Scioto Valley Post, a democratic paper, was published at intervals from 1840 to 1845, and the Portsmouth Clipper tried its best to live from 1845 to 1849.

The ins and outs of the Tribune and Clipper, the Tribune and the Portsmouth Printing Company, were so involved that they would not interest the general reader, although the older generation of newspaper men have a lively recollection of the McFarlands. They—Albert and Daniel McFarland—were for many years the best known editors of the city and among its most prominent citizens. Both are deceased. About twenty years ago Albert McFarland moved to Los Angeles, California, and became part owner and treasurer of the leading newspaper in that city—the Times—whose building was wrecked by dynamiters, an event which became of nation-wide interest. When the Tribune suspended, it was the oldest newspaper in Scioto County and one of the pioneers of western journalism. An interesting item regarding the Tribune is to the effect that in 1843, some time after Horace Greeley had founded the New York Tribune, the great eastern editor claimed that his paper was the first one of that name to be published in America. To this Edward Hamilton, editor of the Portsmouth Tribune, claimed that that statement was incorrect, as its predecessor, the Scioto Tribune, had been published several years before the establishment of the New York Tribune.

The Blade and Personal Journalism

The Scioto Valley Republican, started in 1852, was consolidated with the Tribune in 1876. But its plant and material were purchased by J. E. Valjean in September of that year, and the Valley Blade put forth. A publishing company was formed in 1879 and the name of the paper changed to the Portsmouth Blade. The daily was first issued in November, 1886. Mr. Valjean was ambitious to become a leader in the personal style of journalism, of which the great exemplar was Wilbur F. Storey, editor and proprietor of the Chicago Times; and, considering the size of Portsmouth, Valjean really kept himself and his paper in as much hot water as the bigger man in the larger city. In 1896, under his management, or mismanagement, the Blade was about to pass into the hands of a receiver, but was saved, for the time, by Charles E. Hard and others, and Mr. Valjean then obtained control of the Tribune, in-

augurating a fierce newspaper war which burned itself out beneath the cooler judgment of the public. The Blade sailed along in comparatively smooth waters for a time, but the latter years of its life until its suspension, March 31, 1914, were also troubled and suffered from a series of entangling alliances with and against various interests, industrial, moral and social.

The Correspondent

A German weekly, the Portsmouth Correspondent, was established in 1855 by Edward Raine. At different periods it was both democratic and republican. It suspended publication in 1914, Louis F. Korth, formerly of Cleveland, being its editor and proprietor for the last few years of its newspaper life.

The Times and James W. Newman

The Portsmouth Times was founded in 1861 by James W. Newman, the brother of George O. Newman, the editor of this work for Scioto County. For fully thirty years, under his management and editorship, the Times was one of the leading papers in Ohio and was long considered its most prominent weekly. And during all that period Mr. Newman was reaching the position of a state leader in democratic statesmanship, being elected to the lower house of the Legislature in 1867 and to the Senate in 1871 and 1873. He was secretary of state from 1882 to 1884, but although defeated for reelection ran so far ahead of his ticket that he had the distinction of receiving the highest number of votes cast for any democrat in Ohio up to that time. Mr. Newman held the office of collector of internal revenue for four years from June, 1885. He was always one of the stanchest supporters of Grover Cleveland, both as a politician and through the Times.

In December, 1891, Vallee Harold bought a half interest in the Times and assumed active control of it, and in February, 1893, Mr. Harold sold his interest to J. L. Patterson, who then assumed the entire direction of the paper. In that year Mr. Newman assisted in the founding of the Central Savings Bank of Portsmouth, of which he remained president until his death in 1901.

In March, 1894, a stock company was formed, headed by Mr. Patterson, and the publication of the daily evening edition of the Times begun. It was at that time that Harry E. Taylor, who had been an Akron newspaper man for three years and had had an even earlier training at his home town of McConnellsville, located at Portsmouth and became the city editor of the Daily Times. In 1898 he entered into partnership with Mr. Harold and the two bought a controlling interest in the establishment, including Mr. Newman's shares, and reorganized the Times Publishing Company, with Mr. Harold as president and Mr. Taylor as secretary and treasurer. They still control and manage the

property, which includes the Valley Sentinel, a democratic weekly established in 1893. Mr. Taylor has active editorial management, especially since the appointment of Mr. Harold as postmaster in 1914.

Rise of the Morning Star

The only other newspaper now in Portsmouth is the Morning Star, founded October 16, 1914. It is issued by a company, with F. W. Meyers as managing editor.

CHAPTER VI

CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

Methodists First to Organize—Coming of Rev. Henry B. Bascom—Portsmouth Class Formed—First House of Worship—Bigelow Chapel Built—Offspring of the Mother Church—Bigelow M. E. Church, 1829-1915—First Presbyterian Church Founded—First Building Erected as a Church—Church of the Present—Reaching Out Helpful Hands—Founding of the Second Presbyterian Church—New Boston Presbyterians Organized—Calvary Chapel—Progress of Late Years—Pastors of the Church, 1817-1915—All Saints Protestant Episcopal Church—Samuel Gunn and Rev. Henry Caswell—First Church Building—Rev. Erastus Burr—Christ Church Formed—Rectors of All Saints, 1831-1915—The German Evangelical Church—Fourth Street Methodist Episcopal Church—Erection of Present Church Building—Becomes Fourth Street Church—Pastors, 1844-1915—Catholicism in Portsmouth—Church of the Nativity—Separate English and German Organizations—Church of the Holy Redeemer—Rev. John E. McQuirk—St. Mary's Catholic Church—Rev. Louis Nonnen—Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church—Spencer Chapel—Sixth Street Church—The New Trinity Church—The Second Presbyterian Church—Building of the Present House of Worship—Farewell to the Old Church—The Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A.—Home for Aged Women—Secret and Benevolent Societies—Aurora Lodge No. 48, F. and A. M.—Mount Vernon Chapter No. 23—Cavalry Commandery No. 13—Solomon Council No. 79—The Masonic Temple—The Independent Order of Odd Fellows—The Tribe of Ben Hur—Other Flourishing Orders—The G. A. R. and Auxiliaries—Women's Clubs and Federation—Trade and Labor Unions.

The elevating work of any community performed by its churches and societies is so broad and, at the same time, so correlative, that to describe and analyze it in detail would require the medium of a library. Within the space allotted to that subject by the limitations of this volume the salient features only can be sketched, simply by giving a straightforward account of those organizations which have been the longest in the field and the strongest in their influences for good.

Methodists First to Organize

The Methodists effected the first organization among the religious bodies of Portsmouth. As early as 1800 perhaps half a dozen members of that faith met in the little stone house of Philip Moore, on the west bank of the Scioto River near its mouth, and formed the first Methodist society in Scioto County, as well as the pioneer religious organization of any kind whatever. The locality (for at that time there was no Portsmouth) was a part of the old Scioto circuit in the Kentucky district, which embraced besides the work in Ohio, all of Kentucky and Tennessee and part of North Carolina. In 1805, about the time Portsmouth was resurveyed, the Ohio district under the auspices of the Methodist Church was formed, and the renowned Peter Cartwright was an assistant preacher on the circuit.

Coming of Rev. Henry B. Bascom

In 1809 at a quarterly meeting held at Benjamin Turner's, James B. Finley was recommended as a suitable itinerant preacher for the Scioto circuit, but it was not until 1813 that Rev. Henry B. Bascom received his license and preached his first sermon in the Moore stone house.

Portsmouth Class Formed

In 1813, also, the Scioto circuit was divided and the Salt Creek circuit formed; at the same time the class in the old stone house across the Scioto was divided and one organized in Portsmouth in the following year. Rev. Nelson Spring was the first circuit preacher after the division, who held services at Portsmouth, for the benefit of these seven members of the new society, which was the father organization of the present Bigelow Methodist Episcopal Church: Escrich Hall and wife, Rachel Barber, Rev. J. R. Turner and wife, Mary Scarboro and Anna Glover. Mr. Turner was the first class leader.

First House of Worship

In 1820 the Methodists of Portsmouth purchased and remodeled the academy on the corner of Fourth and Market streets, for which they paid $1,100, partially in corn. This first church building was heated by two old-fashioned fire places, one on either side of the pulpit, and it was lighted by tallow candles held in tin candlesticks fastened to the walls.

Bigelow Chapel Built

From 1814 to 1821, the society increased from seven to sixty members, and in the latter year John McDowell, who for nearly fifty years was the leading spirit of the church, was appointed class leader and superin-

tendent of the Sunday school. In 1834 the church purchased a site on Second Street, between Market and Court, and on it was built the largest church edifice then in Portsmouth, then and for years afterward known as Bigelow Chapel. It was dedicated in that year by Rev. J. B. Finley, the presiding elder of the district; its dimensions were forty by sixty feet and its cost $2,700.

Offspring of the Mother Church

In 1844 the German Methodist Episcopal Church was organized by a number of members who preferred to have the services conducted in their mother tongue; notwithstanding, by 1853 the building on Second Street was too small to accommodate the congregation. Rev. R. A. Spencer donated a lot on Seventh Street near Chillicothe, and on that site a frame building was erected known as Spencer Chapel. Thus another branch went out from Old Bigelow; it prospered and became well known as the Sixth Street Methodist Church. The old Spencer Chapel is now known as the Allen Chapel of the African Methodist Episcopal Church.

Bigelow M. E. Church 1829-1915

In 1850 the Bigelow Church purchased a site on the corner of Fifth and Washington streets, and in 1852 Rev. George W. Brush preached the dedicatory sermon. The building has suffered seriously both from fire and flood; the conflagration of March, 1867, left nothing but the walls, and the flood of 1913 did much damage to both the church and the parsonage. But the organization known as Bigelow Methodist Episcopal Church is still strong and progressive, and goes right on in spite of fire and flood. Since 1902 there has been built a large addition to the restored edifice, at an expense of some $16,000; also a new and modern parsonage. Its latest offshoot, known as Wesley Hall Mission, with headquarters on Second Street, was created in 1914.

Since Portsmouth was a separate station in the circuit the following have served as the pastors of Bigelow Church: 1829, A. D. Fox; 1830, James Callahan; 1831, William Heer; 1832, Elijah Truitt; 1833, William Young; 1834-35, George C. Crum; 1836-37, Henry Turner; 1838-39, William Simmons; 1840, William H. Lawder; 1841, R. S. Foster (afterward bishop); 1842, Cyrus Brooks; 1843, Wesley Rowe; 1844, William R. Anderson; 1845, Clinton B. Sears; 1846-47, David Whitcomb; 1848-49, P. P. Ingalls; 1850, John W. White; 1851, J. W. White and B. St. James Fry; 1852, B. St. James Fry and G. W. Brush; 1853, A. Brooks; 1854-55, B. N. Spahr; 1856, H. T. Magill; 1857-58, A. B. See; 1859-60, J. H. Creighton; 1861, S. C. Riker; 1862-63, T. H. Phillips; 1864-66, Isaac Crook; 1867-68, E. A. Cranston; 1869-70, James Mitchell; 1871-73, R. W. Manley; 1874-76, J. C. Jackson; 1877-79, J. W. Peters; 1880, S. B. Matthews, who died in June after his appointment; 1881-84, J. W. Dillon;

1884-87, J. C. Jackson, Jr.; 1887-90, W. L. Slutz; 1890-95, B. L. McElroy; 1895-97, W. V. Dick; 1897-98, M. W. Acton; 1898-1907, Henry W. Hargett; 1907-10, J. N. Eason; 1910-12, A. F. Hughes; 1912-15, A. R. Connell.

First Presbyterian Church Founded

The homes of Christian families were used as preaching places until the first court house in Portsmouth was finished in 1816, when the Law shared its home with the Gospel, and Methodists, Presbyterians and Episcopalians—the three denominations then represented at the county seat—held their church and Sunday school services under the same roof. The courthouse then stood in the center of Market Street between Front and Second, and it was there that Rev. Stephen Lindley organized the First Presbyterian Church of Portsmouth, on Saturday, May 24, 1817. The following persons, having been members of churches elsewhere, were then associated: Josiah Morton, David Mitchell, John Lawson and William Russell, elders; Nancy Morton, Andrew Galloway, Mrs. Galloway, Elizabeth Ewing, James Abbott and Nancy Lindley.

First Building Erected as a Church

Rev. Stephen Lindley was installed as pastor and remained as such until 1824. It was under his ministry, in 1822, that the congregation erected a frame church on the south side of Second Street—the first house of worship to be erected in Portsmouth, although the Methodists had remodeled a structure as their meeting house two years before. In 1840 an addition of eighteen feet was made to the original building, and the interior of the church somewhat remodeled, but with these exceptions the old church served its purposes unchanged until 1850.

Church of the Present

In August, 1849, the First Presbyterian Church bought the site at the corner of Court and Third streets, although not a few of the congregation thought the location "too far uptown." The land was purchased for about one thousand dollars, and in April, 1851, the lecture room of the new edifice was occupied for the first time. In 1852, and before the large auditorium was completed, Dr. E. P. Pratt was installed pastor of the church with a membership of 119. The auditorium was dedicated January 8, 1854. The cost of the church was $16,000.

Reaching Out Helpful Hands

During the '60s the church enjoyed great prosperity, both spiritual and temporal, and by 1863 its membership had reached 270. Notwithstanding, also, that several additions and continuous improvements were

being made to the home church, numerous projects outside the society were generously assisted, such as Marietta College and the Bigelow Methodist Church. It generously assisted other struggling churches both in Portsmouth and other cities.

Founding of the Second Presbyterian Church

The parent body purchased the site for the Second Presbyterian Church, at a cost of $7,500, and $25,000 was subscribed for the erection of its building. Dr. Pratt was the great force in this "crowning act of benevolence" (as expressed by a grateful member of the Second), the movement being started by him in a sermon which he preached in January, 1871, suggesting that a subscription for that purpose be put under way as the contribution of the First Presbyterian to the $5,000,000 memorial fund with which the General Assembly of the denomination proposed to celebrate the union of the two branches of Presbyterianism in the United States. On January 24, 1875, the Second Presbyterian Church was dedicated, and a colony of 173 members, with their families, went out from the old First to become a new center of Christian influence and activity in the northeast section of the city.

New Boston Presbyterians Organized

Doctor Pratt died March 29, 1886, after his long and useful pastorate, and was succeeded in the following July by Dr. J. I. Blackburn. In 1899, through the co-operation of the First and Second churches, a Presbyterian church was established at New Boston, being placed in special care of the Second Church. This was during the pastorate of Dr. David S. Tappan, who had succeeded Doctor Blackburn in April, 1890, and who closed his work in Portsmouth to assume the presidency of Miami University in September, 1899.

Calvary Chapel

Calvary Chapel, organized in 1901 (building dedicated in 1904), is also an extension of the First Presbyterian Church.

Progress of Late Years

During the past few years the First Presbyterian Church has made as marked progress as at any period of its history. In 1911 a large and modern Sunday school building was added to the main body of the church building. The new structure contains large and convenient rooms and a handsome auditorium, as well as accommodations for primary and kindergarten teaching. In the basement of the old building is a fine gymnasium, which will meet the athletic ambitions of 250 boys and 100

girls. Connected with the juvenile activities and wholesome attractions is also a company of Boy Scouts, 100 strong. The entire membership of the church is nearly eight hundred.

Pastors of the Church, 1817-1915

The pastors of the First Presbyterian Church include the following: Stephen Lindley, 1817-24; J. Wood, 1825-27; Elezer Brainard, seven years; Edwin Nevin, one year; Alexander B. Brown, two years; Aaron Williams, 1841-44; Hiram Brigham, 1844-46; David Cushing, 1846-49; Marcus Hicks, 1849-52; E. P. Pratt, 1852-86; J. I. Blackburn, 1886-89; D. S. Tappan, 1890-99; F. S. Arnold, 1900-06; James F. Elder, 1907-10; John W. Dunning, 1910—.

All Saints Protestant Episcopal Church

The parish of All Saints (Episcopal) of Portsmouth was organized on June 23, 1819. Among the twenty-three who signed the articles of association were Samuel Gunn, Thomas Waller and Aaron Kinney. Several months before, Rev. Intrepid Morse had visited the place and held services in the courthouse. He was sent by Bishop Chase, who made a personal visitation upon the organization of the parish, as noted; upon which occasion Samuel Gunn and Thomas Waller were selected as wardens. In December, 1820, the first regular vestry was elected—two wardens and five vestrymen. Messrs. Gunn and Waller were reelected as wardens, and Samuel Wilkinson, John Smith, John Young and Ezra Hard were chosen vestrymen.

Samuel Gunn and Rev. Henry Caswell

It would appear from the records that Mr. Gunn was the mainstay of All Saints parish during the first years of its uncertain existence, as he not only generously donated of his means, but generally read the services in the absence of an ordained minister of the Gospel; and they were generally absent from the parish until June 19, 1831, when Rev. Henry Caswell became its first settled rector. He remained until May, 1833. During his rectorship the congregation held services over the Commercial Bank on Second Street.

First Church Building

Rev. Dexter Potter succeeded Mr. Caswell and although he only remained six months saw the completion of the little Gothic building upon the site of the present handsome church, corner of Fourth and Court streets. It was dedicated November 28, 1833.

Rev. Erastus Burr

The real building-up of All Saints parish dates from the coming of Rev. Erastus Burr on the 9th of November, 1838. He remained until November 9, 1873, a period of thirty-five years. In March, 1839, the church was regularly incorporated under the laws of the state. In 1850 the growth of the parish called for better church accommodations and the edifice was erected which, with numerous improvements and remodelings, is still occupied. On September 3, 1851, the original church was consecrated by Bishop McIlvaine. The interior of the chapel was destroyed by fire in January, 1893, but it was rebuilt and refurnished, the improvements including a new organ.

Christ Church Formed

In August, 1858, the rector of All Saints called a meeting of his parishioners and suggested that the growth of the parish and the prosperity of the city justified the formation of a second Episcopalian church. Washington Kinney and Peter Kinney, who were possessed of ample means, thereupon assumed the expense of building a new church edifice, and upon the completion of the same they donated the property to the wardens and the vestry of Christ Church. That organization dissolved about 1898.

Most of the members of Christ Church returned to the original organization, and the work of All Saints has continued to broaden up to the present. In 1911 its activities were greatly facilitated by acquiring the First Baptist Church and converting it into a parish house.

Rectors of All Saints, 1831-1915

The present membership of All Saints is about 460. Its rectors have been as follows: Henry Caswell, 1831-33; Dexter Potter, 1833; J. F. Eaton, 1834; Abraham Sanford, 1835-38; Erastus Burr, 1838-73; Isaac N. Stanger, 1873-76; Henry L. Badger, 1877-93; Dallas Tucker, 1893-97; Joseph D. Herron, 1897-1910; E. Ainger Powell, 1910—.

The German Evangelical Church

Of the German churches, the Evangelical was first organized in Portsmouth. As early as 1838 the German-Americans of the place organized a society and from that time until 1851 two small congregations worshiped in the Seminary, corner of Fifth and Court, and in a hall on Market Street, between Second and Third streets.

In 1851 the two churches were united under Doctor Fisher, of Chicago, and in 1853 a house of worship was erected on the south side of Fifth Street between Washington and Chillicothe. In 1887 a larger and modern

church was completed on the corner of Fifth and Washington, at a cost of $23,000, and the original building on the opposite side of Fifth was used for Sunday school purposes.

The old structure was afterward sold and in 1915 a large extension was made to the 1887 church building, to be devoted solely to the Sunday school. The latter has been repeatedly improved and answers every purpose of a prosperous and growing congregation of nearly 500 members.

The pastors of the German Evangelical Church: Reverends Keberlen and Mayer, 1838-51; Dr. Fisher, 1851-52; G. Weihle, 1852-56; L. Alberti, 1856-59; H. Veith, 1859-66; J. C. Fleischhaker, 1866-69; B. T. W. Sickel, 1869-71; K. J. Zimmerman, 1871-75; P. Von Scheliha, 1875-81; C. Haas, 1881-83; F. Rahn, 1883-85; F. Baltzer, 1885-89; J. Dieterle, 1889-93; Adolph Mallick, 1893-1904; G. H. Freund, 1904-12; S. Lindenmeyer, 1913—.

Fourth Street Methodist Episcopal Church

The German Methodist Episcopal Church (now the Fourth Street Methodist) of Portsmouth dates from the visits of Revs. William Nast and John Schwahlen, of Cincinnati, who first held services there in 1839. A regular class, however, was not formed until 1844, when Rev. Peter Schmucker preached at the residence of Stephen Brodbeck; also at the house of Daniel Emrich, both stanch German Methodists and anxious to have a society formed. This original class was placed in charge of Rev. John Hoppen, and regular services were held at the Fourth Street schoolhouse. The first quarterly conference was held in 1844 at the residence of Mr. Emrich, and was attended by officials of the denomination from West Union, Piketon and Beaver, which were the other stations in the circuit which Portsmouth had just joined. Among the twelve members of the original church were Vincent Brodbeck, Stephen Brodbeck, Daniel Emrich and Paul Brodbeck.

On May 2, 1846, the quarterly conference resolved to build a church in Portsmouth, and secured a lot for that purpose on the south side of Fourth Street west of Market. When completed in April, 1848, the building was thirty by forty feet and two stories in height, and combined under one roof a church, Sunday school and pastor's residence. The cost of the structure was about $1,200, exclusive of the labor and material furnished by members of the congregation, which amounted to considerable.

Erection of Present Church Building

A lot at the southwest corner of Fourth and Washington streets was purchased for the site of another church in 1860. The building, a two-story brick with a large steeple, was completed in 1867, but not dedicated until July, 1869, when the society had liquidated all indebtedness upon it. The cost of the church, which, with subsequent improvements, is still in use, was over $31,000.

Becomes Fourth Street Church

At first and for many years the services of the church were conducted in German, in accord with the wishes of the founders, but with the entrance of the younger generations into its work, there gradually arose a strong element which favored the adoption of English, the national language. Finally that step was taken and in 1914 the American sentiment became so strong, coupled with a conviction that the change would redound to the progress of the church, that the name of the society was changed to the Fourth Street Methodist Church.

Pastors 1844-1915

It has a membership of about 200, and its successive pastors have been as follows: 1844, John Hopper; 1845-46, John Geyer; 1846-48, J. H. Bahrenburg; 1848-49, John Bier; 1849-50, Henry Koch; 1850-51, Karl Schelfer; 1851-52, George Danker; 1852-53, C. F. Heitmeyer; 1853-54, Christian Vogel; 1854-55, George Weidmann; 1855-57, William Kaetter; 1857-59, C. G. Tritsche, Sr.; 1859-60, E. F. Wunderlich; 1860-62, X. Wittenbach; 1862-64, William Dressler; 1864-66, John Pfetzing; 1866-69, J. C. Weidmann; 1869-70, C. G. Tritsche, Sr.; 1870-72, Henry G. Lich; 1872-74, John Schneider; 1874-77, Gottlieb Nachtrieb; 1877-80, E. J. Wunderlich; 1880-82, Herman Grentzenberg; 1882-83, Gottlob Trefz; 1883-85, Franz L. Nagler; 1885-86, John H. Horst; 1886-88, William Riechenmyer; 1888-92, Carl Bozenhard; 1892-97, W. A. Schraff; 1897-1901, C. B. Koch; 1901-05, E. W. Werner; 1910-13, F. J. Baumann; 1913, Albert L. Marting.

Catholicism in Portsmouth

Catholicism, in its organized form at Portsmouth, dates from 1842, although mass had been celebrated at various private houses since 1812, when Rev. Stephen Badin, the first priest ordained in the United States, stopped at the little town on his way from Baltimore to Covington, Kentucky. His last visit was in 1835.

The first move toward establishing a church at Portsmouth was made in 1831, when the Ohio Canal was in process of building. Many of the laborers at that place were of foreign nationality and members of the Catholic Church, and in April of 1831 Father D. Rapp held services for their benefit. Rev. H. D. Yonker, afterward bishop of Alton, also visited the place.

Church of the Nativity

Early in 1842 a ten days' mission was held at Portsmouth by Rev. T. R. Butler, and a few months afterward Father Joseph O'Mealy was sent by Archbishop Purcell to carefully examine the religious field. He organ-

ized a mission composed of English and German speaking Catholics, which took the name of the Church of the Nativity. Mass was celebrated in the houses of the worshipers, or in public halls, until 1844, when Father O'Mealy purchased grounds on Third and Madison streets and built a church and rectory thereon. The building was dedicated on Christmas day, 1844. In November, 1845, Rev. E. Thienpont succeeded Father O'Mealy and in 1852 Rev. Richard Gilmour, afterward bishop of Cleveland, assumed charge of the church.

At the time of his coming Father Gilmour was in feeble health, and as the labor required was too great Rev. Francis Karge, a Franciscan monk from Poland, was sent as his assistant, or associate.

Separate English and German Organizations

At that time a large portion of the members of the Church of the Nativity were Germans unable to speak or understand English, and as Father Gilmour was unable to preach in German, while Father Karge could conduct the required services in no other tongue, the congregation was divided—the English speaking element forming the Church of the Holy Redeemer and the German members, St. Mary's. From that time to the present, their histories have developed along separate paths.

Church of the Holy Redeemer

Rev. Richard Gilmour purchased the ground on Sixth Street for the first Church of the Holy Redeemer, which was completed in 1853, and during its construction mass was celebrated in the Presbyterian Church on Second Street. Rev. James J. Donohue, who succeeded Father Gilmour, built the rectory and founded the school, which, at various periods has been in charge of the Sisters of Charity, the Dominican Sisters and the Sisters of St. Francis. It was under the pastorate of Rev. A. O. Walker, who served from 1867 to 1873, that the ground was purchased upon which the present school was erected by his successor, Rev. D. B. Cull.

Rev. John E. McQuirk

Afterwards came Revs. Philip Steyle, J. J. Slevin and Joseph Schmitt, covering the period from 1878 to January, 1889, when Bishop Watterson appointed Rev. John E. McQuirk to the pastorate, and he is still in charge. Under him the parish has grown in numbers and influence, and it is estimated that he ministers to the needs of 1,400 souls. Soon after he assumed charge he commenced to remodel and otherwise improve the church building, and early in the twentieth century placed a movement afloat for a new and magnificent house of worship. The result is the massive two-spired edifice on Gallia Street near Offnere, which is one of the finest church homes in the city.

St. Mary's Catholic Church

Under Rev. F. Karge the German Catholics of Portsmouth so prospered that in 1859 they bought a lot at the corner of Market and Fifth streets upon which to build a church. But they were not financially prepared to carry their plans to fruition until 1864, when the foundation of the church building was commenced and a large schoolhouse actually completed adjoining its site. The corner stone of the new church was not laid until May 9, 1869, and the building was dedicated in July, 1870, having been completed at a cost of $50,000.

Rev. Louis Nonnen

In April, 1871, Rev. Karge was succeeded by Rev. Louis Nonnen, a native of Alsace, who, during his pastorate of forty years brought St. Mary's parish from the condition of a debt-ridden, struggling and almost discouraged organization to that of a prosperous, confident and growing church. His death December 28, 1911, caused deep sorrow both within and without the church.

In 1871 St. Mary's built the parsonage and in the following year an addition to the school; within the next two decades installed a large organ, founded the parish cemetery and put modern heating plants in church, school and parsonage. In 1893 the McCord residence, east of the school, was purchased and transformed into the Sisters' Convent, and in 1895 the lofty and beautiful tower, with its harmonious chimes, was added to the church.

St. Mary's parish, one of the largest in Southern Ohio, is in charge of Rev. T. A. Goebel, who succeeded Father Nonnen at his death in 1911, although his formal pastorate did not commence until August, 1912.

Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church

The Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church of Portsmouth is an outgrowth of Spencer Chapel of 1853, and its successor, the Sixth Street Church of 1866. Until the former year the English speaking Methodism of the city was all concentrated in one society, the church building of which was Bigelow Chapel, located on the north side of Second Street between Court and Market.

In the year 1853 a meeting was held for the purpose of organizing another society. The roll of members was called, each one expressing his or her choice of membership in the old or new society. The following list contains, so far as we are able to learn, the names of those who were the organizers of the new society: Samuel Briggs and wife, Benjamin Fryer and wife, Richard Lloyd and wife, Dudley Day and wife, Simon Drouillard and wife, Aholihab Bentley and wife, William Salters and wife, William Russel and wife, C. C. Hyatt and wife, Silas Cole and wife, Rev. B. L. Jefferson and wife, Jacob Noel and wife, Mrs. Catharine

Timmonds, Miss Marie Timmonds, Mrs. Barbara Micklethwait, Mrs. Agate Lawson, Mrs. Parmelia Montgomery, Miss Hannah Montgomery, Miss Josephine Montgomery (now Mrs. Thomas Johnson), Miss Elizabeth Montgomery, George Yeamans and wife, John J. H. Fryer and wife, Jerome Valodin and wife, Father Brown and wife, William Barber, and Mrs. Amanda Wilhelm.

Spencer Chapel

Spencer Chapel was built in the year 1853, on the north side of Seventh Street between Gay and Chillicothe streets, where Allen Chapel of the African Methodist Episcopal Church now stands. The new church was named in honor of the Rev. Oliver Spencer, a former presiding elder of the Portsmouth district, who donated the lot upon which the church was built.

The following were pastors of Spencer Chapel: Rev. Zachanah Wharton, 1853; Rev. Edward Mabie, 1854; Rev. M. P. Gaddis, 1855; Rev. T. H. Bradrick, 1855-56; Rev. J. F. Given, 1856-57; Rev. S. M. Merrill (afterwards bishop) 1857-58; Rev. John W. Dillon, 1858; Rev. Lovett Taft, 1859-61; Rev. Joseph F. Williams, 1861-63; Rev. John T. Miller, 1863-65; Rev. C. C. McCabe (afterwards bishop), 1865-66.

Sixth Street Church

The society having become too large for the church during the pastorate of Rev. C. C. McCabe, it was decided to build a much larger church, and Richard Lloyd and wife donated the lot corner of Sixth and Chillicothe streets. Upon this lot was built the Sixth Street Methodist Episcopal Church. In the year 1866 the lecture or Sunday school room was completed and the congregation moved from Spencer Chapel to the then new Sixth Street Church. On December 6, 1869, the official board decided to complete the auditorium, and in March, 1870, the contract was let. It was largely due to the interest and labors of the Rev. J. H. Gardner, preacher in charge, that it was completed and dedicated. The total cost of the Sixth Street Church was $43,700.

On December 18, 1896, while workmen were engaged in repairing the organ a lamp exploded and immediately the auditorium was in flames. Much damage was done, but the building was not destroyed. Before the firemen had ceased their efforts to save the building the lower floor of the Kendall Building, corner Seventh and Chillicothe streets, was secured by the society and services were held there the following Sabbath. Four months after the fire, on Easter Sunday, April 18, 1897, the church was reopened.

The New Trinity Church

Within the succeeding decade, however, the sentiment of the church in favor of a new church, located in the eastern part of the city, rapidly

strengthened. In the spring of 1907 the Sixth Street property was therefore sold and the Turley tract on the corner of Gallia and Offnere was purchased as the site of a new church. Work was begun July 12, 1907, and the corner stone was laid in the following November. Rev. Frank Gillilan conducted the services. In October, 1908, the congregation of the new Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church worshiped in its magnificent nome for the first time. The property, including church, parsonage (completed in 1914) and real estate, is valued at about eighty thousand dollars. The church membership is some thirteen hundred.

The pastors of the Sixth Street and the Trinity Episcopal churches have been as follows: C. C. McCabe, 1866; I. F. King, 1866-67; A. B. See, 1867-68; J. H. Gardner, 1868-71; T. W. Stanley, 1871-74; C. M. Bethauser, 1874-77; W. H. Sutherland, 1877-78; T. R. Taylor, 1878-79; R. H. Wallace, 1879-82; T. DeWitt Peake, 1882-84; B. F. Stubbins, 1884-86; F. S. Davis, 1886-87; G. W. Fagan, 1887-92; A. E. Johnson, 1892-96; T. S. Robjent, 1896-98; W. H. Miller, 1898-01; B. R. Wilburn, 1901-06; W. C. Hartinger, 1906-12; Herbert Scott, 1912-14; C. Lloyd Strecker, 1914-

The Second Presbyterian Church

The origin of the Second Presbyterian Church in the Christian generosity of the old First has been traced. Its first house of worship was dedicated on January 24, 1875, and was located on the northwest corner of Eighth and North Waller streets. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. H. A. Ketchum, who had been Doctor Pratt's assistant pastor at the First Church for about 2½ years. Doctor Ketchum became the regular pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church and continued as such for ten years.

At the organization of the church in February, 1875, Joseph Riggs, J. W. Weyer, J. P. Bing, O. C. McCall, P. J. Kline and C. P. Dennis were elected elders and O. C. McCall, R. P. Ripenberick, Irving Drew, J. R. Lane and J. H. Brown, trustees. The first deacons were not elected until the second year—T. M. Patterson, Irving Drew, J. R. Boal and W. S. Green.

Doctor Ketchum resigned in December, 1884, and in the following June Rev. C. L. Work was called to the pastorate. With the increase of membership, it became necessary to have a larger auditorium, and several of the outlying rooms were permanently thrown into the body of the church; this was accomplished under the pastorate of Doctor Work. Rev. R. K. Porter was placed in charge of the church in May, 1890, and ministered to it until January, 1892. His successor, Rev. S. Gobiet, came in June of that year and remained until May, 1895, and during his ministry the Christian Endeavor Building was erected; it was dedicated in August, 1894.

During the interim of Mr. Gobiet's pastorate and that of Rev. S. B. Alderson occurred the fire of June 9, 1895, which badly damaged the main auditorium; but the church was speedily repaired and was re-

dedicated in December. In July, 1896, there was also a mysterious explosion which caused a general breakage of windows, as well as considerable apprehension. Doctor Alderson's ministry, which was most advantageous to the church, extended from October, 1896, to October, 1907.

Building of the Present House of Worship

Dr. C. S. Robertson came to the field in January, 1909, with the understanding that he was to further the building of a new church edifice along the most advanced lines of thought and practice. Early in that year a committee consisting of Irving Drew, John Richardson, J. E. Williams, W. W. Gates, Jr., and H. W. Heer, was appointed to consider the matter. In the fall the committee made a report recommending the construction of such a church, and finance and building committees were appointed. By April, 1910, subscriptions amounting to $75,000 were secured, the estimates being for a $105,000 structure.

Farewell to the Old Church

Farewell services were therefore held in the old church on April 24, 1910, thirty-five years and three months from its dedication in 1875. While the new building was progressing, on the corner of Waller and Eighth streets, services were held in a temporary frame tabernacle. The corner stone of the new church was laid July 24, 1910, with appropriate services under the pastor, Doctor Robertson. The congregation occupied the Bible school part of the church in April, 1911, and the building as a whole within the coming year. When entirely completed, the edifice, with its furnishings, had cost $125,000.

An outline description of this elegant and modern religious home is thus given: The architecture is a fine example of Tudor or Collegiate Gothic, the tower being a copy of that of the Church of the Magdalen at Oxford, England. The building is constructed of Hummelstown brownstone with a green tile roof, the extreme dimensions being about 165 by 108 feet. The auditorium is entirely separated from the chapel, and seats 855 adults and 200 to 300 more people can be accommodated. The chapel and Bible school building is thought to be the first example of a radiating departmental structure, and seats within range of the platform 1,300 people, outside of five rooms which cannot be thrown into combination with the others. The basement is exceptionally large and is divided into kitchen, pantry, boiler and heating apparatus rooms, toilets, bathroom, assembly room, and accommodations for a gymnasium. Other special features are a very roomy front vestibule, men's and women's reception rooms adjoining auditorium, session room, with fireproof safe for records, open porch ways for both chapel and auditorium, a concealed lighting system, and a complete double system of heating and ventilation by steam or hot blast and consequent change of air every

ten minutes. George W. Kramer of New York is architect and this fine structure is a fitting testimony to his experience gained in designing more than 2,100 churches.

Doctor Robertson resigned the pastorate of the Second Presbyterian Church in August, 1914, and at this writing (March, 1915) his successor had not been selected. The records show that its membership is about 975.

The Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A.

The present Young Men's Christian Association of Portsmouth is the second organization of the kind to be established in Portsmouth, the pioneer association having disbanded many years ago. The work

Railroad Y. M. C. A., Portsmouth

which has been in successful progress for some time is under the general superintendence of E. F. Rideout, secretary. One of its most satisfactory departments is that founded in connection with the railroad men of the Norfolk and Western, the work being conducted in a convenient building on Gallia Avenue, East Portsmouth.

The Young Women's Christian Association has a large membership and established a home of pleasant and spacious appearance on Second Street, in a good residence district. The association was founded at a meeting which occurred in the Trinity M. E. Church, in October, 1912. The board of directors there elected Mrs. Margaret P. Everard president, and she still is at the head of the organization. The ladies took possession of the home in September, 1912, and, although it was not built for the purpose for which it is used, through the assistance of Miss Constance McCockle, Y. W. C. A. organizer, the building—a large two-story and basement brick house—was rearranged and adapted. The family of the home varies from thirty to forty-five members. In

the basement are the dining rooms, kitchen, pantries, bed rooms and bath room; first floor, living room, offices, halls, bed rooms and bath rooms; third floor, bed rooms and bath rooms.

In addition to the main structure there is a building on the rear of the premises for class rooms, diet kitchen, laundry and bed rooms for the maids employed. A hall for gymnastic purposes, suppers, socials and plays is also rented, so that the family at the Y. W. C. A. Home has every reason to thank the good ladies of Portsmouth for their practical forethought in their behalf.

Home for Aged Women

The Home for Aged Women, on the corner of Front and Chillicothe streets, is a worthy institution more than thirty years old. On May 7, 1882, in response to a call from a committee of women suggested by Mrs. Wells A. Hutchins, thirty-five women met to discuss the matter of founding such an institution, and on June 5th the constitution and by-laws were adopted naming the organization the Home for Aged Women. At the time of holding the first annual meeting over eleven hundred dollars had been raised for the purpose, and several entertainments and the bequest of Mrs. Jane E. Calvert nearly doubled that amount before the association purchased the Lodwick property on Fourth Street and formally opened the home in 1884. The officers elected in May of 1886 were: Mrs. O. C. McCall, president; Mrs. W. A. Hutchins, vice president; Mrs. T. J. Graham, second vice president; Mrs. George O. Newman, secretary, and Mrs. George Helfenstein, treasurer.

In September, 1896, the corner stone of the building now occupied was laid, addresses being made by Dr. P. J. Kline and Hon. James W. Newman. The lot had been donated by Hon. John T. Wilson, of Tranquility, Ohio, at the suggestion of John G. Peebles. The building committee consisted of Mrs. Anna M. Reed, Mrs. Charles T. Stewart, Mrs. Mary D. Vorhees, and Messrs. L. D. York, L. H. Murphy and W. D. Connelly. The cost of the home, which contains fifteen rooms, was over $4,200, and it was opened February 22, 1897. Eleven women are now taking advantage of its comforts and atmosphere of quiet and rest.

Secret and Benevolent Societies

The secret and benevolent societies of Portsmouth are fairly representative of the varied nationalities, religious sects and mental and moral proclivities of its people. Furthermore, as in the case of its churches, on account of its large colored element, the lines of social division are more numerous and involved. The Masons, the Odd Fellows, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen, as well as orders of less prominence, have strong organizations composed of colored members. Besides the Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and other old organizations, those of more recent origin, such as the Elks, the Eagles and the Tribe of Ben Hur, have obtained a firm foothold in Portsmouth.

Aurora Lodge No. 48, F. and A. M.

The Masons invaded the field by the establishment of Aurora Lodge No. 48 on August 21, 1818, by a dispensation from M. W. Henry Brush, grand master of the Grand Lodge of Ohio. A petition for such a lodge had been presented by Ezra Osborn, Nathan K. Cough, George Clark, Robert Scott, William Daly, Samuel Gunn, Silas Cole and Hiram Wilson, and they, with other Masons, met in their lodge room on the day named, when Grand Master Brush placed their organization on the records. On the 24th of the same month the officers were publicly installed at the courthouse. A charter was granted to the original petitioners in 1820, empowering them and their successors to convene as a regular lodge of Masons under the title of Aurora Lodge No. 48. Its successive worthy masters have been as follows: Samuel Wilkinson, 1820; William Oldfield, 1821; G. S. B. Hempstead, 1822; William Oldfield, 1823-24; Ezra Osborn, 1825; G. S. B. Hempstead, 1826-39; George Stevenson, 1840-41; A. C. Davis, 1842; George Stevenson, 1843-44; Moses Gregory, 1845-46; A. C. Davis, 1847; George Stevenson, 1848; R. C. Jordan, 1849-50; L. G. Terry, 1851-52; A. C. Davis, 1854; William Oldfield, 1855-56; Jacob Nichols, 1857; George Stevenson, 1858-62; T. J. Pursell, 1863; George Stevenson, 1864-65; Elijah Nichols, 1866; B. F. Coates, 1867; J. H. Johnson, 1868-73; R. W. Farden, 1874-76; W. A. Connelley, 1877-79; T. L. Jones, 1880-82; C. S. Cadot, 1884-85; F. B. Kehoe, 1886; George Padan, 1887-88; D. B. Thurlow, 1889; A. J. Fuller, 1890-91; Edgar F. Draper, 1892; John A. Ives, 1893; B. F. Vincent, 1894-95; J. S. Dodge, 1896; W. B. Altsman, 1897; J. S. Rardin, 1898; R. G. Bryan, 1899; J. C. Adams, 1900; Charles F. Calvin, 1901; George P. Roberts, 1902-05; Henry Scott, Jr., 1906-07; F. M. Baggs, 1908-09; Harry Johnson, 1910; Edward B. Campbell, 1911; D. A. Grimes, 1912; W. E. Clayton, 1913; J. D. Crepelin, 1914; George C. McClure, 1915.

Aurora Lodge No. 48 has a membership of more than five hundred and fifty.

Mount Vernon Chapter No. 23

Mount Vernon Chapter No. 23, R. A. M., was organized under a charter granted October 18, 1839, and has a present membership of 290. Its living past high priests, with the years of their service, are as follows: John A. Warner, 1888; F. B. Kehoe, 1889; E. F. Draper, 1890; Samuel M. Johnson, 1891; D. B. Thurlow, 1892; W. B. Altsman, 1897; R. G. Bryan, 1900; E. F. Draper, 1902-05; John A. Ives, 1906; E. E. Knox, 1907; A. J. Fuller, 1908; W. E. Clayton, 1909; W. F. Whitney, 1910; Harry Johnson, 1911; George Gableman, 1912; D. A. Grimes, 1913; B. F. Vincent, 1914; Henry Scott, Jr., 1915. The chapter has a membership of 290.

Cavalry Commandery No. 13

On the evening of October 5, 1852, at a meeting of the Knights Templar of the City of Portsmouth held at the Masonic Hall, then located on the west side of Market Street, between Second and Third, in what was known as Cook's Building, the Cavalry Commandery was formed with the following officers: V. L. D. Tracy, grand commander; Samuel Gould, generalissimo; Moses Gregory, captain general. A dispensation was granted by the Grand Encampment convened at Chillicothe on the 22nd of October. The first encampment, after the receipt of the dispensation, was opened January 11, 1853. On the 17th of that month Grand Commander Thomas Orr, of Chillicothe, appointed Erastus Burr as prelate, James Lodwick as treasurer and Francis Cleveland as recorder.

The records show that Sir Burr, Sir Lodwick and Sir Cleveland were annually elected, and served in the same positions until death or infirmities of age disqualified them from taking an active part in the duties of the office. Sir Lodwick filled the office of treasurer until his death, which occurred on October 11, 1879; Sir Burr, the office of prelate with an intermission of two years until 1871, and Sir Cleveland that of secretary with an intermission of three years until 1873. They are the only members who have been honored by having their portraits hung conspicuously in the asylum.

On the evening of February 4, 1864, the eminent commander announced that he had been authorized by Grand Master Sir Kent Jarvis to install Sir E. Burr as grand prelate of the Grand Encampment of Ohio, and the appointee being present, he was installed as such, according to the prescribed form. The following members of the commandery have been elected to and held offices in the Grand Commandery of the state: 1858, Sir Francis Cleveland, Em. Gr. Capt. General; 1865, Rev. Sir Erastus Burr, Em. Gr. Prelate; 1855, Sir A. C. Davis, Em. Gr. St. Bearer; 1856, Sir Francis Cleveland, Em. Gr. St. Bearer; 1873, Sir J. H. Johnson, Em. Gr. Warder.

On Thursday morning, March 8, 1883, occurred the saddest event, perhaps, in the history of the commandery. The Sir Knights to the number of forty-one had assembled at the asylum for the purpose of attending the funeral services of their deceased captain general, Sir Knight Thomas L. Jones, whose remains were to be interred in the cemetery at Jackson, Ohio. They had proceeded to the residence of Bro. W. F. Whitney on East Ninth Street, and had escorted the remains of the deceased to All Saints Episcopal Church (where the church service was to take place), under the charge of the warder, Sir Knight J. O. Murfin. The church service had been partly performed, when near the close of the singing of the first hymn, Sir Murfin sank from his feet into the seat beneath and passed to the reward that awaits the valiant Templar, full knightly with his armor on. Thus within the sacred walls of God's house lay the bodies of two of the officers of the commandery at the same moment still in death.

The living past grand commanders of Cavalry Commandery No. 13 are as follows, the year when they commenced service also being given: John A. Warner, 1883; W. C. Silcox, 1888; S. M. Johnson, 1889; D. B. Thurlow, 1890; E. F. Draper, 1891; F. B. Kehoe, 1892; John Peebles, 1894; J. G. Neill, 1896; J. P. Purdum, 1897; A. J. Fuller, 1898; Thomas Doty, 1900; J. C. Homer, 1900; R. C. Bryan, 1901; W. F. Whitney, 1902; John A. Ives, 1903; C. F. Schirrmann, 1904; W. B. Altsman, 1905; George P. Roberts, 1906; B. F. Vincent, 1907; L. W. Bragdon, 1908; J. T. Micklethwait, 1909; John Jones, 1910; E. E. Knox, 1911; W. F. Zottman, 1912; Henry Scott, Jr., 1913; George Zottman, 1914—. The commandery is 260 strong.

Solomon Council No. 79

Solomon Council No. 79, R. and S. M., which was chartered September 22, 1894, has a membership of 265. Its past illustrious masters are: Sam M. Johnson, 1893; W. B. Altsman, 1899; J. C. Adams, 1901; S. M. Johnson, 1902; A. J. Fuller, 1903-06; J. P. Purdum, 1907-08; E. F. Draper, 1909; John A. Ives, 1910; W. F. Whitney, 1911; W. D. Hosz, 1912; F. M. Baggs, 1913; E. E. Knox, 1914; Harry Johnson, 1915.

The Masonic Temple

The fine Masonic Temple in Portsmouth has been the headquarters of the order and furnished complete accommodations for the meetings of its various bodies since its completion in 1906.

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows

The Independent Order of Odd Fellows has a strong following in Portsmouth and is represented by two lodges—Scioto No. 31 and Portsmouth No. 416—Orient Encampment No. 26 and Canton Orient No. 67; also a Rebekah lodge.

Scioto Lodge No. 31 was instituted June 4, 1844, and the temple was dedicated in 1875. Its first officers were James Malcomb, noble grand; Thomas S. Currie, secretary; A. C. Williams, treasurer. The lodge has a present membership of 270, with Ernest S. White as noble grand; Robert E. Cox, recording secretary; John R. Lynn, financial secretary, and James S. Lynn, treasurer.

Orient Encampment No. 26, which was instituted in November, 1847, has a membership of about one hundred and fifty, and the following officers: Chief patriarch, Wesley G. Carson; high priest, Leonidas S. Kern; senior warden, Frank Golick; scribe, Truss M. Lynn, and treasurer, Dallas Lemon.

Portsmouth Lodge No. 416 was instituted in 1869, has a membership of 180 and is officered as follows: J. T. Hobstetter, noble grand; George

Vogel, recording secretary; Charles A. Rice, financial secretary, and Charles Wiget, treasurer.

Canton Orient No. 67, Patriarchs Militant, was mustered into service in July, 1889, and has a membership of forty. Present officers: Lewis A. Shelton, commandant; Henderson Cottle, lieutenant; J. T. Hostettor, ensign; T. M. Lynn, clerk; Alfred A. Hanson, accountant.

The Tribe of Ben Hur

Portsmouth Court No. 109, Tribe of Ben Hur, was instituted in November, 1900, with fifty-two members—Albert Fresch, chief, and Fred Ruhlman, scribe. With the opening of 1915 Charles Spratt went into office as chief and Thomas McLaughlin as scribe. The present membership is about eleven hundred. In 1914 the Portsmouth Court won the state prize banner for the largest increase of any similar organization in Ohio.

Other Flourishing Orders

The Knights of Pythias have two flourishing lodges—Massie Lodge No. 115, organized in 1878, and Magnolia Lodge No. 390, founded in 1889. McPherson Council No. 317, Royal Arcanum, was organized in 1879; Portsmouth Lodge No. 154, B. P. O. E., was instituted in 1890, and Court Rusk No. 1,085, Foresters, in 1894. All of these bodies are strong and growing.

The G. A. R. and Auxiliaries

The spirit of patriotism was always active in Portsmouth. Bailey Post No. 164, G. A. R., organized in 1881, was for years one of the strongest Civil war organizations in Southern Ohio, and A. J. Finney has been active in maintaining the post, as its members gradually fell away with the coming of the years. Its auxiliaries—Woman's Relief Corps No. 43 and Jacob H. Smith Camp No. 26, Sons of Veterans—have also been active to the extent of their strength.

Women's Clubs and Federation

The women of Portsmouth have not only been in the front ranks of the religious and moral champions of the community, but have been prominent in literary, civic and other progressive movements whether affecting their sex directly or indirectly. In March, 1903, four of the leading clubs of the city organized as the Portsmouth Federation of Women's Clubs; the organizations which then combined their forces and formed a central body, representing a membership of 200, were the Women's Literary Club, organized in 1891, and a charter member of the State Federation; the New Century Club, organized and federated

in 1902; the Home League Club, founded in 1903, and received into the state body in that year; and the Progress Club, of 1906, which also became a member of the State Federation. Since the organization of the Portsmouth branch the following have been its presidents: Mrs. Elida Kline, 1903-04; Miss Margaret Firmstone, 1904-05; Mrs. Clara Pursell, 1905-06; Mrs. Mary S. Cotton, 1906-07; Mrs. Loise Grice, 1907-08; Mrs. Alice Brown, 1908-09; Mrs. Elizabeth Hard, 1909-10; Mrs. Ella Locke, 1910-11; Mrs. Cornelia Treuthart, 1911-13; Mrs. Gertrude Grimes, 1913-14; Mrs. Bertha L. Sellards, 1914-15.

Trade and Labor Unions

On account of its prominence as an industrial and railroad center, Portsmouth supports numerous trade and labor unions, about thirty being active within its limits. The employees of the shoe factories are especially well organized, and among the railroad men are several strong brotherhoods of locomotive engineers, firemen, carmen and trainmen.

CHAPTER VII

BANKS AND BUSINESS

Commercial Bank of Scioto—Portsmouth Branch of State Bank—Portsmouth National Bank—First National Bank—Farmers National Bank—Central Savings and Central National Banks—The Security Savings Bank—Portsmouth Banking Company—Ohio Valley Bank — Early Business Matters — First Brick Houses—First Amusement Hall—Henry Clay Entertained—First Real Factories—Massie Conveys the River Front—The Portsmouth Iron Works—The Gaylord Rolling Mill—Martin B. Gilbert, Wholesale Grocer—George M. Appel—The Burgess Iron and Steel Works—Works Rebuilt at New Boston—Portsmouth Steel Company—Whitaker-Glessner Company—As a Shoe Manufacturer—Drew, Selby and Company—The Drew-Selby Company—The Irving Drew Company—The Excelsior Shoe Company—The Employers' Association.

Although the fact that a city is the county seat cuts little figure in its general standing after it is firmly planted in the financial and commercial world, it has a decided bearing on the problem of "getting a start in the world." So it happened with Portsmouth, as with hundreds of other western towns, that soon after that matter was settled permanently in her favor her career was launched as a progressive business community. Nothing so redounds to the substantial name and dignity of a young town as the establishment of a bank therein.

Commercial Bank of Scioto

Not more than a dozen little stores had appeared in Portsmouth before the Commercial Bank of Scioto had been chartered by special legislative act of December 16, 1817. It was capitalized at $100,000 and organized by Thomas Waller (president), Elijah McIntyre (cashier), William Kendall, William Lodwick, John Brown, Jr., Jacob Offnere, Joseph Waddel, Josiah Shackford, Nathan K. Clough, John H. Thornton, William Daley and John R. Turner. Doctor Waller died in 1823 and Mr. Turner succeeded him as president. In 1838 the bank had a paid-in capital stock of $275,000, with notes in circulation amounting to $128,000. It made an assignment in January, 1843.

Portsmouth Branch of State Bank

The next financial institution of substantial standing was the Portsmouth branch of the Ohio State Bank, which was chartered in December, 1846, for twenty years, with a capital stock of $100,000. J. V. Robinson was its first president and Eli Kinney, cashier. In 1855 Mr. Kinney sold his interest to Peter Kinney, who became cashier, Washington Kinney assuming the presidency. This arrangement continued until within a few months of the expiration of the charter in 1866, when Peter Kinney became president and Samuel Reed, cashier.

Portsmouth National Bank

At that time the institution was re-chartered for twenty years, with a capital of $250,000 and under the name of the Portsmouth National Bank. The first directors of the organization were Peter Kinney (president), George Johnson (vice president), M. R. Tewksbury, L. C. Robinson and Robert Bell. Mr. Kinney was succeeded by Mr. Johnson as president in 1869 and he, at his death in 1875, by John G. Peebles. Mr. Peebles continued to be at the head of the institution until his death in 1901. In the meantime Charles B. Taylor had succeeded Mr. Reed as cashier and Mr. Reed had become vice president.

First National Bank

The First National Bank had been organized in August, 1863, with a capital of $200,000. Its original officers and directors were as follows: Percival C. Iams, president; James Y. Gordon, cashier; Benjamin B. Gaylord, Louis C. Damarin and John P. Terry. Its charter as a national bank was No. 68. In December, 1905, a merger was effected with the Portsmouth National, under the name of the First National Bank, and soon afterward Simon Labold, who had been cashier of the old First National, was elected to the presidency of the consolidated institution, and A. M. Damarin, who had been its vice president, became an associate with Mr. Reed in the vice presidency of the concern.

In 1913 the finest office building in Portsmouth, and one of the handsomest in Southern Ohio, was completed by the First National Bank as its financial home. The bank is capitalized for $300,000; has a surplus of $150,000, undivided profits of $25,000, and deposits amounting to $2,000,000.

Farmers National Bank

The Farmers National Bank was also a product of Civil War times and weathered many storms for more than a quarter of a century before

it succumbed. A firm of brokers, Thomas Dugan and Company, had built up a large business in Portsmouth during the war. George Davis, one of its leading members, believing that its transactions would be facilitated by an auxiliary bank, secured a charter from the government, in May, 1865, under the name of the Farmers National Bank. Its capital stock of $250,000 was taken by about sixty of the residents of the city and county, and the first board of directors chosen comprised Messrs. Dugan and Davis, William Hall, George W. Flanders and P. J. Dunham. Thomas Dugan was elected president and J. M. Wall, cashier. Mr. Davis afterward became president and thus continued until his death in 1894. The bank suspended and made an assignment two years later.

Central Savings and Central National Banks

The Central Savings Bank began business in June, 1893, with a capital stock of $30,000. Its original president was the late Hon. James W. Newman, who continued to be at its head until his death in January, 1902. Levi D. York was then made president and George Fisher, vice president, the latter being succeeded by S. S. Halderman. In 1905 an incorporation was effected as the Central National Bank, and the following officers have remained unchanged: President, Philo S. Clark; vice presidents, Frank L. Marting and S. S. Halderman; cashier, George E. Kricker. The cashiership has been in Mr. Kricker's hands from the organization of the Central Savings Bank. The Central National has a capital of $100,000 and surplus and undivided profits of $75,000.

The Security Savings Bank

The Security Savings Bank was incorporated in 1903 and its officers have always been: George D. Selby, president; L. W. Baker and A. H. Bannon, vice presidents, and H. W. Heer, cashier. Its capital stock is $100,000; surplus and undivided profits, $108,000; deposits, $900,000.

Portsmouth Banking Company

The Portsmouth Banking Company was incorporated in 1905, with a capital stock of $50,000. This has been increased to $100,000 and the deposits have reached a large figure. Officers from first to last: F. B. Kehoe, president; E. J. Daehler, vice president; John W. Snyder, cashier.

Ohio Valley Bank

The Ohio Valley Bank is an institution in good standing, of comparatively recent origin, and is managed by the following officers: W. R. Fee, president; J. J. Brushart, vice president; Filmore Musser, cashier.

Early Business Matters

Until the early '30s Portsmouth did not take on a metropolitan air as a business center, her first industries and wholesale houses of any magnitude dating from that period. But numerous steps were taken and many earnest men worked faithfully for the best commercial interests of the town for thirty years previously.

The town was first built up in the extreme southwest corner of its present site, near the isthmus which rose some twenty feet above the surface of the peninsula. There Elijah Glover built and conducted the first tavern, in the east end of which Eli Glover afterward kept a book store and printing office. Near by, General William Kendall kept the first store. That was also the locality where the first Court of Common Pleas was held, John Brown's warehouse and David Gharky's cooper shop serving its ends of justice for several years before the courthouse was completed in 1816.

The principal business of the town, for a score of years, was transacted at or near the "neck," and when a business building was erected at the corner of Market and Front streets it was said to be too far from the center of town.

But log cabins and frame buildings soon became scattered over the plat. Dr. Thomas Waller had gone up as far as Front Street, above Court, and built a hewn-log residence, afterward weather-boarded.

First Brick Houses

Three citizens built brick houses at about the same time in 1808—Colonel McDonald, Jacob Clingman and Duncan McArthur. As Portsmouth boasted no brick kiln at that time, the raw material was brought from Maysville, Kentucky, on a keel-boat. But very few brick houses were erected during the first two decades, nearly all being one-story frames made of hewn logs. Most of the early stores were on Front Street near the western end, then called Ohio Street.

The new settlers usually came down the river by boat from other settlements along the line, or directly from Virginia, Pennsylvania or New Jersey. A few came by way of Chillicothe, having traversed the forests of the interior of the state.

Until 1810 the country was so little opened and the population so sparse that Portsmouth numbered but three or four hundred people, and business for the most part was but an interchange of products and commodities classed as the necessities of life.

First Amusement Halls

Then came the first impetus enjoyed by the town in consequence of its choice for county-seat honors. Among other well-known buildings erected during this period was the three-story brick built by Mr. Smith, the father of L. P. N., Charles and Joseph Smith, afterward prominent

in the city. In the third story of the building, long the largest in Portsmouth, was the first public amusement hall.

Henry Clay Entertained

A large frame building was erected on Front, between Market and Court streets. It was afterward converted into a hotel, conducted by John Peebles, father of John G. It was in that house, in 1827, that a public reception was given in honor of Henry Clay, who stopped over night while on his way to Washington.

First Real Factories

The first manufacturing establishment of any consequence was the cotton spinning factory of David Gharky started in 1818. It was propelled by horse-power and superintended by Edward Cranston, a machinist. As stated, Mr. Gharky established a cooper shop at even an earlier day. His partner in that enterprise was John Simpson. It is said that the firm contracted with a farmer to build a windmill. It was put together in the shop and when completed was found to be so large that there was no way of getting it out without removing part of the building. By tearing the chimney away the machine was given passage to the outer world. It was never learned who was responsible for the miscalculation.

Portsmouth's first flour mill was put in operation in 1818 by Josiah Shackford, Daniel Corwin and others.

At that time the town had a dozen business and industrial establishments, several of which were wiped out by the fire of February, 1820. But the town had acquired confidence and better buildings than the old were soon erected.

Massie Conveys the River Front

In 1829 occurred an event of much importance to the business interests of the town, viz., the conveyance to the city by Henry Massie of the boat-landing site between Front Street and the river. A misunderstanding as to his intention regarding that property had arisen, and for several years the question was one of anxiety on the part of those interested in the welfare of Portsmouth. Much correspondence passed between the town authorities and Mr. Massie, and in 1827 James Lodwick was sent by the council to confer with the owner of the site at his residence in Louisville, Kentucky.

In July, 1829, Mr. Massie's proposition to convey to the town the river front for $2,400 was accepted; besides the strip of land and wharf-

age between Front Street and the river, the purchase included a tract of land west of the town limits on the river bank.

The Portsmouth Iron Works

In 1830 Portsmouth had a population of 1,378. Several manufactories of small magnitude were in operation, and in the following year the iron and steel plant, long known as the Gaylord Mill, was established. It was the first iron works west of Wheeling and at once gave Portsmouth a substantial industrial standing.

The Portsmouth Iron Works were built by John Glover and Jacob P. Noel, who leased for the site of the plant a small plat of land between Front Street and the river, east of the landing. The Hanging Rock Iron Region had already been opened and a number of blast furnaces

Flood Wall Along the Ohio River at Portsmouth

were in operation at Ironton and vicinity. The early establishment of such an enterprise at Portsmouth was induced by the convenience of transportation, the near location of fuel and the abundance of raw material of a superior quantity. The products of the mill were bar-iron, sheet-iron and nails.

The Gaylord Rolling Mill

Glover, Noel and Company operated the Portsmouth Iron Works until 1834, when they sold to Thomas G. Gaylord, who, within a few years, had disposed of his interests to Benjamin B. Gaylord, John P. Gould and Abram Morrell. Under the management of Gaylord and Company, which firm continued until 1872, the capacity of the mill was greatly enlarged and many improvements made in machinery and manu-

facturing processes. The business was reorganized into a stock company, known as the Gaylord Rolling Mill Company, in 1872. Of the latter corporation Benjamin B. Gaylor, who had long been actively managing the works, was made president and general manager. They were continued under that management until 1878, when owing to the financial depression and the retirement of Mr. Gaylord, the plant was closed for several months. It was then leased to a new organization, the Portsmouth Iron and Steel Company, by which it was afterward conducted. John P. Terry became president of the company in 1881, and John G. Peebles was vice president for a number of years. But the greatest prosperity of the industry was when it was operated as the Gaylord Mill.

Mr. Terry, president and general superintendent of the Portsmouth Iron and Steel Company, and long one of the leading men of the town and city, had been one of Portsmouth's pioneer merchants in the wholesale business. In 1837-41 he conducted a wholesale boot and shoe store.

Martin B. Gilbert, Wholesale Grocer

But the leading merchant in the wholesale business, and perhaps the foremost business man in Portsmouth for many years, was Martin B. Gilbert. When he was a youth the Gilbert family came to the town from Marietta, where the father had been engaged in the grocery business. That was in 1830. Martin was his father's clerk and partner until the withdrawal of the senior member of the firm in 1846, after which he formed partnerships with his brothers. Between 1830 and 1850 the furnishing of supplies to the steamboats plying the Ohio River was very extensive and lucrative, and that branch of trade made the Gilberts rich.

George M. Appel

Martin B. Gilbert became a partner in the business in 1838, the location of the establishment being at No. 177 West Front Street. After his father's withdrawal from the business in 1846 he was the acknowledged head of the enterprise until his death in November, 1887. A month later the firm of M. B. Gilbert and Company was organized, George M. Appel, one of the partners, having become connected with the Gilbert establishment, twelve years before, in the humble capacity of ice-wagon driver. He afterward became general manager of the business, and in January, 1899, when it was incorporated as the Gilbert Grocery Company, was chosen president. Under Mr. Appel's careful and energetic management the business developed into one of the largest of its kind in the middle west. A great accession to its volume was accomplished by the purchase, in November, 1890, of the business of Damarin and Company, one of the oldest firms in Ohio. In 1898 the Gilbert Grocery Company occupied a massive four-story building on West Second Street, built expressly for its use. Mr. Appel died suddenly on the 12th of January, 1915; and, although he had never been in public office, no citizen of Portsmouth

was more widely known or honored. His activities outside of his intense business labors were personal and uplifting, and not intended for public exploitation. No man ever did more for charities than he, or more persistently kept his good deeds hidden.

The following from the Portsmouth Daily Times is a touching condensation of a flood of personal tributes paid to the practical Christianity of George M. Appel at the time of his death: "Where some people are wont to portray their worthy acts, George M. Appel was just as anxious to hide his; where some clamor for publicity, Mr. Appel abhorred notoriety. He was that splendid type of citizenship that did not allow his left hand to know what his right hand did—one whose early resolve in life to do good wherever he could, was rigidly carried out because he found that this in itself was the true essence of life.

"And he died when most men are in their prime. His rather early death might be traced to the tremendous struggle he put forth to rise above adverse circumstances. And after all it is as Mr. Appel wished. Through his entire life he has never compromised a right with a wrong. He never halted between the good and the bad—his influence was ever with the right, his path of duty plain and marked—and one that he trod with religious fidelity. A tireless worker, yet he ever found time to give his counsel and aid to any enterprise that had for its object the betterment of mankind. He was ever ready to do more than his share that the world might be brighter and a better place in which to live.

"Now that he has passed away, the Associated Charities have lost one of their mainstays. Few know it but Mr. Appel was a mainspring of this worthy organization that has dispelled the gloom in many a home through its good offices. Mr. Appel was the one upon whom this organization relied with implicit faith. He was ever ready with a willing hand and a willing heart when called upon.

"The little children, the boys and girls of the schools—those at least whose parents were unable to provide them with all the necessities of life—have lost a true friend in the death of this man. Even as this tribute is being written, there are boys and girls in this city whose feet are being kept warm and dry in shoes that Mr. Appel furnished them and they know it not. Some few weeks ago Mr. Appel caused to be distributed hundreds of pairs of shoes to the various schools in the city and the discerning teachers were the only persons to know who gave them. The parents did not know, the children did not know and most surely the public did not know. It was just one way Mr. Appel had of doing good.

"And what a great work Mr. Appel did during the 1913 flood. Only those who came in close contact realized what a vast amount of good he did do. The big plant of the Gilbert Grocery Company, which stands as a monument to Mr. Appel's indefatigable industry, was thrown open. Men and women came there for groceries. Some had money—others had not. But no baskets went away empty, for Mr. Appel had given advan- notice that all must be cared for—the good the food would do was par mount with Mr. Appel—the monetary value was entirely lost sight of.

"Perhaps the fact that Mr. Appel was born of parents in adver

circumstances had much to do with the charitable life that he lived. A poor boy, one who was subjected to the knocks and bumps of life probably instilled in him the noble resolve that when he became able he would help lighten the burdens. When a mere youth, those who know him say it was no uncommon sight to see him rendering what assistance he could to some poor widow whose load was too heavy for her to bear.

"The Y. W. C. A. and the Y. M. C. A.—these two worthy institutions were never overlooked by Mr. Appel. He contributed to both freely and took a keen interest in their success.

"Mr. Appel treasured the many friendships that he made. His men loved him—they were ever anxious to do their work well—not because of a driven purpose so much as because they loved him. The force of men with which he surrounded himself and which helped him to build up such a thriving business, were loyal in the truest sense. They trusted implicitly in him and theirs was in a broad way a labor of love—a labor that was well rewarded not only in the pay envelope, but in the knowledge they were working for a man who, while exacting in efficiency, nevertheless had uppermost in his mind their happiness and welfare.

"Whatever Mr. Appel considered worth doing was worth doing well. It mattered not to him how many business cares forced themselves upon him—he never shirked a single one of them. What he purposed he performed, and could ever be relied upon to be at his post of duty."

The Burgess Steel and Iron Works

The Whittaker-Glessner Company (successors to the Portsmouth Steel Company), operating the great plant at New Boston, which adjoins the city on the east, is the outcome of the industry established in 1871 as the Burgess Steel and Iron Works. L. C. Robinson and George Davis were presidents of the original organization. L. D. York joined the company in 1881 and was long the superintendent of the works. The capital stock was originally $150,000.

As first operated, the mill was located at the corner of Third and Madison streets and had a capacity of 3,500 tons annually, but on June 7, 1898, when the plant was burned the output had increased to 50,000 tons. It was estimated that the loss was nearly half a million dollars—$250,000 on the plant and about as much more on unfulfilled contracts. Five hundred men were thrown out of employment, and the fire was a severe blow to Portsmouth as a city.

Works Rebuilt at New Boston

At the time of the fire, Levi D. York was president, J. E. Jones vice president, and B. F. Vincent, secretary and treasurer, of the Burgess Steel and Iron Works, which took their name from Charles Burgess, one of the incorporators. A movement to rebuild was immediately set on foot, and by agreement the site of Yorktown addition to New Boston was

purchased and platted by President York. The new plant was completed in 1899 and at once placed in operation.

Portsmouth Steel Company

In 1900 the plant was sold to the Crucible Steel Company of America and was closed down. It was purchased by the Portsmouth Steel Company in 1902, the officers of the corporation being as follows: W. L. Glessner, president; N. E. Whittaker, vice president; B. F. Vincent, secretary, and Henry Thomas, general manager. Mr. Glessner continued as president until 1909, when the capital stock of the company was purchased by the Whittaker-Glessner Company.

Whittaker-Glessner Company

At that time Alexander Glass became president and Andrew Glass, general manager, and no change has been made in those offices. At the

Industrial Section of Portsmouth

annual meeting of the stockholders held February 2, 1915, the property of the Portsmouth Steel Company was sold to the Whittaker-Glessner Company, and the plant has since been operated under the formal style of the Whittaker-Glessner Company, Portsmouth Works. Besides the officers named, A. C. Whittaker, W. L. Glessner and E. C. Ewing are vice presidents; N. P. Whittaker, secretary, and G. W. Hocking, treasurer.

About three acres are covered with the buildings of the plant, which consists of seven open-hearth furnaces with a capacity of 200,000 tons per year; a complete blooming department, in which the ingots are heated and rolled out into bars; large machine shops; a gas producing

plant to supply heat to the furnaces; and electric light and power plants. It was the original intention to make quite a specialty of the manufacture of plates, but in December, 1914, that plant was abandoned and the plate mill, which had been installed in 1905, was dismantled. Within the past five years important extensions have been made in other lines. In 1909-10 a blooming mill was erected, as well as five sheet and three jobbing mills, including a modern sheet-galvanizing equipment. For the manufacture of steel bars, a mill was added in 1914, and changes and additions have been made from time to time in the open-hearth department.

As a Shoe Manufacturer

Portsmouth has become better known, however, as a manufacturer of shoes than of either iron or steel. The manufacture on a large scale is of comparatively recent years and three great plants remain of the various enterprises which have been placed on foot.

Drew, Selby and Company

On January 1, 1880, Irving Drew, George D. Selby and Bernard Damon organized the firm of Drew, Selby and Company, and began the manufacture of misses' and women's shoes in the Huston Stone Front on Second Street. The original capital was small, but it was increased with the growth of the industry. During the first year the company employed fifty people and turned out one hundred pairs of shoes daily. In 1881 the factory was moved to the northeast corner of Third and Gay streets, where the first power plant in Portsmouth for the manufacture of shoes was installed; previously all the machines had been operated by foot or hand.

Mr. Damon retired from the firm in 1883 and in 1891 the firm erected a factory at Seventh and John streets; additions were made in 1895 and 1898 and at other times, until the plant is one of the most extensive of the kind in the United States.

In 1897-99 Drew, Selby and Company erected for the Excelsior Shoe Company a large four-story and basement building, to which they furnished power, light and heat, and made a later addition to the original plant.

The Drew-Selby Company

In 1892 J. M. Graham, William W. Gates, Jr., and Pearl E. Selby were admitted to the firm, the name of which remained the same. But in April, 1902, Drew, Selby and Company was succeeded by the corporation known as The Drew-Selby Company. The company has a capital stock of $960,000, of which $260,000 is preferred. It employs, in average seasons, about 1,800 hands and transacts a business of $3,500,000

annually. Its officers are as follows: President and general manager, George D. Selby; first vice president, Irving Drew; second vice president, S. P. Selby; secretary, M. W. Selby; treasurer, Jared J. Rardin; superintendent, P. E. Selby.

The Irving Drew Company

The Irving Drew Company, manufacturers of ladies' shoes, succeeded to the business of the Star Shoe Company in 1902, and has since developed one of the best known factories in the country. To trace the origin of the business it is necessary to note the enterprise started by Titus, Heer and Company in May, 1893. At that time the firm had commenced the manufacture of children's shoes with an outfit which had been purchased of Drew, Selby and Company; the factory was located in what was known as the Gaylord Rolling Mill Store, near the corner of Washington and Front streets.

In January, 1894, the Star Shoe Company succeeded to that business, being officered as follows: J. J. Rardin, president; S. O. Titus, secretary, treasurer and general manager; Chris. Uhl, vice president; A. Titus and Irving Drew. Two years later the company purchased the Padan Brothers' plant on West Front Street and moved into it.

When the firm of Drew, Selby and Company was changed into a corporation in April, 1902, Mr. Drew sold enough of his stock to give George D. Selby a controlling interest, and afterward devoted himself more especially to the development of the Irving Drew Company. After severing active relations with the Drew-Selby Company he purchased the business and plant of the Star Shoe Company and changed its name, as before mentioned. He became its president; W. S. Kennedy, vice president; R. I. Drew, secretary; and W. W. Gates, Jr., treasurer. The business was reorganized with a view of manufacturing a fine line of ladies' shoes, which aim has been accomplished. There has been no change in the officials, with the exception that L. T. Spencer, one of the directors, has succeeded R. I. Drew, deceased, in the secretaryship.

The main building of the present plant is on Eleventh Street, a massive four and five-story structure, whose total frontage is over four hundred and forty feet. The present output of the plant is about $1,500,000 annually, with a capacity of $2,500,000, and the business is capitalized at $600,000.

The Excelsior Shoe Company

The large plant of the Excelsior Shoe Company, at Eleventh and Hutchins streets, is devoted to the manufacture of men's, boys' and youths' shoes; its "Boy Scouts" shoes have a very wide reputation. The company was incorporated in January, 1889, under the Ohio laws, with a capital stock of $10,000 and the following officers: F. D. Euth, presi-

dent; W. G. Williams, vice president; A. T. Holcomb, secretary; J. E. Williams, general manager and treasurer.

The plant started in business in an old three-story brick business block on Front Street with a capacity of fifty pairs daily. In February, 1891, the capital stock was increased to $25,000, and W. G. Williams, brother of the general manager, was taken into the firm as vice president. In 1892 the business had grown to such an extent that the management thought it advisable to hunt larger quarters and succeeded in leasing what is known as the old Miller block, corner Third and Gay streets. At this same time, D. C. Williams, another brother of the general manager, was taken into the firm and made secretary and treasurer. D. C. Williams' association in business with his brothers was of a short duration, as his death occurred in April, 1908, at which time he was vice president of the corporation. D. C. Davies was also taken into the firm in the year 1892 and elected to the office of president, which position he still holds. The business continued to increase during these years until in 1896 they moved to more extensive quarters and occupied a new building erected for their requirements at Findlay and Gallia. In May, 1900, the capital stock was increased to $150,000 and in January, 1903, W. G. Williams was made secretary and treasurer, and in this same year, the capital stock was increased to $300,000. In the year 1907, J. W. Bannon, Jr., was taken into the firm and elected secretary of the company, W. G. Williams continuing to fill the position of treasurer, which office he still holds. At the death of D. C. Williams, his brother, J. E. Williams, succeeded to the vice presidency, retaining the position as general manager. In the same year the capital stock was increased to $600,000, and the management has continued the same without a change up to the present time. In April, 1913, the capital stock was again increased to $900,000, and in the same year plans were laid for a permanent home and larger quarters. The dream of years of the general manager, J. E. Williams, who is the father of the business, became a realization with the completing of the mammoth new plant May 1, 1914. It is a massive building of red brick, 330 by 50 feet and five stories high, with a floor space of 140,000 square feet. Light and power are furnished by its own electric plant. The value of the plant is $250,000 and it houses more than one thousand employees.

The Excelsior Shoe Company has also a large branch factory at Ironton.

The Employers' Association

In prosperous seasons the shoe factories of Portsmouth employ over four thousand hands. To this number are to be added the employees of the other minor industries, which would bring the total well along to five thousand. There have been a number of rather serious strikes of late years and the employers of labor have organized an association for arbitration and protection. It was formally effected in March, 1907,

under the name of the Employers' Association. The organization comprises about thirty members. Its first officers were as follows: John E. Williams, president; John Peebles, first vice president; Irving Drew, second vice president; George E. Kricker, treasurer; George Walters, secretary. In April, 1908, Frank M. Baggs was chosen secretary and has thus continued. Mr. Peebles was elected president in 1910, Mr. Drew first vice president and W. S. Walker, second vice president. Since Mr. Walker's death in 1914 there has been no election for the office which he held; at least, the vacancy had not been filled up to February, 1915.

CHAPTER VIII

MINOR CENTERS OF POPULATION

New Boston—The Peebles Paving Brick Plant—The Breece Bending Works—Sciotoville—Original Plat and Additions—First Residences and Business Houses—The Clay Industries—The Scioto Fire Brick Company—The Star Yard—Carlyle Paving Brick Company—Lucasville—Valley Township High School—South Webster—Wheelersburg—Rarden—Mount Joy and the County Agricultural Society—Buena Vista and Friendship.

Within the limits of Scioto County are several growing villages, most of which have been incorporated. The largest of these is New Boston, virtually Portsmouth's eastern suburb, which assumed a separate village form of government in 1905. It is solely an industrial center. Other incorporated villages are South Webster, Bloom Township, and Rarden, in the township by that name. But Sciotoville in Porter Township and Lucasville, Valley Township, although not incorporated as villages, represent larger centers of population than those named as corporations. Buena Vista and Friendship, in the southwestern part of Nile Township, and Wheelersburg, in Porter Township, are also the centers of progressive and substantial rural communities.

New Boston

New Boston was platted in February, 1891, by James Skelton, A. T. Holcomb and M. Stanton, and its site originally covered thirty-seven acres of the John Rhodes farm. In the fall of 1898 the Yorktown addition was platted by Levi D. York, president of the Burgess Steel and Iron Works, which soon after were erected thereon. Under the successive corporations, the Portsmouth Steel Company and the Whittaker-Glessner Company, the plant has expanded into a very important industry and for years has constituted the mainstay of New Boston's stability.

In October, 1900, M. T. Stewart platted another addition of seven acres under the name of Stewartville.

The Peebles Paving Brick Plant

The next important event in connection with the growth of New Boston was the establishment of the Peebles Paving Brick plant on its

outskirts. The company which has developed a leading industry of Southern Ohio was incorporated in February, 1902, with a capital of $50,000. Operations were commenced in June, 1902, by John Peebles, president and treasurer, on the old Peebles farm, upon which had been uncovered an immense bed of fire clay. The location was about three-quarters of a mile west of New Boston, as it then existed, and the clay deposits were placed in railroad connection with both the Norfolk and Western and the Baltimore and Ohio Southwestern lines.

In 1905 New Boston was incorporated as a village and in the following year the Peebles property was platted as an addition to it.

In August, 1902, the Peebles Paving Brick Company turned out its first product. Its plant now furnishes employment to 130 men, is valued at $100,000, and turns out 80,000 brick daily, or an annual output amounting to over $138,000. The company also owns and operates a

Industrial Village of New Boston

plant on the Kentucky side of the river five miles southwest of Portsmouth, and for 1914 the output of the two establishments amounted to 15,691,000 brick, of which the New Boston plant manufactured 13,578,500. Besides, Mr. Peebles, president and treasurer, Adam Buch is vice president and Samuel Reed, secretary.

The Breece Bending Works

Another large industry whose plant is within the corporate limits of New Boston is the Breece Bending Works.

J. S. Davis, William Kent, M. T. Stewart and Joseph Morgan have been mayors of New Boston, Mr. Davis being both its first and last incumbent. Its other officials are: Thomas D. Oneal, clerk; Joseph L. Allen, treasurer; and William I. Davis, marshal.

The village has a number of good general stores, a drug store; a well

conducted school, of which C. F. Reed is principal; three religious societies—Methodist, Christian and Baptist.

New Boston has a population of 1,800, which is scattered over a large area and therefore does not "show up."

Sciotoville

Sciotoville is one of the old and flourishing villages without a corporate existence; in fact, for varied industries, extensive general business, a high grade of general intelligence and actual population, it is usually accorded a position next to Portsmouth itself. It claims a population of 2,000, but as it has no definite limits such an estimate would naturally vary. It is a neat and prosperous looking place, and it is hard to realize that it is not a village; but incorporation is undoubtedly near, as at the last test only twelve voted against the assumption of village dignities. The first attempt at village incorporation was made as early as 1877. Its principal street is paved for about a mile, the expense for the improvement (by taxation) being apportioned as follows: State, 50 per cent; county, 25 per cent; township, 15 per cent; abutting property owners, 10 per cent. That incident alone shows how complicated is the development of what is known as Sciotoville. Its streets and buildings are lighted through the good offices of the township trustees, while under its present form of government it is cut off, virtually, from a modern system of water supply, albeit the place is very fortunate in the purity of the water furnished by private wells.

Original Plat and Additions

The first house built on the present site of Sciotoville was by William Brown in 1835, and in 1841 the original plat of 7½ acres was laid out by Joseph Riggs for Madison Price, James Taylor and Charles Moore. The same year Mr. Price added eight acres and since then the following increases have been made: By John Shoemaker, in 1851; Wilcox and Corwine additions, 1868; Samuel McConnell and H. A. Towne, 1870; William Corwine, 1871; C. W. Turner, John S. Mann and others, 1889; F. M. Stewart, Tonawanda Addition, 1910; Longmeadow Addition, by Longmeadow Realty Company of Portsmouth, 1911; C. W. G. Hannah, 1912; Ira C. Farney, 1913. Sciotoville is growing quite rapidly toward the east and its outlook is promising.

First Residences and Business Houses

The first residences put up after the platting of the village were by Madison Price, Uriah Bonser and Jacob Bonser. William Brown's residence and store, which were already there, were built in 1835. Elias and Luther Marshall, as Marshall Brothers, opened the first store, a grocery, after the town was platted. Then came Bonser and Correll, with their

wagon shop; William Courtney, the village blacksmith, and David F. Upp, the pioneer shoemaker.

Dr. White appeared as the first resident physician in 1846.

Madison Price erected the first hotel in 1843, and three years later Doctor White came as the first resident physician. In the early part of 1847 Taylor, Decker and Company erected and placed in operation the first iron foundry of Sciotoville, on the present site of the Sciotoville Fire Brick Works. Its destruction by fire in the following year was supposed to be the act of an incendiary. In 1851 Elias Marshall, the postmaster, erected a flour mill and edge-tool manufactory, since which numerous industries have risen, fallen and endured.

The Clay Industries

Sciotoville has always been a busy town, several of its mills having been destroyed by fire, but the clay industries have proven the most lasting and upon them the locality has chiefly depended for its prosperity during the past fifty years. In 1861 Reece Thoms took two barrels of clay from Powers Hill and burned it in an old building which had been used as a sawmill. His experiment, which proved a success, induced some Ashland (Kentucky) manufacturers, named Taylor Brothers, to open the clay beds at Sciotoville, and in the spring of 1865 Thoms and Taylor moved their plant from the Kentucky to the Ohio side, and soon after the name of the firm was changed to Taylor, Connell and Company. Their Sciotoville plant stood on the site of the Blast Furnace Fire Brick Yard.

In 1864-65 McConnell, Porter and Company established a brick plant, and in 1868 Farney, Murray and Company opened the third yard at Sciotoville, the last named being conducted as the Salamander.

The Scioto Fire Brick Company

In 1871 the three establishments were incorporated as the Scioto Fire Brick Company. Its first officers were: Samuel McConnell, president and treasurer; H. A. Towne, secretary; D. F. Connell, vice president, and R. A. Mitchell, superintendent. In 1873 W. Q. Adams succeeded Mr. Connell and served until 1876, when C. P. Lloyd became president and superintendent. He remained at the head of the business until his death in 1893; then Thomas Doty served for a short time, and in 1894 was succeeded by John Peebles, who remained until 1901, when he withdrew to organize his own company at New Boston. Mr. Peebles was succeeded by C. W. Turner, who had been identified with the industry since 1875, had been superintendent from 1888 to 1894, and treasurer since the latter year. After the disastrous fire of July, 1913, which destroyed the main plant of the Scioto Fire Brick Company, R. A. Mitchell was elected president, Frank E. Hayward vice president and C. M. Turner, secretary and treasurer.

Until 1894 the company manufactured fire brick exclusively, when

paving brick was added to the output. Ground fire clay is another of its products. Although the ravages of the 1913 fire are being repaired, the industry has not reached its former prosperity.

The Star Yard

What is known as the old Star Yard was established by the Scioto Fire Brick Company one mile west of town. Its first president and treasurer was Samuel McConnell and its first superintendent R. A. Mitchell. About 1902 the business was incorporated, with Simon Labold, president and treasurer, and Addison Taylor, secretary. Within recent years the Star plant has come into possession of Harbison-Walker Company.

Carlyle Paving Brick Company

The Carlyle Paving Brick Company was organized in February, 1905, with G. E. Carlyle as president and general manager; Simon Labold, vice president, and J. W. Bannon, secretary. The plant, which employs about one hundred men and has an annual output of some one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, was built immediately after the company was organized. There has been no change in the management.

Besides the clay industries, Sciotoville has a flouring mill, owned and operated by C. L. Marting; a planing and sawmill, with H. D. Bahner, as proprietor; a large lumber-yard, six general stores, a drug store, and other minor industries and business houses. The Union Township school, C. W. Hill, principal, is located at Sciotoville, and a fine building is in course of erection. A number of churches minister to the religious needs of the community, among which the Christian Church, organized in 1867, is quite active. The Methodists were the first to organize, their first class being formed about the time the town was platted. Madison Price donated the lot on which the first church building was erected; the same structure afterward known as Marshall's Hall.

Sciotoville is not a strong lodge town, although there are organizations of Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and Woodmen of America; the Masons attend the Wheelersburg lodge.

Lucasville

Lucasville, the original plat of which was recorded August 7, 1819, is one of the oldest villages in the county. Col. John Lucas, its founder, lived in the town until his death July 31, 1825; it is said that his inordinate passion for green corn is accountable for his decease, then and there. He was a hotel keeper.

Before Lucasville was platted Charles F. Mastin kept a store there, Peter Logan had a blacksmith shop and Dennis Hill, a tannery. Afterward, in the early '20s, Abraham and John Miller operated a large distillery near Lucasville. For several years it seemed as if the town might

become a large place, but its spirit was dampened and seriously depressed when the route of the Ohio Canal was fixed along the western banks of the Scioto River, instead of the eastern. When the Norfolk and Western Railroad touched Lucasville, there came another revival, but the large Ohio River cities a few miles to the south and the prosperous municipalities in the Scioto Valley, in the immediate northern district, have a tendency to circumscribe its sustaining territory. Notwithstanding, Lucasville, which has a population of about six hundred people, has become a leading shipping point for lumber and railroad ties. There are several large yards used for the storage of these materials awaiting shipment. A grain elevator, a flouring mill, four general stores, and other business houses make a creditable showing, and indicate that the place has a substantial support from a rich farming country.

Lucasville has a Methodist Church, which was organized in 1849 and a Masonic lodge (No. 465) which is over forty years old. It also has an Improved Order of Red Men's lodge.

Valley Township High School

But in the line of influences for intellectual and moral good, the Union High School for Valley Township is especially worthy of extended notice. Under the superintendency of Frank S. Alley, an educator of previous broad experience, who has held his position since 1909, that institution has become a model township high school and an illustration of what should and can be done to give the rural youth the intellectual and practical training which shall best fit them to elevate, inspire and develop any community in which their lives shall be cast as men and women. About three hundred pupils are in attendance. The building, which has but recently been completed, is convenient and sanitary in every way. It has manual training and domestic science rooms, laboratories, handsome class rooms and offices; and the most noteworthy feature about the interior furnishings is that they are nearly all the handiwork of the pupils who attend the school. Cabinets, massive tables, experimental models, laboratory apparatus and other nicely finished appliances are the creations of patient and earnest youth, who thus feel that they have built themselves into the school system which has given them so much for which to be thankful. No benefits are so lasting as those derived from the output of mutual exertions; it is this principle which Professor Alley is so finely demonstrating in his work and through his unique high school at Lucasville.

South Webster

South Webster is a village of about five hundred people on the Baltimore and Ohio Southwestern, and was one of the first places settled in Bloom Township. It was platted by John Bennett and surveyed in 1853 by George S. Walton and William Tyrrell. It has a fire brick company,

a flour mill, three general stores and is the center of a thrifty country. The village school is under the principalship of E. W. Edwards.

Wheelersburg

Wheelersburg is the oldest village in Porter Township, antedating Sciotoville by nearly twenty years. It was settled as Concord in 1820 and platted by Rev. Daniel Young and John Young in 1824. The plat, which was surveyed by Samuel Cole, comprised fourteen acres. After two years the name of the town was changed to Wheelersburg in honor of Maj. Porter Wheeler, an early settler, a noted Indian fighter and a soldier of the War of 1812.

The Youngs, who were the founders of the place, built the first schoolhouse in 1822, of which John Young was teacher, and in the same year erected a cotton factory, the machinery for which they had purchased from David Gharky, of Portsmouth. The cotton mill was sold to Edward Cranston, in 1835, who changed it into a woolen mill. That was the oldest woolen mill in Southeastern Ohio. The descendants of Edward Cranston operated the woolen mill until 1897, when the plant was again transformed into a flouring mill—the Peerless. A drain tile factory was in operation at Wheelersburg from 1871 to 1902.

When the township system of schools was inaugurated in Scioto County, Wheelersburg was sub-district No. 6 of Porter Township. In 1845 Jesse Y. Whitcomb was elected teacher. He is described as "a New Englander, who had advanced ideas regarding education and the management of schools." He thoroughly reorganized the Wheelersburg district and so stimulated the people that in 1847 they built the present brick building. Wheelersburg has been a special district for some years, and the superintendent of its school is now E. O. McCowen.

Wheelersburg was almost midway between Franklin Furnace on the south and Scioto Furnace to the north. Many German Catholics were employed as iron workers, and not a few had their homes at and near the old town. There was quite a settlement of them along Lick Run, and in 1850 St. Peter's Roman Catholic Church was formed in that locality. A Methodist Church was organized as early as 1822. The place has been the headquarters of several lodges. The Western Sun Lodge No. 91, F. and A. M., is the oldest organization of that order in the county. It has a substantial hall, erected in 1901, and is still flourishing, drawing considerable of its membership from Sciotoville.

Rarden

Rarden, in the extreme northwestern township of the county about a mile and a half from the Adams County line, is an incorporated village of about four hundred people and the center of a large stone industry. The largest of the active quarries are those controlled by the Rarden Stone Company, or the Taylor Stone Company, their location being about a mile west of the village on the Norfolk and Western Railway. Their

product, and that of all the best-paying quarries in the county, is the light colored sandstone, or freestone, used for building, paving and bridges. It is free from iron or alkali and does not disintegrate from exposure.

The Taylor Stone Company commenced business in 1895, V. E. Taylor and Lafayette Taylor having been its mainstays for many years. The latter is especially prominent in the good roads movement in Scioto County.

Rarden's first store was opened by Asa L. Williams in 1846, and before 1850 a tanyard had been opened by Orville Grant, brother of the great general, Ulysses S. It was Grant who named the place Galena, when the town was first platted in 1850, but at its incorporation in 1886 it assumed its present name in honor of Thomas Rarden, one of its most prominent early settlers. When the township was organized in 1891 it also adopted that name.

Mount Joy and the County Agricultural Society

At the head of Bear Creek, near the eastern limits of Rarden Township, is a small settlement known as Mount Joy. It received its name from Thomas Mount Joy, an early land speculator who located about two thousand acres in that locality; the whole region was therefore known as Mount Joy; its landlord came yearly to collect his rents, but lived near Maysville, Kentucky.

The neighborhood is well adapted to agriculture and the Mount Joy Farmers' Institute was formed in 1895, holding its first fair in August of that year. In the following year the name was changed to the Tri-County Fair Association, and in 1899, with the dissolution of the old Scioto County Agricultural Society, was recognized as the county society by the State Agricultural Board.

Buena Vista and Friendship

Buena Vista was quite a thriving place, many years ago, when its stone business was at its best. It lies in a bend of the Ohio River in the southwest corner of the county, Nile Township. The first store in the place was opened by G. S. McCormick in 1848 and the village was platted by John McCall in September, 1850. During the prosperous days of the village several churches were organized—the German Presbyterian in 1856, the Methodist Episcopal in 1857 and the Roman Catholic in 1859.

Friendship is a small settlement on Turkey Creek, a quarter of a mile above the exit of the stream from the hills. For a number of years there was a cooper shop in the place and a few stores, but it has never developed out of the class of a rural settlement.

PART III
LAWRENCE COUNTY

CHAPTER I

NATURAL AND IMPROVED RICHES

Neglect Near-by Riches—Back to the Soil—Geology of the County—The Coal Veins—Coking Coals—Grades of Iron Ores—Claims for Native Ores—The Different Clays—The Maxville Limestone—Great Cement Deposits—Mineral Strata of the County—Natural Gas—As an Apple Country—Horticultural History—Rise of the Rome Beauty—Set-back of 1885-90—Nelson Cox—Gospel of Spraying Introduced—Markets No Longer Glutted.

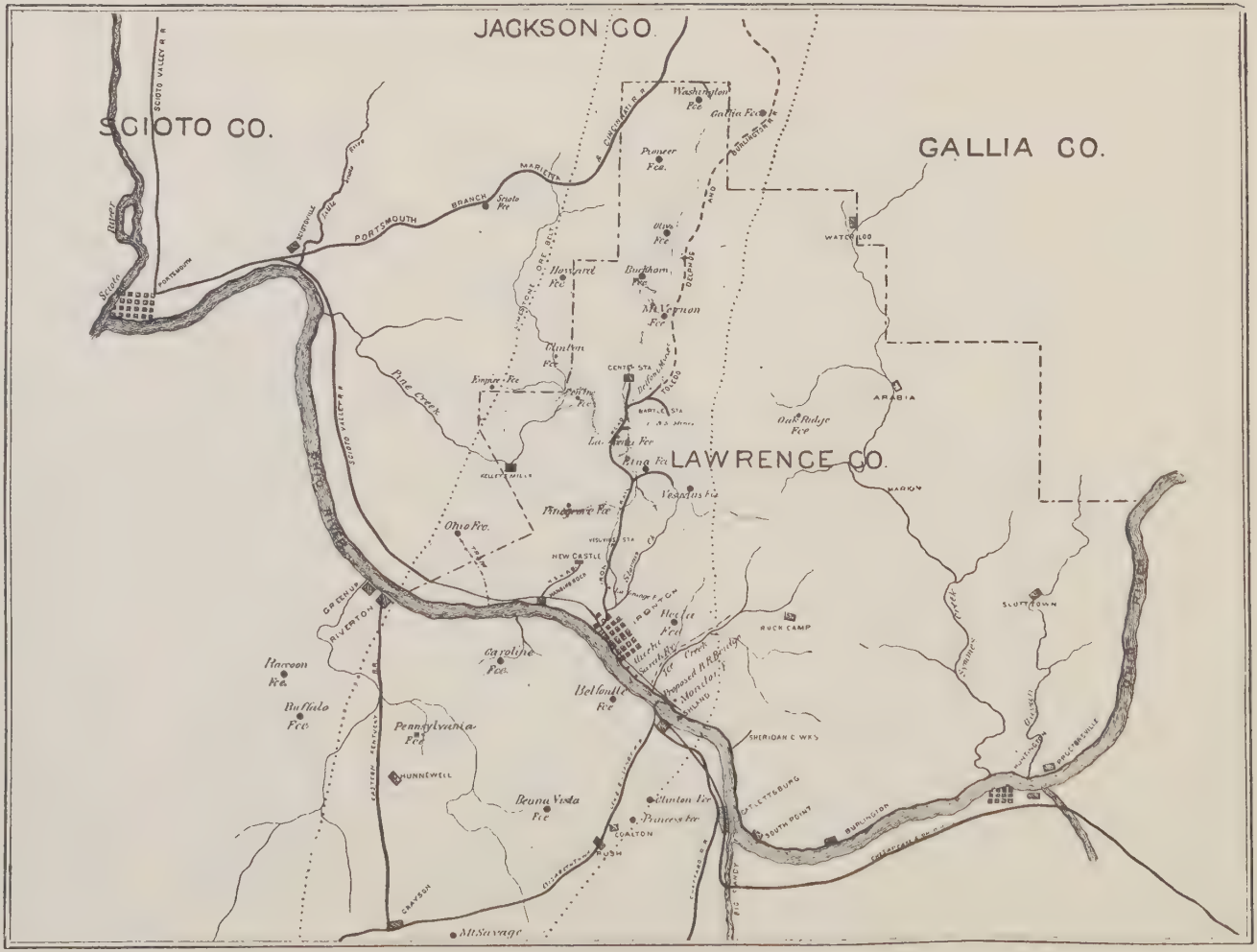
The Hanging Rock Iron Region may be generally described as a strip of country between the Scioto and Hocking valleys, and geologically extending across the bed of the Ohio River into Kentucky, about seventy miles in length and twenty-five in width; it lies in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction, two-thirds within the State of Ohio. That district is in the western rim of the great Allegheny coal basis, and Lawrence County is near the middle of the edge. The result is that its deposits both of coal and iron were richer and more valuable for industrial purposes than those developed elsewhere in the region, and the condition of the furnaces in the Hanging Rock and Ironton neighborhoods was an index of the status of the entire region.

Neglect Near-by Riches

It has been with Lawrence County as with numerous other sections of the United States; in mining and developing such standard treasures as iron and coal, which lay deep in the earth, its early residents overlooked its wealth in fireclays, sandstone, limestone and cement, which were nearer the surface, easier to be obtained and, therefore, neglected.

Back to the Soil

A still later awakening was over the discovery that horticulture, especially apple culture, had everything in its favor in Lawrence County. The orchards enjoyed a period of prosperity in the '70s and '80s; then came a season of insect-attacks and fungous diseases, and several years of discouragement among those whose trees had been ravaged, as well as of scientific investigation and the determination of preventives on the



LAWRENCE COUNTY FURNACES AT THEIR BEST

part of those who were hopeful. Within more recent years, therefore, horticulture has again found its way to the front as a promising and a profitable industry.

In another important way Lawrence County is going back to the soil, and taking the riches which are nearest at hand. Several of the old furnace companies, which have retained large tracts of land, originally covered with primeval growths of hardwood and which were denuded in the manufacture of charcoal, have replanted with the original varieties of trees and are now reaping the rewards of second and even third growths; railroads, wagon makers, cabinet makers and a dozen other classes of manufacturers are calling for these hardwoods, which were never more in demand.

The foregoing may give a clear general idea of how the material progress of Lawrence County has been based on its natural products.

Geology of the County

The bulk of existing information regarding the geological formation below the surface soil of the county is still gathered from the State Survey of 1837-38, prosecuted under Prof. W. W. Mather, state geologist, and his six assistants; among the latter was Dr. Caleb Briggs, to whom as we have already noted, the people of Lawrence County and of the Ohio Hanging Rock Iron Region are mainly indebted for what they know of the geology of those sections of the state.

The county lies in what are known as the Lower Coal Measures, of which Sciotoville is the western limit, and, besides shale and sandstone, that geological series contains beds of limestone, iron ore, bituminous coal, cement and fire and potters' clay.

The Coal Veins

There are seven distinct veins of coal in Lawrence County, but what are known as Nos. 1, 2 and 3 are not utilized, and No. 4 only to a small extent, mainly as a source of supply for old Olive Furnace, in the southern rim of Washington Township just above Decatur. Lower Kittanning, or No. 5, has been extensively mined at New Castle, in the northeastern corner of Hamilton Township, on the property of the Hanging Rock Iron Company. For fifty years this seam was the main reliance for the furnaces at Hanging Rock, the steamboats coaling there, the Iron Railroad and the manufactories of Ironton. Pittsburgh has also produced excellent coke from No. 5. No. 6, or the Sheridan vein, is about sixty feet above No. 5, and has been mined to a considerable extent at and near Sheridan, in the southern part of Perry Township on the Ohio River. No. 7, the Waterloo seam, is principally located about eight miles north of Ironton in the valley of Symmes creek and in the townships of Aid, Lawrence, Decatur and Symmes. The vein averages about five feet in thickness and, on the whole, is considered the most valuable deposit in the county.

Coking Coals

Nos. 5 and 7 are judged to be the best coking coals, and manufacturers in the Hanging Rock Iron Region are taking advantage of that fact to some extent. Pittsburgh coal and coke are shipped past Ironton into the Mississippi Valley and thence to Mexico, there to compete with English coke; that is, such shipments were frequently made before the European war. The nearest coking coal east of Ironton is one hundred and fifty miles distant.

Grades of Iron Ores

The iron ores now mined in Lawrence County are generally below the No. 7 coal. The lowest vein geologically is the Boggs ore. They are classified as block ores, which are exposed above drainage in the western and central parts of the county, at about sixty feet above the Boggs; limestone ores, which lie from seventy to one hundred feet above the block, and considered the best of all, and kidney ores, named from their shape, which are from thirty-five to ninety feet above ferriferous Hanging Rock, or gray limestone. Of the block ores, the Franklin, or upper, is the most persistent and valuable.

The limestone ore was always the great reliance of the Hanging Rock Region. It crops out along a strip of territory five to ten miles wide running north and south through the center of Lawrence County. In this area were virtually all the charcoal furnaces of the region, and most of the iron that was made for seventy years was produced from mere strippings of this ore vein.

Claims for Native Ores

The following claims have been made, through the Ironton Register, as to the superior qualities of the native iron ores of the region: "The superiority of our ores consists in their neutral qualities. Thus, all pig metal is classed as either red-short, cold-short or neutral. Red-short iron is strong when cold, brittle when hot. A cold-short iron is stronger when hot, weak when cold. Red-shortness is a term used to describe an iron that cannot be worked by rolling or forging at, or above, a dull red heat without cracking or fracturing. If forged above such a heat it crumbles beneath the hammer. Among the elements which, in small quantities, produce red-shortness are sulphur, copper, antimony, silver, etc. Those that produce cold-shortness are phosphorus and silicon, etc.

"Cold-short irons are the cheap irons. They are worthless for many purposes. They are mostly made in the South and are used for cheap castings and very common bar iron. The red-short irons are mostly from Lake Superior ores. They are strong but shrink in casting. A red-short iron will bend, but will not readily weld. A cold-short iron will weld, but will not bend cold. Neither class will make chain iron, in consequence. Now, the product from our native ores is a neutral pig iron. It will both

bend and weld,—does not shrink in casting and is very strong. You can make anything from it requiring first class quality of iron. The Hanging Rock native pig metal brings the highest prices in the market,—it is the best made in America, if not in the world.

"West Virginia and Virginia ores, containing 45 to 55 per cent. metallic iron, delivered at Ironton at 6 cents per unit of iron, cheaper than to most northern furnaces. Lake ores, 52 to 68 per cent. metallic iron, cost delivered at Ironton 7 to 9 cents per unit of iron, as cheap as to other northern furnaces. There are times when the market demands the product of mixtures of our local ores with either the Virginia or Lake ores. We can thus produce a high or low priced iron, and of any quality, from the finest Bessemer to the poorest Forge iron, as may be most profitable to sell."

The Different Clays

The great possibilities for industrial expansion which lie in the rich clay deposits of Lawrence County are being realized more keenly year by year, and some progress has already been made in the manufacture of fire brick used in the construction of manufactories and pavements. The clays are classified both for scientific and industrial purposes.

No. 1 is pure, perfectly refractory and makes a fine fire brick.

It is found in the Zoar region of Ice Creek, in California Hollow and in the hills near Ironton, lies above the limestone ore and is from one to four feet thick. As a rule, these beds lie away from the line of either river or railroad travel, and hence have not been much developed.

The No. 2 clay is more widely distributed and, although not as fine as No. 1, makes a good fire brick. In order to reach the iron ore most of the old furnaces excavated thousands of tons of this clay, which, in most localities, is piled around in great heaps and embankments near the works, most of which are abandoned. No. 3 is high in silica and, mixed with No. 2, makes fine paving brick.

There are also large deposits of potter's clay in Lawrence County, well adapted to the manufacture of sewer pipe, terra cotta work, vases and chimney tops.

The Maxville Limestone

In 1838 the results of the First Geological Survey of Ohio were published, and in that report Dr. Caleb Briggs describes an unnamed limestone found by him near the Village of Maxville, in the southern part of Perry County, and near Logan, Hocking County. That was the first geological notice of what, in the year 1870, was named Maxville limestone, and which has since been the local source of supply for the manufacture of cement.

A description of that remarkable deposit, which is being so successfully worked southeast of Ironton, is thus given by Fred G. Leete, the

widely known surveyor, who knows every foot of surface ground in the county and most of the details of its composition below ground:

"This limestone appears on the surface in spots or at intervals from Zanesville, southwesterly crossing the Ohio river near Wheelersburg to Carter Caves in Greenup county, Kentucky.

"In the southern part, from Jackson county to the Ohio river, these outcrops or appearances of lime to the surface are rare-long distances apart and are disintegrated and thin, so much so that wherever found they were considered negligible and of no account.

"These conditions provoked a great deal of discussion and differences of opinion among geologists, as to the true geological age and the manner of deposition of this lime—whether the thin beds of Maxville, as they observed them in the outcrops, were deposited before erosion took place and was so shared in it as now to be left in isolated patches, or were deposited at first in limited basins, have never been conclusively settled.

"These differences of opinion as to whether the Maxville lime occupied a horizon—an epoch of time during which a deposit was made—in the Carboniferous system at the bottom of the Pennsylvanian, or top of the Mississippian Series continued from 1838 to 1884, when the evidences of fossils and remains of ancient life of the earth, imbedded in this limestone, forever settled the fact that the true position of the Maxville occurs at the top of the Mississippian Series and is underlain by the higher formations of the Waverly, and is overlaid by the lowest formation of the Pennsylvanian Series, a beautiful conglomerate, lying well beneath the Jackson and Wellston coals.

Great Cement Deposits

"All evidence tends to show and proves that this limestone is a marine formation and that it is undoubtedly the same limestones as are exposed at Limeville, some sixteen miles below Ironton in Greenup county. At Carter Caves on Tiger creek in Carter county, Kentucky, it is what is known as the Chester lime of Illinois and at St. Louis, Missouri, and is also the well known Greenbrier in the state of Maryland.

"Of late years, gas and oil wells drilled in this county in the vicinity of Ironton, have disclosed the fact that the Maxville limestone near the Ironton Portland Cement Company's plant exists at a depth of four hundred and thirty-five feet below the surface and that it is practically a single solid deposit of lime ninety-seven feet in thickness. In Kentucky about one and one-half miles southwest of this cement plant, the vein is apparently split, the upper vein being fifty, and the lower one sixty feet thick and are separated by some sixty feet of sand and white clays. I am inclined to think the lower vein is the true one, as it is only seventeen feet higher than the Ironton Portland Cement Company's vein. In a core hole one-half mile north of the Ironton Portland Cement Company's plant it is seventy feet in thickness and in the new gas well one mile east —now being drilled by the Hecla Company—the lime was found to be forty-five feet in thickness. Near Olive Furnace and at the Harper Shaft,

some eighteen miles north of Ironton, it is forty-two and forty-three feet thick, and the average thickness of this lime in some twenty holes drilled in Southern Ohio averaged more than forty feet. At Carter Caves, Kentucky, it is probably ninety feet thick, showing what a massive limestone it is wherever it remains undisturbed, as it apparently has been at Ironton.

"This limestone has been used in the past for a number of purposes, among which were road building—flux for smelting iron—was burned for lime in many places, and was also found to be an excellent fertilizer. This limestone has also been used for buildings. The Court House at Zanesville was constructed of this stone. When polished it resembles marble.

"To produce cement the limestone used should not contain more than four and five-tenths per cent magnesium carbonate and the less the better. This greatly restricts the possible cement area of the state. Almost all of the limestones in the western half of the state are too high in magnesia. Orton and Peppel say 'Limestone or mixture of limestone and shale within the following limits of composition, will be found to be close to the composition desired in a Portland Cement mixture:

"'Silica	15 to 16 per cent.
Alumina and Ferric Oxide	6 to 7 per cent.
Calcium Carbonate	74 to 76 per cent.
Magnesium Carbonate	0 to 4.5 per cent.
Maxville lime used at Ironton analyzed as follows:	
Alumina and Ferric Oxide	1.42 per cent.
Silica	1.24 per cent.
Calcium Carbonate	96.43 per cent.
Carbonate of Magnesia	.65 per cent.
Total	99.74 per cent.
Another sample:	
Silica	0.96 per cent.
Alumina and Ferric Oxide	1.26 per cent.
Calcium Carbonate	96.85 per cent.
Carbonate of Magnesia	0.56 per cent.
Total	99.63 per cent.'

"Note the fact, that the ingredient that places a ban on limestone for cement purposes, is less than one per cent in some twenty-five or thirty feet of this seam at Ironton, and further we know that not less than forty-five feet of this seam is desirable for that purpose. The demand for a light colored cement is growing. For that reason, as well as for the reason that they could produce a better and cheaper cement caused the Ironton Portland Cement Company within the last year to sink two shafts to a depth of five hundred feet into the center of this great vein of Maxville limestone, and from which they are now supplying their plant from a mine whose entries, rooms and galleries are something more than

twenty feet in height, with a lime of the wonderful purity shown in the analysis above. The twenty or twenty-five feet of lime left for roof of this mine will, in all probabilities be in time mined. The fifty feet lying beneath the floor gradually becomes more and more silicious as you descend toward the bottom, where it is ninety per cent silica. Each acre of this lime contains about three thousand seven hundred tons (3,700) of two thousand pounds each for each foot in thickness, and if the vein is ninety-seven feet thick you can easily figure the tremendous amount of lime that lies beneath a single acre.

"The finding and development of this lime is unquestionably of vital interest to Ironton and Lawrence county—for the day is coming fast when it will be drawn upon to supply the furnaces and steel mills in this Hanging Rock Iron Region the large amount of lime that they are now compelled to secure from other parts of this and other states, and further the Portland Cement made from this lime has more than fulfilled the hopes and expectations of those gentlemen who had the money and nerve to undertake, and actually succeed in its development—for, before its accomplishment, the result was more than doubtful, but the final results are proof beyond all doubt of an almost inexhaustible supply of materials in this county to produce cement of a better quality than heretofore was being made, much stronger and of a whiteness approaching marble, and at a cost that will stimulate its production in this county—while in all probability, as developments continue, a heavy demand will be made for this lime by all the furnaces and mills of Ironton, Jackson, Wellston, Ashland, Portsmouth and elsewhere, enough is now known to safely predict that Maxville limestone will shortly become one of the most valuable assets of Lawrence county.

"The data and facts contained in this paper are taken from the geological reports of Ohio and particularly Fourth Series, bulletin 13—Reports of Professors Newberry, Andrews, Orton and Bownocker, and from observations of A. C. Steece, myself and others."

Mineral Strata of the County

A diagram of the geological strata of Lawrence County would show as follows and afford a striking illustration of the nature of its mineral riches:

Cambridge Limestone.
Sand Rock, 80 feet.
Coal No. 7, 5 feet.
Conglomerate, 30 feet.
Yellow Kidney Ore.
Buff Limestone.
Slate, 10 feet.
Coal No. 6a, 3 feet.
Shale, 10 feet.
Yellow Kidney Ore.
Sand Rock, 40 feet.

Coal No. 6, 4 feet.
Potter's Clay, 3 feet.
Black Kidney Ore.
Rock, 40 feet.
New Castle Coal No. 5, 4 feet.
Fire Clay, 3 feet.
Slate, 5 feet.
Fire and Potter's Clay, 10 feet.
Limestone Iron Ore, 1 to 4 feet.
Limestone, 6 feet.
Coal No. 4, 5 feet.
Sand Rock, 40 feet.
Conway Coal 3c, 2 feet.
Sand Rock, 40 feet.
Block Ores.
Coal No. 3b.

Natural Gas

Several attempts have been made to develop gas wells in the large properties held by the Ironton Portland Cement Company and the Hecla Iron and Mining Company, in the southern part of Upper Township. These enterprises have not proven successful, the wells in actual operation having been reduced to one small flow maintained by the cement company.

Lawrence County is a succession of watered hills and valleys. Symmes, Indian, Guyan, Ice and other creeks drain southward into the Ohio, furnishing thousands of acres of rich bottom lands. On the hills and in the valleys are growing apple orchards, herds of cattle and flocks of sheep, and along the wide bottoms are numerous farms, increasing in number and productiveness and bearing good crops of corn, root crops and vegetables. Timothy, clover, red top, orchard grass and blue grass thrive on the hills, also, and especially on those having eastern exposure.

As an Apple Country

It is as an apple country that Lawrence County is best known agriculturally, and the story of the present flourishing condition of that industry, as well as the steps which led up to it, cannot be better told than by making liberal extracts from the industrial edition of the Daily Register, issued at the time of the Apple Show and Old Home Coming, held at Ironton, September 14-19, 1914:

"Apples are grown everywhere in the county and success seems to have equally crowned the efforts of the grower in the bottoms as well as those who have planted the slopes. While it is impossible to tell the number of trees in the county it is only reasonable to suppose that all counted, young and old, there are easily 300,000 apple trees in Lawrence County. Some orchards contain as high as 15,000 trees and from this top

figure the orchards range in size down to the home orchard of a half dozen trees. Some growers have their own cold storage plants, cooper shops, auto trucks, etc., and from a comparatively modest beginning the fruit business of Lawrence county has assumed a commanding magnitude. The year 1915 will likely see close to a half million dollars worth of fruit sold from Lawrence county orchards.

"Orchards of from one thousand to ten thousand trees are scattered in every township of the county and each year sees thousands of trees added to the vast number already in the ground. Rome township is probably the heaviest planted, Windsor second, Union next, with Fayette and Perry townships following in the order named. There is no particular reason for these townships being favored aside from the fact that one or two men in these localities early set the example of planting trees and caring for them. Every foot of land in the county is adaptable for fruit culture and the land can be had at a very low figure, some of it as low as five dollars per acre. The only advantage to be sought in acquiring land for fruit culture is its proximity to railroads. The county has three hundred miles of hard turnpike and eight or ten miles from river or railroads would not be a serious disadvantage.

"Is there money in apple culture in Lawrence county? The experience of one grower will answer the question. From 1,100 trees he has not missed a crop in nine years, the crop running from $3,000 to $10,000 per year. The 1,100 trees are planted on 22 acres of Lawrence county hills. Is there anything else that will give the same return? We hardly think so.

"Ask any Ohio apple grower if he knows Lawrence county apples. Investigate the award of premiums at the Ohio State fair for the past ten years, inquire of the managers of state and national apple shows and let them tell you what Lawrence county can produce in the way of apples. For a dozen years half the Ohio state fair premiums given the apple exhibitors have come to Lawrence county. The first prizes at the Cleveland apple show about two years ago were awarded to a Lawrence county grower and practically everywhere Lawrence county apples are shown the same happy result is achieved.

"While the popular Rome Beauty is more largely grown here than any other apple, practically every known variety may be found, in quantities varying from one to a thousand or more trees. The Grimes Golden, Ben Davis, Gano, Black Ben, Fall Pippin, Ensee, Stayman's Winesap, York Imperial, Jonathan, Virginia Beauty, Wealthy, Wolf River and other equally as well known varieties flourish and are grown in great quantities. There is always a market for apples for not even half enough are grown to supply the demand. Lawrence county has more than 100,000 people within a radius of twenty miles for a local market and when this market is supplied the county has quick and direct communication by rail and water to Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Columbus, Cleveland, New York and the south. By wagon the growing and prosperous towns of Huntington, West Virginia, Ashland and Catlettsburg, Kentucky, and Ironton, may be reached and the combined population of these cities, not to mention

Kenova, Ceredo, Proctorville and other smaller places is easily 100,000, making a fine market for fruit of every description.

"Up-to-date growers here as elsewhere differ in their views on the various methods of cultivation but it is now pretty generally conceded that the sod-mulch plan of cultivation in hill orchards is the most approved. This plan conserves the moisture, supplies humus and prevents soil erosion. Hill tops and slopes provide both air and water drainage and escape late frosts. The growers have learned the advantage of low headed trees and of pruning, thinning of fruit, spraying, etc., and now they have awakened to the necessity of properly packing their apples for the city markets. One Lawrence county grower whose orchard of 5,000 trees is just coming into fruiting has frequently made the declaration that he will never use a barrel for packing anything but seconds and drops. All his firsts, that is, his standard apples, will be attractively packed in boxes, the fruit wrapped after the style used by orange growers, the package labeled with his name and then sent to the city markets to bid for a trial against the fruit of the world.

"While originally it was not our intention to mention individuals in this presentment of the achievements and possibilities of Lawrence county growers and fruits we feel that it is due some few of our citizens who have done and are doing so much to bring recognition to the county through its fruit. U. T. Cox is a worthy successor to his lamented father, Nelson Cox, more extended mention of whom is made further along in this article. He has about 15,000 trees on his plantation and grows about every variety of fruit known which can be grown in this climate. His orchard is famous all over the United States and by some he is called 'The Rome Beauty King.' He is the secretary of the Rome Beauty Growers' Association. His home is one of the show places of the county. It stands on a hill, 1,000 feet above sea level and commands a view, the magnificence of which cannot be equalled in all the county. Mr. Cox is without doubt the pioneer in scientific cultivation of fruit in Lawrence county, having been born and raised in the orchard he now commands. He grows, in addition to his apples, peaches, pears, plums and other small fruit. He has taken more premiums for high grade fruit than any other grower in the state and bids fair to continue as one of the best known orchardists in the United States.

"L. D. Eaton, president of the United Growers' Association, is another of the leading spirits in fruit culture. He is a man of rare intelligence and has done much to place the fruit business on its present high plane.

"John Eaton, A. C. Robison, Mr. Campbell of the Davidson fruit farm, Harrison Wilgus, B. F. McCown, Brook Capper, Delbert Sutton, J. Carico, Willis Crow, Ketter and Rapp, J. Suiter, S. E. Crawford, J. P. Eaton, George Whitely, Lewis Hunt, Mahlan Edwards, G. C. Waddell, P. V. Daniels, Lewis White, Fred and Harry Keiser, E. G. Cox, John Whitely and many others whose names escape the writer at this moment are all at the very top of the growers in the county and each has a distinctive achievement to his credit. They are but a few of the

intelligent men engaged in the culture of fruit in this county and every year, as the possibilities become more generally known, new orchards are being planted. In the past several years city residents have been acquiring orchard land and now a score of city men own and conduct large plantations which are devoted exclusively to the culture of fruit.

Horticultural History

"We have no evidence that Johnny Appleseed ever planted any seeds or apple trees in this county but some home orchards were set out more than a century ago along the Ohio river settlements, and in the fall of 1816 Joel Gillett, a native of Connecticut and later a citizen of New York and a dweller at Marietta for a year or so, came down the Ohio bringing a lot of fruit trees from the Putnam nurseries at Marietta and planted them out in the spring of 1817 about two miles above Proctorville, then called Quaker bottom. In pruning them ready for planting one of the lot was found to be a seedling sprout that had come out below the graft or the graft had died, and he pitched it out to his son Alanson, saying, 'There is a Democrat, you can have that;' and the boy planted it and when it began to bear it had such large beautiful apples that some of them called it Gillett's Seedling for a time and then it was named Rome Beauty by George Walton about 1832. Grafts were taken from it and trees propagated and since then the variety has been largely planted in this county and its fame has gone abroad and was carried to the Pacific coast by Preston Gillett in time of the gold excitement in California about 1850.

Rise of the Rome Beauty

"When the first orchards of Rome Beauty began to bear and people realized that fine apples could be grown here and that as civilization moved westward and cities began to build there was a probability that a market would take all the good fruit at fair prices, large orchards were planted and more of them about the time of the civil war and when they began to bear there were buyers for all the good apples and flat boats brought to the landings along the river and the apples loaded in and they floated or were towed down the river as far as New Orleans, and as early as 1870 the Rome Beauty from Lawrence county became famous in all the southern markets.

Set-Back of 1885-90

"Orcharding was considered a good business then till about 1885 or 1890, when insects and fungous diseases became so troublesome that often the crops failed and then orchards were neglected and they began to die and for years many people gave up hope and looked for other means of making a living and few orchards were planted for several years and the old ones were dying and at present there may not be as

many acres in bearing orchards in the county as there were twenty-five years ago. When we have good crops of good sized fruit there are 100,000 barrels of marketable apples put on the markets from our orchards, which bring the growers from $200,000 to $300,000 and the off years from a fourth to half that much, for apples alone, and for other fruits probably another $100,000.

Nelson Cox

"In 1847 Roswell Gardner became the owner of some land in the southern part of Windsor township and planted a small farm orchard but got the western fever and moved to Illinois a few years later and Nelson Cox moved on it in February, 1854, and began to enlarge the clearings and destroy the fine timber which would be worth a fortune today if it were here yet. People laughed at him for going out on the hills with a young wife but as time went by and the young apple trees began to bear, the orchard business appealed to him and he set out sixty acres in apples in 1860 and some other fruits but the neighbors tried to laugh him to scorn, saying he could never pick and use so many apples and could not sell them. Time has proved they were wrong and he was able to care for the crops and make some money and build a good house in 1870 and then was instrumental in organizing and building Pomaria church in 1871 and making other improvements as he had the means. When orcharding was on the wane from 1885 to 1890 people began to study the situation and science was brought into use and experiments made to see if remedies could be found to overcome the insects and fungi that were ravaging the crops.

"Gospel of Spraying" Introduced

"About 1890 reports were printed in the papers that experiments had been made in spraying fruit trees and the result was much perfect fruit where treated and none or worthless fruit where neglected. At the meeting of the Ohio State Horticultural Society the reports were talked about and Prof. W. J. Green of the Ohio Experiment Station wanted to try the experiment in some orchards for he had faith in it. He asked Nelson Cox for the privilege of making experiments in his orchards and it was granted, although the owner had no faith in it whatever. His son, U. T. Cox, under the direction of Professor Green, did the work and the results were marvelous and since then the orchards have been sprayed and the gospel of spraying has been promulgated at every horticultural meeting and the result has been increased interest in orcharding and great apple booms over the country. Apple land, and most any land here will produce fine apples, has advanced with most everything else and the price of the fruit of late years is much above what it used to be and still there are only two and a half barrels each for every man, woman and child living in the county, or about three apples per day counting 400 per barrel, so if every person would use

them freely throughout the year there would be very few to ship to distant markets.

Markets No Longer Glutted

"Up to a quarter of a century ago the markets were glutted during and after the harvest and the balance of the year apples could not be had, but since the improvements in refrigeration fruit can be held almost indefinitely in cold storage and people can have them in fresh condition the year around at reasonable prices. There are just two economical places to store fruit, and one is near the place of growing and the other where it is consumed. It does not pay to ship to distant points for storing and then transport it back to the vicinity of growing to be consumed."

CHAPTER II

OF GENERAL COUNTY INTEREST

Created and Named—County Seat, Burlington—First Officers—Jail, First County Building—Taxes and Other Money Matters—First Marriage—First Judges and Lawyers—The Burlington Courthouse—Taxes for 1818—Founding of the Iron Furnaces—Population in 1820 and 1830—Census by Townships, 1840, 1850, 1860—Postoffices in 1850—Ironton Founded—County Seat Removal—Erection of Ironton Courthouse—Property Valuations 1856, 1866—Transitory Period—Population 1890-1910—Property Valuation in 1914—Present Courthouse and Jail—County Infirmary—Lawrence County Children's Home—County System of Education—Statistics by Districts—County Management—High Schools—Duties of Superintendents—Medical and Legal County Societies.

At different periods from 1803 to 1816 Lawrence County, as it is now known, was included in old Washington, which included the country from the Scioto Valley to the Pennsylvania state line; Adams County, which later stripped off a small section of the present Township of Elizabeth and passed it over to Scioto County, and Gallia, which embraced all of its territory with that trifling exception.

Created and Named

Lawrence County became a specific geographical division of the state by the passage of the legislative act of December 20, 1816, which fixed its present boundaries. It was named in honor of Capt. James Lawrence, who fought bravely as a naval officer in the War of 1812. His home was at Burlington, N. J., and as quite a number of the boatmen and traders and actual settlers of the country were from Pennsylvania and New Jersey, the little town which had been platted at the southernmost bend of the Ohio River was named Burlington also.

County Seat, Burlington

On February 16, 1817, the General Assembly passed a resolution appointing Judge John W. Campbell and Moses Baird of Adams County and John Barr of Pickaway County as commissioners to fix the seat of justice for the new county. As Burlington was then the only settlement within its limits, there was obviously little choice in the matter, especially

as no other localities offered any inducements. Accordingly, on March 14th, the commission ordered the first Court of Common Pleas to meet at the house of Joseph Davidson, in the Town of Burlington.

At that time the population of the county was 665, and its only postmaster, Thomas Kerr, of said Burlington.

First Officers

The first common pleas judges were John Davidson, William Miller and Gabriel Kerr. John Kelley was appointed temporary sheriff and W. G. Robinson clerk and recorder, while N. K. Cough was named by the court as prosecuting attorney.

The first election of officers in the county was held (at an expense of $27) April 7, 1817, when Joseph Davidson, Joel Brown and David Spurlock were chosen as commissioners. The first meeting of the county board was held at Mr. Davidson's house, on April 21, 1817, and resulted in the appointment of Thomas Kerr as its clerk, as well as county treasurer.

Jail, First County Building

The commissioners also appropriated $700 for the building of a jail, a combined log and frame structure; John Morrison was awarded the log section and William Templeton the frame.

Taxes and Other Money Matters

At this historic first meeting of the board of county commissioners the following rates of taxation were fixed: Horses, mules and asses, 30 cents a head; neat cattle, 10 cents; all other property, one-half of one per cent. Simeon Drouillard was the first tax collector.

The first money ever paid out by the county was $9.62 for books and traveling expenses of the clerk, who went to Gallipolis to make his purchases.

The second order on the county treasury was for $10 issued to David Spurlock for ten wolf scalps, which had been taken by James Webb.

The first money spent on any road in Lawrence County was by Sheriff Kelley, who was also road commissioner. It ran from Burlington to the Scioto County line and $525 was expended upon it.

First Marriage

Mr. Webb was appointed the first justice of the peace, and probably married the first couple in the county—John Ferguson and Elizabeth McCoy, on the 11th day of April, 1817.

First Judges and Lawyers

The first meeting of the Common Pleas Court was held July 7, 1817, John Thompson, president of the court for the Second District, presiding. He was assisted by the local citizens already named. The grand jury

was as follows: Edward Billups (foreman), Nathaniel Morrison, Augustus Smith, Elisha Hall, John Lunsford, Thomas Singer, Joshua Imes, Adam Farley, Charles McCoy, William Bruce, Richard Sumter, Daniel Laffoon, Edward Miller, John Billups and Peter Lineberger, Jr. The expenses incurred by the jury amounted to $47!

At this session of court John O. Ladley, David Cartwell, John M. McConnell and John R. Cheatwood were admitted to the bar.

The Burlington Courthouse

In November, 1817, the commissioners ordered that $1,500 be appropriated for the building of a courthouse at Burlington, and the contract was awarded to Asa Kimball for $1,696. The work was completed in the fall of 1819, and as late as 1892 the Register was saying: "That old courthouse stands today, a little the worse for the wear and ravages of time. At present it is used for school purposes; but every time the powder mill explodes across the river there are fears that the last days of the courthouse have come."

Among the best known lawyers who practiced in the old courthouse at Burlington, and afterward moved to Ironton, which became the county seat in 1851, were John S. George, E. Nigh and Ralph Leete.

Taxes for 1818

For the year ending June, 1818, the taxes collected in Lawrence County amounted to $1,933.

Founding of the Iron Furnaces

John Means settled at Manchester, Adams County, Ohio, in 1819 and freed his slaves there, and spent the remainder of his life there, but was the prime mover in building Union Furnace in 1826. He was undoubtedly inspired by the establishment of such furnaces as the Argilite, the Steam and the Pactolus iron plants at Greenup, across the river in Kentucky. The Bellefonte, also at Greenup, was founded in the same year as the Union.

From the time Mr. Means started the Union Furnace, the Hanging Rock locality commenced to assume importance as a center of iron manufacturing. Like all of the early furnaces it was operated with charcoal; in fact, there were few that used any other kind of fuel until the Civil war period, when bituminous coal commenced to have its day.

Population in 1820 and 1830

While Hanging Rock was just coming into notice and Burlington was obtaining quite a reputation along the river as a shipping point, the population of Lawrence County about doubled; that fact being indicated by the census figures for 1820, which show a population of 3,499, and those of 1830, 6,366.

Census by Townships, 1840, 1850, 1860

The population of Lawrence County by townships, as shown by the national census enumeration of 1840, 1850 and 1860, was as follows:

Townships	1840	1850	1860
Aid	610	884	1,425
Decatur	594	1,052	920
Elizabeth	1,534	2,529	2,730
Fayette	840	1,211	1,569
Hamilton	....	....	1,060
Lawrence	425	534	851
Mason	685	1,132	1,628
Perry	663	824	1,259
Rome	879	1,134	1,638
Symmes	492	487	801
Union	1,318	1,318	1,663
Upper	1,181	2,494	4,924
Washington	....	646	1,019
Windsor	815	1,001	1,689
Total	9,735	15,246	23,176

The census of 1860, directly preceding the Civil war period, was one of the most important ever taken, and it showed that the population of Lawrence County had more than doubled within twenty years. The enumeration for Upper, Hamilton, Elizabeth, Decatur and Washington townships was taken by J. S. Rodarmour, and his district returned 10,653 inhabitants.

J. L. Barber took the census of Fayette, Lawrence, Mason, Perry, Rome and Union townships, which embraced a population of 8,608.

B. F. Cory covered Aid and Symmes townships, which together had 2,226 inhabitants, and Thomas Davisson was assigned to Windsor Township, with a population of 1,689.

The explanation of the blanks noted in the tables for 1840 and 1850 is that Hamilton Township was included in Upper in 1850, and Washington Township was a part of Decatur in 1840.

Postoffices in 1850

By 1850 the following postoffices had been established in Lawrence County: Aid, in the township by that name; Arabia, Mason Township; Athalia, Rome Township; Bartramville, Windsor Township; Burlington (courthouse), Fayette Township; Campbell, Decatur Township; Coal Grove, Upper Township; Greasy Ridge, Mason Township; Hanging Rock, Hamilton Township; Ironton, Upper Township; Israel, Perry Township; Kelley's Mills, Elizabeth Township; Miller, Rome Township; Olive Furnace, Washington Township; Quaker Bottom, Union Township; Rock

Camp, Lawrence Township; Russell's Place, Union Township; Scott's Town, Windsor Township; Simmons, Windsor Township; South Point, Perry Township; Symmes Run, Union Township; Waterloo, Symmes Township, and Willow Grove, Elizabeth Township.

Ironton Founded

The Ohio Iron and Coal Company was incorporated in March, 1849, and on the third of the following May its directors resolved that "John Campbell, C. Briggs and W. D. Kelley be authorized to lay out a town on the lands of the company above the mouth of Storms Creek, for the purpose of encouraging the erection of manufacturing establishments and other purposes connected with the operation of the company; that said town shall be called Ironton; that suitable grounds shall be

River Front at Ironton

appropriated in the laying off of said town for a market, courthouse and offices and for the public buildings of said town."

Ironton was thus platted and the first sale of lots on the town site occurred in June, 1849. Among the lands purchased at the mouth of Storm Creek for the site of the town was a tract on which stood the plant of the old Lagrange Furnace, built more than a dozen years before; but the first important industry established by the company was the Ironton Rolling Mill. A lot had been deeded to the organizing company as a site for the factory, and preparations were being made to build not only the iron mill but the Iron Railway northward. The brightest days had passed—both for Hanging Rock as an industrial center and for Burlington as a shipping point and county seat.

County Seat Removal

At this stirring period in the young life of Ironton, John Campbell, George N. Kemp and William Lambert, its most energetic capitalists,

circulated a petition for the removal of the seat of justice from Burlington to Ironton. "Ironton is and will be the Commercial and Business Centre of the county," says the paper named; "the chief town of the county for trade, manufactures, and consequently the principal market, and as such will be the point to which the citizens of the county will resort for business.

"Ironton is nearer the Territorial Centre of the county than any other point on the river, an air line of twenty miles in any direction reaching to the utmost limit of the county, with the exception of the back sections of Washington township; and nine of the thirteen townships of the county are nearer (or as near) to Ironton than to the present county seat, as also parts of the tenth township.

"Ironton is nearer the Centre of Population of the county than any other river point, more than two-thirds of the inhabitants of the whole county being nearer to Ironton, and the townships of Upper, Elizabeth, Decatur, Washington and Symmes alone, all of which are much nearer Ironton than Burlington, contain nearly one-half of the inhabitants of the county.

Erection of Ironton Courthouse

"The present Court House is well known to be in a dilapidated condition, inadequate to the wants of the county, of sufficient size to contain but part of the county offices, and not affording convenience nor safe repository for the records of those it does contain; consequently a new Court House must very soon necessarily be erected, and for the erection of which the lower end of the county will pay the larger portion of the taxes that might be levied; but as a consideration for the erection of said building in Ironton during the year 1852, a public square, beautifully located on high ground, has been donated."

Citizens and supporters of Ironton had already subscribed $1,200 for the erection of the courthouse and $400 for the removal of the jail, conditional of course on the action of the voters as to the location of the county seat. The writer has had the privilege of examining a remarkable scrap-book, made by Charles Campbell, son of the founder of Ironton, in which, among other priceless documents connected with the history of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, is preserved the original subscription paper circulated just before the issuing of the petition. About a hundred citizens signed it, some donating cash for the purposes designated, and others such labor as stone work, painting, hauling, iron work, etc. Thomas Murdock agreed to contribute $50 worth of brick, and Voglesang and Buchanan $30 in carpenter work.

The largest subscriptions in cash were made by the following: Ohio Iron and Coal Company (by John Campbell, president), $400, "to pay for removal of jail;" George N. Kemp, $100; William Lambert, $100; Irwin Kelly, $50; S. Silverman, $50; H. and L. Cole, $50; John Culbertson, $50; J. E. Clark, $50; John Ellison, $50; Simon Parker, $30; Mr. Leeke, $25; E. J. Farwell, $25; A. T. Brattin, $25; H. Crawford, $25;

J. H. Jones, $25; S. McClure, $25; M. Jones, $25; G. R. Bush, $20; George W. Willard, $20; James Sullivan, $20.

The petition for the removal of the county seat stated that the conditions of the obligations thus incurred "are such that in case a majority of the voters of Lawrence County, at the next ensuing election vote for the removal of the County Seat of Lawrence County from Burlington to Ironton in said county, and whereas the citizens of Ironton and vicinity have made large subscriptions for the erection of public buildings in said town of Ironton, which said subscriptions are made payable to John Campbell, George N. Kemp and William Lambert; now then if the said John Campbell, George N. Kemp and William Lambert shall well and faithfully apply said subscriptions for the purposes aforesaid, and put up and enclose for the use of said county a building suitable for a Court House—say 70 feet in length, by 45 in width, 2 stories high, say 36 feet

POSTOFFICE, IRONTON

in height, including stone work, the walls to be brick, 12 inches thick, with pilasters between the windows 4 inches thick and 3 feet in width, the roof of said building to be a principal roof and to be covered with white pine shingles, with heavy brick cornice, said building to have one large double door in front and to have 25 windows, say 10 feet in height.

"And they further agree to pay four hundred dollars for the purpose of removal of the present jail from Burlington to Ironton, and apply the unexpended balance of said subscriptions, if any, as the commissioners may direct.

"And in case the size and shape of the aforesaid buildings does not suit the commissioners of Lawrence County, then the said John Campbell, George N. Kemp and William Lambert agree to expend whatever amount the aforesaid building would cost in the erection of any sized building the commissioners may determine to build. Said buildings to be put on the public square donated by the Ohio Iron and Coal Company to Lawrence County, the whole work to be completed in the year A. D. 1852."

The removal was supported by popular vote in 1851 and in the following year the courthouse was built on the square donated by the Ohio Iron and Coal Company. In fact, events for many years to come were quite likely to conform to the program laid down by that corporation, which embodied all that was substantial in Ironton.

Property Valuation, 1856, 1866

A conclusive evidence of the substantial condition of the county during the immediate ante-war period is furnished by the assessor's figures for 1856, showing the number of acres in each township, with the land valuation.

Township	Acres	Value
Aid	24,041	$ 86,216
Decatur	21,311	122,424
Elizabeth	31,060	269,033
Fayette	16,930	101,514
Hamilton	6,691	94,047
Lawrence	21,130	57,236
Mason	24,591	83,475
Perry	15,675	124,278
Rome	19,826	185,114
Symmes	22,701	85,914
Upper	14,123	172,655
Union	19,545	144,902
Windsor	24,816	89,703
Washington	15,415	146,619
Ironton	367	122,526
Hanging Rock	366	70,550
Total	279,188	$1,956,236

At the commencement of 1866, a few months after the close of the Civil war, the 281,198 acres in the county (as then estimated) were valued at $2,148,284; personal property at $3,252,225; total value of all property, including real estate in the towns, $6,121,816. There were 3,796 horses in the county, upon which a valuation had been placed of $283,103, and 10,691 cattle, valued at $235,843.

Transitory Period

The '70s and '80s were good decades for Lawrence County, after which there came a decline occasioned by the realization that the best bituminous coal immediately available for the operation of the furnaces lay outside of the Hanging Rock Iron Region.

The transformation of Lawrence County from a region of iron industries to a section of diversified manufactories and agriculture, has been progressing for the last twenty years or more, and during this later-day period the population has been nearly stationary. The only townships which have shown any gain during that period are Upper, Union and

Washington. The increase in Upper and Union townships is readily accounted for by the fact that Ironton City and Coal Grove Village, in the former, have steadily gained ground, and Chesapeake Village in Union Township has been created, while Proctorville, also in that township, has slightly increased in population.

POPULATION, 1890-1910

Following is the exhibit in detail:

Townships and Corporations	1910	1900	1890
Aid Township	1,118	1,301	1,375
Decatur Township	950	1,063	1,527
Elizabeth Township	2,787	2,879	3,369
Fayette Township, including part of South Point Village	2,100	2,168	2,243
South Point Village (part of)	259	211	224
Total for South Point Village in Fayette and Perry Townships	316	281	
Hamilton Township, including Hanging Rock Village	1,206	1,324	1,389
Hanging Rock Village	662	665	846
Lawrence Township	1,669	1,958	1,957
Mason Township	1,639	1,921	1,778
Perry Township, including part of South Point Village	1,719	1,891	2,039
South Point Village (part of)	57	70	
Rome Township, including Athalia Village	2,530	3,122	2,851
Athalia Village	226	346	199
Symmes Township	909	1,032	1,062
Union Township, including Chesapeake and Proctorville villages	3,563	3,087	2,936
Chesapeake Village	541		
Proctorville Village	577	523	480
Upper Township, including Coal Grove Village and Ironton City	16,286	14,890	13,937
Coal Grove Village	1,759	1,191	506
Ironton City	13,147	11,868	10,939
Ward 1	2,813		
Ward 2	3,302		
Ward 3	3,601		
Ward 4	3,431		
Washington Township	1,009	659	874
Windsor Township	2,003	2,239	2,219

There has been no material change in the foregoing figures since 1910, although Ironton has probably advanced in population.

Property Valuation in 1914

The latest figures indicating the valuation of real estate and personal property, as well as public utilities, for the townships, school districts and corporations within the limits of Lawrence County, as taken from the assessor's reports for 1914, are presented below:

Divisions	Valuation	Total for Township
Aid Township	$ 443,816	
Marion School District	115,953	$ 559,769
Decatur Township	957,598	957,598
Elizabeth Township	1,384,358	1,384,358
Fayette Township	349,708	
Burlington School District	253,416	
Delta School District	148,668	
South Point Corporation	228,816	980,608
Hamilton Township	826,659	
Hanging Rock School District	310,790	
Hanging Rock Corporation	691,908	1,829,369
Lawrence Township	435,293	
Rock Camp School District	26,920	462,213
Mason Township	638,095	638,095
Perry Township	523,917	
Rock Camp School District	57,498	
Delta School District	620,732	
South Point Corporation	141,971	1,344,118
Rome Township	435,953	
Proctorville School District	5,840	
Millersport School District	104,086	
Athalia School District	103,844	
Labelle School District	401,626	
Athalia Corporation	91,874	1,143,223
Symmes Township	520,766	620,766
Union Township	824,658	
Proctorville School District	146,185	
Proctorville Corporation	276,478	
Chesapeake School District	210,585	
Chesapeake Corporation	248,475	1,706,281
Upper Township	769,768	
Ironton School District	240,496	
Coal Grove Corporation	1,107,489	2,117,753
Washington Township	602,166	602,166
Windsor	822,513	822,513
Ironton City	15,700,599	15,700,599
Total		$30,769,417

Present Courthouse and Jail

The county buildings at and near Ironton are creditable to the progressive spirit of the people. The courthouse and grounds now occupied comprise a square on the border of the business and the residence districts, the structure itself standing on an imposing ridge. It is a tasteful and substantial two-story and basement building, with rest rooms and several offices below, county offices also on the ground floor, and the courts in the second story, as well as the headquarters of the clerk and sheriff. Heating, ventilating, lighting and all other accommodations are modern and maintained up to the standard of the best courthouses of its class.

The Lawrence County Courthouse was erected in 1906-08 while E. B. Willard was chairman of the board of commissioners; James Hudson, T. J. Templeton, T. J. White, B. F. Daniel, David Halley, J. P. McDonough, L. E. Kouns and L. Williams, other members of that body, and A. C. Robinson, auditor. The architects of the building were Richards, McCarty and Bulford, and the contractors, J. C. Unkefer and Company.

The sheriff's residence and county jail are housed in a two-story red brick structure, on the opposite side of Sixth Street, which was erected in 1887.

County Infirmary

The original County Infirmary was completed in April, 1857. Simon Parker was the superintendent and Elias Nigh, clerk. The farm, on which corn and oats were raised, comprised twenty-six acres. The infirmary proper was a one-story brick building, 130 feet by 38 feet, and contained twenty-four rooms, which were never vacant. Superintendent Parker's residence was a two-story house, with an L, about a quarter of the size of the main building. In the fall of 1869 a new county infirmary was completed, which, with repeated improvements and extensions, has fully met the needs of the indigent for whom the county is responsible.

Lawrence County Children's Home

The Lawrence County Children's Home, located within the limits of Ironton, has cared for 1,030 children since its establishment in 1874. It has been a county institution since 1878. The history of the origin and progress of this worthy charity is collated from various sources: On the 4th of February, 1874, a meeting was held at Spencer (M. E.) Chapel, at which Cyrus Ellison presided and E. Bixby acted as secretary. Rev. A. G. Byers spoke in favor of such a home, and following his address a committee of three from each ward was appointed to raise subscriptions for the purpose. The move was an apparent success and the first trustees to serve were S. W. Dempsey, Cyrus Ellison, E. Bixby, C. B. Egerton, D. Nixon, J. A. Witman and W. W. Johnson (secretary).

The first matron was Miss Mary E. Vincent and the first lady man-

agers, Miss Sarah Bertram, Mrs. F. D. Norton, Mrs. R. Mather, Miss Woodrow, Mrs. Thomas Johns, Mrs. W. D. Kelly, Mrs. C. Ellison, Mrs. George Willard, Mrs. E. Nigh and Mrs. J. Pritchard.

The original location of the home was near the present site of the Scioto Valley Railroad depot and was conducted in a large brick house. It there remained as long as it was under private management but in 1878 it was turned over to the Board of County Commissioners, who purchased the residence of J. N. Thomas at the foot of Vernon Street. This they enlarged and otherwise adapted to the benevolent purposes in mind, appointing three trustees to manage the institution—C. Ensinger, A. T. Dempsey and T. I. Murdock.

Miss Vincent continued to be matron of the home two years after it became a county charge, and has been succeeded by Miss Della Tipton, Mrs. E. Grant, Mrs. M. E. Carpenter, Mrs. F. Osterhouse, Miss Lola Zell, Miss Sarah F. Johnston, Miss Sarah A. Rogers and Miss Nevada M. Shingler. The trustees now serving are J. F. McConnell, William Mittendorf and John Welch. The average number of children in the home is fifty.

County System of Education

The people have always taken great pride in the county system of education; in its development and management; and in both details it is up to the high standard of the popular institutions of education in Southern Ohio. Its governing bodies are the County Board of Education and the County Board of School Examiners, of which the superintendent of schools is the secretary and clerk, respectively.

For administrative purposes the county is divided into township, special and village districts, the county system including within its jurisdiction all schools except those within the city limits of Ironton, which, of course, are under the management of the educational authorities of that municipality. Outside of the county seat there are six high schools.

Statistics by Districts

In the entire county there are 176 teachers, 6,956 pupils and school property valued at $133,250. In the light of these general statements the following tables and lists will be intelligible:

School Districts	Teachers	Pupils	Value Property
Township:			
Decatur	7	227	$ 4,050
Elizabeth	16	738	16,000
Fayette	6	296	2,200
Hamilton	2	53	2,500
Lawrence	10	487	5,000
Mason	12	467	6,000
Perry	8	365	3,600

School Districts	Teachers	Pupils	Value Property
Township:			
Rome	10	348	$4,000
Symmes	9	243	3,000
Upper	9	347	4,000
Union	11	450	4,500
Washington	8	231	5,000
Windsor	14	480	4,200
Special:			
Marion	11	379	4,400
Burlington	3	152	5,000
Delta	5	120	4,000
Labelle	2	92	5,000
Millersport	1	49	1,500
Rock Camp	2	56	1,300
Village:			
Athalia	2	88	2,000
Chesapeake	6	425	8,000
Coal Grove	8	410	25,000
Hanging Rock	4	168	12,000
Proctorville	6	189	10,000
South Point	4	96	2,000
Total	176	6,956	$133,250

County Management

County Board of Education: L. F. Kitts, president; C. W. Boggess, O. S. O'Neill, P. V. Daniel, J. J. Howill.

County Board of School Examiners: L. C. Martin, president; H. M. Edwards, vice president.

V. F. Dillon, secretary of the Board of Education, clerk of the Board of Examiners, and county superintendent of schools.

High Schools

High Schools	Grade	Superintendents	Principals
Proctorville	2	L. C. Martin	Cecil Minard
Coal Grove	3	W. A. Lewis	Frank Kelly
South Point	3	F. E. Melvin	F. E. Brammer
Hanging Rock	3	Gleason Grimes	H. S. Beem
Marion	3	C. B. Dillon	William Paul
Rock Camp	3	F. E. Melvin	Merrill Wiseman

Duties of Superintendents

Besides furnishing the foregoing figures and facts, County Superintendent Dillon has contributed such a suggestive paper to the Ohio Educational Monthly for December, 1914, that it is herewith republished; it

conveys not only personal conclusions, but much general information applicable to every county covered by this work. In the discussion of his subject, "The Crucial Test of the County Superintendent," Mr. Dillon says: "The duties and powers of the county superintendent are so limited and varied and the implied powers so great, that it is very difficult at this early date to decide just what the Crucial Test will be. His duties are both delegated and implied and may be classified as clerical, executive and professional, the professional being the more essential whether they be delegated or implied.

"Among some of the implied powers are the following: To assist the county board in dividing the county into supervision districts; consult with boards of education concerning courses of study, truancy, elections for uniting tax duplicates, etc.; determine for the county board the number of teachers to be employed, the number of district superintendents, the amounts to be apportioned to each district as its share of the county and district superintendents' salaries; help to arrange programs for school work; arrange and attend teachers' meetings; purchase material and supplies for the county board of education; make the necessary arrangements for the annual institute; assist in the consolidation and centralization of schools; defend the new school law, which is no small undertaking in our county; and organize first grade high schools not merely for their intrinsic value, but with a view of having normal training schools in our county so our boys and girls may obtain their high school and professional training at home. This within itself may be the 'Crucial Test,' but I choose for the present to consider this only a part of it. Quite a few of the above named duties are performed by the county superintendent as the executive officer of the county board of education.

"The county superintendent has clerical duties to perform which are essential in his work but not necessarily decisive. He is secretary of the county board of education; he calls a meeting of all the village and rural boards of education under section 4747-1, and acts as chairman of their meeting; he is clerk of the county board of school examiners and as such makes a monthly report to the county auditor, under section 7820, and an annual report to the superintendent of public instruction under section 7836; he also certifies to the attendance of teachers at the annual institute to the superintendent of public instruction.

"Among some of the delegated professional duties we find the following: He issues certificates of promotion to pupils who have completed the elementary school work; one day of the annual institute shall be under his immediate direction; the making of a minimum course of study is usually turned over to him by the county board of education; he nominates the district superintendents and holds monthly meetings with them; he visits and inspects the schools under his supervision as often as possible; he is a member of the county board of school examiners; and when the time comes, he is to have supervision over the normal training schools of the county, nominating its director and instructors, and teaching not less than one hundred or more than two hundred periods.

"Now, if I were to search diligently among all the duties enumerated above I do not think I could find that which would prove to be a 'Crucial Test.' A superintendent might be able to carry out every duty named and yet be a failure. He may have any or all of the qualifications that make him eligible as a county superintendent, enumerated in section 4744 and not succeed. He may have grown up in the county schools and yet never have been a part of them.

"If I were going to use one word only that would prove to be the 'Crucial Test' of the county superintendent I should use the word 'efficiency.' This word has a very broad meaning, but I shall use it in a limited sense.

"The county superintendent should not only have a knowledge of books but of methods also. He should have a pleasing personality. He should be, not only a judge of men and women and children, but a leader also. He should have a broad knowledge of the needs of the county schools.

"Abraham Lincoln's success as president of the United States was not so much his own ability as a statesman as his proficiency to recognize ability in others. The county superintendent has the right to nominate his district superintendents except those enumerated in section 4740, and can nominate these when a vacancy occurs. If he is a good judge of men and has no political ax to grind or pre-election promises to fulfill for his political friends, he will be free to choose the most proficient without fear or favor from those who contributed to his election, and with nothing but the best interests of the schools to consider.

"Some have said that the course of study is the most important work of the county superintendent but I can not agree with them. The course of study and daily program are very important but some teachers have done good work without a course of study and without a daily program except for the recitation periods.

"The county superintendent as a member of the county board of school examiners and clerk of the same can demand proficiency in learning, and this he should do, as a knowledge of the subject matter is of the highest importance, but 'Every applicant for a teacher's certificate shall be required to take in addition to the written examination, to test academic and professional knowledge, a practical test in actual teaching. Such test shall be made at any time during the preceding year or before the applicant receives his certificate, by a member of the board of examiners, a local supervisor, a teacher of method or any other competent person authorized by the county board of school examiners to make such test. Each applicant shall make a satisfactory showing in both written and practical tests.'

"The county and district superintendents will probably make all these tests, for the present at least, or until the normal training schools are established, and from their observation of actual work in the school room, they should be in a position to know when a person is proficient and also efficient. If we go about this work with a single purpose in view, to select only those who are efficient in their work, we are pretty

sure to succeed, and I am inclined to believe that this will be the 'Crucial Test.' We may have to eliminate several old time teachers and quite a few younger ones, but the schools and school children are much more important than the teachers who are trying to instruct them. This is going to be a trying proposition for the county and district superintendents for they will have many loyal friends and good citizens in the school rooms who are not efficient teachers and if they can not be made so by wise supervision and training they should be eliminated, and the sooner it is done the better it will be for the schools.

"The district superintendent shall be employed upon the nomination of the county superintendent but the board electing such district superintendent may by a majority vote elect a district superintendent not so nominated, and the local board shall employ no teacher for any school unless such teacher is nominated therefor by the district superintendent of the supervision district in which such school is located except by a majority vote. I take this to mean a majority of the whole board and not a majority of those present. The will of the county and district superintendents may, and perhaps will be overruled and the purpose of the law defeated, but such instances will, we hope, be rare. If the county superintendent has a broad knowledge of the needs of the county schools; if he has good executive ability; if he is a good judge of ability in others and uses his wisdom in selecting his assistants; if he and his assistants use their best efforts as supervisors in helping the teachers to become efficient, and then eliminate those who do not, regardless of the final consequences, then we will see a great Renaissance."

Medical and Legal County Societies

Both the lawyers and physicians of Lawrence County have organizations. Although in no way connected with the county government, as they are of more than local scope they are noted at this point in the narrative. The associations are the outcome of early attempts at professional cooperation, some of which had more strength outside of Ironton than those of the present.

In October, 1868, the physicians of Lawrence County met at the courthouse and organized a society with the following officers: N. K. Moxley, president; W. F. Wilson, vice president; E. Arnold, secretary; Jonathan Morris, treasurer. The only other doctors present at the time were A. E. Isaminger, O. Ellison and John S. Henry. That society dissolved some years ago, but in 1900 certain physicians of the county again assembled and formed the County Medical Association, of which W. F. Marting is president and O. H. Snyder, secretary and treasurer. The present membership of the association is about twenty-five.

The Lawrence County Bar and Law Library Association was incorporated in February, 1911. It has a membership of twenty-three, with the following officers: Edward E. Corn (present common pleas judge), president; L. R. Andrews, vice president; Lindsey K. Cooper, secretary; Jed B. Bibbee, treasurer and librarian.

CHAPTER III

THE IRON INDUSTRIES

When Ironton Became the Center—Pioneer Lawrence County Furnaces—Hanging Rock in 1833—Old Argillite, of Kentucky—Other Greenup Concerns—Brush Creek and James Rodgers—Pine Grove Furnace Founded—Arrival of John Campbell—Introduction of the Hot Blast—First Furnace Shut Down on the Sabbath—The Ellison and Robert Hamilton—J. Riggs and Company—Mr. Campbell Makes Hanging Rock His Home—The Campbell Furnace Interests—The Old Cold Blast Furnaces—Hamilton and Campbell Part Company—The Hanging Rock of 1846—Campbell and Willard, Delegates to Buffalo—Site of Ironton Changes Hands—Willard and Peters to the Rescue—Kelly Directed to Buy the Entire Site—The Hanging Rock Railroad Falls Through—Dr. C. Briggs, Diplomat—The Ohio Iron and Coal Company—Cholera Precautions—The Iron Railroad—Ironton Rolling Mill Built—Other Iron Factories—Oak Ridge Furnace an Ill-Fated Venture—Industrial Conditions of 1857—Revival of the Later '60s—Belfont Iron Works Founded—The Transitional '70s—Later Furnaces—Means, Kyle and Company—Eugene B. Willard—Deaths of John Campbell and Caleb Briggs—The Hanging Rock Iron Company—The Hecla Iron and Mining Company—Old Hecla Furnace Again—Proposed National Armory—Abundant Charcoal Supply—Proposed Navy Yard—The Charcoal Iron Company—Last Cold-Blast Charcoal Furnace—The Belfont Iron Works—The Kelly Nail and Iron Works—The Marting Iron and Steel Company.

. For more than twenty years the Village of Hanging Rock was the administrative center of the largest furnaces in the Hanging Rock Iron Region of Ohio. From the time John Means and James Rodgers founded old Union, in 1826, until John Campbell and other iron masters decided that the mouth of Storms Creek was the proper site for an industrial and shipping town, with a railroad running north toward Chillicothe, until the incorporation of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company and the laying out of Ironton, in the spring of 1849, the Village of Hanging Rock promised to be the leading town in Lawrence County.

When Ironton Became the Center

Portsmouth had already become quite a flourishing place. It was the terminus of the canal, controlled much of the profitable river trade, and

the Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad was already assured, and, within three years, actually built to Jackson. At the time Ironton was platted, seven furnaces had been established in Scioto County—Franklin, in 1827; Scioto, in 1828; Bloom, Clinton and Junior, in 1832; Ohio, in 1845, and Empire, in 1846. In Jackson County, which was about to be tapped by the Scioto and Hocking Valley line, old Jackson Furnace had been founded in 1838; Keystone Furnace was established in 1849, and just prior to the completion of the railroad, Buckeye Furnace was started. Within four years after the completion of the line to Jackson, the following furnaces were put in operation: In Jackson County—Iron Valley, 1853; Cambria, Jefferson, Latrobe, Madison and Young America, 1854; Limestone, 1855; Diamond and Monroe, 1856. In Vinton County—Hamden, 1851; Eagle, 1852; Cincinnati and Vinton, 1853, and Zaleski, 1858.

The foregoing facts are stated that the reader may obtain a general idea of the status of the iron industry, and of the region covered by this work, at the time that Ironton entered the field and Hanging Rock was virtually dropped by its old-time promoters. That transference of the Campbell interests to the new town was the initial step in a distinct epoch in the history of the county and the Hanging Rock Iron Region, the industrial and commercial center of which threatened to be fixed at Portsmouth.

Pioneer Lawrence County Furnaces

At this crisis the following Lawrence County furnaces had been established: Union, 1826; Pine Grove, 1828; Etna, 1832; Buckhorn, Hecla, Mount Vernon and Vesuvius, 1833; Lawrence, 1834; Lagrange and Centre, 1836; Olive, 1846. Of course, all these early furnaces burned charcoal for fuel. The Jackson County plants first adopted bituminous coal in the Ohio Hanging Rock Iron Region, the Diamond Furnace commencing to use it in 1856; the Belfont Iron Works, the pioneer establishment in Lawrence County to abandon charcoal, commenced to use coal in 1867.

With this rapid survey of the early iron industries of the region, the author turns back the time dial to note several features of interest connected with the founding and the founders of the pioneer furnaces which made Hanging Rock so famous. For most of the data here incorporated he is indebted to Charles Campbell and his historic scrapbook, which contains a unique collection of original documents relating to those times when John Campbell, Robert Hamilton, James Rodgers, Andrew Ellison, James O. Willard, and others less prominent, but nevertheless strong iron men, made the little settlement their home and the headquarters of their interests.

Hanging Rock in 1833

Dr. S. P. Hildreth, in his Geology of Ohio, has the following descriptive of the locality in 1833: "Four miles above the mouth of the Little

Buckhorn Furnace, 1876

Iron Furnace at Ironton

Sandy on the Ohio river, and in the midst of the iron region, is the celebrated cliff of sandstone called the Hanging Rock. The upper portion of the cliff, which is nearly four hundred feet high, projects over the mural face of the rock like the cornice of a house. It is extended, also, for some distance up a small creek, which here puts into the river. The Ohio flows close to its base, while beneath and under its projecting walls is a forge for the refining of iron. The blasts of its immense bellows, added to the thundering noise of its immense hammer weighing more than a ton, echoing and reverberating under the walls of the cliff, afford no inapt emblem of the labors of the Cyclops under the caverns of Mount Etna. An abundance of iron ore is found in the vicinity, and a few miles back in the hills a furnace called the Etna furnishes the pigs for the anvils of the modern Cyclops. Bar iron of excellent quality is manufactured at this interesting spot.

"Near the top of the cliff is a bed of aluminous slate through which the water filtrates from above and, slowly evaporating from below, forms stalactites of alum, impregnated with sulphur of iron. In other parts of this deposit, more sheltered from the weather and more dry, the sulphate of magnesia is formed in transparent crystals of one or two inches in length."

Old Argillite, of Kentucky

Nearly twenty years before Doctor Hildreth wrote the foregoing, and a decade before Union was started at Hanging Rock, there lived in the vicinity of old Pactolus Furnace, in Greenup County, Kentucky, one Richard Deering, a farmer, but who, as a side venture, engaged in salt-boiling. He was quite above the average of his class and day for enterprise and investigation, and was also considerable of a mechanic. While engaged in farming and salt boiling on his lands, he noticed iron ore in his fields and on the hill-sides, and bethought him that he might do some smelting, as in his Pennsylvania home. In 1815 he therefore constructed a crude cupola and charged it with a small quantity of iron stone. The result proved so satisfactory that he engaged four or five moulders to run his iron into hollow ware.

The success of that crude attempt induced Mr. Deering, in 1818, to form a partnership with David and John Trimble for the erection of the Argillite Furnace, the first iron plant to be established in the Hanging Rock Iron Region. It was located in Greenup County, Kentucky, six miles southwest of Greenupsburg, upon the left bank of Little Sandy River. The stack, 25 feet high and 6 feet "bosh," was cut solid in a cliff of black slate—hence, called Argillite—with only two sides for arches. A dam, thrown diagonally across the river, with a massive undershot waterwheel, furnished power for the blast. The iron produced was made into hollow ware on week days and run into pigs on Sundays. The blast cylinder and water wheel were made by John Deering, whom his brother had engaged for that purpose. The original capacity of the Argillite was one ton daily; it was classified as "cold blast."

Other Greenup Concerns

The second furnace to be erected in the Hanging Rock Iron Region was the Pactolus, built in 1824 by McMurty and Ward. Its daily capacity was two tons.

The Hopewell Furnace, built in Greenup County during 1832, originated in the Ward Forge, erected in 1824.

Old Steam Furnace, also a Greenup County concern, was built by the Shreeves Brothers in 1825, and the fourth iron manufactory in the region, the Bellefonte, was completed the same year by A. Paull, George Poague, and others.

Brush Creek and James Rodgers

But previous to the first smelting of iron in the Hanging Rock Region, Brush Creek Furnace in Adams County—the first erected in the State of Ohio—was in blast by 1811. It was built by Ellison, James and Colonel Paull. In 1826 the firm name of Brush Creek Furnace Company, by which the management was known, was changed to James T. Claypoole and Company. This was the first furnace erected in the United States which was run by steam; the engine which operated it was built by the Pitts Steam Engine Company, who sent James Rodgers to install it. While engaged in that work, Mr. Rodgers had a chance to examine much of the region about, from the standpoint of a practical iron man, and the result was that, in association with Mr. Means, John Sparks and Valentine Fear, he commenced the Union Furnace at Hanging Rock, on the 4th of July, 1826, under the firm name of James Rodgers and Company. He completed it within the year.

Mr. Rodgers built the famous Etna Furnace in 1832 and remained its head until a few weeks before his death in June, 1860. He was a keen, persevering Scotch-Irish Pennsylvanian and, although he became a widely known leader in the industrial and public affairs of Southern Ohio, even after the center of such activities in his home county was Ironton he continued to reside at Hanging Rock and died there. He was early identified with the Ohio Iron and Coal Company and was for years the president of the Iron Bank and the Lawrence Rolling Mill, at Ironton. His public service commenced before he located at Hanging Rock with his election to the lower house of the Legislature as a representative from Adams County. Both in 1828 and 1831 he represented Lawrence and Scioto counties in that body, while in 1837 he was elected to the State Senate for the district comprising Lawrence, Gallia, Athens and Meigs counties. In 1849 Lawrence and Scioto counties again sent him to the Assembly. None of the other old furnace men were so honored by the suffrage of those who knew and trusted them as business men and employers.

Pine Grove Furnace Founded

In 1828 Robert Hamilton and Andrew Ellison, two other iron masters and master minds of the region, erected Pine Grove furnace and estab-

lished a business which endured longer than any other one industry in Lawrence County.

Arrival of John Campbell

In 1832 John Campbell, then a young man of twenty-four, reached Hanging Rock in search of employment, and remained in the vicinity for nearly twenty years, and a leader in the development of the Hanging Rock Iron Region for about three score years.

In 1836 Hurd, Gould and Company opened Lagrange furnace on the western borders of Storms Creek, about four miles northeast of Hanging Rock, Vesuvius, a few miles further north, having been established in 1833.

Introduction of the Hot Blast

In 1837 a new era dawned upon the iron business in the Hanging Rock Iron Region and of the country, caused by the introduction of the hot blast. Three or four furnace men met at Vesuvius, and there agreed that they would test the principle; that they would employ a man to put up a hot blast at Vesuvius, and if it proved satisfactory, Hurd, Gould and Company were to pay all expenses; if a failure, the expense was to be divided among the parties to the experiment. The result was so successful as to mark a great step in the progress of the industry. William Firmstone was the man selected to install the hot blast—the first, it is believed, in the United States.

First Utilization of Waste Gas

In the meantime John Campbell had been coming forward as one of the leading iron men of the Hanging Rock Region, young though he was. In 1833 he had formed a partnership with Messrs. Hamilton and Ellison in the erection and operation of the Mount Vernon furnace, which was the northernmost plant then in Lawrence County, being located in the southwestern corner of Symmes Township. As this was Mr. Campbell's first venture as a proprietor he naturally took a keen interest in the development of Mount Vernon, and by 1841 one important result of his practical studies and experiments became evident. In that furnace he first placed the boilers at the tunnel head of the furnace stack, applying the waste gas to the production of steam—a plan afterward generally adopted by the charcoal furnaces of the Hanging Rock Iron Region, as well as in other sections of the United States.

First Furnace Shut-down on the Sabbath

The famous Hecla furnace, just east of what was to be the town of Ironton, was erected by Hamilton and McCoy, in 1833, and in 1840 Mr. Hamilton became the sole owner of Pine Grove furnace. Now Robert

Hamilton was not only a broad, successful iron master and business man, but a conscientious Christian gentleman, and when he found himself the sole proprietor of Pine Grove, one of the most prosperous furnaces in operation, he determined to bring religion into the every-day life of his home community. The step which he took was a bold one, as the furnace men were not strict observers of the Sabbath.

Mr. Hamilton was convinced that if iron was an article given by the Creator for the use of man, it could be manufactured without breaking one of his express commands. Therefore, having made extensive repairs and improvements of his plant, under the direct superintendency of N. Riter, he again put the Pine Grove furnace in blast and on December 20, 1844, "shut down"—that day being the Sabbath; an experiment which, so far as known, had never been tried in America. The practice, thus inaugurated by Mr. Hamilton, was followed by successive proprietors until the Pine Grove ceased business in 1897.

The Ellisons and Robert Hamilton

In clearing up the interesting items which attach to the history of the early furnaces and furnace men holding the stage before the birth of Ironton, the writer can conceive of no more effective and authoritative way than to quote from a manuscript of Mr. Campbell entitled "Statements of John Campbell and wife, and of others, made in the year 1875 and up to 1890."

According to that authentic paper, Andrew Ellison, first cousin of Mrs. John Campbell's mother, came to Hanging Rock from the Pine Grove furnace, in 1832. With Robert Hamilton he had built that plant in 1828. Mr. Ellison died in 1836, and at his own request was buried above ground in a coffin covered by an iron casket, over all being built a vault made of wood.

Robert Hamilton came from Pennsylvania and clerked at a furnace in Adams County before locating at Hanging Rock. He assisted in the building of Mount Vernon furnace in 1833, opened the coal mines at New Castle and built the Hanging Rock Railroad running to them. The Ellisons and he were the wealthiest iron masters in the early days. Mr. Hamilton married Nancy Ellison, an aunt of Mrs. John Campbell, which was the beginning of his success and fortune.

John Campbell, young Andrew Ellison, Robert Hamilton and others had built the Mount Vernon, William Ellison, an uncle of Mrs. John Campbell, managing it from 1833 to 1835. Mr. Campbell superintended it from 1835 to 1846, when he moved to Hanging Rock, and to Ironton in 1850.

J. Riggs and Company

In March, 1833, was commenced the Hanging Rock Forge, which was the beginning of the Hanging Rock Rolling Mill. The stockholders in the forge were the same as those interested in the Lawrence furnace, or

Crane's Nest—viz., James Rodgers, Robert Hamilton, Andrew Ellison, Dyer Burgess and Joseph Riggs, under the firm style of J. Riggs and Company.

Mr. Campbell had the active superintendence of the building of Lawrence, and after its completion Andrew B. Ellison became its superintendent and Mr. Campbell, clerk. The latter had the privilege of taking stock, but declined, although he loaned J. Riggs and Company $1,500 to be applied in its construction.

It is said that while Mr. Campbell was clerking for that firm and assisting in the building of the forge, he obtained the impression that the company did not care for his services, because they did not express themselves definitely on the subject. So he had his trunk quietly taken down to the river for the steamboat, in order to leave. Just as it was disappearing over the bank Andrew Ellison espied it and called him back. The explanation resulted in his remaining in the iron district.

Mr. Campbell Makes Hanging Rock His Home

In January, 1835, Mr. Campbell visited his home in Brown County, Ohio, and borrowed money from his father and aunt, which enabled him to invest in other furnace properties. The Mount Vernon enterprise also proved very profitable, he being manager of it from June, 1835, to July, 1846, when, as stated, he located at Hanging Rock.

While a resident of that place, Mr. Campbell lived in the Andrew Ellison home, which he had purchased from the widow. In 1852 Robert Hamilton bought from his son-in-law, Samuel B. Hempstead, the large house just above Hanging Rock. James Rodgers, another of the great iron masters of the early period, lived at Hanging Rock during the ante-Irontonian period, his death occurring in 1858.

The Campbell Furnace Interests

In those days it did not require much money to erect or own furnaces. Thus, Mr. Campbell had less than $1,000 when he came to Hanging Rock, which, with a small sum which he borrowed from relatives, enabled him to get a firm foothold at Mount Vernon. The original daily capacity of that plant was about sixteen tons, its actual output being considerably less for some time. But the furnace so prospered under his management that he was enabled to subscribe largely to the building of the Greenup (Campbell, Peters and Culbertson) in 1844; to the Olive (John Campbell and John Peters), north of the Buckhorn, in 1846, and Gallia Furnace, still northeast in Gallia County, in 1847. These furnaces, in turn, kept him in funds for building Keystone, Jackson County, in 1849; Howard, Scioto County, 1853; Washington (John Campbell, John Peters and others), near the northern boundary of Lawrence County, in 1853, and Monroe, also in Jackson County, in 1856.

Besides the furnaces of an early date in Lawrence County already mentioned were the following: Buckhorn built in 1833 by James and

Findley, original daily capacity fifteen tons; Centre, built by William Carpenter, in 1836, capacity sixteen tons; Etna, built in 1832 by James Rodgers and others, with a daily capacity of sixteen tons.

The Old Cold Blast Furnaces

In the very early days, the cold blast was furnished by a small engine located at the base of the stack, supplying enough air to make one ton of iron per day. The pioneer iron men let the gas from the furnace escape into the open air and patiently fired the boiler with stone coal. One ton of iron required a little over two tons of the rich red ore on the outcrop and about two hundred and fifty bushels of charcoal. Two ore carts with oxen would haul both the fuel and the ore and a little limestone. The charcoal was made next the furnace. After 1840 the furnace plants expanded and more money was spent both for lands and buildings.

Hamilton and Campbell Part Company

We now approach the events which led to the founding of Ironton, the buying of its present site, the deflection of the Iron Railroad from Hanging Rock, the incorporation of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company and the final platting of the town. As pithily stated by an old-timer, "but for some difficulty between Mr. Campbell and Robert Hamilton, Ironton would have been an Up-river Extension of Hanging Rock."

The Hanging Rock of 1846

The project of founding a new industrial town further to the southeast, on a higher site than Hanging Rock, with a promise of better dock facilities and a safer distance from Portsmouth, was backed primarily by Mr. Campbell with his characteristic enthusiasm and expanded personal means. When he came to Hanging Rock to reside, in 1846, he wrote these words regarding it: "We could soon have a town with 10,000 inhabitants. We would extend one branch of the railroad through the headwaters of Raccoon, where there is crib timber; another fork through Ross County to Chillicothe, and so on to Columbus, intersecting with other roads running north. In this way we could take all freight and travel from the canal, and make Hanging Rock the largest town between Columbus and Wheeling; the railroad would cut off all trade from Gallipolis and Portsmouth; then it would have no opposition to contend with. Provisions would come cheap from the interior. It would be far enough from any other city to become one of the largest in the West. On our own energy all would depend. Why should it not go on? Why should we not be the actors in this? We have the capital. We have the capacity. Why should we not have the energy?"

Much of the letter quoted and all of the enthusiasm manifest in it, might be applied to Mr. Campbell's attitude toward the proposed new town above Hanging Rock.

Campbell and Willard, Delegates to Buffalo

While Ironton was in embryo, national politics was agitating the professional and industrial leaders of Lawrence County as never before. In view of the fact that both the democratic and the whig parties, in their national platforms of 1848, evaded the question of excluding slavery from the territory acquired from Mexico, Ralph Leete, with Dr. C. Hall, of Burlington, and John Campbell, of Hanging Rock, left the democratic party, and J. F. Wheeler, the Proctor Brothers and James O. Willard, deserted the whigs. A county convention was called by them at Burlington to elect delegates to the Free Soil convention at Buffalo. Strong resolutions were adopted against the admission of any more slave states into the Union, and among the delegates appointed to the Buffalo convention were Messrs. Campbell and Willard. They left in June, 1848, and assisted in the nomination of Van Buren and Adams.

An active and aggressive campaign was made in Lawrence County, during which Mr. Leete and Dr. Hall held and addressed thirty meetings. The Buffalo ticket received fifty-six votes in the county, and that was the foundation of the republican party in the county.

Site of Ironton Changes Hands

While Messrs. Campbell and Willard were absent in Buffalo a large part of the present site of Ironton had changed hands. William D. Kelly, born and bred near the old Etna Furnace, where he had engaged in farming since boyhood, and become financially interested in that plant, bought the Davidson Farm and other property at and near the present site of Ironton while the gentlemen named were absent on their political mission.

Mr. Campbell had intended to buy that property himself with the design of founding a town at the mouth of Storms Creek should Hanging Rock not prosper. As stated by his son: "He thought that the farm would sell for half-price any how, and the convention was important; but while he was gone, William Kelly purchased it. When Mr. Campbell returned he entered into negotiations with Robert Hamilton to extend the Hanging Rock Railroad to Chillicothe. He himself was elected president of the Hanging Rock and Chillicothe Railroad and J. W. Dempsey, secretary. But their proposition did not suit Mr. Hamilton and his propositions, in turn, were rejected by them. Mr. Campbell then quietly urged on old Mr. Dempsey, Mr. Willard and others, the purchase of land at Storm's Creek above Hanging Rock, or above Storm's Creek, for the location of a town and terminus of another railroad. And here is an interesting episode.

Willard and Peters to the Rescue

"On the evening of October 31, 1848, James O. Willard and John Peters met upon the road as they were passing to and fro from Hanging

Rock and their respective furnaces. They stopped and talked about the failure of the scheme to build at Hanging Rock and of Mr. Campbell's project to build a railroad above Hanging Rock and locate a town. These two gentlemen turned their horses' heads to the rock and, riding all night, awoke Mr. Campbell just before daylight. His astonishment at the sudden awakening was great, but he was delighted to find that they were in favor of the new town. The next day, November 1st, an article was drawn up in which they agreed to stand by Mr. Campbell in his purchases of land for the town. At that time Dr. Caleb Briggs had his office beside Mr. Campbell's, and he also signed the agreement. James W. Means, a brother-in-law of Mr. Campbell, also signed, making five signers in all."

Kelly Directed to Buy the Entire Site

Mr. Campbell lost no time in arranging with Mr. Kelly to buy the new town site, the following being the letter which he wrote him on the very day the five signed the paper at Hanging Rock:

"Hanging Rock, Nov. 1, 1848—Mr. William D. Kelly—Dear Sir:—I accept your offer to sell to me your two farms above the mouth of Storm's creek, and your offer to sell the right of stone coal in your hill lands on the conditions expressed in the agreement made by us on the 18th of October, 1848, which agreement was to be binding on you if accepted by me in fourteen days, provided you could buy the farms of Neff, Copenhaver, Collins and Davidson, and a lot from Adams. You will buy these farms as low as you can, in your name, not to exceed $35 per acre, and the Adams lot at not over $300; also buy Jones' land at not over $13 per acre, and Lyenbarger's two acres at not over $800. If you cannot get them for those prices come to see me. Get as long time as you can on all payments, and do the best in every way you can for the company. I can and will give you $2,500 at any time in three days notice to assist you in buying. I have signed your offer and wrote on it that I accepted of the offer.

"Respectfully yours

"John Campbell."

These purchases were made, Mr. Kelly reporting to Mr. Campbell daily as he passed Hanging Rock from his home below on the river; it is said that the people wondered much where he obtained the money for such large purchases.

The Hanging Rock Railroad Falls Through

The proposed Hanging Rock Railroad was to be from Pine Grove Furnace to Garret Hollow, it being a continuation of Mr. Hamilton's railroad from Hanging Rock to his furnace. Various meetings were held in the fall of 1848, chiefly at the Lawrence and Mount Vernon furnaces, at which were representatives from those plants, as well as Buckhorn, Etna, Vesuvius, Centre and Olive—in fact, all the iron men of Lawrence

County were present to discuss the railroad. Profits were estimated on the basis of 2,000 tons of freight from each furnace. It was estimated that the total expenditures in the construction of the road would amount to $100,000.

The only explanation for the final abandonment of the Hanging Rock Railroad, in detail, which the author has ever seen formulated is thus given by a special committee of furnace men which met April 23, 1849. This paragraph from its long report is in point: "At all times Mr. Hamilton said we should have the road at its appraised value at the end of fifteen or twenty years. After all prospect of making a contract had ceased, as understood by both parties, John Campbell told Mr. Hamilton, at the depot in presence of Mr. Torrence, in an earnest, high tone of voice, that he, as well as some of the other directors, thought that he (Hamilton) should not ask any more than the value of building a similar road, or a road of the same quality; that if he extended the road to Chillicothe, and threw a heavy amount of business on his road so as to make him an annual profit of $12,000 or $18,000 per year, the road might be appraised at what that would pay the interest on—$200,000 to $300,000; that he never would agree to make the company liable to pay it, but if he (Hamilton) would say in the agreement that we should have the road at the cost of construction, possibly something could be done hereafter, but not now that the partners were displeased. Mr. Hamilton replied that he intended to have the worth of his road.

"The committee said nothing after that to him about it, but counted the company as disorganized. In a few days after that the subscription paper for another road was started by some of you at Mount Vernon Furnace, as we believe and as it shows. In the winter A. Dempsey applied to Mr. Hamilton and got an offer by which a road could have been run down or up the river, which offer was sent to your J. Campbell by Mr. Dempsey with a request that we should try to make another contract with Mr. Hamilton; but as J. Campbell had then become an agent for another company (the Ohio Iron and Coal Company), and had an offer out for Lagrange furnace and lands at the mouth of Storms creek, of which Mr. Dempsey knew nothing, he merely mentioned to Mr. Hamilton that he had received a communication from Mr. Dempsey of that kind, and Mr. Hamilton said that he did not understand it in that way—that he did not intend the road to go either below or above Hanging Rock."

Dr. C. Briggs, Diplomat

From that time on, the interests of Mr. Campbell and Mr. Hamilton diverged. The founder of Ironton appears to have placed much reliance on Doctor Briggs as a diplomat and in the spring of 1849 sent him to Columbus as his personal representative and the agent of his associates, who were looking to the legislature for the incorporation of a land company which should be authorized to buy lands for the establishment of manufactures, the building of railroads and for all other developmental purposes in Lawrence County and adjoining territory. The result was

the passage of an act on March 23, 1849, by which the Ohio Iron and Coal Company was incorporated.

The Ohio Iron and Coal Company

As described in its charter, the objects of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company were as follows: "To develop more fully the mineral resources of Lawrence and adjoining counties, especially their resources in iron and coal, and to convert and encourage the conversion of the raw material into the appropriate manufactured articles and merchandise, and to determine by actual experiment the practicability of substituting the stone coal for charcoal in the reduction of iron ores." It gave the company the right to expend $75,000 "in the purchase of real estate whereon to erect iron works and otherwise to encourage industrial efforts; also to build railroads from the Ohio River to their mines and manufacturing establishments."

The stockholders of the company were John Campbell, John Peters, W. D. Kelly, William Ellison, James O. Willard, Caleb Briggs, Joseph W. Dempsey, David T. Woodrow, John Culbertson, John Ellison, George Steece, John E. Clarke, Henry Blake, Washington Irwin, James W. Means, H. S. Willard, W. H. Kelly, Hiram Campbell and Smith Ashcraft.

At a meeting of the stockholders held April 23, 1849, it was agreed that the capital stock should be $50,000, divided into 1,000 shares, and the following were elected directors of the company: John Campbell (president), Caleb Briggs (secretary), John Peters, W. D. Kelly, James W. Means, John Ellison and Washington Irwin. It was also resolved that the principal office of the company should be on the Ohio River near the mouth of Storms Creek, "where said company propose to lay out a town to be called Ironton, with the view of carrying out the objects of said incorporation."

At the meeting of May 3, 1849, the purchase of the Lagrange Furnace property and such other lands at the mouth of Storms Creek which might be needed for industrial and town purposes was intrusted to John Campbell, James O. Willard and Doctor Briggs; but, as has been noted, these purchases had virtually all been made, through Mr. Campbell, several months before. So that the Ohio Iron and Coal Company, as a corporation, did little more than ratify transactions previously made. In the following month occurred the first sale of town lots, and Ironton was considered "started."

Cholera Precautions

There was more or less cholera in Southern Ohio during the terrible epidemic of 1849 and Mr. Campbell was active in allaying fear among the furnace workers and the little settlement at Hanging Rock. The following, as illustrative of his efforts in that direction, comes down to the writer as an unpublished document: "We, the undersigned, will pay the amounts annexed to our names, for the purpose of obtaining plain

and concise printed directions for the prevention and treatment of cholera from Doctor Lawson, or some other eminent physician of Cincinnati, and also for the purchase of the necessary medicines to supply the community during the prevalence of cholera. It is the intention to give the directions and medicines to those who are unable to pay, and to charge others enough to defray the expenses. John Campbell will furnish the necessary funds for this purpose, and the amounts subscribed will not be called for unless some loss should be sustained in carrying this plan into execution." John Campbell subscribed $20; James Rodgers, $10; William D. Kelly, $5; C. Briggs, Jr., $5; J. W. Means, $10; Robert Wood, $5; Andrew Dempsey, $5; E. T. Chestnutwood, $5; James Martin, $5; H. Clark, $2; George W. Smith, $2; N. F. Hurd, $2, and other small amounts.

The Iron Railroad

Ironton and the Iron Railroad were twins, and were both children of the furnaces—Lagrange, Vesuvius, Lawrence, Buckhorn, Etna, Centre, Mount Vernon and Olive. Pine Grove and Hecla were considered rather out of the sphere of influence of the proposed railroad which, within a couple of years from its incorporation, was built thirteen miles to the northward.

The Iron Railroad Company was incorporated by act of the State Legislature on the 7th of March, 1849, with authority to construct a railroad from a point on the Ohio River in Upper Township, Lawrence County, to the south line of Jackson County, with a capital stock of $500,000. James O. Willard was president of the board of directors; other members, John Campbell, Hiram Campbell, John Culbertson and Caleb Briggs. The building of the Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad into the furnace region of Jackson County from the prosperous district of Scioto County restricted the Iron Railroad to the dimensions of a local enterprise; but for years it well served the needs of Lawrence County.

In 1851, when the last of the thirteen miles actually built were about to be laid with strap rails, President Willard made the following statements: "One great object of the stockholders in building the Iron Road is to afford facilities for the transportation of a large amount of merchandise, provisions, corn, etc., required by the iron establishments located along the line of their road, and for the transportation of their pig iron to the Ohio river, there being no less than nine large blast furnaces which will use the road when only fifteen miles are completed.

"Although the Iron Railroad will be very useful and valuable to the rich mineral region through which it passes, and the larger portion of its business will be derived from the iron establishments, still it ought not to be considered as a mere local road; on the contrary it is reasonable to suppose it will have important connections. At twenty-four miles from the Ohio river, the Iron Railroad will connect with the Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad, now nearly completed. This will afford access

to any part of the state. The Virginia Central Railroad will strike the Ohio river at Catlettsburg, the mouth of the Big Sandy river, the boundary between Virginia and Kentucky. The Big Sandy and Lexington Railroad will reach the Ohio river at the same place. This last mentioned road is now being surveyed, large subscriptions to its stock have been made by counties and individuals, and there is no doubt but a portion of the road will be put under contract. These two last mentioned roads will touch the Ohio river seven miles above the town of Ironton, the terminus of the Iron Railroad, which will make it a link in the line of railroad connecting the Northern and Southern states.

"The owners of the iron works situated along the line of the Iron Railroad are also the principal subscribers to its capital stock; $115,000 have been expended on the road and $120,000 subscribed; ten miles of the road is completed, including a tunnel through the River Hills 1,040

TUNNEL NEAR IRONTON

feet in length; three miles more are under contract to be completed by December next, and for which the iron has been purchased. The company have one locomotive on the road and another contracted for with Messrs. Miles and Company, of Cincinnati, to be delivered by the first of November. They have also one passenger and twenty-two freight cars, and have contracted for twenty more to be delivered in a few weeks. The cars are now running from Ironton to Lawrence Furnace, ten miles, and are bringing in daily iron from six blast furnaces, and transporting out their supplies of merchandise, provisions, corn, etc. The average daily earnings of the road now amount to about eighty dollars, and when three miles more (on which a large force is now employed) is finished, three more furnaces will use it, and increase its receipts proportionately."

IRONTON ROLLING MILL BUILT

The Ohio Iron and Coal Company had already commenced to promote the industrial life of Ironton, thus also adding to the business of the

railroad. In 1851 it donated a lot to the Ironton Rolling Mill Company, whose plant, the first of the town's important industries, was completed within the year.

Other Iron Factories

Shortly afterward came the Lawrence Rolling Mill, the Star (Belfont) Nail Mill and the Olive Machine Shops, and in 1853 John Campbell, John Peters and others founded the Washington Furnace in the extreme northern part of the county. Its original capacity, seventeen tons daily, made it one of the largest of the early plants.

Oak Ridge Furnace, An Ill-Fated Venture

Then came a long season of inactivity in the building of furnaces in Lawrence County, only broken by the ill-fated Oak Ridge which was erected in 1856-57 by the scholarly Prof. W. W. Mather, famous as the first state geologist of Ohio, and Prof. (afterward Maj. Gen.) O. M. Mitchell. Much against the advice of their friends these able, but somewhat visionary men (General Mitchell was known as the Star Gazer) commenced their furnace and completed it, in a way; but they failed completely to make it profitable, and their property passed into the hands of John Campbell and N. Ricker. In about two years it was sold to the Hecla Furnace and others. Oak Ridge Furnace was located in Aid Township.

Industrial Conditions in the Year 1857

The Town of Ironton, the Iron Railroad and the Ironton Register were not exactly triplets, but they were born very near together; the railroad and the newspaper can each lay just claim as a most powerful agent in the development of the locality and the entire region. In January, 1857, when the Register was in its eighth year and still under Stimson and Parker, the iron industry was at rather a low ebb, but the newspaper threw open its columns to the furnace men who pluckily sustained the good points of Ironton, as against Portsmouth, Cincinnati and Wheeling. The following, written by one well posted in the conditions of those times, conveys much practical information of interest to the iron manufacturers of the present: "Much has been said of late in regard to the best localities for manufacturing bar iron, nails, etc. The late depression in this branch of the Iron Business has led many thus engaged to examine into the advantages or disadvantages of the many different localities. It is thus that we have been led to investigate this subject. In doing so for our own benefit and satisfaction, we have thought that a few statements of facts in regard to this subject might not prove uninteresting to your many readers. We shall therefore endeavor to show you conclusively that Ironton is the best point for the manufacture, with respect to facilities on the Ohio River, and will do

this by giving you statements and figures, which you may work out at your leisure in order that you may correctly understand and appreciate.

"We will then, in the first place, call your attention to the price of coal per bushel used by the different Iron Works engaged in the manufacture of Bar Iron, Nails, etc., in Cincinnati and vicinity. The mills there will each use say 500,000 bushels of coal per annum, at an actual cost of 10 cents per bushel delivered at the mill, showing the actual amount necessarily invested in coal to be $50,000 per annum; then take into consideration that the said works are compelled in consequence of the suspension of navigation to keep constantly on hand 25,000 bushels to guard against stoppages which would otherwise of necessity occur, and add 10 per cent interest to the amount already given on six months stock of coal or on $25,000 and you will have $51,250, the actual amount necessarily invested in coal per annum. Compare this with the same amount of coal delivered at one of the mills in Ironton at 4 cents per bushel and you have a difference in favor of Ironton of $31,250 per annum. Coal here being delivered to the mills fresh from the banks from day to day as needed, obviates the necessity of keeping a stock on hand.

"Next we will take up Pig Iron. Suppose a mill in Cincinnati, capable of working up 5,000 tons of Pig Iron per annum, allowing them the advantage of $1 per ton less than it would cost to freight the same iron to Ironton from the lower Pig Iron markets, also $2 per ton, down freights, in order to place the Ironton products upon an equality with the Cincinnati products, and you will have an actual advantage in favor of the Cincinnati establishments of $15,000 (allowing, as is often said, that the Hanging Rock Pig Iron can be purchased as cheap in Cincinnati as in Ironton; this may have been the case, heretofore, to some extent. But judging from recent events that have transpired, we doubt very much whether such could be done now or hereafter).

"Deducting the advantage that Cincinnati has over Ironton in Pig Iron and being in the market (provided both purchased their iron in the same market), from the advantage Ironton possesses over Cincinnati in coal, and we still have $16,250 in favor of Ironton in the two principal items.

"Again, in the item of Fire Clay, which cost Ironton Mills but $1 per ton, we have in favor of Ironton per annum about $500, and $1,500 in Fire Brick; we then have an actual balance in favor of Ironton Mills per annum of $18,250 in all. We have an abundance of the best quality of fire clay, convenient to the Mills.

"The same difference exists between Ironton and Portsmouth, as between Ironton and Cincinnati, with reference to Coal, Clay and Brick, within a difference of 1 cent per bushel on Coal in favor of Portsmouth over Cincinnati; but in regard to Pig Iron, Ironton is on a par with Portsmouth—showing an absolute advantage over Portsmouth to be at least $27,250 in favor of Ironton.

"Let us now turn our attention up the river to Wheeling. A majority of the mills in Wheeling have an advantage over our mills in Ironton

of one and one-half cents per bushel on 500,000 bushels of coal, or $7,500 per annum. In regard to Clay and Brick there is no apparent difference. But let us see in reference to Pig Iron. In order to keep up their character for manufacturing a good article of Iron and Nails they are necessarily compelled to make use of about 1,000 tons of Hanging Rock Cold Blast Iron, for which they would pay at present $30 per ton, at the different furnace landings, or $33 per ton delivered on Wheeling wharf on resumption of navigation, which would show $3,000 per annum in favor of Ironton; admitting that they work it in a proportion of one-fifth with anthracite iron, for which they pay $30 per ton delivered at their mills. The difference in the yield of four-fifths anthracite and all Hanging Rock iron, which is used altogether in the Ironton mills, will equal difference of $2 per ton in favor of Ironton, or $8,000 per annum. To this add the interest on 500 tons of pig iron, necessarily kept on hand to insure steady running, which is on $16,500, at 6 per cent per annum for six months, $495; then add four months' interest at the above rate on 15,000 kegs of nails, on 750 tons of iron, for average amount of products generally kept on hand for want of navigation, or over $51,000, or $1,020. Also $1 per ton difference in dam freight, showing an advantage in this particular of $3,000, all shows that we have an actual advantage in favor of Ironton over Wheeling of $8,015 after deducting the advantage Wheeling has in coal per annum."

Revival of the Later '60s

Toward the later '60s there was a revival of the iron industries, as the country had returned to more normal conditions than those accompanying the unduly expanded values of the Civil war period, and three new furnaces started up in Lawrence County.

Belfont Iron Works Founded

In 1867 the Belfont Iron Works were built in Ironton by the company of that name and represented the largest manufactory of the kind which had been erected in the Hanging Rock Iron Region. The plant had a daily capacity of forty-five tons, its stack was seventy feet in height, and it was the first of the Lawrence County establishments to burn bituminous coal.

In 1868 John Peters established the Monitor Furnace and W. D. Kelly and Sons the Grant, but they were comparatively small concerns and clung to charcoal as fuel.

The Transitional '70s

Commencing with the early '70s there were few furnaces in the Hanging Rock Iron Region which began operations on any fuel but bituminous coal, for the very good reason that virtually all the hardwood had been used for charcoal. About the same time the cold-blast plants also faded away.

The years 1870-71 are therefore of much interest to iron men who have lived through both the old and the new experiences, and they will examine with favor these figures from William M. Bolles, secretary of the Hanging Rock Iron Association, showing the status of the industry at that period of transition: Amount of pig iron made during 1870, in the Hanging Rock Iron Region, in gross tons of 2,268 pounds—hot-blast charcoal pig iron, 85,007 tons; cold-blast, 7,050 tons. Total charcoal pig iron, 92,057 tons; stone coal pig iron, 23,585 tons. Grand total, 115,642 tons.

Amount on hand January 1, 1871; Hot-blast charcoal pig iron, at all points unsold, 24,718 tons; cold-blast 2,300 tons. Total charcoal pig iron on hand, 27,018 tons; stone coal pig iron, 1,267 tons. Grand total, 28,285 tons.

Later Furnaces

The year 1875 was a busy season for the furnace men of Lawrence County, especially at and near Ironton. The Etna Iron Works Company started the Alice and Blanche, twin factories, each with a daily capacity of sixty tons and eighty-six foot smoke stacks. They afterward became the property of the Marting Iron and Steel Company.

In 1875 the Iron and Steel Company also established the Ironton Furnace, with a daily capacity of forty tons, which subsequently went into the hands of the Union Iron and Steel Company of Ironton.

H. Campbell and Son founded the Sarah Furnace, southeast of what was then Ironton just beyond the Alice. It had a daily capacity of thirty tons and its fuel was coke. This plant was absorbed by the Kelly Nail and Iron Company.

In 1883 Means, Kyle and Company also established a coke furnace, the Hamilton, with a capacity of forty tons daily.

The Hamilton, which is still in partial operation, under the management of the Hanging Rock Iron Company, which succeeded Means, Kyle & Company in 1900, was the last of the furnaces to be established in Lawrence County.

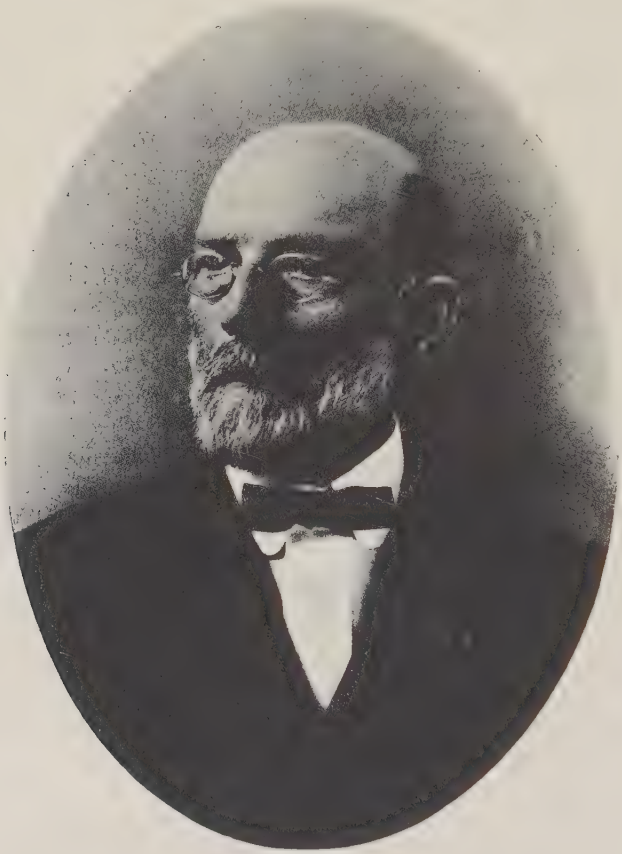
Means, Kyle and Company

Altogether twenty-one furnaces were founded in that county, about the same number in Jackson County, ten in Scioto and six in Vinton. Nearly all of them have been abandoned, the last of the old-timers to shut down being the Pine Grove plant, to whose development Robert Hamilton gave the last years of his life. Means, Kyle and Company came into possession of the property in 1863, as well as of the Hanging Rock Coal Works. They were also the proprietors of the Ohio Furnace in Scioto County, and were altogether the most extensive manufacturers of charcoal iron in the Hanging Rock Region.

Eugene B. Willard

Soon after returning from his Civil war service, Eugene B. Willard, son of James O. Willard, one of the veteran iron masters of the region,

became a clerk at the Buckhorn Furnace, and in 1866 became connected with the Ohio Furnace and Means, Kyle and Company. In May, 1868, he entered their employ at Hanging Rock and during the succeeding thirty-four years held successively the positions of bookkeeper, cashier, general manager and president. As stated, it was this company which established the Hamilton Coke Furnace, which, for years, was among



EUGENE B. WILLARD

the leaders of its kind in the iron industries of the Middle West. During the last twenty years of his identification with Means, Kyle and Company, and their successors, the Hanging Rock Iron Company, Mr. Willard had the active superintendency of all their varied interests. He retired in 1902 and the Pine Grove Furnace went out of blast in 1897. Mr. Willard is therefore the best known personal link connecting the old iron industries of the Hanging Rock Region with the new.

DEATHS OF JOHN CAMPBELL AND CALEB BRIGGS

John Campbell, the founder of Ironton and the largest figure in the iron industries of the region as long as he lived, died in his home town

in 1891, his able lieutenant and close friend, Dr. Caleb Briggs, having preceded him in 1884, at his birthplace, New Rochester, Massachusetts.

The Hanging Rock Iron Company

The Hanging Rock Iron Company still owns over fifteen thousand acres of land, including about a half of Hamilton Township, a third of Elizabeth, and minor tracts in the northwestern part of Upper. Various portions of this immense domain are covered with second and third growth timber, others are adapted to cattle and sheep grazing, farming and fruit raising, and fire clay, limestone and other commercial deposits have been uncovered in other sections. The company itself, especially near the old Pine Grove Furnace, has gone into the work of agricultural and timber development, and other tracts are being sold and leased to private parties.

The Hecla Iron and Mining Company

Storms Creek divides the lands of the Hanging Rock Iron Company from the 10,000 acres held by the Hecla Iron and Mining Company. Its estate covers about half of Upper Township and laps over the borders of Perry and Lawrence. It extends from six to twelve miles from Ironton and along the Ohio River hills opposite Ashland, Kentucky. The first pronounced break in its holdings was when the company sold fifty acres to the Kelly Nail and Iron Company. The Hecla Furnace continued in operation until 1905.

Old Hecla Furnace Again

As has been several times remarked, the Hecla was for many years one of the most famous furnaces in the country. The old stone stack, built in 1833, was 36 by 10½ feet, cold blast open top, and used the local ores and charcoal fuel. As reconstructed in the '90s, the furnace had an iron jacket 53 by 21 feet, with a smoke stack 124 feet high; blowing engines, elevators, etc., calculated to produce 100 tons daily, if desired.

During the Civil war the Hecla furnished armor for the gunboats that stormed Forts Henry and Donelson, and all the metal that could be spared was engaged by the Government in the manufacture of ordnance at Pittsburgh. Many of the guns used in the siege of Charleston, S. C., were of the Hecla metal. Among them was the celebrated gun known as the Swamp Angel, which threw 100-pound shell 5½ miles, which then was considered a wonderful feat in artillery warfare. It is said that when the colored people first heard the firing they cried out "Hark! It is an angel shouting freedom."

Hecla Furnace was a great producer of pig iron and the company which inherits its property vies with the Hanging Rock Company in the extent and value of its lands, whose products will eventually be diverted into many channels of profit. It is of interest to know that Hecla also adopted the Hamilton reform of closing down on Sundays.

Proposed National Armory

The reputation of the iron turned out by the furnaces of the Hanging Rock Region became so pronounced during the first year of the Civil war that the leading men of Ironton endeavored to have a national armory established in their midst. Ralph Leete and Judge W. W. Johnson have the credit of drawing up the "Memorial to Congress for the Establishment of a National Foundry and a Gun-boat Yard at Ironton, Ohio," which was signed by him and Messrs. W. W. Johnson, C. Briggs, John Campbell and J. P. Morris on the 7th of April, 1862. The judge and Mr. Leete made a special trip to Washington to push the matter before the national legislators. After describing the geographical, railroad, water navigation and other advantages possessed by Ironton, the document makes the following specific claims and statement of facts: "The cold-blast charcoal pig made in Lawrence county is sought after by machinists and car-wheel manufacturers at Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Columbus, Cleveland, Chicago, St. Louis, Buffalo and Troy, and by all leading establishments of the kind in the West and Southwest. The machinery used in propelling the water-craft of the Mississippi and of its branches, and of the northwestern lakes, for the past twenty-five years has been principally made from the cold-blast iron here produced. In closeness of texture, firmness, strength and length of fiber, this iron is not surpassed by any produced on the Juniatta, or elsewhere in the United States. It has been worked into the finest and best of steel. The shafts of steam engines used in the navigation of steamboats on the western waters made of this metal have proven to be capable of bearing a heavy and continuous strain much longer than those made from any other quality of iron. The plates covering the gunboats engaged in storming Forts Henry and Donelson and now employed in the naval service of the United States on the Mississippi, were manufactured from this material. The superior quality of this metal is so well known that it may be thought unnecessary to add anything further."

Notwithstanding, strong testimonial letters were reproduced from John Rodgers, commander in the United States Navy, and from practical iron workers and experts in the region, who had had experience with the best irons of the United States and England. Perhaps the strongest testimonial and the most interesting was from John Christopher, a professional mineralogical chemist and machinist, who, during the Crimean war, was in the employ of the English government both in Yorkshire and South Wales. While thus engaged as an expert, he made many experiments on the metals of Great Britain, Northern Europe and the United States for the purpose of ascertaining their comparative qualities in the manufacture of heavy ordnance. He says: "I have made a great number of experiments upon the various kinds of American iron used for the purpose of heavy ordnance and machinery, including, among others, the Salisbury, Juniatta and Hanging Rock irons; but have not now at hand the exact data from which to give the definite results, but I can, from recollection, say that the Hanging Rock Cold-blast Pig, made

at the Cold-blast Charcoal Furnaces in Lawrence county, as compared with the Juniatta and Salisbury, is superior to the Juniatta in tension, deflection and in specific gravity by about 14 per cent, and to the Salisbury by about 10 per cent. As compared with the best English iron, the difference is about 30 per cent in favor of the Hanging Rock metals."

Abundant Coal Supply

In succeeding pages the memorial states that the rolling mills, foundry and machine shops at Ironton were then consuming 1,500,000 bushels of coal, at about 4 cents per bushel. Besides the presence of two seams of good bituminous coal are also noticed the deposits of fine moulding sand and fire clay; the latter already supplying various mills in Cincinnati.

Again, the mineral district bordered upon the lumber region of the Big Sandy and the Guyandotte, there being a body of about thirty thousand acres of standing forest in Lawrence County along the Ohio River and extending to within three miles of Ironton. "This consists of a heavy growth of white oak, ash, poplar, yellow pine, black locust, walnut and sugar-maple. It may be safely calculated that the wood in this vicinity, including the forests of the Big Sandy, the Twelve Pole and the Guyandotte rivers, will afford an ample supply of charcoal at a cost of from five to six cents a bushel, and timber of the best quality at a lower price than it can be had in any other iron region upon the western waters."

"The materials for ordnance, of which charcoal is an important item in the cost," continues the memorial, "will not bear transportation; not even by water. The difference in the cost of charcoal, as between Ironton and Cincinnati (where the transportation is by water) is, taking one season with another, from 50 to 60 per cent in favor of the former place. No other locality yet mentioned in connection with the establishment of these works for public defense combines the leading advantages found at this point."

Proposed Navy Yard

"So far as we are advised," concludes the paper, "none of the measures now before congress contemplate anything farther than the establishment of a foundry for national purposes. For this reason we desire to call especial attention to the suggestions we have made relative to the enlargement of the plan, so as to include a navy yard for the construction and repair of gunboats in connection with such foundry. Of the vital importance of this arm of defense to the government we need not enlarge, as the experience of the past few months is more convincing than any argument that we can urge."

A synopsis of this memorial is presented more for the information it conveys than for any other reason, as the National Foundry and Gunboat Yard at Ironton was never pushed far along.

The Charcoal Iron Company

In the early '70s the Charcoal Iron Company was organized, with S. C. Johnson as president and John Campbell as vice president. It controlled the Howard Furnace of Scioto County and the old Buckhorn, of Lawrence, and its real estate comprised over seven thousand acres in the vicinity of the Howard and nearly as much in the Buckhorn tract. The capital stock of the company was $200,000, of which Mr. Campbell held $95,000.

Last Coal-Blast Charcoal Furnace

The old Vesuvius Furnace, in the southern part of Elizabeth Township, when it suspended in ..1906..... had the distinction of being the only plant operated on the cold-blast principle and run by charcoal—in other words, the only cold-blast charcoal furnace north of the Tennessee line and west of the Allegheny Mountains.

The Belfont Iron Works

Within the municipal limits of Ironton the Belfont Iron Works and the Kelly Nail and Iron Works are the only large industries which are direct successors to the pioneer furnaces which so brought the Hanging Rock Region to the notice of the industrial world.

The Belfont Iron Works Company was incorporated in June, 1863, for the manufacture of cut nails. L. T. Dean and Adam Owrey were the active promoters of the enterprise, and several years afterward, in connection with Norton Brothers, erected a furnace south of the nail mill. As the years went by the plant expanded into one of the largest manufactories of the kind in the country, which now covers the area between Hecla and Vesuvius streets and Second and Third. The old cut-nail department was superseded in part, in 1901, by the modern galvanized wire department, which has also been enlarged until the combined iron works and nail factories produce such varieties as Bessemer pig iron, wire and cut nails, galvanized and plain wire, galvanized barbed wire, galvanized cut and wire nails and polished and galvanized fencing. The present officials are as follows: S. G. Gilfillan, president and general manager; John Peebles, vice president; J. R. Gilfillan, secretary; C. W. Moulton, treasurer. I. A. Ryan is superintendent of the mill and Karl Steinbacher superintendent of the furnace.

The Kelly Nail and Iron Works

The Kelly Nail and Iron Company was organized in 1882 with a capital of $300,000, and its first officers were: William D. Kelly, president; I. A. Kelly, vice president, and Oscar Richey, secretary. By reason of exceptional management the business of the company has expanded into one of the largest industries in Southern Ohio. Besides the Kelly

Nail Mill, which employs 300 men per day on a single turn, the company owns the Sarah Blast Furnace, with a capacity of 1,000 tons of Bessemer iron per week. All of the product named goes to the Ashland (Ky.) Steel Plant, of which the Kelly Company owns one-third. The present officers of the Kelly Nail and Iron Company are as follows: Oscar Richey, president and general manager; Austin Kelly, vice president, and T. J. Hays, secretary.

The Marting Iron and Steel Company

The Marting Iron and Steel Company, of which Col. H. A. Marting is president and general manager, owns and operates the Etna, Lawrence and Ironton Iron furnaces. The first named came under the control of the company when it was incorporated in January, 1899, with the following officers: H. A. Marting, president; T. J. Gilbert, secretary and treasurer, and E. J. Bird, Jr., superintendent. In 1901 C. B. Fowler was elected vice president and superintendent and E. O. Marting secretary and treasurer.

In May, 1907, was incorporated the Ironton Iron Company, with Colonel Marting as president; C. B. Fowler, first vice president; W. A. Murdock, second vice president; W. W. Martin, secretary and treasurer, and Charles Peters, superintendent. The furnace was completed in the spring of 1908 but did not commence operations until the following November.

The third of the furnaces was incorporated as the Lawrence Iron Company in February, 1910, with Colonel Marting as president; D. C. Davies, vice president; H. R. Browne, secretary and treasurer, and J. A. Ferguson, superintendent.

The furnaces were operated separately by their respective corporations until July, 1912, when the Lawrence and Ironton Iron companies went out of existence and were consolidated with the Marting Iron and Steel Company, which had been operating the Etna Furnace as the Marting Iron and Steel Company. At that time the officers were chosen who constitute the present management, viz.: Col. H. A. Marting, president and general manager; E. O. Marting, vice president and treasurer; W. W. Marting, secretary; C. B. Fowler, general superintendent.

Since the consolidation the Etna's output has been confined to foundry iron, the Ironton plant to malleable Bessemer, and the Lawrence Furnace to basic. The three furnaces produce from eight hundred to eight hundred and fifty tons daily, consuming therefor raw materials to the amount of between 3,000 and 3,200 tons. About three hundred men are employed when the plants are in full operation; consequently, the industries represented by the Martin Iron and Steel Company are among the most important ever organized in the Hanging Rock Iron Region.

CHAPTER IV

THE CIVIL WAR

Patriotic Rivalry—Number of Soldiers by Townships—How They Were Distributed—First Three Volunteer Companies—Bulk of Service in Virginia Regiments—First Action at Guyandotte—Town Partly Burned by Union Soldiers—Captain Davey's Light Artillery—Battery L—The Busy Year of 1862—Relief Activities—News from the Front—Promotion of William H. Powell—Preparation for Morgan—Colonel Powell Returns from Libby—In 1864 the War Still Raging—Losses of the Fifth Virginia—Gen. William H. Enochs—The Ninety-first Ohio—The Veteran One Hundred and Seventy-third Ohio—The Soldiers' Presidential Vote—Consolidation of Second Virginia Cavalry.

Lawrence County was enthusiastic and stanch in its support of the Union cause, as were all the other sections of the Hanging Rock Iron Region. Its citizens responded promptly and nobly to every call made upon their fighting strength, whether of men, money or brains, and there was no sign of wavering throughout the long and heart-rending trial of bravery and endurance.

Patriotic Rivalry

Many commands were composed largely of Lawrence County and Scioto County boys, and as the population of each was about the same there was considerable patriotic rivalry as to which should make the best showing before Uncle Sam and Father Abraham. At the opening of the war Scioto County had a population of about one thousand in excess of that of Lawrence County, and the writer is ready to admit that her loyal people kept slightly in advance of Lawrence in the raising of Union troops—as they should, having a larger stock to draw upon. Thus, in March, 1863, near the midway of the war, there were 1,606 persons credited to Lawrence County who were in the military service of the United States, and 1,799 from Scioto County.

Number of Soldiers by Townships

At the conclusion of the war Lawrence County had more than doubled her contributions of volunteers to the Union army. By townships the following had been furnished:

Aid	224
Decatur	106
Elizabeth	233
Fayette	205
Hamilton	105
Lawrence	180
Mason	258
Perry	274
Rome	251
Symmes	153
Union	233
Windsor	268
Washington	152
Upper	206
Ironton	507
Total	3,357

How They Were Distributed

The foregoing figures will give a general idea of the part sustained by the various sections of Lawrence County when the Civil war was at its height. These 3,300 soldiers sent to the front by the county were distributed in forty or more commands, scattered through Virginia, Mississippi, Tennessee and Kentucky. The largest contingents were as follows:

Regiment and Address	Number
Fifth Virginia Infantry, Gauley's Bridge, Va	419
Second Virginia Cavalry, Camp Piatt, Va	212
Ninth Virginia Infantry, Fayetteville, Va	135
Fourth Ohio Cavalry, Chattanooga, Tenn	84
First Virginia Artillery, Beverly, Va	82
Sixth Ohio Cavalry, Washington, D. C	81
Second Virginia Infantry, Beverly, Va	80

In other commands, ranging from 1 to 69 (First Ohio Light Artillery), the Lawrence County boys were distributed among the following: Infantry—Fourth Virginia, Second Kentucky, Fourteenth Kentucky, Twenty-second Kentucky, Thirty-ninth Kentucky, Second Ohio, Thirty-third Ohio, Thirty-sixth Ohio, Thirty-ninth Ohio, Fiftieth Ohio, Fifty-third Ohio, Fifty-sixth Ohio, Sixtieth Ohio, Seventy-fifth Ohio, Eighty-first Ohio, Ninety-first Ohio, One Hundred and Twenty-second Ohio, and Third Ohio; cavalry—First Virginia, Third Virginia, Second Kentucky, Tenth Kentucky, Second Ohio and Seventh Ohio; artillery—First Ohio Light, First Ohio Heavy, Battery L, Fifth Ohio, Fifth Ohio Battery, Seventh Ohio and Eighteenth Ohio.

After the foregoing general views of the participation of Lawrence

County in the War of the Rebellion, the chronological details seem to be in order.

First Three Volunteer Companies

On May 2, 1861, less than three weeks after the firing on Fort Sumter, William M. Bolles organized the first company of Lawrence County volunteers, eighty-two in number. It was known as Company C, Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. He was elected captain; Charles Kingsbury, Jr., first lieutenant; G. E. Downing, second lieutenant. The sergeants were H. S. Spear, C. C. Leffingwell, Benjamin Butterfield and J. M. Marrill, and the corporals, Joseph Lumbeck, Israel B. Murdock, J. C. Skelton and J. Mathiot.

Company A, Eighteenth Regiment (Lawrence Guards), was organized on May 16th, with John McMahon as captain; John B. Keepers, first lieutenant, and S. H. Emmons, second lieutenant. H. T. L. Pratt was ensign. The total strength of the company was 107.

Company E, Lawrence Guards, was organized at the same time, with John P. Merrill as captain; Halsey C. Burr, first lieutenant, and Warren G. Hubbard, second lieutenant.

The other units of the Eighteenth were as follows: Vinton Guards (Company D), Meigs Guards (Company F), Gallia Guards (Company G), Meigs Guards (Company H), Jackson Guards (Company I), and Washington Guards (Company K).

Bulk of Service in Virginia Regiment

As will be rightly inferred from a perusal of the table already published, the bulk of the Lawrence County volunteers served in Virginia regiments—especially the Fifth and Ninth Infantry and the Second Cavalry. Quite early in the war they were called upon for active service.

First Action at Guyandotte

In November, 1861, the Town of Guyandotte, Va., opposite the upper part of Lawrence County, was the scene of a fierce engagement between about one hundred and fifty soldiers of the Ninth Virginia and a considerable force (estimated at four hundred to eight hundred) of Confederate cavalry. Col. K. V. Whaley, of Wayne County, who had organized the Union regiment, had fixed his camp in that town; but many of the men were home on a furlough, and when the attack was made some of those who remained in camp were at church and others asleep. It is supposed that citizens of Guyandotte, who were Confederate sympathizers, posted the leader of the enemy, Col. Albert G. Jenkins, who was thus able to spring a complete surprise on the little Union force. The remnant of the Ninth Virginia, however, put up a gallant resistance, especially at the bridge over the Guyandotte River. Several were killed and the bodies fell into the stream below; but there were no casualties among the Lawrence County boys.

Town Partly Burned by Union Soldiers

The rebel cavalry were held off until Monday morning, when Col. John L. Zeigler, of the Fifth Virginia, arrived by boat from Ceredo with 400 men, which was the signal for the departure of the Confederates. Guyandotte, which was a place of about one thousand inhabitants, was afterward almost destroyed by fire, as it was considered "a nest of rebels and spies," but (still in the newspaper language of the times) "whether the town was fired by Colonel Zeigler's order (he is a resident of the adjoining County of Wayne) we are not advised."

Captain Davey's Light Artillery

Within the organization of the Fifth Virginia Infantry was the First Battalion of Virginia Light Artillery—144, all told—who were commanded by Capt. Samuel Davey, with John V. Keepers as senior first lieutenant; James P. Shipton, junior first lieutenant; Alexander Brawley, senior second lieutenant, and Benjamin F. Thomas, junior second lieutenant. There were twenty-eight sergeants, corporals, artificers, buglers and wagoners and 111 privates, nearly all of whom were from Lawrence County. That command was mustered into the service at Camp Dennison in December, 1861.

Battery L

At the same time Battery L, First Ohio Light Artillery, reported for duty at Camp Dennison, officered as follows: Captain, L. N. Robinson, Portsmouth; senior first lieutenant, Fred Dorriss, Ironton; junior first lieutenant, F. C. Gibbs, Portsmouth; senior second lieutenant, C. H. Robinson, Portsmouth.

Battery L proved to be one of the best in the service, its reputation being made under Capt. Frank E. Gibbs, who, in January, 1863, succeeded Captain Robinson, resigned. It was at Fort Republic, and at the furious battle of Chancellorsville, in April, 1863. While protecting an infantry division at the latter many of its men were wounded, and Lieutenant Dorriss and Corporal Koehler killed. The battery then engaged in picket duty for a time and arrived on the battlefield of Gettysburg July 1st, the day preceding the great fight. It was called into action on the morning of July 2d, the first day of the battle, as a support of the Second Division, Fifth Army Corps, and gallantly covered the retreat of the Union forces. In that movement one of its men was killed and three were wounded. In the following October Captain Gibbs and several of his men were badly wounded, but the battery never lost a gun, although those which were in commission were badly battered as a result of their hard and faithful service.

The Busy Year of 1862

The year 1862 opened with Lawrence County actively engaged in the raising of troops and the sending of money, provisions, clothing and other

relief to the Union troops on the Virginia and Kentucky borders. In January, Joseph L. Barber raised an independent cavalry company, numbering nearly one hundred, and started for Camp Dennison as its captain, while Lewis Shepard formed the Ironton Light Artillery—as noted by the press, "to take charge of our brass six-pounder. The war has not ended yet, and there is no knowing how soon we may have uses for a good artillery company here along the border."

About the same time, companies were also formed and joined the Fifth Virginia Infantry, as follows: Under Capt. Samuel C. Miller, ninety-two men; Capt. A. F. Cumpston, sixty-five men; Capt. James C. McFadden, ninety-eight men.

Relief Activities

Although the men and women had not yet formed a regular Soldiers' Relief Society in Lawrence County, they were doing much good individual work, such as carrying and sending quantities of food and clothing to the military hospital which General Garfield had established at Ashland. They also contributed much to the funds and supplies of the Cincinnati Relief and Aid Society.

Scattered as were the soldiers from Lawrence County—and they were no exceptions to other sections—scarcely a day passed that something did not occur at the front which was cause for sorrow or pride. As 1862 rushed along, surprise was succeeded almost by amazement that the war seemed to be intensifying rather than abating, and the newspapers were putting forth messages of comfort to the widows and orphans of the land by predicting the speedy downfall of the rebellion; for, as philosophically remarked by one, "all bodies gather momentum as they fall."

News from the Front

At that time Capt. W. H. Powell's Company B, of the Second Virginia Cavalry, was covering itself with honor at Sewell Mountain, and the Fifth Virginia, under Colonel Zeigler, was fighting bravely with Fremont in East Virginia. At the battle of Cross Keys the Fifth lost heavily, especially Company E, from Lawrence County. Jonathan Berry was killed and Captain McFadden badly wounded.

Promotion of William H. Powell

In November, 1862, while the Second Cavalry was stationed at Beverly, William H. Powell was promoted from the captaincy of Company B to the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment, and no promotion could have been received with greater favor both among officers and privates. He was afterward advanced to the head of his command, when he was pronounced "the idol of his regiment, as he was of Company B."

Company K, of the Second, was quite famous as the Grey Horse Company.

In May, 1863, Lieutenant-Colonel Powell received his commission as colonel of the Second Virginia Volunteer Cavalry.

Preparations for Morgan

Although neither Scioto nor Lawrence counties were raided by Morgan, both were prepared for him. Portsmouth threw up intrenchments and organized her citizens, while Ironton gathered eighty-five of her people to form the first volunteer militia company in the county. It received its commission July 10, 1863, that document covering five years of service for the Commonwealth of Ohio. Volunteer Company A No. 1 went into camp at Portsmouth, August 26th, but Morgan never gave it anything to do.

The famous cavalry leader commenced his raid into Ohio on July 12th, the first news of his coming reaching Ironton on the following day on the arrival of the Steamer Victor. The militia of Southern Ohio was at once called out by the governor and at 1 o'clock P. M. of the 14th the new Lawrence County company reported at headquarters, Camp Portsmouth. The steamer brought the news that Morgan had burned the bridge at Loveland and cut the telegraph wires. The following morning (July 15th) the raiders were reported within a few miles of Chillicothe, and as their leader was thought to be directing his force toward the Ohio River all unprotected boats were sent to the Kentucky side. It is known that he twice made an attempt to cross the Ohio below Portsmouth, but was repulsed, although neither the Portsmouth nor the Ironton militia enjoyed any military honors thereby.

Colonel Powell Returns from Libby

At that time Colonel Powell had commenced his term of imprisonment at Libby. He had been wounded at Wytheville, Va., in July, 1863, and sent to Richmond, and he did not see his friends again at Ironton until February, 1864. At his return he was accorded a reception which, for enthusiasm and outpourings of real affection, was remarkable even for those times of high tension.

Home on Furlough

This may be partly accounted for by the fact that many of the leading officers of Lawrence County were home on furlough when Colonel Powell arrived after his six months' imprisonment at Libby. Among these were Capt. P. V. Keepers, of Battery B, First Virginia Artillery; Capt. Joseph Barber, of the Sixth Ohio Cavalry; Capt. Wirt Culbertson and Lieutenant Gilruth, of the Twenty-seventh Ohio Infantry, and Surg. Jonah Morris, of the Ninth Virginia. There was also a host of lieutenants and privates; so that the county was literally blue with soldiers.

In 1864 the War Still Raging

The year 1864 made the people of Lawrence County realize that the Civil war was yet raging. Quite a number of its men had been incorporated into Company I, One Hundred and Forty-sixth Ohio Infantry, which was formed in May, and on the 10th of that month they suffered severely in the battle of Cove Mountain Gap, near Wytheville, Va. Company I was commanded by Alfred Bowen, with Valentine Newman as first lieutenant and E. G. Coffin as second lieutenant.

Losses of the Fifth Virginia

In the spring of 1864 occurred the famous Hunter raid to Lynchburg and into the enemy's country of Virginia, the march and fighting covering a period of over a month. Both the Fifth Virginia and the Ninety-first Ohio participated in that fierce campaign and suffered heavily. The former was especially unfortunate. Lieut. A. W. Miller, of Company D; Corp. Daniel Forbes, of Company B, and Serg. C. B. Waller and Corp. Thomas Dyer, of Company K, were killed; and Lieut. D. J. Thomas, Company A, and Corp. Anderson Bailey, of Company H, mortally wounded.

Gen. William H. Enochs

Gen. William H. Enochs, one of the leading soldiers, lawyers and public men of Lawrence County, entered the three years' service with the Fifth Virginia, first acting as lieutenant under Capt. A. F. Cumpston. He had joined the Union army as a private in the Twenty-second Ohio Infantry, a three months' regiment. He was brave, efficient and popular, and rose to a colonelcy in full rank, being also brevetted brigadier-general for gallant services in the field. After the war General Enochs resumed the study of law, graduated from the Cincinnati Law School in 1866, and, after a short practice in West Virginia, located at Ironton. After serving in the Legislature he represented the Twelfth District in Congress (1890) and easily took rank with the foremost lawyers and public men of Southern Ohio. His fine war record always assisted his civic ambitions.

The Ninety-first Ohio

The Ninety-first Ohio suffered heavily in killed and wounded. Its brave captain, Samuel Clarke, was killed May 9, 1864, at the battle of Cloyd Mountain. In the following month Col. John A. Turley was severely wounded while leading a charge before Lynchburg, Va., and his injuries were so serious, his thigh being broken, that he was obliged to accept an honorable discharge from the service. Lieutenant Stroup of Company I was killed in this charge.

Colonel Turley was succeeded by Lieut.-Col. B. F. Coates, who led the regiment at the memorable battle near Winchester, in July, August and September, 1864, who received his regular commission as colonel in

December. In those engagements the Ninety-first clinched its honors as the banner fighting regiment of the brigade, and suffered accordingly. Among the killed and wounded were not a few Lawrence County men, as will be proven by the following list of its casualties: Killed: Company F—Johnson Young; Company H—Jonathan F. Hite, John R. Wilkins, John Steele, Daniel Short and David W. Slagle; Company K—Peter Pyles and John Lucas.

Wounded: Company A—A. Houlsworth, T. J. Daywalt and C. W. Jones; Company B—M. G. Blaser, C. Eno and Robert D. Neal; Company C—Second Lieut. J. W. Rockhold, J. H. Culloms, George Bare, Laben Crabtree, J. Mucklewrath and J. Walls; Company E—F. D. Bayless, W. T. Knox, J. Haggerty and E. B. Schultz; Company F—John Ross, W. F. Gray, J. H. Parks, Isaac Speers, James Smith, W. M. Brown, B. F. Kizer, Mike Munion, John Monk, George Monk, Amaziah Morris, Charles Peach, John Rigley, F. F. Rensahouse, W. B. Savage and J. D. Laughlin; Company G—John Martinbee; Company H—Capt. Simeon Crossley, Second Lieut. Ed. S. Wilson, Eugene B. Willard, S. Brady Steece, John G. Lane, J. W. Haines,* James W. Day,* Allen Levisay,* William Robinson, Abram Bruce,* Jeremiah Bruce, Joseph S. Bice, Samuel Lane, John Levisay, Hiram Oliver, Andrew J. Peatt, John Percefield,* John Taylor,* George W. Willis and W. C. Washburn; Company I—G. W. Armstrong, E. M. Hughes and Robert Palmer; Company K—Henry Downey, Jacob Eckhart, John Freestone and James W. Miller.

The Ninety-first Regiment was formed in July, 1862, in response to the presidential call for 300,000 men, and its rank and file were drawn from Lawrence, Scioto, Jackson, Adams, Pike and Gallia counties. It was in active service for about three years and had only two commanders —John A. Turley, of Scioto County, and B. F. Coates, of Adams. Its first experience outside of camp life was in August after its formation, when five of its companies were detailed to Ironton, in preparation for a rumored raid of the Confederates down the Big Sandy. On September 3d the remainder of the regiment joined the force at Ironton, and the entire command was sent to Guyandotte to protect the town from a threatened raid by Jenkins' cavalry. The Ninety-first returned to Camp Morrow on the 5th and two days later were mustered into the three years' service.

From the 14th to the 26th the regiment was at Point Pleasant, Va., and after a raid up the Kanawha Valley went into winter quarters at Fayetteville. There, in the following spring, it participated in several engagements with Confederate forces, and in July was recalled to Ohio to assist in repelling Morgan. On the 20th of that month the regiment landed at Racine and marched to Buffington Island, but Morgan had been defeated the day previous; so the regiment was not permitted to engage the bold raider. But the Ninety-first took a boat for Rankin's Point, where it captured thirty rebel stragglers from the main command. It then proceeded to Proctorsville and went into camp.

---

* Mortally wounded.

The remainder of 1863 was spent in various expeditions in the Big Sandy Region, some of them being undertaken in the midst of snowstorms and other severe weather. The command penetrated 150 miles into the enemy's country to destroy the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad, leaving Fayetteville in May, 1864, as a regiment of the Second Brigade. Engagements were fought at New River Bridge, Newport, Lexington and other points, that important structure being burned, as well as the Military Institute at Lexington, and a number of the enemy captured. At Lynchburg, in June, the Ninety-first was in the front of the charge and was the last to retreat in the general falling back of the Union forces. By July the entire brigade was at Martinsburg and formed part of General Crook's expedition into the Shenandoah Valley to cut off the retreat of General Early.

In the preliminary fighting around Winchester, in July, the Second Brigade, especially the Ninety-first Ohio and the Ninth Virginia, sustained some of the hardest of the Confederate attacks by greatly superior numbers. Sheridan reorganized his entire army in August and in the great battle of September 19th for the possession of that point the Ninety-first was on the extreme right of the five-mile battle line. When the commander, Col. J. H. Duvall, of the Second Brigade, was wounded he was succeeded by Colonel Johnson of the Fourteenth West Virginia Regiment, who also was wounded and succeeded by Colonel Coates and Major Cadot was placed in command of the regiment. In October it participated in the battle of Cedar Creek, and from that time until the final muster-out at Camp Dennison, in June, 1865, was at Martinsburg, Winchester and other centers of military activities in West Virginia.

The Veteran One Hundred and Seventy-third Ohio

The One Hundred and Seventy-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry was formed principally of reenlisted men who had served for three years—real veterans of the Civil war. It was commanded by the gallant colonel of the old Second Kentucky, John R. Hurd, and was organized in September, 1864. Lawrence County contributed ninety-three men to the regiment, the company having the following officers: Captain, John W. Fuson; first lieutenant, A. J. Booth; second lieutenant, Elisha T. Edwards. By the 25th of September it was in camp near Nashville, and on the 15th of the following month was mustered into the service at Gallipolis, Ohio. The ladies of that town presented the regiment with a banner before it left for Nashville again; it arrived there on the 25th of October and spent several weeks at that point. The One Hundred and Seventy-third did not see active service, but was ever ready for what work might be allotted to it.

The Soldiers' Presidential Vote

While stationed at Nashville the One Hundred and Seventy-third Regiment cast its vote for the presidential nominees, as did all the other

Union troops in the field. A very interesting table is that published a short time afterward showing how the Lawrence County soldiers stood in politics. The exhibit is as follows:

Regiment and Address	Lincoln	McClellan
One Hundred and Seventy-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Nashville, Tenn.	172	55
First Ohio Heavy Artillery, Cleveland, Ohio.	53	
Ninety-first Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Middleton, Va.	38	1
Second Virginia Cavalry, Winchester, Va.	37	
Sixth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, Petersburg, Va.	32	5
Twenty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Marietta, Ga.	23	5
Thirty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Martinsburg, Va.	19	1
Fifty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Algiers, La.	13	1
Fourth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, Nashville, Tenn.	11	4
First Indiana Battery, Nashville, Tenn.	11	3
Fifty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Lima, Ga.	10	1
Fiftieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, Nashville, Tenn.	10	4
Sundries	283	59
Total	712	139

Consolidation of Second Virginia Cavalry

On November 23, 1864, the remnant of the Second Virginia Cavalry was consolidated into six companies of 100 each. The non-veterans were mustered out to the number of 239, of which seventy-five were from Lawrence County. Then Companies G and K, chiefly veterans from the county, were consolidated under the command of Captain Ankerim. Company B, General Powell's and Maj. Charles E. Hambleton's old command, was consolidated with Company I and all placed under Lieutenant Rosser. Thus there passes from the scene one of the commands which was the special pride of Lawrence County; which did such fine service at Fayetteville, Lexington, Lynchburg, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek and other points in West Virginia, and with which the early career of the able and brave Brig-Gen. William H. Powell was so closely identified.

The Second Virginia Cavalry, the Fifth Virginia Infantry, the Ninety-first Ohio, Battery B,—in fact, all the commands which had Lawrence County boys connected with them, conducted themselves with the bravery in action and the endurance of the campaigner which spell the best traits of the American soldier, and the soldier everywhere.

CHAPTER V

IRONTON AND THE VILLAGES

Development of Railroad Communication—General Favorable Conditions—Tracts Purchased for Town Site—How the Name Came to Be—Company Tells Why Lots Should Sell—Status of the Iron Railroad—Founding of the Iron Bank—"Young America" Against Foreign Labor—An Epochal Year, 1881—Railroads—Additions to Original Site—City as a Whole in 1881—Extent of Iron Industries—The Clay Industries—The Goldcamp Mill Company—Crystal Ice Company—Ironton Portland Cement Company—The W. G. Ward Lumber Company—Chamber of Commerce—First National Bank—Second National Bank—Citizens National Bank—Iron City Savings Bank—First Village Code—Divided Into Seven Districts—Fire Prevention Rather Than Cure—Postoffice Moved to Union Hall—Early Fire Companies—Building of the Waterworks—Present Works—The Public Schools—Subscriptions for Pioneer Schools—Board of Education in 1854—School Rules—Kingsbury Becomes Superintendent—First Brick Schoolhouse—Enrollment in 1856 and 1860—Successors of Professor Kingsbury—Present Enrollment and Schoolhouses—Proposed Educational Reforms—Briggs Library and Memorial Hall—Details of the Foundation—The Press—The Ironton Register—The Irontonian—Ironton News—Transportation and Electricity—Natural Gas Consumption—Historic Floods—Village of Coal Grove—Old Hanging Rock—The Old County Seat—Proctorville, Chesapeake and Athalia.

Ironton was incorporated as a city in 1865, at a time when the "war boom" was still active. This was followed by a shrinkage of values and a readjustment, which gradually merged into a stagnation of the iron industries, as well as all branches of manufactures and trade, with the final culmination of the depression and panics which marked the decade from 1870 to 1880. In the first decade of its life the population of the town reached more than 3,500; was 5,800 in 1870, and 8,800 in 1880.

Development of Railroad Communication

Up to that year the town and city had depended on the Iron Railroad and the Ohio River for the transportation of its products and its people.

As stated by the Register in one of its valuable industrial editions: "For thirty years after Ironton was founded, she had no railroads leading to the outside world. Her little Iron Railroad, running thirteen miles into the country, was not to be despised, for it was the source of an immense local business; but it went nowhere. There were no other railroads and all transportation was done by the Ohio river, a stream not altogether reliable, but yet a very valuable avenue. Every sack of coffee, every box of drygoods, every barrel of rice, were brought to Ironton on steamboats for three decades, and yet under this imperfect communication Ironton grew to be a city of great industries and good population.

"It was not until 1881 that a railroad reached Ironton, and then the Scioto Valley came. Next was built a narrow-gauge extension of the Iron Railroad to Wellston to connect with the railroads there; and in 1888 came the Chesapeake and Ohio across the river, and in 1892 the Norfolk and Western, which had purchased the Scioto Valley, was extended into Virginia, with a bridge at South Point, ten miles above." At that time the population of the city had reached about 11,000; it was 11,868 in 1900, and 13,147 in 1910.

The old Iron Railroad has become the Detroit, Toledo and Ironton Line, which places the Hanging Rock Iron Region in direct connection with that of the Great Lakes. The Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton uses the tracks of the Detroit, Toledo and Ironton, but as it is a part of the Baltimore and Ohio Southwestern System, it will, ere long, cross the Ohio from the Kentucky side on its own bridge and tracks. Ferry connection is already enjoyed with the Kentucky side through the Chesapeake and Ohio, and the Norfolk and Western comes in from Portsmouth and the Northwest. The city has also interurban connection with Hanging Rock and Coal Grove and will soon be placed in communication with Portsmouth through that medium. So that the city is now thoroughly supplied with every modern means of communication with the outer world, including two complete telephone systems—Home and Bell—which net the county.

General Favorable Conditions

Ironton has every available guarantee of sanitary conditions. It occupies a gently rolling tract of land, on the northeastern bank of the Ohio, extending nearly a mile from the river to the hills. The site is over 500 feet above sea level, and is ten miles from the most southern point of Ohio, and opposite the mouth of the Big Sandy River which separates West Virginia from Kentucky. The hills shut out heavy and destructive winds, also detrimental to the health. The city's general location is high, dry and healthful; and it has good water, plenty of light, and is, moreover, a city noted for the number and stability of its churches. Its industries are varied and substantial; its banks well managed and in keeping with its substantial prosperity, and, to a large extent it maintains its old reputation as the gateway of the Hanging Rock Iron Region. With the extension of the railroad systems toward it from both the northeast and

southwest it promises to become a leading shipping point for the rich coal and timber lands of West Virginia and Kentucky.

Tracts Purchased for Town Site

On May 12, 1849, less than three weeks after the organization of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company, John Campbell, as president of that corporation, made a report as to the purchase of lands for the new town. We copy from the original document: "John Campbell, as agent for part of the stockholders of the Ohio Iron and Coal Company, authorized William D. Kelly to buy the following lands on the following terms for the use of said company, the title of which lands are in said Kelly:

"The farm of Isaac Davidson, 49½ acres, on which he paid 13th December, 1848, $819; and executed his note, payable in nine months from the 13th December, with interest, $800.

"Elizabeth Copenhaver's farm, 23 acres—cash, November 25, 1848, $550; gave his note payable on demand, and interest, $550.

"Daniel Fort's farm, 100 acres—cash, February 4th, $400; note at one year, $400.

"P. Linenbarger, 2½ acres—cash, $248.

"E. E. Adams' lot, one acre—cash, $100; same, in April, $200; his note at three years, with interest, $100.

"George Kneff, 236 acres—cash when called for, $2,500.

"J. L. Collins' farm, 66 acres—due 1st of June, $1,500; note due, February, 1849, with interest, $1,500.

"His own farm, known as Davidson and Lyenburger farms, 325 acres, at $33 per acre, $10,725; which he is to convey to the company and retain 100 acres off the upper end of the whole tract, $3,300; Kelly's stone coal, $600.

"Total, $17,692.

"All of which the said Kelly is bound to convey to the said Campbell, and for which the said Campbell is bound to pay to the said Kelly and to make him a title to those lots in the town.

"I wish the Ohio Iron and Coal Company to assume all liabilities for the above and take all the contracts for their own as if they had made them by a lawful agent in their own name.

"Hanging Rock, May 12, 1849.

"John Campbell."

How the Name Came to Be

Soon afterward Messrs. Campbell and Kelly had the lands surveyed and the company adopted a name for the town. In that important transaction, as has always been the case since history began, various parties have claimed the initiative. Charles Campbell says that John Campbell, his father, "several times stated that in naming Ironton he had wished to include the word Iron; and the addition of Ton seemed best—a ton of iron, an Iron-ton." Mr. Campbell, however, adds that "no doubt George

T. Walton has given the correct details of the final conclusion in his letter to the Ironton Register."

The letter to which Mr. Campbell made reference was written from Burden, Kansas, in February, 1901, and is as follows: "It may be interesting to you to know how your town got its singular name.

"After my father, Thomas Walton, made a topographic survey of the lands above Storms creek, under the direction of John Campbell, William D. Kelly and others, I made a rough plat of grounds and there was a meeting of the directors of the town company called to meet at the office, I think, of Campbell, Ellison and Company, at Hanging Rock. There were present John Campbell, W. D. Kelly, Dr. Briggs and the other members, and I had a plat that I had drawn. The general plat was accepted, subject to modifications, by Messrs. Campbell, Kelly and the surveyors, upon actual measurement of the grounds.

"The naming of the town was then discussed, pro and con, and a number of names were suggested. I sat listening and conjuring up names. We wanted a name—one that would suggest the business of the new city to be. I thought, as the original of my family name was Wall-Town, why not write the new city Iron Town, abbreviated as my name, to Ironton. I wrote the name on a piece of paper and handed it to John Campbell. He jumped up as quick as thought and said in his emphatic manner, 'That's it, George; that is the name—Ironton. Yes, Ironton is its name. Write it on the map, George.'

"No vote was taken, or question put. I suppose right there, at the office of Campbell, Ellison and Company, the first time that word was ever written, I wrote it. It must have pleased Mr. Kelly, for in a few days he named his new boy Ironton Austin Kelly.

"The briars were so bad in many places that Mr. Campbell carried a scythe much of the time to cut a way to pull the measure through, and Mr. Kelly was a good second with an axe. It was John, Bill and George Davidson and Smith who carried the chain most of the time.

"I often wonder what your city engineer thinks when he puts down his nicely graduated steel tape and sights through his nicely adjusted transit, of our survey, as to courses and distances. We did not plant many stones, and the stakes may have been moved, so we were perhaps not far wrong in intention at least; and, in fact, considering the briars.

"I had known John Campbell ever since I was a boy, and he a young man. I now think he was one of the wisest, if not the wisest man, I ever knew. He was the only man of the dozen or so of the company who fully comprehended the mighty structure that they were laying the foundation for. Will Kelly, like me, believed in John's ability and profited by it.

"Ironton will probably never realize the true greatness of its founder, John Campbell."

Company Tells Why Lots Should Sell

Altogether, there were 350 lots platted in the original site and the announcement put forward by the Ohio Iron and Coal Company was as

follows: "There will be offered for sale on 20th and 21st of June several hundred lots in the new town called Ironton, situated at the terminus of the Iron Railroad on the Ohio River, three miles above the Hanging Rock, Lawrence County, Ohio. The situation is above the floods of 1832 and 1847 in a beautiful bottom that is about three-quarters of a mile wide and three miles long, dry and healthy. The landing is good the whole length of the town for the largest boats, at all times. There are upwards of thirty iron furnaces in twenty-five miles of it, yielding upwards of 50,000 tons per year of as good iron as the world affords, nine of which will bring their iron to that point as soon as the Iron Railroad is completed six miles, which will be in less than one year.

Status of the Iron Railroad

"In two or three years the Iron Railroad will be completed to near the line of Jackson County, when the iron from 12 to 15 furnaces will come to Ironton; and it is confidently hoped that the road will be extended through Jackson and Ross counties in less than five years, opening up the vast resources of the Jackson county iron region, as well as the agricultural portions of Jackson and Ross counties, and carrying them direct to market at Ironton. To encourage which, the Ohio Iron and Coal Company propose to give good situations convenient to the water for rolling mills, foundries and other large manufacturing establishments, and to invest the proceeds of the sale of the lots in the stock of the Iron Railroad Company to any amount not exceeding $100,000, provided the County of Jackson, or the citizens thereof, invest an equal amount.

"In this way the stock obtained in Lawrence County will be swelled to $250,000; Jackson subscription, $100,000; making $350,000.

"Through the river hills, we find the first thirteen miles from surveyor's estimates will not exceed $7,000 per mile, with a good grade; flat bar, two and a half by one inch on it; and curves better than the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. It is confidently believed that the balance of the road will not cost as much per mile on an average.

"If it should, we would have capital enough to extend the road fifty miles, taking it near to the line of the Belpre and Cincinnati railroad, at which point we hope the county of Ross would take an interest in getting our iron and coal to them, and opening a market for their produce to the Iron Region. Should they decline it, we must seek foreign capital, or the road must stop a few years only until the present stockholders are able to take more stock. They are determined to have the road completed by the time the road from Richmond, Virginia, is completed to the Ohio river, which probably will be but a few years. Then our road will be a carrier between the Richmond road and the road from the mouth of the Big Sandy to Lexington and Louisville; in a word, from those of the southeast, south and southwest to those of the east, north and northwest, making it one of the most prosperous roads to the stockholders in the country."

The sale of lots came off, as advertised, but neither the purchasers

nor the stockholders of the railroad realized Mr. Campbell's vision, although his main contention as to the commanding position held by Ironton between the railroad systems immediately north and south of the Ohio River seems to be working out into something tangible in the days of the present.

But though events moved more slowly than the founder of the city prophesied, he was confident of the eventual prosperity of Ironton almost from its platting—almost, for he was wont to say that he first felt sure of the success of Ironton when he laid the cornerstone of the old Ironton Foundry, known as Campbell, Ellison and Company.

Founding of the Iron Bank

After the platting of the town, the sale of lots, the inauguration of the Iron Railroad and the building of the rolling mill, the next important event in the pioneer period of the town's history was the founding of the Iron Bank on the 10th of May, 1851. The original stockholders, with the amounts of their subscriptions, were as follows: James O. Willard, $26,300; James Rodgers, $11,000; John Campbell, $1,200; Hiram Campbell, $800; D. T. Woodrow, $1,000. Total, $40,300. Within the following three years a number of stockholders were added to the original five, bringing the capital stock up to $64,850. James Rodgers was elected first president of the bank and James O. Willard, cashier. The Iron Bank was the predecessor of the First National of Ironton, which was chartered in 1863.

"Young America" Against Foreign Labor

It would appear that there was some feeling against the employment of "foreigners" in the iron industries of the Hanging Rock Region. The following letter received by Mr. Campbell may be called circumstantial evidence of that fact:

"Hanging Rock Mar 30, 1855.

"Dear Sir you will wonder whare this letter came from but that is none of my business all that I wish to doe is to S how Some of your Errors you Call to the government for protecttion from foreign Compition and your hole works that is your mills are menopolized by foreigniers and them the worst kind Wealch I am a native of theas United States andhave lived in this visinity for Some Six teen years and have learned to Boil Iron But if I was to go to the Devil I could not get a Dys woork in Ironton or Hanging Rock if you wish to doe well paternize Home Industry and if I am not verry much mistake you are one of the S N I am in a verry Delapidated Condition but I am to proud to tody after any man for a job

"Yous Mistearіously

"Young America."

An Epochal Year—1881

As we have noted, the year 1881 marked one of the great turning points in the advance of Ironton as a city, when the Scioto Valley line

was added to the old Iron Railroad, which, despite all individual and community exertions, had not gained more than a local scope. But with the coming of the western line, via Portsmouth, the city acquired general transportation advantages which were expanded from that time on.

At this very point marking such an epoch in the history of Ironton and Lawrence County, a committee of citizens prepared a very interesting pamphlet setting forth the industries, resources and facilities of the region, from which the author has gathered much information applicable to this chapter.

"Until the completion of the Scioto Valley railway in January last," says the report, "the only means of transportation were the Ohio river and the Iron Railroad. The river is navigable for the larger class of steamers and barges, from the mouth of the Big Sandy, ten miles above Ironton, to New Orleans, when the same class of water craft cannot ascend the Ohio above the Twelve Pole shoals near Burlington. For the transportation of heavy or bulky materials, the Ohio river affords a cheap and ample facility to and through the navigable waters of the Mississippi and its principal tributaries.

"The Iron Railway, built in the year 1850 with local capital and still owned by its builders, extends from the Ironton wharf northward thirteen miles, through the iron, coal and limestone formation into the south part of Decatur township. The city of Ironton has grown to its present strength and population from the minerals brought here by this short line of railway, with the advantages of river commerce.

Railroads

"The extension of the Scioto Valley Railway from Portsmouth, the mouth of the great Scioto river up the Ohio, thirty miles to this point, has placed Ironton in direct communication with the railway system north of the Ohio river. It has also brought the iron, clays and fuel of Lawrence county into direct relation to the most prolific food producing section of the United States. This line of railway follows the Scioto Valley ninety-six miles from Columbus via Circleville, Chillicothe, Waverly to Portsmouth—thence to Ironton."

The pamphlet then goes on to note the connection of the Scioto Valley line with the Chesapeake and Ohio and the other southern systems, noting that "the Hanging Rock railroad built by Robert Hamilton in 1845 from a point on the river three miles below Ironton was built to supply coal at that station. It is now owned by Means, Kyle and Company, who are extending it several miles so as to reach the coals north of Pine Grove furnace.

"The Springfield Southern Standard Gauge, completed from Springfield to the great Miami Valley, 108 miles to Jackson, Ohio, is seeking a connection through the Hanging Rock iron and coal region with a great continental line. The Toledo, Delphos and Burlington Narrow Gauge, which is part of a railway system designed to provide lines of communication between the city of Mexico via St. Louis to the Atlantic seaboard,

having already purchased a controlling interest in the Iron Railroad, have adopted measures to give it an early connection with the Dayton and Southeastern at Wellston."

Before proceeding to other details descriptive of conditions within the city of Ironton, attention is called to the map published by the Citizen's Committee of 1881, showing the location of the furnaces and lines of railroad then in Lawrence County, as well as the geological boundaries of the ore belt from which the iron supplies were drawn.

Additions to Original Site

As to the town and city proper: "The original purchase of land for the town embraced 324 acres. These lay in three rolls, or benches, of the ancient basin of the Ohio and, stretching from the river to the cliffs beyond, formed at once a location picturesque, delightful, healthful, of superior drainage and beyond the reach of the highest floods. Since the first survey the corporation boundary of the town has swollen to seven times the original limits, with large and flourishing suburbs clustering on every side.

"The original plat of the town embraced thirty-six squares, or 350 lots. Since then there have been thirty-one additions, making the whole number 2,334 lots. These lots are usually 44 by 132 feet for residences and for business houses about half that.

City as a Whole in 1881

"Accompanying the progress of Ironton is every indication of substantial growth. The streets are largely graded and paved. The sidewalks are laid with brick and stone. A court house and handsome public square occupy the center of the town. There are in the place 67 grocery establishments, 10 drygoods houses, 4 hardware stores, 7 drug stores, 6 clothing stores, 7 boot and shoe houses, 5 printing offices that publish weekly newspapers, a book bindery, a tannery, 2 potteries, 3 saw and planing mills, 4 banks (two national and two private) with a combined capital of $550,000, 2 flour mills, 6 hotels, 4 jewelry stores, 2 breweries, 2 furniture houses and the usual complement of professional gentlemen.

"The schools of Ironton, for which the people entertain a just pride, are of high character. There are five commodious school houses, whose total enrolment is 1,640. There are sixteen churches, some of them elegant structures, whose seating capacity is over 5,000.

"Among the important institutions are gas works, a telephone exchange and Holley Water Works. The latter affords a complete domestic supply and furnishes the best system of fire protection attainable.

"A Children's Home honors the town, where the unfortunate little ones get shelter and care. Altogether, Ironton's development has brought forth most of those appliances of civilization intended to make happier the home and business life of the people, and though half of its existence has been spent as a city of the second class, it will favorably compare

with any town of its size in the moral character, industrial habits and general good citizenship of its inhabitants."

The iron manufactures are treated thus: "The iron industry is the basis of Ironton's growth. Here is the geographical and commercial center of the Hanging Rock Iron Region. Sixteen furnaces, two rolling mills, one nail works, a hoe works, two machine shops and two foundries transact their business and sell their products at this point.

Extent of Iron Industries

"The capacity of these institutions reaches a business of over four millions annually at present prices. The product is distributed as follows: 35,000 tons of charcoal metal; 62,000 tons of coke and stone coal pig iron; 20,000 tons of bar and sheet; 240,000 kegs of nails and 10,000 tons of castings and stoves. This product thrown into car loads would make a train 67 miles long, or would furnish two trains of 20 cars each every day in the year. This statement includes nothing but the iron product, which is sent forth to market. In turning out this product it requires the handling or moving of 225,000 tons of iron ore, 80,000 tons of limestone, 90,000 tons of coke and 4,000,000 bushels of charcoal. All this work is done at or near Ironton. A population of nearly 20,000 people live upon the labor directly connected with the handling of this material. A community at a charcoal furnace, which usually occupies five to ten thousand acres of land, is composed of from 75 to 100 families generally.

"A large portion of these industrial operations is indicated by the traffic on the Iron Railroad. This is a matter not of capacity, but of actual work, for we take the figures from the books of the company. There were transported to Ironton on this railroad in 1880, 60,536 tons of coal, 70,263 tons of iron ore, 15,125 tons of pig metal and 17,885 tons of limestone.

"This comprehensive statement is sufficient to reveal the activity and progress of this community. Most of this vast product is the result of labor, for the cost of the raw material is slight in comparison with the labor expended upon it, being only about one-sixth. So that when the iron market is somewhat brisk and everything is running full, there are paid out in Ironton, and at the furnaces tributary to it, upward of $3,000,000 annually for labor directly employed upon the iron product. The material and labor (except the coke for four furnaces) are procured and expended within the limits of Lawrence county.

"Of the furnaces, four coke or coal, and one charcoal, are situated in Ironton or suburbs. The remaining ten are located from three to twenty miles from Ironton. With most of these the Iron Railroad connects, which establishes close business relations between the town and furnace communities. Here the metal is brought for sale or shipment. From here the furnaces procure their supplies. It is the trading point, and of such magnitude and importance as the varied wants and necessities of such a community as 4,000 operatives at furnace, mill and mine, would create."

The Clay Industries

Besides the iron industries Ironton has developed the natural products of the county along various other lines. The clay deposits in the western and southern parts of the county are plentiful and of fine quality. One of the first plants to be established was that of the Ironton Fire Brick Works in the upper part of the city, which occurred about 1880. R. P. Thomas, the pioneer fire brick maker of Southern Ohio, was associated with that enterprise, which developed into such a prosperous concern. H. G. Thomas, the son, was also identified with the upbuilding of the business, and became president of the company, with F. E. Hayward as secretary. Mr. Hayward has continued his interest and investments in this line of manufactures both in Lawrence and Scioto counties and is a well known figure in its development.

The Goldcamp Mill Company

But the oldest industry still active in Ironton is represented by the Goldcamp Mill Company, which operates not only the old Ironton Roller Mills but a large produce house dealing in grain, feed, etc. In 1852 H. C. and R. E. Rodgers built the original mill on Front Street between Lawrence and Buckhorn. Its first thirty-five years of industrial life were of uncertain stability, Messrs. Sample, Dempsey, Mauck and Fesler and others, maintaining it, successively, until it came under the care of John S. Goldcamp.

Mr. Goldcamp was a native of Pine Grove Furnace, and was a teamster and proprietor of a teaming business in connection with the furnaces of the vicinity until 1873, when he started a feed store. In 1887 he bought the old mill, as stated, and laid the foundation of the business, which, under modern conditions, and up-to-date mechanisms, has been operated since 1905 by his sons, F. F. J. and John F. Goldcamp. The capacity of the present mill is 150 barrels of flour and 100 of meal every twenty-four hours, and the Goldcamp brands are known all through the region.

Crystal Ice Company

Artificial ice has been manufactured in Ironton since October, 1889, when the plant was opened on the corner of Railroad and Seventh streets. The Crystal Ice Company is representative of one of Ironton's most useful industries.

Ironton Portland Cement Company

The Ironton Portland Cement Company started its large plant southeast of the city limits just south of the lands of the Hecla Iron and Mining Company in December, 1902. Its property covers over five hundred acres and the Maxville cement beds underlying its lands are believed by experts to be unusually rich and deep. The works have a capacity of from four

hundred to six hundred barrels daily, and the company has an authorized capital of $200,000. Among those most actively identified with the industry have been S. B. Steece, H. A. Marting, Albert C. Steece, F. C. Tomlinson, S. G. Gilfillan, John H. Lucas, J. W. Slater and F. L. McCauley.

The W. G. Ward Lumber Company.

Among the other large industries which have originated within recent years are those controlled by the W. G. Ward Lumber Company. The business was incorporated in July, 1906, with a capital of $50,000 which was subsequently doubled. The original mill and most of the lumber and other stock in the distributing yard were burned in June, 1911, but within six months after the fire a large and more modern plant had been completed and put in operation. The buildings, mainly of steel and concrete, are at Sixth and Ashtabula streets; all machinery is driven by electricity and over half a million feet of lumber go through the finishing processes every month and are turned out as yellow poplar siding and moldings. The ends and strips are "chewed" and blown to the shavings pile, where they are baled and, to the amount of half a carload daily, are shipped to various paper mills for use as pulp. From the first the company has sent out large quantities of yellow poplar lumber, in addition to its more finished products. The present officers, who have virtually constituted the management since the incorporation of the company, are as follows: W. G. Ward, president and general manager; F. C. Tomlinson, vice president; E. F. Myers, secretary and treasurer; other directors, D. C. Davies and Oscar Richey.

Chamber of Commerce

Closely connected with the present prosperity of the industrial and commercial status of Ironton is its Chamber of Commerce, which includes all of its leaders in the practical affairs of the community. At the close of 1913 four small commercial organizations were in existence—the Board of Trade, the Business Men's Association, Merchants' Association and the South Side Commercial Club. These were all merged into the Chamber of Commerce, which now has a membership of over five hundred members, with W. G. Ward as president and E. E. Stewart as secretary. The chamber is a promoter of everything good for the city, but has two special projects perhaps "dearer than all others"—a combination bridge over the Ohio River joining Ironton and suburbs with its sister city Ashland, Kentucky, and a first-class fireproof hotel. Progress has been made in both.

First National Bank

The banks of Ironton have always been conducted conservatively and therefore successfully, the two national institutions now in existence originating in 1863.

The First National succeeded the old Iron Bank in that year, and its first board of directors were Charles Kingsbury, John G. Peebles, George Willard, John Ellison and Hiram Campbell. Mr. Kingsbury was soon succeeded by Mr. Peebles as president, who, in 1866, was followed by Mr. Willard, that gentleman having been cashier up to the year named. H. C. Burr was cashier from 1866 to 1872 and H. B. Wilson acted in that capacity from the latter year until 1888. Mr. Burr succeeded George Willard as president in 1893 and continued to head its affairs until 1912, when E. W. Bixby was chosen president. Mr. Bixby had served as cashier of the First National from 1888 to 1912, and when he was elevated to the presidency Charles Horn assumed the cashiership.

The vice presidents of the First National Bank have been: S. C. Johnson, 1866-69; John Ellison, 1869-72; H. C. Burr, 1872-79; F. D. Norton, 1879-80; J. H. Campbell, 1880-85; E. B. Willard, 1885-90; H. B. Wilson, 1890-92; D. H. Clark, 1892-96; F. E. Hayward, 1896—.

The capital stock of the bank was at first $100,000, but that was increased at various times until it has reached $300,000. The deposits average $396,000; surplus and undivided profits, $24,500.

Second National Bank

The Second National Bank was organized October 30, 1863, with the following directors: T. W. Means, W. W. Johnson, Cyrus Ellison, Ralph Leete, Seth Sutherland, J. T. Davis, N. K. Moxley, James M. Drury and C. Bowen. The Second National has a record for staid officials. It has had but four presidents—T. W. Means, John Means, C. C. Clarke and Oscar Richey—and but two cashiers, Richard Mather and F. C. Tomlinson. When organized the capital stock was $60,000, but that has been increased to $125,000, with deposits of $470,000, surplus of $75,000, and undivided profits of $65,500.

Citizens National Bank

The Citizens National Bank was organized May 22, 1890, with a capital stock of $100,000, by William M. Kerr and associates. Mr. Kerr was chosen president; James D. Foster, vice president, and Charles Lintner, cashier. Mr. Lintner has continued to hold that position. Mr. Kerr was for many years the guiding force in the institution, and at his death was succeeded by Vice President Foster, one of the leading manufacturers of the city. George N. Gray followed Mr. Foster in the vice presidency, and Col. H. A. Marting was Mr. Foster's successor as president. The vice president is D. C. Davies. The bank is still capitalized at $100,000; has deposits of $485,000; surplus of $38,000, and undivided profits of $4,000.

Iron City Savings Bank

The Iron City Savings Bank was organized in July, 1905, and commenced business in February of the following year. Its first officers were

D. C. Davies, president; T. J. Gilbert, vice president; C. B. Edgerton, cashier. There has been no change in the management except that Leon Isaacsen has succeeded Mr. Davies as president. The original capital, $30,000, has been increased to $50,000; the deposits are $430,000, and surplus and undivided profits, $34,000.

First Village Code

Having shown Ironton in its relations to the business, industrial and financial world, both without and within, this chapter must now be bound together as a corporation or municipality. The ground work of the local government was laid in March, 1857, when the village board passed a series of ordinances; E. F. Gillen was then mayor and G. W. Willard, recorder. That body of laws was promulgated under authority of a legislative act passed May 3, 1852, "to provide for the organization of cities and incorporated villages."

Divided Into Seven Districts

Under the provisions of the village code, Ironton was divided into seven districts for school purposes and fire protection: No. 1—All the town site on the west side of Storms Creek.

No. 2—Between Storms Creek and Railroad Street, the Ohio River and Fifth Street.

No. 3—North and west of Railroad and Fifth streets.

No. 4—Between Railroad and Jefferson, the Ohio River and Fifth Street.

No. 5—Between Railroad and Jefferson streets, back of Fifth.

No. 6—Between Jefferson Street and East Ironton.

No. 7—East Ironton.

Fire Prevention Rather Than Cure

Fire, hook and ladder and hose companies were authorized to be formed, and fire wardens were to be appointed by the council. The latter were to possess police powers, and there were very profuse regulations as to the prevention of fire; in fact, the office of a warden was based on the advantages of prevention rather than on the virtues of cure.

The annual election was fixed for the first Monday in April, when a marshal and a street commissioner were to be chosen. The mayor, with the approval of the common council, was to appoint a market master, three members of a board of health, seven fire wardens and seven assistants.

The public market was announced to be the square bounded by Railroad, Lawrence, Fourth and Market streets.

This body of town laws also regulated shows and exhibitions; defined offenders and fixed their punishment; provided rules for the conduct of the ferries and the safe keeping of gun powder; placed the mayor under

bonds of $1,000; fixed the fees of justices of the peace; announced a tax on dogs, and specifically defined the duties of such officials as the marshal, street commissioner, recorder and corporation weigher and measurer.

Postoffice Moved to Union Hall

In December, 1859, old Union Hall was completed on Lawrence Street between Front and Second, and in the following April the postoffice was installed on its ground floor. The public hall, seating about seven hundred people, was in the second story and the Masons occupied the third floor with their lodge rooms. Poor Uncle Sam, as far as that branch of his service in Ironton was concerned, had been knocked around from pillar to post. When occupying its first quarters in a little frame building just above the Vernon House, in January, 1850, the postoffice had been burned; then, within the next three years it occupied a room furnished by John Lucas, another in old Union Block and a third corner of Third and Center. In the fall of 1858 the postoffice was in the Rodgers Block, corner of Second and Railroad streets, and there remained until it moved to the new Union Hall. D. C. Briggs was the first postmaster.

Early Fire Companies

In January, 1858, two fire companies were organized under the village charter: Good Will Company, twenty-one members, with John J. Vinton, president, and George J. Shore, captain, and Good Intent Company, twelve members, with John P. Merrill, president, and E. F. Gillen, first director.

The fire companies did not appear to have made great progress, for in August, 1865, the city obtained its first fire engine, which was considered a wonder when it threw a stream to the roof of the old Ironton House.

Building of the Waterworks

Since then the greatest assurance of protection against fire has been realized in the establishment and extension of the waterworks of the city. As a sanitary measure, in connection with the construction of a sewerage system, the distribution of healthful water was of prime importance.

The waterworks of Ironton have been in course of building and improvement since November, 1870. On the 10th of that month W. C. Weir, construction engineer of the Covington (Kentucky) Waterworks, in company with a special committee of the city council, examined a site for the new waterworks on the river bank, near the foot of Vernon Street, and at a citizens' meeting, held at the courthouse, at that time, it was decided to construct them on the Holley system. The estimated cost of the works was $80,000, and the revenue $119,000. At this decisive public

KINGSBURY SCHOOL BUILDING, IRONTON

meeting B. Garvey presided and E. S. Wilson, then editor of the Register, was secretary.

In February, 1871, the finance committee of the common council contracted with J. Harsman and I. W. Iddings for the sale of $100,000 waterworks bonds and arrangements were made with the Holley Company to commence work at once. As the site for the power plant the Ohio Iron and Coal Company sold the city 100 feet between Front Street and the river and above Vernon. The specific contract with R. T. Coverdale called for the erection of a neat brick building at that locality, 17,946 feet of pipe, the sinking of a well and the running of the supply pipe under the river at a depth of forty-seven feet, and twenty-five double and twenty-five single fire plugs.

It would be immaterial to trace every step of the construction and extension of the system. Although progress has been made from year to year and the water furnished has been excellent, as a whole, temporary defects have been encountered, mainly due to the fact that the water was filtered through a natural sandbar which, in seasons of flood or other river disturbances, affected the purity of the supply. As a protection against fire, the works have always been considered an invaluable safeguard.

Present Waterworks

The present waterworks comprise a substantial power house, the machinery of which is operated by steam and three pumps, installed in 1882, 1891 and 1898, respectively, having a combined daily capacity of 6,250,000 gallons. The distribution system is ample for all demands. Within the past eight years some $125,000 has been expended on the improvement of the system, and, in response to the recommendations of the public and the state board of health, a modern filtration system is under way, at an estimated cost of $300,000.

Aside from the protection against fire afforded by the waterworks, Ironton has an organized department, with accommodations for engine, hook and ladder and hose.

At the time the original works were discussed the city council was about to dig cisterns all over town and buy two steam engines, but this crude solution of the problem gave way to the proposition to erect the waterworks, both for protection against fire and epidemics largely traceable to impure water supply. So the works were erected with a pressure of 120 pounds to the square inch; pipes were laid through all the streets and fire plugs placed at all the corners; and this feature of the system has been especially developed year by year.

The Public Schools

Ironton's public schools are sixty-five years old, during which period the enrollment of pupils has increased from twenty-five to twenty-five hundred, and the buildings from a little frame shack, corner of Fourth

and Centre streets, to seven structures, some of them of a substantial and handsome appearance and modern arrangement.

Subscriptions for Pioneer House

The author has looked in vain for a published account of the founding of the pioneer school of Ironton; and there is none in that community whose clear recollection runs back to that early period—at least, in the matter of public education. Fortunately, the Campbell scrapbook, whose value we have several times acknowledged, comes to the rescue and presents a copy of the original subscription list of those who contributed to the building of the schoolhouse mentioned. It is dated "Ironton, March 5, 1850," and its text is to this effect: "We, the undersigned, will give the sums annexed to our respective names for the purpose of erecting a building to be used at present as a schoolhouse, in the town of Ironton; said house and lot, if one should be purchased, shall be placed in the hands of John Campbell, Shepherd Luke and William D. Kelly as trustees, and whenever sold the proceeds of the same shall be paid over to the undersigned in proportion to the sums annexed to their respective names. It is understood that no sale shall take place unless those representing or owning more than one-half of the stock shall so order." Those who signed for amounts above $5 were as follows: John Campbell, $100; William D. Kelly, Stephen Daniels, James M. Merrill, Irwin J. Kelly and James W. Means, $25 each; Morris Jones, $20; H. Crawford, W. E. Kemp, Caleb Briggs and John K. Smith, $10. The total amount subscribed was $444.

The schoolhouse was enlarged in 1852, for which expense another paper was circulated and signed to the necessary amount, some of the debts of the subscribers being met in stone work, carpentering, plastering and lumber supplies.

Board of Education in 1854

In 1854 the board of education of the incorporated village was as follows: N. K. Moxlet, president; Thomas Proctor, secretary; Joshua Hambleton, treasurer; John Campbell, Fletcher Golden (Esq.) and Thomas Murdock, other members.

School examiners: Charles Kingsbury, R. M. Stimson and J. P. Bing, M. D.

Visitors: Rev. J. M. Kelley, Rev. J. H. Creighton, Rev. Joseph Chester, Rev. Thomas Pugh and Dr. C. Briggs.

Superintendent: John B. Beach, A. M.

School Rules

The rules put in force would be considered rather illiberal by those of the present. They allowed only three weeks' vacation during the entire year, and "school kept" until 5 o'clock in the afternoon, except

from the 15th of November until the 15th of January, when it closed at 4:30. The schools were graded as primary, secondary, grammar and high; the age of admission fixed at five years. Scholars not residing in the district were required to advance the following rates of tuition per quarter: In lower grades, $3; high school, English course, $4; high school, classical course, $5.

Kingsbury Becomes Superintendent

Charles Kingsbury, as school examiner, had shown great interest in public education from the first, but evidently Professor Beach, for some reason, did not show the requisite qualities for a good superintendent. The Rev. Joseph Chester, one of the most influential of the visitors, heartily recommended Mr. Kingsbury and wrote thus frankly to Mr. Campbell in the spring of 1854: "I would say to you frankly I do not believe the present incumbent possesses all the requisites for success with us. I am sorry to think or say so, but justice to ourselves and the best interests of our schools, I think, requires that this much shall be said. The other teachers I will say nothing of, except that I think in relation to Mr. Metcalf he has not succeeded for some cause in obtaining the respect of those under his care, and Miss Wakefield needs some instruction to fit her for success with small children. I believe the other teachers are all doing well."

To those at all familiar with the history of the Ironton schools it is known that Mr. Kingsbury was appointed superintendent and served until 1865.

First Brick Schoolhouse

The first brick schoolhouse erected was the old Central, on Sixth Street between Vernon and Washington.

Early High School Graduates

Although from the early '50s there was a high school department, it was not considered fairly organized until 1864 under the administration of Superintendent Kingsbury, and among the graduates from the early classes may be mentioned Julius Anderson, Mrs. Harriet Kingsbury Burr, Mrs. Clara Crawford Davidson, S. B. Steece, James Bull, Mrs. Dr. O. Ellison and E. S. Wilson.

Enrollment in 1856 and 1860

By the summer of 1856 the records show that 725 pupils were enrolled in the three Ironton schools (one had been built in West Ironton), and by 1860 that number had been increased to 1,114—549 males and 565 females.

Successors of Professor Kingsbury

The successors of Professor Kingsbury in the superintendency have been as follows: A. C. Hirst, 1865-69; J. B. Battelle, 1860-70; A. M. Van Dyke, 1870-74; Henry S. Farewell, 1874-76; J. S. Wilson, 1876-79; C. F. Dean, 1879-81; A. J. Surface, 1881-83; R. S. Page, 1883-91; W. R. Cummings, 1891-94; ——— Mallory, 1894-95; N. C. Smith, 1895-97; S. P. Humphrey, 1897-1910; James T. Begg, 1910-13; N. J. Riter, 1913.

Present Enrollment and Schoolhouses

Within the corporate limits of Ironton are now 3,893 youths of school age—1,964 males and 1,929 females; 211 are colored and 373 attend the parochial schools.

The seven school buildings, with their grade accommodations, are as follows: Kingsbury, South Sixth; high school and all grades.

Campbell, South Sixth, between Mulberry and Walnut; from first to seventh grades.

Whitwell, South Fourth; all grades.

Lawrence Street, between Seventh and Eighth; all grades.

West Ironton, North Third Street; from first to sixth grades.

Central, between Fifth and Sixth, Oak and Ellison; from first to fourth grades.

Central, corner of Sixth and Ellison; from first to fourth grades.

Lombard, South Fifth, corner of Clinton; from first to third grades.

Proposed Educational Reforms

Superintendent Riter is energetic and efficient, and the trend of his administration is well illustrated in the following recommendations which he made in his report of January, 1915:

"(1) That we erect an up-to-date High School building.

"(2) That our teachers be hired on the merit system.

"(3) That all tuition money be expended for supplies.

"(4) That $300 be expended for manual training machinery.

"(5) That the building principalships be abolished, and instead have two grade supervisors—a primary supervisor and a grammar grade supervisor.

"(6) To get better janitor service, that the chief janitor be empowered to change janitors whenever he deems it necessary.

"(7) That the Board of Education furnish all art supplies."

Briggs Library and Memorial Hall

The Briggs Library Building, or Memorial Hall, houses not only the fine collection of books made possible through the liberality and forethought of Dr. Caleb Briggs, but the headquarters of the G. A. R., the city council chamber and several municipal offices. The history of the

early attempts to form libraries in Ironton goes back to the founding of the town, and in all such attempts Doctor Briggs was as prominent as he was in the founding of the schools, the establishment of industries and the promotion of every other good, substantial and practical institution. Doctor Briggs, Judge W. W. Johnson, C. K. Kingsbury and Rev. J. H. Creighton were especially prominent in all such organizations as the Ironton Library Association and the Ironton Scientific Association, all of which movements were solidified into Briggs Library Institute, an organization perfected to conserve the $25,000 fund donated by Doctor Briggs, in 1881, for the establishment of a public library on a broad and enduring scale.

Finally, in the spring of 1890, the city council and Dick Lambert Post No. 165, G. A. R., got together. The common council passed an ordinance voting a property tax to meet the issuance of $20,000 bonds to further the erection of Memorial Hall, and in February, 1891, the Post accepted its tender of Market Square as a site for the municipal building. Four trustees were appointed by the city and five by the Post to take charge of its construction. Ground was broken for it in May, 1891; the corner stone was laid in July and it was formally dedicated in October, 1892, Hon. J. K. Richards being master of ceremonies.

Unfortunately the first Memorial Hall was partially destroyed by fire in December, 1905, and nearly all the books which had then been collected went with the building. But the structure was rebuilt on an improved plan and in February, 1910, the Briggs Free Public Library was thrown open to the gratified people of Ironton. The foundation fund then amounted to $67,000. Miss Winifred Morton was librarian in care of the 4,000 volumes which constituted the collection. Both fund and collection have since been materially increased under the management of the trustees of the library board, P. C. Booth, J. L. Anderson, Dr. W. E. Pricer and F. A. Ross; the last named, as clerk, has been especially solicitous and has given freely of his time and efforts in the furtherance of the worthy institution.

Details of the Foundation

With the conclusion of this running sketch of the Briggs Library we return to a consideration of the steps taken by Doctor Briggs and his good friend, Judge Johnson, which directly led to the founding of the library. Doctor Briggs had left the city permanently in 1867, but retained many property interests at Ironton about which he was in frequent correspondence with Mr. Campbell. In one of his letters, written in June, 1881, he says: "I am of your opinion that now seems to be a favorable time to lay the foundation of a library in Ironton. You may remember that this important matter I have had in contemplation for at least twenty-five years, and I have as great an interest in the object as ever. About this I will soon write you more fully. But please write to me what you propose to give, and the amount you think can be obtained from others."

Under date of September 9, 1881, from his home in North Rochester, Massachusetts, Doctor Briggs writes to Mr. Campbell as follows:

"Yours received, and would have answered before, but I have felt hardly able to write.

"I agree fully with you that it is very desirable to organize a library now, if sufficient funds can be obtained for that purpose. I trust that this can be done. My writing so fully in regard to what I proposed to do had this object in view—I thought it might induce others to take an active interest in the matter. But a considerable amount of money is

Memorial Hall and Briggs Library

necessary to make a respectable beginning; one that will end in assured success. This beginning can be made by the purchase of 1,200 to 1,500 volumes of the very best books, having funds at interest to insure an income sufficient to pay for the services of a librarian, room rent and for adding 100 or 200 volumes to the library every year. A room 25 by 35 would be fully large enough at first; and it would not be necessary to employ a librarian more than two half days in the week for the exchange of books. Many large and valuable libraries have been built up in this way from small beginnings; and perhaps it may be the best way. But if liberal subscriptions shall be made for the library now, more books can be purchased at first, a librarian can be paid for a larger part of the time, and more money put at interest to pay for his services, the

purchase of books, etc. However small or large the beginning may be, the foundation of the organization should be sure and self-supporting; for 'hard times' are coming when men who would give for public uses, if they were able, will have enough to do to take care of themselves. These suggestions for your consideration are doubtless unnecessary, as you and Judge Johnson are sagacious and practical business men and will mature some plan that will result in assured success. I shall be glad to hear from you soon. I am expecting a letter from Judge Johnson."

From the time of writing that letter to the donation of the $25,000 to the city for the founding of a free public library, the movement was rapid, and by the 20th of September Judge Johnson had received the deed of trust from his old friend in Massachusetts. Soon afterward Judge Johnson wrote to E. S. Wilson, first secretary of the Briggs Library Institute: "Dr. Briggs was one of the original proprietors of Ironton and made the place his residence until after the year 1867, since which time he has made his residence near North Rochester, Plymouth County, Massachusetts. As one of the founders of the place he always had faith in its future, and notwithstanding his removal from among us, he has retained a deep interest in the welfare and happiness of the people.

"Prior to 1852, when I first became acquainted with the Doctor, he had helped organize a Library Society, which was then in operation with a small, but well selected lot of books, for circulation among its members.

"In 1853-4 a new association was formed, modeled after the Young Men's Mercantile Library of Cincinnati, into which the existing library was merged and to which its books were transferred. The membership embraced nearly all the heads of families in Ironton. Among the most active, whose names I recall, were Dr. Briggs, John Campbell, Rev. Joseph Chester, J. O. Willard, Edward Jordan, H. S. Neal, C. G. Hawley, Ralph Leete and Dr. Sloan.

"The plan was to keep in funds by an annual membership fee of $3 per year. This association opened a public reading room and library in the third story of Rodgers Block, and besides supplying the room with all the best papers, reviews and magazines, there were added to the library some 300 new volumes. Owing to the financial depression which began in 1857 and continued for six years, and to the War of the Rebellion, the membership all expired and the library suspended operations. The books were safely boxed to await more favorable times, but unfortunately these books were destroyed in the great fire of 1865.

"I first became aware of Dr. Briggs' deep interest in a public library while we were organizing and carrying on this association. He frequently urged upon me the importance of laying a foundation for such an institute as would be permanent and such as would invite liberal donations from those who were able to aid it and who were interested in the welfare of the town. He also expressed the belief that we might expect much substantial aid if the existence of our organization should not prove ephemeral.

"In some of these conversations, or subsequently, before he perma-

nently removed to Massachusetts in 1867, I was confidently informed of his intention, which he has just consummated by the deed of trust * * * After his return to Massachusetts to permanently reside he provided by will this trust, in which substantially the same provisions are found as are now embodied in the deed of trust. During the past year he determined that this donation should take effect during his life. He had assurance that now is the favorable opportunity to inaugurate the movement and that others will give it substantial aid. He therefore decided to make this munificent gift fixed and irrevocable, without awaiting the taking effect of his will.

"For this purpose I was summoned to his home in Massachusetts, where the deed was prepared and executed September 20, 1881. * * * The earnest desire of Dr. Briggs is that his donation, with such additions as others may make to it, will be the means of founding and maintaining an institution that will be open to the public for all time to come and which, from year to year, will grow in value as it grows in years. I have reason to believe that if the people of Ironton take proper interest in aiding this enterprise, this is not the only aid it will receive from Dr. Briggs." The founder of the library died about three years after Judge Johnson made the announcement of the Briggs Foundation.

The Press

The press of Ironton is represented by the veteran, the Register, which has been republican as long as there has been a party by that name; the Irontonian, democratic since it was founded thirty-seven years ago, and the News, an independent newspaper which is in its seventeenth year.

The Ironton Register

The first number of the Ironton Register was issued August 1, 1850, from a frame building on the corner of Third and Lawrence streets, by Stimson & Parker. H. M. Stimson, a young graduate from Marietta College, where he had met Doctor Briggs, came to Hanging Rock in November, 1849, expecting to commence the practice of law there. The outlook was not encouraging and after teaching school a few months he wandered into the new town of Ironton, in the spring of 1850, and Messrs. Campbell and Briggs induced him to start the Ironton Register in partnership with Hiram W. Parker, a practical printer from Chillicothe. With the added help of Logan Steece, the night of July 31st was passed in preparation for its first number, and about sunrise of August 1, 1850, the forms were locked up and went to press.

The partnership of Stimson & Parker lasted for eight years, and in June, 1862, Mr. Stimson sold the paper to John X. Davidson, a university man who had taught in the high school prior to his ownership of the Register. In the meantime the office had been moved to better quarters in the Commercial Block, and while there, in April,

1865, the week that President Lincoln was assassinated, the entire block from Lawrence to Railroad and from Second to Third, was destroyed by fire. Mr. Davidson resumed publication after two weeks in quarters across the street, and in August of that year sold the paper to E. S. Wilson.

Mr. Wilson had been home from his army service about a month when he thus became editor and proprietor of the Register, beginning business in that capacity, as he says, on a $3,500 debt. "The office," he continues, "was on the third floor of the building now occupied by Collet's insurance business. It was a miserable outfit—an old Washington handpress, a broken nonpareil jobber, and a scant supply of type, rules, leads, etc. The office had burned down in the April previous, and had not yet recovered from its desolation. I don't remember to have seen a worse equipped printing office. But since business was good and prices were high, I put the meagre facilities to the utmost test. There were only two employes in the office, the foreman and a boy, and I made a third, devoting myself to the mechanical as well as the editorial duties. I was devil, pressman, bookkeeper, reporter, editor, and proprietor all in one, and put in fifteen hours a day on the combination.

"In 1867, I moved the office to the third floor over the Exchange Bank, and in 1870, to Center Block, where it has been ever since. In 1870 I added a power press; in 1874, a steam engine; in 1885, a gas engine. January 1, 1887, the paper was changed from a folio to a quarto, which size and form it has since maintained."

Mr. Wilson continued as editor and proprietor of the Register until his appointment as United States marshal for the district of Porto Rico, and made it one of the leading newspapers in the Ohio Valley. He is now identified with the Ohio State Journal at Columbus.

The Register commenced the publication of an evening edition in 1900, which, with the weekly, are issued by the Register Publishing Company, of which C. H. Moore is president.

The Irontonian

The Irontonian, semi-weekly, was first issued in 1878, the morning edition being established in 1888. It is issued by the Irontonian Publishing Company, of which James I. Gorman is president. The editor of the paper is Harry M. Paul, formerly associated in the same capacity with the Register.

Ironton News

The Ironton News is a semi-weekly newspaper founded by Charles L. Collett and Harry L. Collett, under the firm name of Collett Brothers, November 25, 1899. There has been no change in proprietorship.

Transportation and Electricity

Transportation and lighting are matters which are of vital importance to any city, the Ohio Valley Railway and Electric Company furnish-

ing both transportation and electric lighting and power. The interurban railway system through Ironton and to Hanging Rock and Coal Grove originated in the Ironton and Petersburg Street Railway, which obtained a right-of-way through the city in January, 1888. By the 4th of July of that year the first car was run between West Ironton and Petersburg and by July 4, 1891, from Hanging Rock to Petersburg, opposite the City of Ashland, Kentucky.

In August, 1889, the city made a contract with the Fort Wayne (Ind.) Electric Company to light the stores and residences of the place.

These two enterprises were eventually taken over by the Ohio Valley Railway and Electric Company.

Natural Gas Consumption

The natural gas used by the people of Ironton is piped mainly from West Virginia from an approximate distance of 160 miles. The supply for the city, Hanging Rock, Coal Grove and most of Southern Ohio is controlled by the United States Fuel Gas Company, with headquarters at Pittsburgh. The rate for domestic service is 27½ cents per thousand cubic feet, less a discount of 2½ cents per thousand if paid on or before the 10th of the month following that in which the gas has been consumed. The rate for commercial service, less a discount of 1 per cent for payment on or before the 20th, is as follows: First 150,000 cubic feet, or part thereof, in each calendar month, 26 cents per thousand; second 150,000 feet, 16 cents; all over 300,000 feet, 9 cents.

Historic Floods

Lawrence County, in common with all of Southern Ohio adjacent to the Ohio River and its large tributaries, has suffered from numerous floods, but none were more severe than those of 1884 and 1913; and Ironton, especially, has cause to remember those uprisings of the Beautiful River. From the testimony of various old settlers it would appear that the flood of 1847 was considerably higher than that of 1883, and that even in 1832 the Ohio rose nearly to the height it attained in that year, but all three were overtopped by the great rise of 1884.

The first marked rise was noted February 6th of that year; for two days it gained at the rate of two inches an hour, when it was within a foot of the high-water mark of 1883; by daylight of Saturday it was three inches higher, and by Monday morning four feet above. At that time, on February 11th, half of Ironton was under water—all of West Ironton and the business section were covered with yellow, muddy water from one to eight feet deep. From Fourth Street to the river was a continuous sheet sweeping on to the hills. Skiffs were plying about loaded with goods or passengers, and it was hard to realize that solid ground was underneath the seething waters.

In its account of this historic flood the Register says:

"On Thursday (7th) the backwaters from Rachel began to appear on the cross streets and to submerge the lower end of West Ironton. On Friday the tide backed up over the culverts and invaded some of the stores. A continuous sheet of water held West Ironton in its cold grasp. The inhabitants of the one-story houses had long ago fled and all others had taken themselves to the second stories. The Court House, engine houses and all vacant rooms were filled with the unfortunates that had fled from desolated homes. By Friday night Rachel reached the farther gutters of Third Street and began creeping on Hayward's floor. All the store rooms along Center from Third to Fourth had been abandoned. At 8 o'clock Friday night the tide was within a foot of the mark of 1883. On Saturday it began to creep over Second Street.

"Saturday (February 9th) was a day of great alarm. The flood had gone beyond the 1883 mark and was still advancing. The rain added to the sorrowful scene. The water swept up Second Street as far as Lambert's foundry and on the cross streets below town the waters of Rachel and the river were meeting. In the afternoon the waves lapped the door-sill of the Sheridan House, and on Lawrence a swift current started through the street. The flood had reached the door-sills of nearly all the stores on the west side of Second Street. The only cross street passable was Railroad. The military was out for the protection of property, but no vandalism seemed imminent."

The newspaper account goes on to say that at dusk of Saturday boats were everywhere plying along Third Street, the approach to the post-office having been cut off at that time. A soup house had been opened for the relief of tired, chilled and often homeless sufferers, and before Sunday the water had closed every business house in the city except the First National Bank. Then people commenced to abandon their houses on Fourth Street, although not a few hung around the second stories looking for the waters to abate. By Sunday afternoon the river had reached to the show windows on Second Street and the goods went up higher and higher. Water was two feet deep in the Second National Bank and the boarders in the Ironton House were driven to the second story in a body. It was raining Sunday night and the rise continued. Monday was a busy day for boat building, the favorite landing place of the water craft being Railroad and Fifth streets. Various awnings in the business district commenced to get soaked on Monday. All the mill yards were under water from four to eight feet and piles of lumber and hundreds of nail kegs were floating around. By Tuesday, the 12th, the water had reached a height of eighty-one inches above that of 1883, and from that time on commenced to recede. The Belfont Mill at Ironton, all the merchants, and Means, Kyle and Company, at Hanging Rock, were heavy losers. It is estimated that altogether the 1884 flood caused a damage to the people of Ironton and vicinity amounting to nearly two hundred thousand dollars.

The flood of March, 1913, was even more destructive, causing damage to sections of West Ironton, Hanging Rock, Coal Grove, Chesapeake,

Proctorsville, Millersport and Athalia estimated at $1,500,000. Warnings of the coming trouble had been given for a week before March 29th, and both the Scioto and Ohio left their banks. The most damage was done in the district below Storms Creek. The high-water mark was reached March 31, 1913, which was 67 feet 10 inches above the average river level and 14½ inches above the flood of 1884. No lives were lost as a direct result of the fury of the flood, although several lives are known to have been sacrificed from exposure.

Village of Coal Grove

Outside of Ironton the largest center of population in Lawrence County is the Village of Coal Grove, four miles to the southeast. Its population increased from 506 in 1890 to 1,759 in 1910. Its main reliance is placed on the status of the Yellow Poplar Lumber Company, which, when working up to its average capacity, employs several hundred men. Its yards, mills and other buildings at Coal Grove cover fifty acres of ground and the output of lumber has been about forty million feet annually. The company draws its supplies from the country along the Big Sandy above Elkhorn City, Kentucky; in other words, above the "Breaks" of the Sandy through the Cumberland Mountains. It is the heaviest owner of yellow poplar and oak stumpage in that region. The poplar has been almost cleared from the lands of the company, but its large stock on hand is being disposed of, and its oak timber is being manufactured into flooring and other finished forms. Plain and quarter-sawed oak, chestnut and basswood are also among its stock.

Coal Grove, originally considered the center of promising coal deposits, is a village which is strung along the plant of the Yellow Poplar Lumber Company, and outside of that industry comprises half a dozen or more stores and business houses. It has a well-conducted, up-to-date school —a union establishment under the superintendency of F. E. Melvin.

Old Hanging Rock

The old village of Hanging Rock is three miles to the northwest of Ironton, and since the shutting down of the furnaces has been on the decline, as to population and general progress. It has lost nearly two hundred people since 1890, when it had a population of 846. Two stores represent its business. The union village school is under the superintendency of Gleason Grimes.

South Point Village

South Point Village lies partly in Fayette and partly in Perry townships, and has remained about stationary for the past thirty years. It has three or four stores, the main settlement being along the Ohio River nearly opposite Catlettsburg, Kentucky. It is ten miles southeast of Ironton.

The Old County Seat

Burlington, the old county seat, four miles east of South Point, is little more than a cluster of dilapidated buildings.

Proctorville, Chesapeake and Athalia

In the southeastern part of the county are three incorporated villages, which have a fair trade drawn from the prosperous adjacent country. The oldest of these is Proctorville, still quite a shipping point on the Ohio River, with a population of nearly six hundred and a village school under L. C. Martin. Chesapeake, also in Union Township, is about the same size. The other incorporated village is Athalia, in the eastern part of Rome Township, with a population of perhaps two hundred and fifty people.

CHAPTER VI

IRONTON CHURCHES AND SOCIETIES

Baptists the Religious Pioneers—The 1854 Church Built—The Methodists Organize—Spencer Chapel—The New Church—Wesley Church Formed—Chapel Dedicated—Commencement of English Services—Western Charge Becomes Wesley Chapel—The Consolidated First M. E. Church—The First Presbyterian Church—A Season of Trial—St. Lawrence Catholic Church—Christ Episcopal Church—Immanuel M. E. Church—St. Joseph's Catholic Church—First Congregational Church—The German Lutherans — Other Religious Bodies — Hospitals — Lawrence Lodge No. 198, F. and A. M.—LaGrange Chapter No. 68, R. A. M.—Ohio Council No. 92, R. and S. M.—Ironton Commandery No. 45, K. T.—Masonic Temple—I. O. O. F. Lodges—The Rebekahs—Grand United Order of Odd Fellows—The I. O. O. F. Temple—Patriotic Societies—Knights of Pythias—Other Secret and Benevolent Bodies.

The City of Ironton, in its social, benevolent and religious activities, has always fixed a high standard and, in the essentials, not deviated from it. Ohio, as a state, is noteworthy for its morality and high-mindedness; Southern Ohio is not exceeded in these respects by any other section of the commonwealth, and Ironton by no other community in the region under survey.

Baptists the Religious Pioneers

The Baptists were the pioneers in church matters, holding services at and near the mouth of Storms Creek nearly forty years before the Town of Ironton was platted and over twenty years before the Presbyterians organized near Pine Grove Furnace. They so long held the local field as a denomination that an extended account of the First Baptist Church is presented from the pen of Mrs. K. V. Henry, representing one of the oldest and most prominent of the families which have so long supported the organization which now stands for a membership of over four hundred and many good works.

"In the year 1811," she says, "Rev. John Lee, relative of the famous General Robert Lee, came from Virginia with his family, a wife and five daughters, and bought a farm near the mouth of Storms creek. He,

with other Baptists who had settled on farms along the river in the community, cut logs and built a large log church house on the river side of the road near the present Storms creek bridge. Rev. Lee, assisted by Rev. Eli Bennett and Rev. John Kelley, organized a church in this log house in 1812, calling it the Storms Creek Baptist Church. They chose Rev. Lee for pastor, who served until his death, 1839. The following is a partial list of the charter members: Rev. John Lee and wife, Peter Lionbarger and wife, John K. Smith and wife, Brice Henry and wife, Morris Henry and wife, Joseph Brammer and wife, Isaac Henry, Sarah Henry, Jesse Sherman, Mary Kelley, James Henry, Jr., John Lionbarger, Pehmie Golden, James Kelley and wife, George Neff and wife, James Henry and wife, Martha Yingling.

"At the first meeting of the Ohio Association, held at Tigert's Creek, Ky., Aug. 18, 1821, the church numbered 36 members. In the early history of the church, Revs. Felix Ellison and Wm. Fuston rendered excellent service in many ways, especially along missionary lines.

"Just one hundred years ago this Sept. 7th (1914), Luther Rice, who had accompanied Adoniram Judson to the foreign field, returned and preached in this church in his effort to raise funds for the support of Judson. He found a ready response, many of the members giving liberally, Rev. John Lee alone giving $100, which in that day was a princely sum.

"About 1820, the banks of the river washed away to such an extent that the log church had to be abandoned, and a frame church was built just across the road and the church reorganized with about 33 members. Around the old church was a grave yard, which also washed away, and many of the bodies were removed to Woodland. In 1839, Rev. J. M. Kelley was licensed to preach and in 1840 he was ordained and chosen pastor of the church. He was married the same year by Rev. John Kelley to Sarah Ann Baccus, who still survives him at the age of ninety-two. In the early days of the church they were very strict in discipline. They brought members before the church who failed to contribute to the support of the church, and if any two members had the slightest trouble or the smallest offense or grievance, or the slightest intoxication of a member, they were brought before the church and required to make it right, before they could sit at the Lord's table.

The 1854 Church Built

"In 1854 the present brick church was erected, corner of Fifth and Vernon Streets, and reorganized with 156 members, the name being changed to the 'First Baptist Church' of Ironton, Ohio, with Rev. J. M. Kelley as pastor. In 1851 he had been chosen moderator of the Ohio Association and was re-elected to that office until his death. During his life he traveled many, many miles to preach in the country churches.

"The beginning of the Bible School was a union school held in the first school house erected in Ironton. When other churches built houses of worship they all started Bible Schools and the First Baptist church

organized their school in 1847 or 1848. During all these years, so far as can be ascertained, there has gone out from the First Baptist church but one young man into the ministry, namely, Rev. Jas. M. Kelley. One young woman has gone to the foreign field as a missionary, namely, Mrs. Mary Wolfe Lewis, in October, 1902, who is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jas. T. Wolfe. She is now engaged in missionary work in China.

"This church claims the honor of being instrumental in establishing the Lorain St. Church. In 1902 a Bible School was organized in the school house and in 1903 the church house was built and dedicated and the church organized with about twelve members, choosing Rev. T. F. Carey as their pastor. Mr. Jas. T. Wolfe always manifested a great interest in the Bible School and church and did much to promote the enterprise.

"The following is a list of the regular pastors who have served the church. A number of supplies have filled in between: In 1812, Rev. John Lee; 1840, Rev. J. M. Kelley; 1855, Rev. Geo. E. Leonard, who afterward served the State Convention as Secretary for so long; 1860, Rev. G. W. Gates; 1864, Rev. Joseph Sharp; 1865, Rev. B. F. Ashley, a man of rare gifts. He had associated with him some laymen strong and true; such men as D. Phillips, W. D. Henry, D. K. Burket, deacons, and others, with E. Bixby, church clerk. It was during his pastorate that the auditorium was finished and dedicated.

"In 1870 came Rev. G. W. Taylor; 1871, Rev. P. P. Kennedy. It was not until in this period of the church's history, 1872, that the church voted to have the organ used in public worship. In 1877 Rev. J. A. Kirkpatrick; 1879, Rev. W. W. Whitcomb; 1881, Rev. H. A. Summeral; 1884, Rev. T. C. Probert; 1887, Rev. J. H. Roberts; 1888, Rev. M. Roberts; 1889, Rev. Noah Harper; 1894, Rev. E. V. Pierce. It was during Rev. Pierce's pastorate the auditorium was remodeled and dedicated, with many pleasing features, he being assisted by Rev. J. M. Kelley and others. In 1900 Rev. Henry Brandt was chosen; 1907, Rev. V. L. Stonell; 1908, Rev. U. S. Knox; 1909, Rev. S. E. Davies. In this pastorate the present parsonage was purchased; 1914, Rev. Chas. E. Griffin. It was during this last year that the greatest ingathering to the membership has occurred in the history of the church, namely, 174. Of this number 135 came in after the union meeting conducted by Dr. W. E. Biederwolf. The first Sunday in June 81 new members received the hand of fellowship, which was an inspiring sight.

"On the 26th day of June, 1914, the lightning struck the steeple of the church, tearing away the large copper ball, which had stood the storms for sixty years. This ball was made in the tin shop of Duke & Kingsbury in 1854; when finished it was proudly carried to the church by two young men, Charles Kingsbury and Elbert Duke.

"Forty years the Baptists were the only religious body in what is now the city of Ironton. Many have been the struggles, anxieties and tears, and today we have entered into the labors of those who have gone before."

The Methodists Organize

The Methodists organized a class in 1850, the year following the founding of the Town of Ironton. This gradually developed into the Spencer Methodist Church. In 1872 forty members withdrew from the parent organization to join the charge known as Wesley Chapel, and in June, 1913, the Spencer and Wesley churches were united as the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Ironton.

Rev. John C. Maddy, junior preacher of the Hanging Rock circuit, delivered the first sermon and conducted services for the assembled Methodists, in February, 1850, at a residence on Fourth Street between Center and Railroad. Two weeks later Rev. T. T. Holliday, considered the first local preacher, organized a class of seven members at the same place; they were Ebenezer Corwin and wife, Shepard and Sarah Gillen, Burdine and Mary Blake and Mary Murray. Shortly afterward the class met at a brick house on Front Street below the Sheridan House and later held services in the new schoolhouse on Fourth Street. There they continued to worship until 1851, when old Spencer Chapel was erected.

Spencer Chapel

In the fall of 1851 subscriptions for the erection of a church had been raised amounting to over two thousand dollars. The site was selected by John Peters and donated by the Ohio Iron and Coal Company, and the basement of the chapel was occupied before cold weather set in. When Rev. W. C. Hand, the first pastor of Spencer Chapel, assumed charge he found ninety members awaiting him. The charge assumed its name from R. O. Spencer, then the presiding elder. Besides Mr. Hand there were Daniel Young, local elder; Thomas Murdock, local preacher, and Burdine Blake, exhorter. In the summer of 1852 the audience room was completed and dedicated.

The New Church

Spencer Chapel was repeatedly repaired to meet the demands of a growing congregation and was the home of an earnest body of worshipers for more than forty-one years. The new Spencer M. E. Church, corner of Fifth and Center streets, was dedicated May 7, 1893.

The successive pastors of Spencer Church have been as follows: William C. Hand, 1851-52, who died in Ironton, May 11, 1861; Joseph H. Creighton, 1852-53, 1867-68; James T. Given, 1854-55, who died in Columbus, in 1872; Barzillai N. Spahr, 1856-57, who died in Columbus in 1890; C. A. Van Anda, 1858-59; Ancel Brooks, 1860; H. K. Foster, 1861; A. C. Kelly, 1862-63; Levi Hall, 1864-66; J. E. Moore, 1869-70; James Mitchell, 1871-73; James M. Weir, 1874-76; Joseph E. Williams, 1877-78; James H. Gardner, 1879-81; Jerome B. Bradley, 1882-83; James Hill, 1884-86; Frank S. Davis, 1887-89; W. V. Dick, 1889-95;

George H. Geyer, 1895-97; Charles E. Chandler, 1897-99; Homer J. Smith, 1899-1904; R. F. Bishop, 1904-05; Herbert Scott, 1905-07; A. M. Mann, 1907-09; Leroy B. Sparks, 1909-11; B. D. Evans, 1911—.

Wesley Church Formed

Wesley Church originated in a class of Welsh Methodists formed in the spring of 1852 and composed of Evans M. Davis (leader), Mary Davis, John Pritchard, Mary Pritchard, David Pritchard, Margaret Pritchard, Mary Lloyd, J. L. Richards, Mary Morgan, Mary Richards, Thomas Richards, and Mary and William Price. In the following winter application was made to the Ohio Iron and Coal Company for a church site, and a lot was donated by that corporation on the corner of Fifth and Vesuvius streets. Soon afterward, on recommendation of Robert O. Spencer, presiding elder, subscription papers were circulated and a sufficient sum realized to warrant the erection of a house of worship.

Chapel Dedicated

Rev. John Ellis of Cincinnati accepted the first call to preach, the first meeting being held in a room over the Olive Machine Shops, corner of Lecount and Lawrence streets. A board of trustees was appointed to take charge of the newly acquired property and Wesley Chapel was dedicated in August, 1853. Rev. John Ellis continued as pastor until 1856 and Rev. Thomas Thomas occupied the pulpit from that year until 1859.

Commencement of English Services

Up to the latter year services had been held in the Welsh language, but many of the members of that nationality having moved away services in English were conducted from 1859. Rev. J. P. Lacroix was the first English-speaking pastor, and in January, 1861, the first quarterly conference of what was known as the Western Charge was held in Wesley Chapel.

Rev. George H. Middleton had charge of the congregation in connection with the Hanging Rock Circuit, following Mr. Lacroix, and Rev. R. H. Miller served in 1863-64.

Western Charge Becomes Wesley Chapel

In 1865 Western Charge became independent and assumed its familiar name of Wesley Chapel. At that time Rev. H. L. Whitehead was in charge and the membership of the church was nearly one hundred. In March, 1869, under the pastorate of Rev. S. C. Frampton, the new Wesley Church was dedicated, but the auditorium was not thrown open for services until 1872. The parsonage was erected in 1896-98.

As pastors following Mr. Frampton were A. B. Lee, 1872-74; John

E. Sowers, 1874-75; William Porter, 1875; T. G. Dickinson, 1875-77; J. S. Postle, 1877-80; John E. Rudisill, 1883-86; George W. Burns, 1886-88; R. D. Morgan, 1888-92; W. W. Trout, 1892-93; L. B. Sparks, 1893-96; T. B. White, 1896-98; Isaac Crook, 1898-1902; B. F. Jackson, 1902-05; L. A. Patterson, 1905-07; C. A. Bowen, 1907-09; T. R. Watson, 1909-12; J. W. Blair, 1912—.

The Consolidated First M. E. Church

At the time of the union of the two churches in June, 1913, Spencer Church numbered 493 members and Wesley 380. Until the first week in October services were conducted jointly by the respective pastors, Rev. B. D. Evans and Rev. J. W. Blair, but at the meeting of the annual conference at Chillicothe at that time the merging of the two churches was harmoniously arranged under the pastorate of Mr. Evans. The membership of the First Methodist Church, under his ministry, is 1,050, representing perhaps the strongest religious body in Ironton.

The First Presbyterian Church

The First Presbyterian Church is in its sixty-sixth year, being the third religious body to be created in Ironton. It was founded in the summer of 1850, soon after the organization of the Methodist class. The first pastor was Rev. Joseph Chester, under whose ministration the original church was built on the corner of Fifth and Railroad streets.

The church was formally organized July 27, 1850, with fourteen members, by Rev. Augustus Bardwell, Rev. Lysander Kelsey and Elder B. T. Miles, of Wheelersburg, and was received under care of the Presbytery of Scioto on the first Tuesday of the following September.

The society first worshiped in the pioneer schoolhouse, corner of Fourth and Center streets, but on November 25, 1852 (Thanksgiving), its original church edifice was erected, as stated. A decided expansion of membership and corresponding demands for better and larger quarters resulted, in the fall of 1873, in the complete remodeling of the building. While the most active of the work was progressing the congregation occupied Spencer Methodist Chapel, whenever available. But the society was entering upon a season of trial.

A Season of Trial

The spire of the first church had been completed in 1865, when the town clock was installed. It is thought that the operations attending the improvements in 1873 weakened the foundation of the tower; at all events, it was pronounced unsafe and taken down. After expending $25,000 upon the work of general construction, the tower was restored and the audience room opened in 1882. Since then the property has been repeatedly improved and the First Presbyterian Church is one of

the most stately landmarks in the city. Since the organization of the society 400 members have been enrolled; present membership, 270.

Rev. Joseph Chester served the church from July, 1850, to January, 1860; T. S. Reeve came in February, 1860; H. Calhoun in February, 1871; E. S. Robinson in February, 1886; E. E. Moran in November, 1887; Lewis O. Richmond in December, 1900; George E. Jackson in September, 1908; Lewis E. Lee in September, 1909; E. B. Townsend in February, 1913.

St. Lawrence Catholic Church

The first Catholic church organized in Ironton was the St. Lawrence, its home being a massive edifice, with a lofty spire, on the corner of Seventh and Center streets. The parish was founded in 1853 by Rev. Richard Gilmour, afterward bishop of Cleveland, who was pastor from that year until 1857. The church building was then a little temporary shack which has long since disappeared.

Father Gilmour was succeeded by Father O'Higgins, who served until 1859; then came Father O'Donoghue, from 1859 to 1870; Fathers Constantine and McKiernan for about a year; Father Reilly, 1872-75; Father O'Brien, 1876; Father Bric, 1876 to 1889; and Dr. James H. Cotter from that year to the present time.

The first St. Lawrence church stood on the corner of Center and Seventh streets from 1854 to 1891, when the large edifice still in service was occupied. It was three years in the building, and is constructed of brick with blue stone trimmings. After the completion of the new St. Lawrence the old church did service for some years as Gilmour Hall, named in honor of its builder, the first pastor of the charge. It was demolished about 1910 to make way for the parochial school. The rectory, adjoining the church, was built some ten years ago. Within the parish of St. Lawrence, which has been in charge of Doctor Cotter for more than a quarter of a century, are 860 souls.

Christ Episcopal Church

Christ Episcopal Church was organized as a parish in May, 1854, the meeting for that purpose being held in the Methodist Church. G. W. Jackson was chairman and C. B. Egerton, secretary of the gathering, and J. Allen Richey and Mr. Jackson were chosen as senior and junior wardens. A small frame church was erected on the corner of Park Avenue and Fifth Street. The corner stone of a new modern church was laid in November, 1896, the handsome structure now in use being completed in 1898. In 1901 the mission in West Ironton was established by Christ Church.

Rev. W. C. French was succeeded by Rev. Sylvester Nash, in December, 1859, who served until February, 1860. Rev. Henry B. Blackaller assumed the charge in April, 1864; Rev. A. R. Kieffer in May, 1872; Rev. Hosea W. Jones in December, 1875, and Rev. W. W. Lovejoy

and Rev. David W. May followed within the succeeding two or three years. Rev. Claude A. Quirell and Rev. Theodore A. Waterman held short pastorates and were followed by Rev. W. H. Goodison, who was the incumbent from 1890 to 1893. On May 1st of the latter year Rev. W. H. Hampton assumed charge of Christ Church parish and has continued in that relation. The little frame church, which was the original meeting house, is affectionately attached to the structure in which the parishioners have worshiped since 1898, and is used for Sunday school and other auxiliary purposes. The present number of communicants is 266.

Immanuel M. E. Church

The largest church outside the central districts of Ironton is the Immanuel Methodist Episcopal. To reach its source one must go back to what was known as the Furnace Mission, formed in 1860. It was officially designated as the Lawrence Furnace Circuit and embraced in its territory the following plants: Lawrence, Pine Grove, Jackson, Mount Vernon, Center, Clinton, Hanging Rock, Monroe, Washington and Etna. Meetings and services were held irregularly among the furnace workers and their families, and when most of the plants ceased to operate many of the old members moved to Ironton and in 1873 organized the German M. E. Church.

The first edifice of the German Methodists was erected on Fifth Street near Washington, but in 1884 a site was purchased on the corner of Fifth and Monroe streets and a substantial and tasteful church erected. Gradually, with the absorption of the younger generations, the services in German came to seem illogical—especially after 1896, when quite a number were received from English-speaking churches. At the quarterly conference in 1905, therefore, it was voted that all services should be in English. In the following year improvements of a substantial kind were made in the church construction and accommodations; but in 1908 the society was left without a pastor. Then Rev. Patrick Henry was called to the pastorate, and in October, 1909, the organization was transferred from the German Central M. E. Conference to the Ohio Conference of the M. E. Church, since which it has been known as Immanuel. Mr. Henry was succeeded by Rev. J. S. Postle, who died in service September 26, 1909; Rev. W. S. Needham assumed the pastorate in December, 1910, and Rev. L. A. Patterson, the present incumbent, came to the charge in September, 1913. The membership of Immanuel M. E. Church is now nearly three hundred and fifty.

St. Joseph's Catholic Church

Among the first settlers of Ironton were a number of Catholics. These soon united and formed a parish. They were of different nationalities. Those speaking English were at first the larger number and consequently the pastor was an English-speaking priest.

On the 13th of December, 1863, a number of German Catholics met and decided to call a meeting to consider means for getting a priest, at least occasionally, who could speak their language and to whom they could make themselves better understood.

This meeting was held on December 20th and was attended by about twenty fathers of families. They organized and decided to send a committee to Cincinnati to the Most Rev. Archbishop Purcell, under whose jurisdiction this part of Ohio then was, to place their need of a German-speaking priest before him. A collection sufficient to pay the traveling expenses of the committee was taken up. To show their earnestness a subscription was also taken up amounting to $466.

On the 27th of December of the same year the committee reported that the archbishop had promised to send a German-speaking priest from time to time and that he had given his permission and even urged them to build a church for themselves. On the same day the German Catholics organized as a parish and elected their officers; after having drawn up a constitution for themselves John F. Goldcamp was elected president; Christian Hasenauer, secretary, and John Wanner, treasurer, and, together with these, Frank Buhr, Frank Sieber and Peter Stich as committeemen. Unanimously they agreed to build a church immediately. A committee was also appointed to seek for a suitable place to build the church, and on the 29th it reported favorably upon three lots between Second and Third streets, in what was then the extreme east end of the town. The report was accepted and it was decided to immediately purchase the lots. It was also decided at this meeting to build a frame church about 50 feet long, 32 feet wide and 18 feet clear on the inside, with a small tower.

The three lots were purchased on the 31st of December for $450. On the 17th of January, 1864, John Wanner was employed as superintendent of the construction of the church. Soon afterward it was decided to purchase thirteen other lots in the immediate neighborhood of the church property and to sell them as far as possible to German-speaking Catholics. This was immediately done and the profits went toward the building of the church.

Mathias Hall constructed the church, and on the 21st of September, 1864, it was completed and dedicated, and in October, 1865, the parochial school was opened.

Rev. L. J. Schreiber and Rev. P. J. Weisenberger attended the parish and held services from time to time. In November of 1866 Rev. G. H. Ahrens was appointed as the first permanent pastor of St. Joseph's, and in December, 1867, was succeeded by Rev. H. Fischer. In November, 1868, it was decided to build a parish residence, and a part of the present house was built. The congregation had rapidly increased so that the first church was too small, so in Father Fischer's administration an addition was built, making the church longer and making it cruciform.

Father Fischer was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Gambier on February 15, 1874. In April, 1878, he was transferred and Rev. A. Weber was appointed pastor. Father Weber worked energetically for the good of

his people until the 6th of August, 1883, when he resigned the parish and returned to Germany, his fatherland. Before leaving he had the pleasure of seeing the brick school building completed, which is still occupied.

Rev. W. F. Boden succeeded Father Weber. The enlarged church was already too small, so at a meeting which Bishop Watterson himself attended it was decided to build a new church. Two lots on the corners of Adams and Second and Adams and Third streets were bought and the erection of the new building was begun. On April 19, 1887, the corner stone was laid. Construction of the church proceeded slowly on account of various difficulties that arose. Before the church was completed Father Boden resigned and Rev. J. B. Schmitt succeeded him in January, 1889.

Father Schmitt completed the new church, and on Thanksgiving day, November 28, 1889, it was dedicated by Right Reverend Bishop Watterson, assisted by many of the neighboring priests. Father Schmitt also enlarged and improved the parish residence.

In August of 1899 Father Schmitt was transferred to Dresden, Ohio, and Rev. George Montag took his place in Ironton. Father Montag improved the old church and turned it into what is now Columbia Hall. Unfortunately he was called by death, dying November 14, 1902, at St. Francis Hospital, Columbus, and being buried from the cathedral.

On December 4, 1902, Rev. John J. Schneider, the present pastor, came to Ironton. In 1903, as a preparation for a new school building and in order to give the children a larger playground, the remainder of the square of ground was bought at the cost of $6,000, so that now the parish possesses an entire city square.

In 1913 the flood reached the height of fifty-four inches in the church, and the entire floor was raised by the waters. Scarcely had the waters receded when the carpenters were already at work. Before the middle of October new brick and cement pillars had replaced the wooden ones under the floor; all the damage was repaired; the entire interior renovated; the walls frescoed, and new lighting and heating systems installed.

The congregation numbers 208 families or 1,086 souls, and the church has many active auxiliaries. There are 212 children enrolled in the school, which has been under the care of the Sisters of St. Francis of Rochester (Minn.) since 1879.

First Congregational Church

The First Congregational Church was organized in 1873 and its elegant building, corner of Sixth and Vernon streets, was completed in 1875 at a cost of nearly $70,000. It is one of the strongest religious bodies in Ironton and is under the pastorate of Rev. W. C. Shafer.

The German Lutherans

The German Lutherans are numerous in Ironton and commenced to organize as early as 1854, although their first church was not ready for

occupancy until 1862, at which time Rev. K. Koeberlain was pastor. The flourishing society, known as the First Evangelical Lutheran Church, under Rev. P. Langendorff, has a substantial house of worship corner of Sixth and Center, erected in 1903.

Other Religious Bodies

The colored people commenced to organize religiously in 1857, when they formed the African M. E. Church. Soon afterward the Baptists formed a society (the Tried Stone Baptist Church) and the bulk of the colored population in Ironton is divided between these denominations.

Among other minor religious bodies—all doing good in their respective fields—are the German Reformed, South Fourth Street and Vernon; Pine Street M. E., corner of Fourth; Central Christian, corner of Fifth and Quincy, and United Brethren, South Fourth, corner of Jones.

Hospitals

Although by no means religious institutions, the hospitals of Ironton are doing a useful and beneficent work which cannot be overlooked. The Deaconess Hospital occupies a fine site on Quincy Street between Fourth and Fifth. Its full title is the Charles S. Gray Deaconess Hospital and it was founded by Col. George S. Gray in memory of his son, Lieut. Charles Sedgwick Gray, who died September 3, 1898, while in military service during the Spanish-American war.

The other institution in this class is the Keller Hospital on South Fifth near Vernon, which is conducted under the superintendency of Dr. William F. Marting.

Lawrence Lodge, No. 198, F. and A. M.

The first secret and benevolent body to organize in Ironton was Lawrence Lodge No. 198, F. and A. M. It was instituted at Hanging Rock, October 18, 1850, and moved to Ironton not long afterward. The past masters are as follows:

Stephen Daniels, 1850; Geo. W. Reddick, 1851; E. F. Gillen, 1852, 1867; Henry C. Rogers, 1853; N. K. Moxley, 1854, 1855, 1863, 1854, 1869; John P. Merrill, 1856, 1859, 1860; Jos. L. Barber, 1857; Wm. M. Bolles, 1858; Dan W. Voglesong, 1861, 1871, 1874; W. W. Johnson, 1862; R. Mather, 1865, 1866, 1868, 1870, 1873, 1896; E. Lawton, 1872; B. F. Ellsberry, 1875, 1876, 1877, 1878, 1879, 1880; Geo. Lampman, 1881; John K. Hastings, 1882, 1883; Geo. W. Keye, 1884, 1885, 1886; John Charlton, 1887; Wm. H. Owrey, 1888; Robt. F. Darling, 1889; C. G. Gray, 1890; D. L. Ogg, 1891; R. B. Miller, 1892; H. D. McKnight, 1893; R. L. Gray, 1894; James Bull, 1895; Jas. N. Dupuy, 1897, 1898; E. J. Bird, 1899; H. B. Justice, 1900; T. T. Johnson, 1901; T. W. Price, 1902; L. K. Cooper, 1903; G. W. Nance, 1904; C. B. Egerton, 1905; John E. Lowe, 1906; E. O. Irish, 1907; F. A. Ross, 1908; F. W. Ehrlich, 1909,

1910; E. L. Lambert, 1911; R. Dustin McKnight, 1912; M. W. Russell, 1913. The present officers of Lawrence Lodge are: E. F. Myers, worshipful master; C. S. Ginn, senior warden; E. E. Stewart, junior warden; C. B. Edgerton, treasurer; M. W. Russell, secretary. It has a membership of 240.

LaGrange Chapter No. 68, R. A. M.

LaGrange Chapter No. 68, R. A. M., was chartered October 20, 1856. Past high priests: N. K. Moxley, J. L. Barber, D. W. Voglesong, C. B. Egerton, Edward Lawton, B. F. Ellsberry, John Charlton, Jona Morris, R. H. Ellis, James Bull, James N. Dupuy, Frank A. Dupuy, E. J. Bird, Joseph A. Turley, Thomas W. Price, T. T. Johnson, Fred W. Ehrich, L. F. Selb, James D. Foster, George W. Keye, John F. Verigan and E. L. Lambert.

The chapter has a membership of 220, with the following officers: R. D. McKnight, H. P.; George Berg, king; A. C. Robinson, scribe; F. W. Ehrlich, C. H.; M. W. Russell, P. S.; C. B. Egerton, Treas.; E. L. Lambert, secretary.

Ohio Council No. 92, R. and S. M.

Ohio Council No. 92, R. and S. M., was chartered October 3, 1905, and its last thrice illustrious masters are J. D. Foster, Thomas W. Price, W. H. Hampton and R. Dustin McKnight. J. T. Verigan is the present thrice illustrious master of the council.

Ironton Commandery No. 45, K. T.

Ironton Commandery No. 45, K. T., was chartered August 29, 1888, and its past eminent commanders have been J. F. Austin, E. J. Bird, James Bull, L. K. Cooper, Silas Clake, A. M. Collett, James N. Dupuy, R. F. Darling, B. F. Ellsberry, Charles B. Egerton, James D. Foster, C. G. Gray, R. L. Gray, W. H. Hampton, George W. Keye, L. E. Marting, Valentine Newman, Joseph A. Simon, J. F. Verigan and E. G. Barnett. George J. Berg is the present eminent commander, the commandery having 107 members.

Masonic Temple

The Masonic Temple in which the bodies mentioned meet was completed in 1882. The building is one of the most substantial in the city, the first floor being devoted to business houses, the second to a hall of amusement and the third and fourth to the various uses of the Masonic fraternity.

I. O. O. F. Lodges

The first organization to be formed by the Odd Fellows was Ironton Lodge No. 198, which dates from 1852. Iron City Lodge No. 452 was

instituted July 30, 1870, and the Ohio Valley Lodge No. 836 at the same time. Harmon Lodge No. 836 was a reorganization effected in July, 1899, with E. E. Corn as N. G.; George W. Nance, V. G.; John D. Roberts, Sec.; Goerge H. Davies, F. Sec.; W. H. Grimshaw, treasurer. The present membership numbers 240, and the officers are as follows: William Muche, N. G.; George Shepherd, V. G.; J. D. Roberts, R. Sec.; George H. Davis, F. Sec.; W. H. Hayes, Treas. Messrs. Roberts and Davies are the veterans of the officials.

The Rebekahs

There are two Rebekah lodges identified with the Odd Fellowship of Ironton—Zera Lodge No. 103, instituted in July, 1875, and Cypress No. 300, instituted in May, 1890. The former is the stronger of the two, having a present membership of nearly one hundred and thirty. The only charter members living are Mrs. Lida Thomas, who filled the office of financial secretary for twelve years, and Mrs. Martha Roberds Abrams. Present officers: Mrs. Mattie Ballard, N. G.; Mrs. Flota Willis, V. G.; Miss Jessie Neal, P. G.; Mrs. Sue B. Arthers, R. Sec.; Margaret M. Schweickart, F. Sec.; Mrs. Eliza Long, Treas. Miss Schweickart has entered her seventh year in her present office.

Grand United Order of Odd Fellows

There are also several organizations of colored people in Ironton, embraced under the title of Grand United Order of Odd Fellows. The headquarters of that order is Centennial Hall.

The I. O. O. F. Temple

The regular I. O. O. F. Temple, corner of Fourth and Center streets, is a graceful, well-built three-story structure, and was completed in 1892 at a cost of about thirty thousand dollars.

Patriotic Societies

The patriotic societies which developed from Civil war issues are Dick Lambert Post, G. A. R., organized in 1870, the Woman's Relief Corps No. 115, founded in 1886, and the Will Winters Camp No. 86, Sons of Veterans, formed the same year as the women's auxiliary.

Knights of Pythias

The Improved Order of Red Men was organized in 1870, and in the following year the Knights of Pythias entered the field. The Knights have several well-sustained bodies—Myrtle Lodge No. 27, organized in 1871; Arnold Division No. 23, founded in 1883, and Ironton Lodge No. 441, established in 1890.

Other Secret and Benevolent Societies

The Ancient Order of Hibernians was instituted in Ironton in September, 1873, and meet in a hall of their own at Third and Railroad streets.

There is a good Royal Arcanum Council, organized in March, 1880, and in May, 1888, Persian Conclave No. 4 of the Seven Wise Men (Heptasophs) was organized.

Both the Elks and the Maccabees have strong organizations. The former, Ironton Lodge No. 177, have cheerful club rooms over the Citizens National Bank, and have been founded since 1890.

The Knights of the Maccabees, Ironton Tent No. 193, were organized in March, 1894, and have well-sustained societies, while the Ladies of the Maccabees are represented by Ironton Hive No. 352.

The Eagles have an active aerie (Ironton No. 895) and the Moose are in the field with "Howdy Pap" No. 1,517.

There are doubtless other lodges and societies worthy of special mention, but the main purpose of the author has been accomplished in presenting the main features of the founding and progress of the bodies best known to an American community.

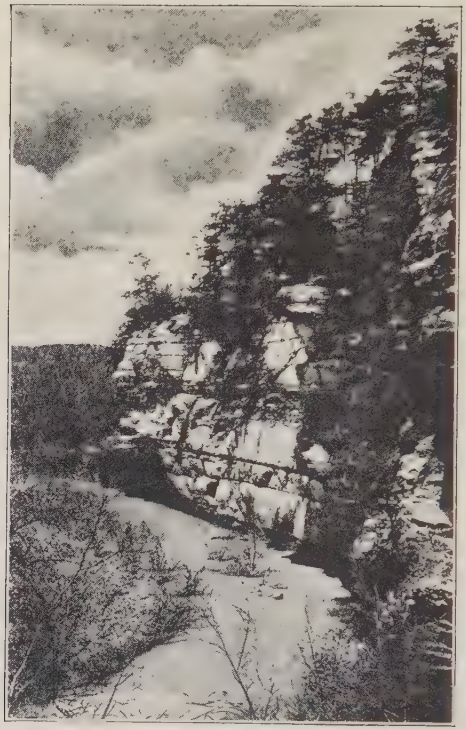
PART IV
JACKSON COUNTY

CHAPTER I

THE WORKS OF NATURE

General Physical Description—Salt Creek Valley—The Black Fork of Symmes—Flora and Fauna of the Valleys.

The history of Jackson County divides naturally into well defined periods. First, there was the period of Indian occupancy terminated in 1795 by the surrender of its territory to the National Government by the treaty of Greeneville negotiated by Gen. Anthony Wayne. Then came the period of Squatter Sovereignty from 1795 to 1803, when the Ohio government took possession of the Scioto Salt Works. The third period continued from 1803 to 1826, when the salt works were abandoned and the school lands were sold. The salt boilers reigned then, and shaped the organization of the new county and the laying out of the county seat town of Jackson. They lacked in administrative capacity, and the county has suffered to this day on account of their shortcoming. Then came a period of ten years from 1826 to 1836 when the county had its new birth. The townships were divided into sub-districts, schoolhouses were erected, Sunday schools and churches were organized, and community life began. Toward the close of this period, the Welsh immigration began, which revolutionized the county in another generation. Then came the period of industrial awakening from 1836 to 1853. The first iron furnace was built in 1836. The exporting of coal for the use of the smiths of Chillicothe and surrounding towns was undertaken which brought the people into contact with the outside world. W. Williams Mather, the state geologist, came to live in the county in 1838. A second furnace was built on Little Raccoon in 1848, which exported its product down the stream in flood time, and then the first railroad entered the county near Samsonville late in 1852. The next period, from 1853 to 1873, is equally well defined. It was the period of the iron industry, with the war as an intermission which, on account of the great demand created for iron, was a boon to the industry rather than a detriment. The coal period began in 1873, and much industrial expansion followed until 1907. By that year the most valuable coal deposits had been exhausted, and the county began to feel the first effects of the rural exodus which had robbed the rural districts of the young, the brainiest and the brawniest and the bonniest. A period of picking up loose ends has set in. Many are turning to the study of orchards, and scientific farming methods are gradually changing the outward aspect of the county. The



Buzzards Rocks Near Jackson

Sand Rocks, Jackson County

people of the towns are adapting themselves to the conditions produced by the inevitable competition of the great industrial centers, and new hopes are dawning.

General Physical Description

Jackson County is an upland country, lying at the head of the waters. When the great lake was formed by the Cincinnati dam at the close of the glacial period, and its waters rolled over all Southern Ohio, the high ground of Jackson County was an island. Some of the primitive men of that period may have survived upon this island when their fellows perished elsewhere, for food was plentiful on account of the wild animals which had sought high levels to escape drowning. The survival of some rude mounds on the highest levels lends color to this theory. The highest points in the county reach an elevation of about 1,070 feet, and a large area of ridge and hill land lies above 850 feet. The lowest areas are narrow valleys where the various streams flow out of the county. The loftiest hills are in Washington and Jackson townships, with a few points in Liberty reaching 1,000 feet. The greatest area of lowland is the old pre-glacial valley which enters the county near Centerville on the southeastern boundary and runs diagonally toward the center of the county at Jackson. Then it sweeps to the southwest and passes out of the county near Beaver. Parts of this valley bear different names. Flatwoods in Madison, the Hickory Flats of Jefferson and Franklin, and the Glades of Scioto.

Salt Creek Valley

Salt Creek occupies the valley in portions of Franklin and in Lick, and Buckeye Creek in Liberty. Connected with it are a number of small prairies which doubtless were once connecting valleys, but deposits of clay during the glacial period cut them off, which converted them into ponds. In the course of ages they were filled by sediment and became prairies. Two or three of these ponds survived until the whites settled in the country and drained them. It is evident that the pre-glacial river which flowed in this valley was a stream of some magnitude, perhaps 100 yards wide, judging from the deposit of quicksand now lying in the lowest level eroded in the mother rock, from which the City of Jackson secures its water supply. Its headwaters in the present Valley of the Ohio were cut off during the glacial period. Its flow was cut off at the southwest at the same time, and the Salt Lick Lake, of which the Indians had a tradition, was formed thereby. At the close of the glacial period the flood water from this lake cut the Salt Creek gorge northwest of Jackson, which drained the lake. This gorge and its branches form one of the most romantic districts in Ohio, and it was here that J. W. Powell learned his first lessons about erosion, which proved of such value to him in after life, when he took up the study of the Canyon of the Colorado, which won him an international reputation.

Charles Whittlesey, appointed topographer of the Geological Survey of Ohio in 1837, spent several weeks in Jackson County and wrote the following description of this gorge: "Between Strong's mill and Jackson village, sand rock bluffs with mural fronts rise alternately on each bank from the edge of the water. The remainder of its course presents a topography similar to the middle fork; the knobs, however, are less elevated above its bed, showing cliffs of sandstone occasionally near the top. At the bridge, two miles southwest of Richmond, high water mark appears to be fifteen feet from low water mark, and at a bridge near the mouth of Middle Fork the inhabitants put the highest flood at twenty feet. The width of the South Fork at Jackson is 35 links, at the bridge spoken of 60. Middle Fork is 54 links wide where it branches, and 90 at its mouth. The knobs in the northern and eastern part of the county produce pine timber on their northern and western slopes, from the peak two-thirds of the way down. The other portions are covered with handsome oaks."

Davis Mackley, who was editor of the Standard until his death in 1887, loved to visit this gorge, and he wrote thus in November, 1862: "I remarked that the scenery along these cliffs of sandstone could not be surpassed. A perpendicular wall would rise to a distance of two or three hundred feet. On the top of this was scrubby oak, the leaves of which were of every shade of color, from orange to crimson and scarlet. Mixed with these were laurels, pines and cedars, clothed in dark green, and poplars of a bright saffron color. Under these great stone ledges the water had scooped out caves, where were pools of water filled with fishes."

The Black Fork of Symmes

There are geological and climatic conditions which produce the most brilliant autumnal tints in the world at the headwaters of the various streams in this county. The leaves of the oaks cling to the trees all winter long in the extensive furnace clearings of the Hanging Rock district, hence the name Red Brush which attached to the region until the clearings were cut up into farms. The pioneers found it difficult to enter the country because the hill streams were too narrow for boating and the valleys were so narrow and crooked and deep and produced such a dense and luxurious growth as to make passage impossible. Davis Mackley has described one of them in his notes:

"The Black Fork of Symmes is an ugly stream, but the sandstone along the creek makes some curious, if not fine, scenery. This has been the most crooked stream that I ever saw. It winds its way among the hills of sandstone running toward every point of the compass. In some places it runs due south for half a mile, then turns around a sharp point of sandstone and runs north about the same distance, making a narrow ridge of that length, and if the point be cut through it would not be more than two hundred yards across. The creek has been impinging upon the sandstone for ages, and in every year straightening its course. Formerly the beaver would run a dam across from one point to the other and thus raise the water so that it would cover a great extent of the low

ground. Then the water would break over the point with a tremendous current and cut down the channel until a new course would be formed, leaving a portion of the point away out in the bottom looking like a great mound and covered with such trees and shrubs as grow upon the upland. Where the water pitched over the rock and struck below it cut a great excavation which would become an extensive pond."

Flora and Fauna of the Valleys

This description, although homely phrased, is a fairly correct picture of the eroded valleys which have given this county so much picturesque scenery. The plateau between the Ohio, Scioto and Hockhocking has been furrowed and gullied by many small streams. Little Raccoon and Symmes drain Milton, Bloomfield and Madison townships on the east; Salt Creek drains the central and northwestern townships; while Pine Creek, Buck Lick and Brushy Fork drain the southern and western townships. The scenery along Buck Lick is much like that on Salt Creek, and Little Raccoon runs between high forested ridges. The narrowness and crookedness of these little valleys furnished the conditions that suited the beaver, and they multiplied and built many dams in the county, which established slack water ponds much like the millponds of the whites. In fact, a number of mill sites were selected with reference to the ancient beaver dams. The beaver ponds were fringed with borders of blue flags, which in season vied with the blue of the sky. Many vines flung themselves all over the low growth in the valleys and on the foothills, such as clematis and the various grapes, trumpet vines, which made a tanglewood in which the wild game found refuge until late in the '40s, and which delayed the early and rapid settlement of the county. In addition to the trees already named, there were giant chestnuts on the hills and larger plain trees in the valleys, with occasional elms of the same magnitude on the prairies. The flats grew hickory. Black walnut and beeches abounded on clay banks. The undergrowth of hazels, plums, crabapples, hawthorns, pawpaws, persimmons, sassafras, together with the grapes, including the large fox grape, and various wild berries, service, dew, black, raspberries supplied wild men and beasts with food, and even the white pioneers never wanted with such a profusion of provisions in the woods. The abundance of food and the existence of the salt licks attracted all the game in the forest, buffalo, bear, elk, deer and the smaller animals, and there were wild turkeys, grouse, quail, pigeons, geese, ducks and great flocks of minor birds. The turkeys were easily caught in pens built of small logs or rails and covered with the same. There was entrance left through a trench on one side large enough to admit a turkey. Grain was scattered in the woods and along the trench into the pen. The foolish birds would enter the pen one after another, and once inside it never occurred to them to stoop and escape through the trench by which they had entered, but with heads erect they sought escape above, and were readily caught. Pigeons were very plentiful when the whites entered the county, and there were several roosts near the salt licks. The largest,

which covered more than four acres of forest, was near Buffalo Skull, two miles north of Jackson, and in season it furnished a large supply of food for the pioneers. The birds were so numerous and roosted low enough for men and boys to knock them down with sticks, enabling them to fill their bags in a few minutes. This roost was used by the pigeons as late as 1845. The buffalo and elk disappeared soon after the coming of white men, but bears were numerous in the woods until the '30s, and deer until the '70s. Some of the smaller wildings have multiplied since the disappearance of panthers and wildcats. Skunks, opossums, rabbits and the smaller fur-bearers seem to thrive under the conditions introduced by civilization. Many species of birds not found in other sections thrive here because of the abundance of food and the shelter presented by thickets in the deep glens and gorges. More than sixty-five species of birds have been found here in winter, and in spring and autumn many migrants make transient visits, attracted by the beacon lights of the furnaces. This has resulted in several additions to the list of summer residents, the most notable of which is the southern mockingbird. They first nested in this county about 1895, and the sweet songsters now appear annually in each township, arriving with the robins. The turkey buzzard nested in great numbers in early days, and there are buzzard rooks in many neighborhoods. Farmers look askance at this bird now, for it is believed that it spreads hog cholera and other animal diseases. Several epidemics in the county could originate in no other way. A boy caught a buzzard in Liberty Township several years ago while it was gorging on a dead horse, and he hung a poultry bell on the bird's neck. This belled buzzard was seen for many years as far north as Fayette County, which suggests that such birds could have brought cholera here. Ravens were seen in the county as late as 1872, and eagles still visit it every winter. A large bald eagle was killed by A. S. Sherington near Camba in 1912. Rattlesnakes have disappeared, except near Big Rock, a short distance from the Pike County line, but copperheads are numerous in all woodland tracks on Salt and Pike creeks. Blacksnakes multiply since forest fires have ceased, and many farmers protect them because they rid the land of many pests, including all other snakes. Refuse from the mines has destroyed nearly all the large fishes, but a few are still caught after floods. The topography of the county accounts for the survival of many wild flowers, which have vanished from other parts of the state. Trailing arbutus grows luxuriantly above the level of the conglomerate on the slopes of the various gorges, while columbine, lady's slippers and twenty or more flowers possessing a distinct fragrance, with hundreds of others commending themselves to the eye by their colors or forms, may be found in the glens or on the hills. More than 140 flowers have been listed in April, while asters, goldenrods, gentians, violets and witch hazel bloom until late in November. The last named is often found when snow is falling.

There is one tract of rhododendron on a north hillside on a branch of Salt Creek, and three azaleas are common in Liberty, Jackson and Washington townships. Ginseng and other commercial roots grow in the woods, and the "sang digger" will survive here for another generation.

Three or four persons have established ginseng gardens. Many foreign flowers were introduced into the county by the emigrant wagons which traveled the route from Gallipolis to Chillicothe, and the teamsters who hauled supplies from the Ohio River to the various furnaces before the railroad came and in later years, the Baltimore & Ohio which runs through the northern part of the county brings in new plant seed annually fresh from over the sea.

CHAPTER II

THE SCIOTO SALT LICKS

Archæological Remains—Shawanese Villages Near the Licks—Indian Workings—White Prisoners Advertise the Region—Daniel Boone One of the Prisoners—Early Descriptions—Soldier Visitors of 1774—Hunters and Trappers Enter the Country—Last Greenbrier Survivor—Indians Attack Ohio Company Agents—Last Fight Between Indians and Whites—Squatters at the Licks—Political History, 1609-1795—Yankee Settlers of the Ohio Company—The Martins—First Grist Mill—George L. Crookham.

The existence of the Scioto Salt Springs within the limits of the county justifies the inference that it was visited by primitive men from the earliest days. Many remains, earthworks, of various kinds, prove that the earliest inhabitants were numerous as well as energetic, and possessed a degree of culture which lifted them above savagery. There are traces of more than 500 of these remains belonging to two distinct eras, the older created on hilltops, and high ridges, and later ones in the valleys. The oldest remains are small conical mounds, and it is believed that the great majority of them were burial mounds, monuments over the bones of great chiefs or heroes of the tribes. The circles, rectangles, and squares of lower levels belong to a much later period. The largest may have been for herding or parking purposes, some may have been enclosures around their village, but the small ones were evidently used for assembly or religious purposes. The largest enclosures are in Jefferson Township, the largest circle being on the hill above the spring near which Dr. Gabriel McNeal settled in the woods and built his first cabin. The embankment of this ring was little higher than that of an ordinary circus ring, but it enclosed several acres. The largest rectangle is an upland now belonging to Dan M. Morgan.

Archæological Remains

Charles Whittlesey of the Ohio Geological Survey, who visited these works in 1837, wrote thus: "The small isolated ones, have ditches but always, as far as I have seen, on the inside, though cases of extensive fossae are said to exist. The main figure always occupies ground accessible on all sides and no spring or water receptacle is found within the

walls. Other equally good reasons might be advanced why these structures are not adapted and were not designed either for attack or defense under any supposable mode of human warfare.'' Similar enclosures occur on the hills of Wales and the writer found the same conditions as to water, and yet it is known that the Welsh works were built for military protection. It is known now also that so far as the Jackson County earthworks are concerned, all were located with reference to springs, for when the Indians left the country they filled the springs nearest the earthworks, and no trace of them was found until after the land was cleared. But in after years when the farmers began to prospect for water where signs were found, they invariably discovered never failing springs flowing in basins cut in the sandrock by the Indians. Whittlesey wrote the following description of two rectangles located on the McKitterick farm north of Jackson, the larger of which is known locally as the ''Old Fort.'' ''No. 1 is situated in Lick Township, Jackson County, Ohio, on the west half of the northeast quarter of section 19, township 7, range 18, on high ground about one-fourth of a mile northwest of Salt Creek. The soil is clayey, the work slight with only one opening, which is on the east, and to my knowledge without running water in the vicinity. The ditch being interior indicates that the work was built for some other purpose than defense, probably for ceremonial uses. No. 2 is on the same quarter section, on the east half, and lies near the road from Jackson to Richmond, on the left hand. The prospect from the mound is extended and delightful. On the west between this and No. 1 is a ravine and a small stream. As the soil is sandy it is certain that the mound attached to the rectangle on the southwest was somewhat higher at first than it is at present. Neither of these works are perfectly square or rectangular but irregular in form, approaching a square. No. 2 is clearly not a work of defense and was probably intended as a high place for superstitious rites. A more charming spot for such observances could not be chosen if we admit that external circumstances and scenery had any connection with the sentiments of the worshipers, and we must allow that the Mound Builders were alive to the beauty of scenery.'' When a survey of enclosure No. 1 was made in July, 1894, at the instance of the writer, its length was found to be 110 feet and its width 100 feet. The ditch at the southwest corner is 3 feet and 4 inches deep, and it is 5 feet and 6 inches deep at the northeast corner. The embankment varies from 2 feet down to 6 inches in height. The distance across ditch and embankment is 15 feet. The embankment is more irregular than the area inside of the ditch. Only a few flint relics have been found in the Old Fort, but an iron tomahawk with a three inch blade was found in the field near by by Samuel G. McKitterick on May 5, 1896, while plowing. It was in a fairly good condition. A small cannon ball was found in a charcoal pit nearby some years earlier. These iron relics had doubtless been lost by the soldiers of Gen. Andrew Lewis who encamped near the Salt Licks in the autumn of 1774 while on the march to join Lord Dunmore and his army near old Chillicothe. Many relics have been found in the

various mounds in the county, but many were opened so carelessly that all metal relics were destroyed. Others were opened without the knowledge of the owners, and the discoveries were kept secret. Copper rings have been found in a score or more mounds and there is a report that a small gold chain was found in a Madison Township mound in the early '50s. As described, it must have been a neck chain of the person buried in the mound. The last copper rings reported were found April 8, 1913, by J. I. Garrett and Ora Keller on the farm of the former. These rings had an inside diameter of 2¾ inches. The metal had been beaten into shape. Its widest diameter was one-fourth inch. The rings were found lying one upon the other at the bottom of a mound of the ordinary type. Many tons of relics have been found in this county in mounds, on the surface near them, in ash heaps under rock shelters and on the several village sites. They consisted of large axes, pestles, or grinders, weighing several pounds, down to the tiniest arrow points, which may have been used as ornaments. Other relics have been found in digging ditches or graves, or turned up in plowing. The largest collection found was uncovered by George Goddard in plowing on his neighbor's farm, and Fred E. Bingman wrote this account at the time: "A discovery that is of more than usual interest to those who are archaeologically inclined was made by George Goddard one day last week. While engaged in plowing a piece of ground belonging to Patrick O'Malley just south of the new Catholic Cemetery, he noticed in the dead furrow, several implements of flint. His curiosity being excited, he made a further and careful examination, with the result of finding carefully stowed away the large number of 314 implements. As near as could be determined by an examination made afterwards, the flints were placed in a hole about fifteen inches across and eighteen inches deep, the hole slightly narrowing toward the bottom. The top of the pile was about ten inches beneath the surface. The flints are all of one pattern, triangular in shape with straight sides and convex base. In length they vary from one and three quarters inch to three inches. The material of which they are made, is foreign to this county, coming from the famous flint ridge quarries in Licking County, is fine grained and chipped more readily than our coarse flint. The color ranges from nearly pure white, through reddish to dark gray. The reddish colored are almost translucent." A deposit of larger relics but numbering only sixty had been found some years earlier in digging a grave in Fairmount Cemetery, but unfortunately it was divided by the finders, and they gave specimens to friends until only two or three of them can now be identified. All of them were black. In 1913 a fine pestle or corn grinder was found in digging a ditch for a water main on Oak Street in Jackson. It was sixteen inches long.

The ashes in the various rock shelters numbering more than fifty have given up many other relics of bone and earthenware as well as flint. Fragments of earthenware made by tribes living in the southern states lie with the ruder potsherds of the north. Many human skeletons also have been found in these ash heaps when the farmers removed them

to fertilize their gardens or fields or the curios dug in them. The writer found a skeleton with a flint arrow head imbedded in one of the ribs, which indicates that the wound was inflicted by an enemy. This skeleton was in the largest ash heap at the foot of the Boone rocks near the old bed of Salt Creek which was more than 100 feet long, 30 feet wide and 10 feet deep. More than a dozen well preserved skeletons were found in this ash heap. They appeared to have been buried at different times for no two were found near together. It is possible that the burials were made in haste or in the winter season when the ground elsewhere was frozen. Two or three skeletons found in the county were evidently those of white hunters or Indian fighters whose deaths were caused by accident or wounds received from enemies. An old gun lay near a skeleton found in Liberty Township and a gun stock was found near a skeleton in a rock shelter on the Isaac Hughes Farm in Madison. Other interesting finds have been Spanish dollars dating back one or two centuries. One of these was found several feet underground in digging a well in Hamilton Township. The well was located in an old water course, which the creek had left before the whites came. Many relics were found by the salt boilers in sinking their wells and with them great quantities of fossil bones. Their description does not properly belong in a history but the find made by Caleb Briggs, one of the assistants of W. Williams Mather, the Ohio geologist, in 1837 was described in his report as follows: "About two years ago, some bones so large as to attract the attention of the inhabitants became exposed in a bank of one of the branches of Salt creek in the northern part of Jackson county. They were dug out by individuals in the vicinity from whom we obtained a tooth, a part of the lower jaw, and some ribs. In the examination at this place during the past summer, 1837, it was concluded to make further explorations not only with the hope of finding other bones but with the view of ascertaining the situation and the nature of the materials in which they were found. The exploration was successful. There were found some mutilated and decayed fragments of the skull, two grinders, two patellae, seven or eight ribs, as many vertebrae, and a tusk. Most of these were nearly perfect, except the bones of the head. The tusk though it retained its natural shape as it lay in the ground, yet being very frail, it was necessary to saw it into four pieces in order to remove it. The following are the dimensions of the tusk before it was removed from the place in which it was found: Length on the outer curve ten feet nine inches, on the inner curve eight feet nine inches; circumference at base one foot nine inches; two feet from base one foot ten inches; four feet from base one foot eleven inches; seven and a half feet from base one foot seven and a half inches. This tusk weighed when taken from the earth one hundred and eighty pounds. The weight of the largest tooth is eight and one fourth pounds. These bones were dug from the bank of the creek near the water, where they were found under a superincumbent mass of stratified materials fifteen to eighteen feet in thickness. These bones from their position had evidently been subjected to some violence before they were covered with the stratified deposits. The

jaws and grinders with the other bones which we have thus slightly noticed evidently belong to an extinct specie of the Elephant now found only in a fossil state. As the teeth differ from any which are figured in the books to which I have access at the present time it is possible they may belong to an undescribed specie." George L. Crookham, the first naturalist to make a study of the county, examined the various fossils found in digging the salt wells and saved many of the best specimens, but they were destroyed with the rest of his fine collection when his schoolhouse was burned down in the '40s.

Shawanese Villages Near the Licks

The dominion over Jackson County when the Ohio Valley was discovered by the whites was claimed by the Shawanese Indians who had their principal towns in the Scioto Valley. They were emerging from the nomad state and had established plantations where they grew corn, beans, melons and tobacco. They had two or three small villages in Jackson County near the Salt Licks, one located on land now owned by Simon David, on Given's Run, and another where Jamestown is located. There were other settlements in Salt Creek Valley between Jackson and Richmondale and a small camp near the beaver pond on the farm of Mrs. Mary W. Davis of Jefferson. The Shawanese seemed to have had a tribal arrangement with other Indians who were allowed to visit the Salt Licks to boil salt water, for practically all the Ohio Indians west of the Scioto came here at certain seasons to make salt, and many continued to visit the salt works down to 1810. After the whites had taken possession the Indians traded furs for salt, powder and whisky and this Indian trade made several of the salt boilers wealthy. The Indians had learned the full extent of the saline territory extending from the Gallipolis Road near the infirmary to the J. A. McCartney farm in Liberty Township, where a large salt furnace was operated for many years near the Piketon Road. The only description of the Indian method of salt making is in Hildreth's notes, and it is as follows:

Indian Workings

"At that time (1795) when the first settlement was made at the Licks, and for several years after, the stumps of small trees, cut by the squaws and the charcoal and ashes of their fires, where the salt water had been boiled, were plainly to be seen. The Indian women upon whom all the servile employments fell collected the salt water, by cutting holes in the soft sandstone in the bed of the creek in the summer and autumn when the streams were low. These were generally not more than a foot or two deep and the same in width. Into these rude cavities, the salt water slowly collected, and was dipped out with a large shell, into their kettles and boiled down into salt. The hunters and first salt boilers pursued the same course, only they sank their excavations to the depth of six or eight feet, and finally to twenty feet in the soft sand rock, and

excluded the fresh water by means of a "gum" or section of a hollow tree sunk into the cavity. After a few years, they commenced digging wells a little higher up the stream and to their surprise found that they could dig to the depth of thirty feet before they came to the sand rock which a few rods below filled the whole bed of the stream."

The salt pans described remained until a few years ago, when the creek bottom was blasted and deepened to promote the drainage of the valley. Since that time one or two of the Indian salt pans have been discovered near the bank at the riffle where the Indians boiled the salt water. The Indian woman made many contributions to American civilization for she is entitled to all the credit for discovering the use of the potato, tomato, yam, maize, and some varieties of beans. She was the first to pick the wild strawberry and to cook succotash. She discovered the use of tobacco accidently when she used the dried leaves to start a fire and its incense went up. She was the first salt maker on this continent, and she taught the value of the wild turkey, cranberry and other delicacies to the first settlers.

White Prisoners Advertise the Region

The definite history of Jackson County began in 1755, when a map was published in Philadelphia or London, showing the probable location of the Scioto Salt Licks. This map was drawn by Lewis Evans, a Welsh geographer, who was born in 1700. He was trained as an engineer and came to the American colonies, where he became a land surveyor. Evans published his first map of the colonies in 1749, but it was not until he published the second edition that the Scioto Licks were marked. He left no data showing how he had learned of their existence, but it is evident that some Englishman must have visited them before 1755. Evans died in 1756 and geographical study in the colonies languished. For forty years no one was able to divide honors with him by marking their exact location. It is possible that the first information about the Licks was brought by some prisoners who had visited them with their Indian captors. A sixty years' warfare was waged by the Ohio Indians against the Borderers of Virginia which was not ended until Gen. Anthony Wayne compelled them to sign the treaty of Greeneville in 1795. During this entire period, the Scioto Salt Licks was one of the bases from which the forays against the Virginians and Kentuckians were made. The tribes came to the Licks in autumn when the waters were low in Salt Creek, and while the women engaged in salt making, the braves went scouting in Virginia. These forays were made only when success was certain, and after the white men and babies were killed, the women and larger children were hurried into Ohio as prisoners, where they were adopted into Indian families. Occasionally a man would be captured alive and would be brought to the Licks where several were burned at the stake on the high ground near the site of the public square of Jackson. These forays occurred more frequently after the outbreak of the French and Indian war, and hundreds of prisoners were brought back into Ohio. So many

were captured that it was determined by the Colonies to send an expedition into Ohio in 1764 to punish the Indians and rescue the prisoners. It was undertaken by Col. Henry Bouquet of Fort Pitt, who entered Ohio in October with such a force that all opposition collapsed, and the Indians came to treat with him at the mouth of the Tuscarawas. He demanded the surrender of all white prisoners in their possession. The Shawanese were the last to surrender but they appeared on Nov. 12, 1764. The total number surrendered was 206, of whom eighty-one were men. The Shawanese failed to surrender all of their prisoners and gave six of their warriors as hostages whom Bouquet took with him when he returned to Fort Pitt Nov. 28, 1764. This brave officer died in Florida in 1766.

Two of the captives surrendered by the Shawanese were Jacob and Christopher Halterman, who had been with the Indians for five years. They were sons of Christopher Halterman of Virginia, who crossed the mountains and settled on one of the headwaters of the Ohio, where he died of fever in the autumn of 1759, leaving a wife and seven small children, three sons and four daughters. A few weeks later the Indians attacked the cabin, killed the mother who tried to defend her young brood and the four small girls, and captured the three boys. After a hurried march down to the Ohio they crossed and followed the Guyan Trail to the Scioto Licks where the squaws were making salt. When winter came they returned to Chillicothe, their principal town, where Gabriel, the youngest, died. The other two were adopted into different families. Jacob was well treated, but Christopher, the oldest, could not forget his wrongs and suffered ill treatment in the same proportion. After his restoration to his friends in Virginia he became an Indian fighter and some years later accompanied General Lewis to Ohio. In after years he returned to this county to live and many of his descendants may be found here. These data were furnished by Gabriel Evans, a grandson, named for the little Gabriel who died among the Indians, who lived to a good old age and died near Cove.

Another captive brought to the Licks by the Indians was Jonathan Alder, who died in Madison County, January 30, 1849. He was captured in Wythe County, Virginia, and was at the Licks in 1783. Mrs. Martin, a neighbor, was brought to the Licks about the same time and they had many conversations. He wrote about her as follows: "It was now better than a year after I was taken prisoner when the Indians started to the Licks near Chillicothe to make salt and took me along with them. Here I got to see Mrs. Martin that was taken prisoner at the same time I was, and this was the first time I had seen her since we were separated at the Council House. When she saw me, she came smiling and asked me if it was me." They conversed about their old home and had many a cry together and when they said a final farewell they parted forever, for Alder never saw her again.

Samuel Davis, the noted ranger, was captured by the Indians in the fall of 1792 and brought to the Scioto Licks, where he made his escape early one morning and returned home in safety. He and a companion named William Campbell had been hunting in the Ohio Valley and went

into camp one night on a small island in the river. There they were captured by a band of about thirty Indians returning from a foray on Big Sandy, and in course of time they arrived at the Licks. There Davis was untied one morning as usual by the Indian who was his guard and "rose to his feet determined as soon as he could look around, and see the most probable direction of making his escape to make the attempt at all hazards." An Indian was standing between him and the fire, and he knocked him down into the fire, sprang over his body, and took to the woods at full speed. The Indians pursued him, but he succeeded in escaping, crossed the Scioto near Piketon, and finally reached Manchester. Davis settled later in Franklin County.

There is told also the story of a young girl captured in Virginia who was adopted by an Indian family and grew to maidenhood in captivity. She was married to a young warrior, but after the treaty of Greeneville she was restored to her family in Virginia, taking with her a young babe. In later years she married a Virginian and they moved to Ohio and settled in Jackson County. One morning while hunting her cow on Sugar Run she wandered as far as the mouth of the creek, and the Boone rocks, lower on Salt Creek, which she recognized at once as one of the very camping grounds where she had lived with the Indians. The family moved afterward to one of the western states, but relatives of her husband still reside in this county.

Daniel Boone One of the Prisoners

The most distinguished prisoner brought to the Licks by the Indians was Daniel Boone. He had been captured in Kentucky and taken to the Indian towns on the Miami where he was adopted into the family of Blackfish, a Shawanese chief, according to the account given by Ellis: "In the month of June, 1778, a company of Shawanese went to the Scioto Salt Licks to make salt taking Boone with them. He thought the chance promised to be a good one to make his escape, and he was on the alert. But the Indians were equally so, and they kept him so busy over the kettles, that he dare not make the attempt. Finally having secured all the salt they wished, they started homeward" to Chillicothe. There he saw 450 warriors in their paint fully armed and ready to march against his Kentucky home and he determined to escape. "On the sixteenth of June before sunrise I departed," said he, "in the most secret manner, and arrived at Boonesborough on the twentieth, after a journey of one hundred miles during which I had but one meal." Boone was then forty-two years old.

Early Descriptions

None of the prisoners mentioned have left any description of the Scioto Licks, but there is a passage in the narrative of Col. James Smith which may refer to them. James Smith was captured by the Indians in Pennsylvania just before the battle in which General Braddocks was

defeated and mortally wounded in 1755. In August of that year the Indians with whom he was a prisoner were hunting in Ohio and concluded to go on a salt making expedition, of which he wrote thus: "We then moved to the Buffalo Lick where we killed several buffaloes, and in their small brass kettles, they made about half a bushel of salt. I suppose this Lick was about thirty or forty miles from the aforesaid town and somewhere between the Muskingum, Scioto and Ohio. About the Licks were clear open woods, and thin white oak land and at that time there were large roads leading to the Licks like wagon roads." This description tallies in a measure with that indicated in Evans' map drawn in 1755, and the description agrees with that given by the earliest settlers. The large roads were the buffalo trails, which were still visible as late as 1837, and Charles Whittlesey described one of them as follows: "Down the valley of this branch of Salt Creek passes the great Buffalo trail path leading from the Lick at Jackson to Licks upon the north fork about thirty miles distant. It is at present distinctly traceable throughout, over hills and across valleys and presents the most direct and practicable route. The appearance is that of a gully, cut in the soil from one to four feet deep by a sudden torrent and partially filled again by the effects of time. There are occasional cavities called buffalo wallows, where it is said the animal amused himself in his travels by rolling and pawing in the dirt like cattle." Whittlesey errs a little, for the wallows were usually made in damp soil and the wallowing was done to promote the comfort of the animals in the hot season. The largest bull always led, and the other members of the herd wallowed in their turn, according to their standing, which was determined in fierce contests among the males.

Soldier Visitors of 1774

The first visitors to the Licks whose coming materially affected its history, were the soldiers of Gen. Andrew Lewis, who invaded the Indian country, in October, 1774. This army had been recruited by General Lewis at Camp Union, which in later days was located in Greenbrier County, Virginia. It was composed of two regiments of frontiersmen, all of whom were experienced woodsmen and sharpshooters, and they were recruited in compliance with an order from Lord Dunmore, the governor of Virginia, in order to march against the Ohio Indians. Lewis and his men set out on their advance toward the Ohio on September 11, 1774. They descended the river rapidly and reached Point Pleasant, the designated rendezvous, on October 1. While waiting in camp for an order from Lord Dunmore, they were attacked in force by the Indians and the famous battle of Point Pleasant was fought and won by General Lewis and his men, but with the loss of eight officers, and seventy-five privates killed, and about 140 soldiers wounded. After caring for the wounded, burying the dead, and fortifying the camp, General Lewis concluded to cross the Ohio and move against the Indian towns on the Scioto. Lord Dunmore sent runners to meet him at the Scioto Licks, but after camping here one night he advanced toward Chillicothe and

the famous meeting between him and Dunmore occurred, concerning which several historians have disagreed. The upshot of the matter was that General Lewis and his army were ordered to return home. This retreat was made leisurely and another night was spent at the Scioto Licks. The soldiers learned of the great abundance of game in the neighborhood, including buffaloes, and many of them fell in love with the country. It was very unfortunate that Lord Dunmore did not crush the Indian confederacy in 1774, for that would have led to the immediate settlement of this county by the Greenbrier men. Many of them did settle here eventually, but the Revolutionary war, and much border warfare intervened before it was safe for them to return here to live. So many came later that a part of the county was known for a long time as Greenbrier.

Hunters and Trappers Enter the Country

In the meantime nearly all of General Lewis' men went East to fight in the Revolution under General Washington. Soon after it closed, bands of hunters and trappers from Virginia began to enter the country, and there is a tradition that one band of twenty was annihilated by the Indians in Jackson County about 1785. Solitary hunters and trappers fared better and many spent parts of each year in some of the Jackson County glens. In 1787 a trapper named William Hewitt established himself permanently in the county, building his cabin not far from the Licks. It is believed that he had committed homicide in Virginia, and that he succeeded in disarming the enmity of the Indians by simulating madness. At any rate, he lived in his cabin unmolested for eight years before the Indians ceded the county to the whites, and he remained a citizen of the county for thirty-three years. When the salt boilers came he left his first cabin and settled on the upper waters of Hewitt's Fork in Jefferson Township, where he built his cabin on land now owned by Daniel D. Davis. There he lived, hunted and trapped until 1808, when he was arrested by the sheriff of Scioto County. There were many squatters in the woods and citizens of Scioto complained to the authorities that some of these were stealing the hogs which they turned out into the forest to fatten on the mast. The sheriff came up from Portsmouth and arrested among others William Hewitt and a neighbor named William Peterson. The latter was identified and convicted and received seventeen stripes at the whipping post. Hewitt declined to defend himself. He had never eaten any meat since he came into the woods in 1787 except the game which he had shot with his trusty rifle, and he felt deeply humilated that he should be charged with eating hog meat. No witness appeared against him, and he was finally dismissed by the sheriff with an apology. Hewitt made him a pair of moccasins as a token of appreciation, but when he returned to his own country, to the cabin on the creek since named in his honor, he gathered his belongings and tramped over the hills to one of the glens of Salt Creek in order to be far away from the thieving squatters who had brought trouble upon

him. He was living on Salt Creek when the War of 1812 began and in July of that year he joined the expedition of General Tupper, who raised an army in Southern Ohio and marched to the lake region of Ohio to fight the English and the Indians. Hewitt was an experienced backwoodsman, and was employed as a scout with Tupper's men. On July 29, 1813, he enlisted a second time in Capt. Jared Strong's company, recruited at the salt works, and marched into the Indian country to relieve Fort Meigs. During his entire army service, although he captured many Indians, it is related that he did not shed a drop of Indian blood, in return for the kindness shown to him by the Indians when he fled from Virginia to find refuge in their country. Hewitt attended the first election held in Jackson County, April 1, 1816, and took some interest in local affairs. But the coming of settlers was driving away the game, and in 1820 Hewitt bundled his belongings and with his gun and his ax on his back he trudged over the hills to Pike County, following the Pancake Trace. He found a cave to his liking at the base of Dividing Ridge. Enclosing the front with a stone wall, he built for himself a rock house, where he spent the last thirteen years of his life. One day in 1834 he visited Waverly, was taken ill that night with pneumonia, and thus ended the career of this Ohio hermit. Many of the stories told about him remind one of Leatherstocking, the great character created by Cooper. But Hewitt's history did not end with his death. His body was buried in the old Waverly Cemetery, but Dr. William Blackstone resurrected it, and mounting a part of the skeleton, he buried the rest of it in his garden. There the remains were found in 1852 by Edward Vestes, a cellar digger, and reinterred in the same lot. In 1883 they were found a second time, and Hon. James Emmitt shipped them to Dr. T. Blackstone of Circleville, who owned the mounted bones at that time. Doctor Blackstone had the latter in his possession as late as 1897, and wrote: "The skeleton is of good size, of symmetrical shape, and is thicker and heavier than the average."

Last Greenbrier Survivor

Perhaps the last survivor of the Greenbrier men who marched through Jackson County in 1774 with Gen. Andrew Lewis and returned here in later years was John Hanna. This young soldier had a remarkable dream on the night before the battle of Point Pleasant, which he remembered to his last days and related to his grandson, Robert Callaghan, who is now (1915) living in Jackson County. Hanna dreamed that he was sleeping on a flat rock, when he was awakened by rattlesnakes which sought to climb the rock to strike him, but failed. The next day when the Indians made their attack at dawn, he remembered his dream and his escape from the rattlesnakes lent him courage during the long hours of the battle. When the war of the Revolution began he enlisted and was sent to the army under Washington. He was present at the battle of Monmouth in New Jersey, and was a witness of the memorable meeting on the battlefield between General Washington and Gen. Charles

Lee. Hanna was born in Virginia in 1755, and was only nineteen years old when he joined General Lewis' expedition. He served through the war of the Revolution, for which he received an honorable pension in his declining years. His son, Robert G. Hanna, having moved from Virginia to Ohio and assisted in organizing Jackson County, John Hanna disposed of his property in Greenbrier County, Virginia, and joined his son in Ohio. His wife's maiden name was Grimes and they were the parents of nine children, James, Nancy, John, Robert, Christopher, Joseph, Jane, Elizabeth and Martha. The oldest three remained in Virginia, but the others came to this county and with the exception of Joseph who never married, became the heads of large families. The seven children of Robert were Wilson, Tyrus, Anson, and James, and Elvira Swanson, Tabitha Stockman and Jane Davis. Jane, the aunt, married a Wilson, brother of Susan Wilson, the wife of Robert. Christopher moved to Indiana in later years. Elizabeth married George Scurlock, the founder of the numerous family of that name in the county, for they were the parents of eleven children, nine sons and two daughters, one of whom married John Buckley and became the mother of nine children. Martha, the youngest daughter of John Hanna, married William H. Callaghan and they were the parents of ten children, John, Robert, Jane, Margaret, Benjamin, Martha, William, Angeline, Joseph and Charles, nearly all of whom have many descendants. This enumeration of children and grandchildren proves that John Hanna came of a virile stock, for his descendants number many hundred persons, now widely scattered over many states. He spent his declining years at the home of his daughter, Martha Callaghan, in Madison Township, and lived to the great age of four score and ten years. His ashes lie in the Callaghan graveyard under the oaks on a hill overlooking the valley of Symmes Creek and the site of Madison Furnace. He died April 11, 1845.

Indians Attack Ohio Company Agents

While the glory of discovering the Licks belongs to the Virginians, whose state also claimed dominion over them, the first settlement in the territory was made by New Englanders, who established Marietta in 1788. But six years elapsed before any of the settlers in the grant to the Ohio Company ventured to visit the Licks. Finally the scarcity and high price of salt, together with a definite description of the Licks secured from an escaped prisoner led one Griffin Greene to make the venture. He interested Major Robert Bradford and Joel Oakes in the enterprise, he paying one-half the expense, and they each one-fourth. They hired Peter Anderson, Joshua Dewey, John Coleman and six other men, bought a large pirogue, laid in supplies and in October, 1794, they left Farmers' Castle and descended the Ohio to the mouth of Leading Creek. There they landed and followed the well known Indian trail straight to the Licks, which they reached on the third day. Arriving at the Boone rocks, they discovered the salt pans of the Indians, and having brought

a small brass kettle with them, they proceeded to boil the water at once and secured a tablespoonful of coarse salt. Elated over their discovery, and dreading the arrival of Indians, they started on the return journey at dawn the next day. They hurried to the Ohio, but were delayed about half an hour in launching their pirogue. Before they had reached the middle of the river, to row up along the Virginia side, according to the usual precaution of the pioneers, a band of yelling Indians appeared on the Ohio shore on the spot which they had just left. It was a very narrow escape for Greene and his comrades, for had the Indians arrived while they were trying to launch their boat, the whole party might have been massacred. Such were some of the perils of the pioneers. Greene went to Philadelphia soon thereafter, and his discovery was considered so valuable that he was able to sell the claim of himself and two associates to a wealthy merchant named John Nicholson for $1,500. He expected to secure a patent from the Government as soon as the new country was surveyed, but his speculation proved worthless because the Government determined to reserve all claims for the use of the people. Government ownership of such resources was then regarded necessary in order to promote the general welfare.

Last Fight Between Indians and Whites

The Sixty Years war between the Indians and the Virginians and other borderers was now drawing to a close, but Indian bands lingered near the Licks until late summer in 1795, and they murdered any of the settlers found alone in the woods. The last known to have been murdered by Indians from the Scioto Licks was Jonas Davis, who was shot near the mouth of Crooked Creek in February, 1795. When it was discovered that the marauding Indian band was a small one, John James, Joseph Miller and two other rangers determined to pursue them to avenge Davis' death. They went to the mouth of the Kanawha to secure volunteers from the garrison, but none would turn out on account of the armistice between General Wayne, who was encamped in the enemy's country, and the Indian chiefs. James and his party then went to Gallipolis, where two other rangers joined them and the next morning they set out for the Licks. They discovered a trail when they reached the headwaters of Symmes Creek, about ten miles from the Licks, which they followed to an Indian camp, near the large beaver pond, on the land of Mrs. Mary W. Davis of Jefferson. Secreting themselves to wait for night before making an attack, they were soon astounded when they discovered an Indian approaching on their own trail. When he came within forty yards Joseph Miller became excited and fired. The shot alarmed all the Indians near the pond, a hunting party of forty or more men and boys, and the rangers saw the necessity of escaping as fast as possible. Luckily night was falling, and although the Indians had dogs, which they set on the trail, the six rangers finally escaped and reached Gallipolis in about twenty-four hours, but completely exhausted. This was the last conflict between Indians and the whites in this county.

Squatters at the Licks

The period from 1795 to 1803 was that of Squatter Sovereignty and only the most meagre details of its history have survived. The settlement at the Licks was a veritable mining camp, like one of the gold camps of the West in later years, and the great majority of the early salt boilers were transients. The cabins were of the rudest kind, for the builders did not know how soon they must move. The population was largest during the summer months, when two to three hundred salt boilers from the settlements came here to work for cash wages, for buyers brought specie to pay for salt when there was no market for rum or provisions. The cost of living was low, on account of the abundance of game of all kinds in the woods, near the Licks. The salt boilers who spent the winter here devoted their time to hunting and trapping. There were many beaver dams in the county, and buffaloes remained until 1802, when the last survivor, a giant bull, was killed in a lily swamp on Symmes Creek, near where it crosses the line between Franklin and Bloomfield townships. There were many wild and reckless men at the salt works and there was much drinking. Brawls were common, fisticuffs occurred when any new man came who had a reputation as a fighter, and several murders were committed. A gang of counterfeiters established themselves here, which was not broken up until after the county was organized in 1816. They flourished because of the great number of strangers who came to buy salt. Several accidental deaths occurred and the name of one of the unfortunates has survived, viz: Daniel F. Dean, who was killed at a log rolling. He was buried on McKitterick's hill north of Jackson, and a crude sandstone on his grave which bore the inscription, "D. F. D. Sep. 23, 1802" survived until 1889 when I copied it. During this period, thousands of the pioneers of Ohio, as far east as Marietta, and west as far as Cincinnati, came here to buy salt or on other business. There is record of visits made by well known men like Col. Return J. Meigs, Felix Renick, Paul Fearing, Jeremiah Morrow, Joseph Harness, Silvanus Ames and scores of others, leading citizens of Ross, Washington, Scioto and adjoining counties.

Practically all the salt made during this period was carried away on packhorses, but not a few pioneers came here on foot and carried home a bag of salt. Many stories of this period have been handed down by tradition showing that the playing of practical jokes upon strangers was a common occurrence. One favorite joke was to burn the pack saddle of a salt buyer. One victim revenged himself in this manner. The next time that he visited the Licks he bored holes in his saddle and filled them with powder and when it was thrown under the kettles an explosion destroyed the furnace.

Political History, 1609-1795

The political history of the county during the period beginning May 23, 1609, and ending August 3, 1795, is brief. The first date is that of

the reorganization of the London Company which was granted a territory in America 200 miles north and south from old Point Comfort and extending to the western sea. This grant included the land now in Jackson County. In 1670 LaSalle, employed by the French government, discovered the Ohio River, and the French claim to the entire Ohio Valley was promulgated. It was annexed by the French to the Territory of Louisiana in 1713. In 1671 a certain Capt. Thomas Batt was sent by Governor Berkeley of Virginia to contest the French claims. He was "to explore and find out the ebbing and flowing of the waters behind the mountains in order to the discovery of the South Sea." This expedition came West as far as the falls of the Kanawha, and then returned home, with the report, among other things, that there was "a great abundance of salt" in the country down the river, which may be the first reference to the Scioto Licks in any official record. In 1749, De Celoron's expedition explored the Ohio Valley and drove out the English traders from the Indian country. Floating down the Ohio he buried a lead plate at the mouth of each important stream entering the river, claiming the country for France. He reached the mouth of the Miami River August 30, 1749, and returned to Montreal by way of the Maumee Valley.

The French and Indian war came next, and on November 3, 1762, France ceded her claim to the Ohio Valley to Great Britain. The Indians still claimed their independence and dominion over Ohio until November 9, 1764, when they entered into a treaty with Colonel Bouquet. For ten years the valley remained a No Man's land, but on June 22, 1774, Parliament passed the Quebec Act, annexing all the lands north of the Ohio to Quebec. This law, which was denounced by Lord Chatham as "a child of inordinate power," conceded absolute religious liberty to the settlers in the new country. The act was intended as a checkmate to the Thirteen Colonies and as a bribe to the French colonists to remain loyal to England in the impending struggle with her English colonists, and it served its purpose by saving Canada to the Crown. Virginia contended with the mother country and insisted upon her claim to the Ohio Valley. It had already reasserted its claim in 1769 by creating the county of Botetourt to include all the western part of Virginia from the mountains to the Mississippi River. It was named for the governor, who was Lord of Botetourt. Lord Dunmore, who succeeded him, invaded Ohio in 1774 to enforce Virginia's claims and he secured concessions from the Indians, although he neglected to bring them into complete subjection because, as the patriots alleged, he wanted Indian aid for the Crown in the impending contest with Virginia and the other colonies. Virginia was not able to colonize Ohio before the war of the Revolution began but her statesmen kept an eye on the West, and in 1778 the House of Burgesses erected the new County of Illinois, to comprise all of what was known afterward as the Northwest Territory. Col. John Todd was appointed its first governor by Virginia and served until 1782 when he lost his life on account of rashness at the battle of Blue Licks. The history of the State of Ohio might have been very different had Colonel Todd sur-

vived. Then came the treaty with England on November 30, 1782, by which the Ohio Valley was ceded to the Confederation of the United States. New Jersey, Delaware and Maryland refused to ratify the Articles of Confederation unless Virginia ceded her claims to the County of Illinois, and through the influence of Gen. George Washington that cession was finally made March 1, 1784.

Yankee Settlers of the Ohio Company

Three years later the Northwest Territory was organized by the famous ordinance enacted July 13, 1787. Events now began to crowd. The contract with the Ohio Company was signed Oct. 27, 1787. Marietta was settled April 7, 1788, the territorial government was installed July 17, 1788, with Gen. Arthur St. Clair as governor. The next important event concerning the Licks was the erection of Washington County, July 26, 1788, to include all the territory east of the Scioto and it was while the Licks were within the boundaries of that county that the accidental settlement was made. But the honor of making the settlement went not to the gallant Virginians that discovered the Licks, not to the progressive Yankees of the Ohio Company, nor to the thrifty Quaker, John Nicholson, who had bought Griffin Green's claim for $1,500, but to a small band of Kentuckians who had waited patiently until a runner came with the news that the treaty of Greenville had been signed by the Indian chiefs and tribal delegates on August 3, 1795. The leader of this band was Joseph Conklin of Mason County, Kentucky. He was familiar with the Guyan Trace and taking his family with him he and two or three associates crossed the Ohio, plunged into the wilderness and arrived at the Licks early in September, 1795. A few weeks later settlers from the lands of the Ohio Company came to boil a season's salt before the winter set in, but they found Joseph Conklin and his friends in possession of the Indian pans, and they bought salt instead of boiling it. Conklin built his cabin near the spring at the foot of Broadway. The hillside was then covered with poplars, and the logs for the cabin were chopped down near its site, saving the necessity of moving them any distance. Other cabins were built along the slope facing Salt Creek, and Poplar Row was established, the first white village in Jackson County. Conklin remained at Jackson for six years, but in 1801 he sold his claim to William Given and moved to Wheeler Mills in Scioto County. All the first salt boilers were squatters, for the land belonged to the Government, which reserved it under the Act passed May 18, 1796, but many of these squatters became permanent settlers of the county.

The Martins

First in this class must be named John Martin, who came to the Licks in 1796, and was thus the founder of the oldest family still represented in the county. His descendants are numerous, and a great-grandson, John M. Martin, named for the ancestor, was elected treasurer of the

county in November, 1914. The salt boiler was the son of an Irishman named James Martin, who emigrated and settled in Pennsylvania, where he married. In a few years they moved to Maryland, where their son, John, was born in 1772, also two other sons, Hugh and James. The father served in the Revolutionary war and the mother and her small brood suffered many hardships. Young John found employment for himself as a teamster, after reaching his majority, and while hauling flour from Ellicott's Mills to Baltimore he heard many stories of the Ohio country. As soon as the news came of the treaty with the Indians he crossed the mountains and his wanderlust was not satisfied until he reached the Scioto Licks near which he spent the rest of his life. He secured employment as a salt boiler with Ross & Nelson and later with John Johnson. He was of a saving disposition and when Franklin Township was subdivided in 1805 he entered land and became a farmer, following that occupation until 1856, when he returned to Jackson to spend his declining years with his son, Courtney Martin, who had already become a successful merchant. There he died December 15, 1858, aged eighty-six years, eleven months and six days. His wife survived until December 26, 1866. She was a native of Maryland and Martin knew her before she came West with her family in 1800. They were married in 1805.

James Martin, the father, and Hugh, the brother, came to Jackson later, and Hugh accompanied John Martin when he volunteered in General Tupper's expedition in the War of 1812, and saw hard service. After his return from this expedition he was converted at a camp meeting in 1813, and remained a member of that church until his death. The wife who was a most devout woman had been converted at a camp meeting at the Licks in 1801, and remained a member of the church for sixty-five years. The first Methodist class was organized at the home of her father in 1801, and the Methodist meetings were held in the Shoup or Martin homes for many years. Five of the children of this family grew to maturity: Courtney, John M., Elizabeth, who married Harmon Lowry; Nancy, who married Daniel Stewart, and Eliza. James, the father of John Martin, left the county and settled in Tennessee, where he died in 1816.

First Grist Mill

Little is known of the men who came to the Licks in 1797 and 1798, but several men of some note were among the arrivals in 1799. One of them was John Kight, who established the first grist mill at the Licks. It was a horse mill of the rudest type and the farmers who brought corn to be ground were required to furnish the horses to do the work. Kight also started the first still in the county. His mill and still were located not far from the Broadway bridge across Salt Creek. In after years he moved to Milton Township, where he started another mill and still. A few of his descendants still live in the county.

George L. Crookham

The most distinguished of the salt boilers who came here in the eighteenth century was George L. Crookham. He came to the Licks when he was only nineteen years of age. He was born at Carlisle, in Cumberland, Pennsylvania, November 18, 1779, and he qualified himself to be a teacher, but in 1799 he concluded to move west and fate led him to the Scioto licks in Ohio, where he found employment at the salt furnaces and taught school at intervals as his services were sought. After his marriage he taught school for many years in his own home, but later he built a house on his farm near his residence west of the pike and nearly opposite where the A. L. McCain residence stands. Gradually he became recognized as the best educated in the county, and this encouraged him to become a greater student. Although his early schooling had been very ordinary, he possessed the mental vigor to qualify him for great things, and naturally he became for lack of books, a great student of nature in its various manifestations. The finding of many fossils in digging the salt wells, and the ditches for piping salt water, fastened his attention on geology, the numerous mounds fixed his mind on archaeology, and daily contact with flowers and birds led him to study them minutely. He even took up the study of entomology, and he found in life around him an endless fund of information that kept his pupils interested. He was the first in the county to buy any number of books, and his collection soon included the best scientific works of the time. Of his many pupils, the most distinguished in after life was J. W. Powell, who was at the head of the National Geological Survey for many years. Crookham had assisted Williams Mather, the first geologist of Ohio, in making his survey of Jackson County. The latter had established himself on a farm about a mile from the Crookham home in 1838. Crookham also furnished many data to Charles Whittlesey, the topographer of the survey, and to S. P. Hildreth, Caleb Briggs and other assistants of Mather. Young Powell was his companion on many walks along Salt Creek gorge, with the geologists and the bent given to his mind by his teacher and Professor Mather, started him on his glorious career. Crookham was of a radical turn and had little patience with his neighbors who lived only a material life, and naturally he was not popular. He entered with zest into the temperance movement which set in, in the twenties, for he recognized that drunkenness was the greatest evil in the early days of Ohio, causing many pioneers to lapse to a state bordering on barbarism. Later he became the first abolitionist in the county, and his unpopularity increased. One one occasion, when he had invited Professor Williams of Oberlin to speak in the town, Crookham and the speaker, Reverend Powell and W. W. Mather were attacked by a mob, and forced to seek refuge in the house of a leading citizen of the town. Soon afterward a mob burned down Crookham's schoolhouse some distance from town in the night, and destroyed his entire collection of geological and archaeological specimens, all his mounted birds and bugs, as well as his copious notes, together with his journal and his history of the county, which he had undertaken, all in

all the collection and labor of half a lifetime. He was then advancing in years and he concluded to give up his studies. In his long life he assisted many a runaway slave to freedom. One of the underground railroads ran from the mouth of the Guyan through Jackson, and Crookham had charge of the local station. There was no difficulty in harboring runaways in the many rock shelters along Salt Creek and its tributaries and in course of time a large colony of negroes was established on Rock Run, Salt Creek gorge and the branches of West Pigeon. Through the aid of Crookham, runaways were conducted to the first of these houses, located not far from his home, and no officer could ever trace them further. It is regretable that Crookham's journal detailing many of these events was burned. Although not a tall man, he took on much weight, and reached 350 pounds in his later years. He was the father of sixteen children, of whom thirteen grew to maturity. One of the others died by drowning. After his wife's death he went to live with a daughter, Mrs. Hanna, at whose home he spent his last days. While not successful, as an office-seeker, and he had an ambition to serve in the Ohio house, yet he was appointed to several offices of trust. As president of the board of teachers' examiners he played an important part in improving the school system of the county, and by weeding out quack teachers, he put a period to the dark ages in Jackson County. There is no end to the stories told about him, how he amazed strangers at Chillicothe by reading a newspaper upside down, after they had made derogatory comments about him, how he could solve the most difficult problems mentally, how he could read the minds of his fellows, how he could name all the birds and flowers, how he predicted many inventions, ate one meal a day, and about other habits some advanced and some eccentric. He told how his death would occur, and finally the stroke of paralysis foretold occurred. But he did not lose his sense of humor, and laughed with young William Aleshire who was with him after he was stricken. He paid his debt to nature like a philosopher, dying February 28, 1857, at the age of seventy-seven years, three months and ten days. He was another Samuel Johnson, but a plant of the weeds and not of the town. Some descendants still live in the county, among them the children of James McKitterick, viz., John J. McKitterick, his children, nephews and nieces. Hon. J. W. Powell, the geologist, paid him a high tribute for his influence upon his life. Unfortunately none of his neighbors except W. W. Mather, who left the county before his death appreciated his worth and high abilities, and no true record of his life can now be written.

CHAPTER III

GOVERNMENT OWNERSHIP OF THE LICKS

Wasteful Salt Boilers—The State in Control—Experiment Not a Success—Pioneer Roads and Postoffices—Township of Lick—David Mitchell—Major John James—Soldiers of the War of 1812.

The first surveyor came into the county in 1798. He was Elias Langdon, who ran the lines of Franklin, Liberty and Scioto Townships in May of that year. Then came Levi Whipple, who ran the lines of Milton in June and Madison in July. Langdon ran the lines of Hamilton in April, 1799, and Thomas Worthington those of Washington in August, 1799, and part of those of Jackson Township in the same month. Langdon returned again in December, 1801, and ran the lines of Lick. John G. Macon ran the lines of Jefferson and Madison in the same year, and Benjamin F. Stone the lines of Bloomfield in October, 1801. The work of subdividing the townships was not done until several years later. Madison by Joseph Fletcher, Washington by John Collett, Hamilton, Scioto, Liberty and Jackson by James Denny, all named in 1805. Franklin was subdivided by Thomas Evans, and Milton by John Collett in 1806. The Scioto Salt Reserve was not subdivided until 1825, when the work was done by Joseph Fletcher named above, then a resident of Gallia County. The first good map of the county embodying certain topographical and geological as well as the necessary geographical details was executed in 1837 under the direction of Charles Whittlesey, topographer of the Ohio Geological Survey, under W. W. Mather.

Wasteful Salt Boilers

The delay in subdividing the townships prevented the entering of homesteads during the period from 1795 to 1803, and this left the squatting salt boilers in complete possession of the rich resources of the county, the game, timber and the grass, as well as the salt brine. Might made right and the destructive tendencies of many salt boilers caused great waste of natural resources. They cut the beaver dams, destroying a great fur industry, they slaughtered the game indiscriminately, and they were guilty of wanton waste of nut trees, for they chopped them down to secure one year's crop. They started many fires to burn out

small clearings for their corn fields, that much of the finest timber in the county was destroyed. They also cut many of the finest trees for fuel in the salt furnaces. This wanton waste was finally brought to the attention of Congress by William H. Harrison, then the delegate from Ohio, but later President of the United States. He bestirred himself in the matter, and secured the following recommendation from the Congressional Committee February 19, 1800: "That upon inquiring into the situation of the Salt Springs and Licks, the property of the United States, they have been informed from respectable authorities that those on the east side of the Scioto are in the occupancy of a number of persons who are engaged in the making of salt to a very considerable extent. and that these persons by a destructive waste of the timber in the neighborhood of the springs are daily diminishing their value." The resolution submitted after this statement of facts, that the salt licks should be leased for a term of years, was never carried into effect, because the statehood movement overshadowed it, but it is of historical importance because the committee which drafted it, saw no impropriety in government ownership of a great industry. Two years later Hon. Albert Gallatin offered the following suggestion when a difficulty arose over the terms of the Ohio Enabling Act: "The grant of the Scioto Salt Springs will at present be considered as the most valuable, and alone would most probably induce a compliance on the part of the new state, with the conditions proposed by Congress; and if it be considered, that at least one-half the future population of that district will draw their salt from that source, the propriety of preventing a monopoly of that article falling into the hands of any private individual can hardly be disputed." Acting on this socialistic suggestion, Congress passed the Ohio Enabling Act April 30, 1802, with the grant of the Scioto Salt Springs to the state provided that the state should never sell them nor lease them for a longer term than ten years.

The State in Control

There was consternation at the Licks when the salt boilers learned of the passage of this act, and many of them sold their claims and left the county. By March 1, 1803, when the first General Assembly of Ohio convened at Chillicothe, the majority of the salt boilers had departed. Those remaining concluded to petition the assembly for the "privilege of continuing their business as formerly for the present season." They chose Maj. John James of Farmers' Castle, who had not yet moved to the Licks, to present their petition, but he arrived too late, for two days before, or on March 23, 1803, the Legislature had adopted a joint resolution, providing for the immediate leasing of all the wells and furnaces at the Licks. William Patton and Wyllis Silliman drafted the first bill to regulate the Public Salt Works. It was read the first time in the House April 6, 1803, and passed on April 9. It passed the Senate April 12, and became a law April 13, 1803. This act contained ten sections. The first provided for the election of an agent by a joint ballot of the two

Houses to serve for one year, beginning May 1, 1803, and to give bond in the sum of $2,000. The second provided that the agent should keep an office at the Scioto Salt Works, beginning June 1, 1803, and to supply it with the necessary books. The third section gave the preference to the occupiers of wells, but limited the number of kettles to 120 for each person or company. The fourth section authorized the leasing of lots for the erection of furnaces. Section 5 fixed the rental at twelve cents a gallon, payable quarterly. After making provision for protecting the interests of the state, the act then provided for a geological survey of the Reserve to ascertain the extent of the salines, and whether any stone coal was contiguous to said works." The agent's salary was fixed at $150 a year, and such compensation for making the survey "as the next Legislature may think proper." The two Houses met in joint session April 14, 1803, and elected James Denny as the first agent to regulate the business of the state at the Public Salt Works. Denny was an engineer and a man of much executive ability. He entered upon his duties May 1, 1803, and ended the reign of the squatters at the Licks. Those without means departed and the character of the population showed marked improvement the first season. The portion of the act giving preference to occupiers of wells gave a certain permanency to the industry, and many new cabins were erected to take the places of the huts on Poplar Row. The only political event in the history of the Licks during this period not already noted was the creation of Ross County to include the Scioto Salt Reserve, which had been in Washington County.

Today when salt is so cheap, it is difficult to understand why governors and Legislatures devoted so much attention to the Scioto Salt Works, but when it is remembered that salt cost from four to six dollars a bushel in the Northwest Territory until 1803, the matter is cleared up. The act of April 13, 1803, expiring of itself, Gov. Edward Tiffin, in his message to the General Assembly December 5, 1803, recommended immediate action. A paragraph in this message throws some light on the conditions then confronting the pioneers, viz.: "As nature has placed this valuable article of salt so necessary to the sustenance of man, in the bosom of our state, and as monopolies of that article have been effected in a neighboring state, would it not be advisable if it can be effected, to prevent its exportation from the state, that our citizens may reap all the benefits accruing from its use at home." The General Assembly passed a second act to regulate the salt works on January 27, 1804. It provided that the agent's bond, which had been $2,000, should be increased to $4,000; that the agent should lay off 800 acres of the reservation in twenty-acre lots for leasing for cultivation; that a roadway four poles wide should be left along the creek; that each salt boiler or mechanic be allowed to rent one or two lots for cultivation; that the license tax which had been twelve cents be reduced to four cents; and that each barrel of salt should be inspected. A third act passed February 20, 1805, reduced the tax to two cents a gallon, and placed furnace capacity allowed at from three thousand to four thousand gallons. The act of January 24, 1807, ordered the agent to make a map of the salt works each year,

and directed him to lay out 100 acres about 2½ miles from the center of the township, in ten-acre lots for renting for cultivation. The fifth act passed February 13, 1808, reduced the rent to one cent a gallon, and gave permission to pipe salt water by means of aqueduct or wooden tubes. Authority was given also to condemn right of way for the aqueducts or tubes. The necessity for piping arose on account of the consumption of all the timber near the works. It was discovered that it would be cheaper to pipe the salt water than to haul the timber needed. The act of February 19, 1810, extended the agent's term to three years and provided that the licenses should terminate January 1, 1813, and that the rent should be reduced to five mills a gallon. Another provision intended to encourage boring for stronger brine was as follows: "That whoever leasing lot for salt making, finds water of which 250 gallons will make one bushel of salt, to supply forty kettles, shall get a lease of ten years from the discovery." The act of January 30, 1811, required owners and occupiers of salt wells to enclose the same with fencing. This law was occasioned by the finding of the body of a man in one of the salt water vats or pans, and there was suspicion of murder, but it was never proven. The act of February 17, 1812, authorized the employment of a suitable person to bore 200 feet in the rock at the works, to be paid not more than $300, and to have the rental of such well for five years and the land needed for manufacturing salt. Nothing was done under this act, and on February 5, 1813, another act was passed designating Abraham Claypool as an agent to contract for boring ten wells if necessary, and the sum of $1,500 was appropriated for his use. Claypool did not succeed and William Given, Joseph Armstrong, John Johnston, Ross Nelson, John W. Prather, John Sargent and Asa Lake petitioned the Legislature for assistance to dig each a well, and the act of February 7, 1814, was enacted for their benefit. John Nelson reached a depth of 240 feet, John Wilson 260 feet, and Henry Harmon 276 feet, but as no stronger brine was found an act passed February 15, 1815, directed William Given to sink a well to the depth of 350 feet, and to 2¼ inches in diameter at the bottom, for which he was to receive $700. He failed to finish the well within the year, and an act was passed February 24, 1816, extending his time until April 1. Given added another 100 feet to the depth at his own expense, but although a much stronger brine was secured, it would not rise to the top of the well. The best wells before the Given's well was sunk produced a brine which required 213 gallons of water to make a bushel of salt. The Given's well made a bushel out of seventy-five gallons, but forcing pumps had not been invented, and its water could not be utilized. Fifteen acts altogether were passed on the subject of the Scioto Salt Works. They were finally abandoned on account of the competition of the Kanawha salt wells in Virginia, and ten years later the Reservation was cut up into lots and sold. Congress passed an act authorizing the sale of section 29 on April 16, 1816. The Legislature adopted a joint resolution January 3, 1818, asking leave to sell the rest of the Salt Lick Reservation, but Congress did not act upon it until December 28, 1824. A survey was provided for

February 7, 1825, and Joseph Fletcher of Gallipolis was employed. He was assisted by Dr. Gabriel McNeal and laid out the tract into eighty-acre lots. The Legislature arranged for the sale to begin at Jackson in June, 1826. On January 26, 1827, the Legislature repealed all laws relating to the salt works and the disposal of the remaining lots was placed in the hands of an agent, Daniel Hoffman, of Jackson.

Experiment Not a Success

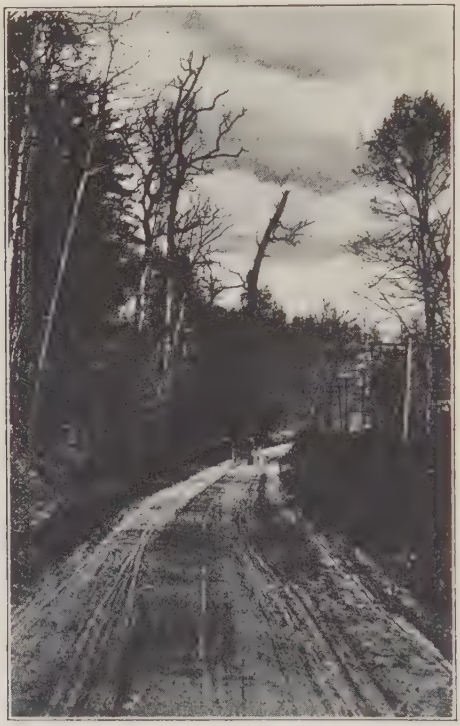
Ohio's experiment in the government ownership of the salt industry from 1803 to 1816 was not a success from any point of view. Whether this was due to the weakness of the brine, the inefficiency of the agents, or the character of the salt boilers, has not been determined, but the facts are that the reservation was exploited and its resources impoverished, while the development of the surrounding country was greatly retarded. A few salt boilers acquired wealth, but they moved elsewhere to enjoy it. The shortness of the leases was one of the great drawbacks. No one cared to erect any substantial buildings on a short leasehold, and the settlement remained a village of huts until 1817, when the first lot sale occurred. No other improvements were made in the way of roads or public buildings beyond the actual necessities of the case.

Pioneer Roads and Postoffices

A road for the transportation of salt was the first paramount necessity, and the Legislature appropriated $800 on February, 1804, for the laying out of a road from Chillicothe to Gallipolis by way of the Licks and Samuel S. Spencer was appointed a commissioner to oversee the work. For two or three decades this remained the principal road from the Ohio River to the interior of the state, and thousands of settlers from Virginia and the Carolinas traveled it. The second great need was a postoffice, and it was established October 1, 1804. The name Salt Lick was given to it, which it retained until 1817, when it was changed to Jackson C. H. The first postmaster was Roger Selden, who was a leading citizen in the early days. As an evidence of the slow development of the county, in the first few decades, it may be noted here that the second postoffice established at Oak Hill was not asked for until March 11, 1837, or a whole generation later. The contributing causes were the government ownership of the Licks, the bad repute of many salt boilers, the rough character of the hill country, the distance from rivers, and the bad roads, and not least, the delay in making surveys.

The second road to the Licks was surveyed from Edwards Villa in Scioto County in 1804. The petition for this road was circulated by Col. John Edwards, and presented at the term of the court of common pleas held at the house of Associate Judge John Collins in Alexandria, in Scioto County, August 3, 1803. The road was authorized and the surveying was done by Robert Lucas, who was afterward elected governor of Ohio in the spring of 1804, and the report on the road was made

at the July term 1804. The completion of this road gave access to the Licks from the mouth of the Scioto River, and it had the effect of causing many of the young men of Scioto County to come to the Licks in quest of employment during the summer months. Of the number were such men as William Salter and Levi and Robert Patrick. These two are thought to have been the sons of Peter Patrick, who was one of the squatters who, with their families, effected a settlement where Portsmouth now stands as early as 1785, three years before the settlement at



Country Road in Jackson County

Marietta. This Peter Patrick is said to have been the ranger who cut his initials on a beech tree near a creek flowing into the Scioto near the site of Piketon which on that account was called Pee Pee Creek and gave the name to the township. At any rate Robert and Levi Patrick were leading citizens at the Licks in 1808.

Township of Lick

When the need for some form of local government was recognized the new township of Lick was organized by the officials of Ross County, to include the entire area now divided into Lick, Coal, Washington, Jackson, Liberty and Scioto Townships, of Jackson County. It held its first election in April, 1809, and the following officials were elected:

Trustees, Roger Selden, who was the postmaster at the Licks; David Mitchell, who later played an important part in the history of the county, and left many descendants, and Robert Patrick. Levi Patrick, brother of the latter, was elected treasurer. He left the county in about a year, and Olney Hawkins was appointed to fill the vacancy March 10, 1810. The other officials were John Brander, clerk; Samuel Niblack, lister; John James and Olney Hawkins, overseers of the poor; David Mitchell and William Niblack, justices; Samuel Niblack and Philip Strother, constables. Hawkins declined to serve as overseer of the poor and was fined. Stephen Radcliffe was appointed in his place. Olney Hawkins was the first grand juror, and Robert Patrick and William Niblack the first petit jurors to represent the new township at Chillicothe. Roger Selden left the county soon after his selection as trustee, and William Niblack was appointed in his place May 20, 1809. It will be noticed that the offices were monopolized in a measure by a few men.

David Mitchell

Of the number only David Mitchell and John James remained in the county permanently. It is a singular coincidence that two of their grandsons, John D. Mitchell and Charles C. James, were equally as influential in county politics in the eighties and the nineties as their grandfathers had been in the first decade of the century. Mitchell was born in Kentucky, and learned the trade of blacksmith. He then moved to Dayton, but early in 1808, he came to Jackson, where he spent the rest of his life. He lived on the south slope facing Salt Creek, near a spring a short distance west of the road to Chillicothe and west of the present residence of John J. McKitterick. He was a student like Elihu Burritt, and his wide knowledge added to his mental capacity, soon gave him high standing in the new country. When the democratic party divided, he affiliated with the whigs, and remained in that party until his death, September 29, 1856, aged seventy-five years. He held many positions of trust in the county, representing it in the Legislature and serving as associate judge on the county bench.

Major John James

His associate in many undertakings, Maj. John James, was a native of Connecticut, but came west as far as Reading, Pa., when he was sixteen years old, and settled in 1800, after the close of his warfare against the Indians at Parkersburg in Virginia. There he married Nancy Cook. He then moved to an island in the Ohio, and in 1807 he came to the Scioto Licks to live permanently. He had been engaged here several summers before that, and was already known to all the leading salt boilers. In addition to his other employments, he opened a tavern, which he conducted for several years. Later, when the new town was laid out, he settled in what is now Jamestown, and his remains and those of his wife lie in the Indian mound in the Jamestown Cemetery, which he laid out. He was an active and an influential man almost a giant physically, stand-

ing six feet and two inches, and weighing 225 pounds. Many stories are related about his remarkable physical prowess, among them one about a bully who came from Kentucky to fight him. He was dressing some slaughtered hogs at the time of the man's arrival, and asked him to wait awhile. When the work was done, he picked up the two largest hogs under each arm and carried them away to his house. When he came back stripped for battle the bully had disappeared. James was a great Methodist for many years, joining the class in 1811 and remaining a loyal member until his death.

Soldiers of the War of 1812

The first event in the outside world that materially affected the salt boilers was the War of 1812. In July, 1812, Gen. Edward W. Tupper of Gallia County, came to the Licks to seek volunteers in order to fill up the regiment which he had been commissioned to raise, and more than two hundred men enlisted for the six months' service. Their first camp after leaving Jackson was near a big spring on lower Salt Creek, where many of the men carved their names on a large boulder, which had fallen from the cliffs above some years before. This was known as the Camp Rock afterward, until it was blasted and used for building a new pike, a piece of vandalism that was inexcusable. It was in place in 1895 and bore the legend "Camp of 1812." General Tupper led his men through Chillicothe and Urbana to the Maumee, entering the Indian country in August. Receiving orders to march down the Maumee the Indians finally attacked them. A severe battle followed, but General Tupper and his men drove off the enemy with a loss of fewer than thirty men, while the loss of the Indians was estimated at 300. William Hewitt was one of the scouts with this expedition. Tupper's men were on short rations, and while pursuing the Indians they fell in with a large drove of hogs in a cornfield, and they abandoned the pursuit, according to Atwater's history, to kill the hogs. The expedition then returned to Fort McArthur, and when winter set in they returned to their homes. Next year another company was raised at the Licks to march with Maj. Ben Daniels to the relief of Fort Meigs. The men served from July 29 to August 19, 1813. The roster of this company was as follows: Captain, Jared Strong; first lieutenant, John Gillaspie; ensign, William Howe; sergeants, William Given, John Lake, David Mitchell, Philip Strother; corporals, Salmon Goodenough, Alex Hill, Joseph Lake, William Higginbotham; drummer, Harris Penny; fifer, James Markey; privates, William Hewitt, Thomas M. Caretall, Jesse Watson, Joseph Robbins, William Ellerton, James Phillips, Samuel Aldridge, John Sargent, Samuel Bunn, Stephen Bailey, Henry Rout, Joseph Clemens, Joseph Schellenger, John Ogg, James Higginbotham, William Black. This was a representative body of men. Strong was afterward the first representative of the county, Given the first associate judge, David Mitchell had a long record in the public service of his time and county, while Bunn, Howe, Schellenger, the Lakes, Hill, and Gillaspie have many descendants in the county to this day. So far as known all the men in the company came home.

CHAPTER IV

FOUNDING OF THE COUNTY

Lucas Fathers Jackson County—Original Bounds—Creative Act—William Given—Organizing Commissioners—First Election in Bloomfield Township—Founders of Large Families—Franklin Township Voters—The Electors of Lick—The Hamlets—Joseph Armstrong—Madison Township Voters—Milton Township—First County Officers—Commissioners' First Meeting—Three Townships Created—Jefferson Township—Changes of County Boundaries—Road Building—Other County Business.

The seats of justice of Athens, Gallia, Scioto and Ross counties had been established at the first settlement made in each county. These settlements had been made on rivers, Athens on the Hockhocking, Gallipolis and Portsmouth on the Ohio, and Chillicothe on the Scioto, and when Gallia and Scioto counties were erected in 1803, and Athens in 1805, their outermost boundaries touching Ross, were a whole day's journey from their respective seats of justice. It was only a question of time until the inhabitants of the hinterlands found it necessary to seek the establishment of a new seat of justice which they could visit and return from the same day. The lawlessness of some of the salt boilers, and of so many squatters in the deep woods, was another determining cause, which, added to the political ambitions of certain citizens of the Salt Works, led to the movement which caused the establishment of Jackson County. William Given, Hugh Poor, David Paine, and others joined in a petition, which was signed by a large number of citizens of the four counties already named, and a representative body went on horseback to Chillicothe, in December, 1815, to bring the matter before the Legislature. They enlisted the services of Robert Lucas, senator from Gallia and Scioto counties, who had been a salt boiler himself and he presented the petition.

Lucas Fathers Jackson County

The entry in the Senate Journal reads thus: "Dec. 22, 1815, Robert Lucas, senator from Gallia and Scioto Counties, presented a petition of certain inhabitants of Ross, Gallia, Scioto and Athens Counties, praying that a new county may be set off, in such manner that the seat of justice may be established at the Scioto Salt Works." The petition was referred

to a committee of three, of which Lucas was made chairman, "to report thereon by bill or otherwise." The committee acted favorably, and a bill to erect the county of Jackson, named in honor of the hero of New Orleans, was introduced by Senator Lucas December 26, 1815. It was read a second time December 27, and passed the senate December 29. It was messaged to the House and read the first time the same day, read the second time December 30, and passed January 10, 1816, became a law two days later, January 12, 1816, and went into effect March 1, 1816.

Original Bounds

The original county included all that part of the counties of Scioto, Gallia, Athens and Ross included within the following limits, to wit: Beginning at the northwest corner of township number ten, range number seventeen and running thence east to the northeast corner of said township; thence south to the southeast corner of township number eight, in said range; thence west to the southwest corner of section number thirty-five in said township; thence south to the southeast corner of section number thirty-four, in township number seven in said range; thence west to the southwest corner of said township; thence south to the southeast corner of township number five, in range number eighteen; thence west to the southwest corner of section number thirty-three in township number five, in range number nineteen; thence north to the northwest corner of section number four, in said township; thence west to the southeast corner of Pike County; thence with Pike County line to the northeast corner of said county; thence north to the northwest corner of township number eight, in range number nineteen; thence east to the range line between the seventeenth and eighteenth ranges; thence north with the same to the place of beginning.

Creative Act

The act erecting the County of Jackson consisted of only five sections. The first gave the boundaries as indicated above. The second section provided that all suits pending in the four counties involved, should be prosecuted to final judgment in the counties in which they were pending, and all taxes levied in each township should be collected in the original county and not in the County of Jackson. The third section provided that the tenure of justices should not be interfered with, and that they should serve until their terms expired. Section four provided that a county election should be held on the first Monday in April, 1816, to elect county officers to serve until the regular annual election. The last section designated the house of William Given at the Scioto Salt Works as the temporary seat of justice, for holding the courts and provided that the act should go into effect March 1, 1816.

William Given

William Given, who was so signally honored, by being named in the law establishing the new county, and by having his house selected as the

first seat of justice, was a native of Pennsylvania, where he was born in 1782. After his father's death the mother moved with her family, when William was ten years old, to Kentucky. When he grew to manhood he came to Ohio and settled first in Scioto County, but came later, or about 1801, to the Scioto Salt Works, where he married Rachel, daughter of William and Susan (Paine) Stockham on October 23, 1810, and went to housekeeping on Poplar Row. He prospered at the works, and built a two-story log cabin mansion, the first of the kind on the reserve. It stood near the site of old Globe Furnace in the northern part of Jackson, and was for many years the finest house in the county, hence its selection for holding courts. Given was thirty-four years old when the county was organized, and was a man of standing in his community. He was made one of the associate judges of the county and served until 1818, when he succeeded Jared Strong as representative of the county. In 1823, he was again elected associate judge and held the office until 1826, when he moved from the county to Nile Township, in Scioto County, where he lived thirty-seven years, and died June 26, 1863, aged eighty years, nine months and eight days. His wife died February 18, 1865, aged seventy years, nine months and fifteen days. His oldest son, named for him, was born at the Scioto Salt Works, July 31, 1811, and died, aged eighty-seven years, on July 30, 1898, in Scioto County. There were ten other children in the family, and their descendants are found in many states. Judge Given served with distinction in the War of 1812, as a volunteer from the Scioto Salt Works. In his later years he united with the whig party and the Methodist Episcopal Church. Such are some of the facts in the life of the most distinguished of the founders of Jackson County. Much of his long life was passed, however, in Scioto County, and there his sons grew to maturity. Several of them lived to a great age.

Organizing Commissioners

The Legislature elected three commissioners, Emanuel Trexler, John Stephenson and John Brown, to organize the new county government, and hold the first election. Trexler was of German origin, and was born in Pennsylvania. When he became a man he started west, and settled at the mouth of the Scioto, where he built his cabin in 1796, and became the first permanent settler of Scioto County, within the present limits of Portsmouth. Gen. Arthur St. Clair recognized him as the first settler, and appointed him as justice of the peace in 1798. Having neglected to secure a patent for his farm, he was dispossessed by Henry Massie, who had secured a patent and he then moved to the Little Scioto, where he set up a grist mill on the site of the Lafayette Mills of later days. In 1813 he left Scioto County and came to the Salt Works, where he was a successful business man, and these qualifications secured for him the appointment as commissioner. His family is still represented in the county. John Stephenson, his associate, was a native of South Carolina, but moved after his marriage to Cabell County, Virginia, and in 1814, came to Ohio and settled in Gallia County, in what is now Bloomfield

Township, of Jackson County. He was the most active of the Gallia men, who worked for the establishment of the new county, and this secured for him the appointment as commissioner. His family was numerous and influential, and two of his sons held county offices, James being elected sheriff and John, Jr., recorder. The latter died while holding that office. His grandson, John S. Stephenson, held the office of commissioner of this county, and J. W. Stephenson, son of the latter, was twice elected commissioner of Pike County. Hiram Stephenson, another great-grandson of the first commissioner, has served two terms as treasurer of Jackson County. The third commissioner, John Brown, was a citizen of Athens County before the new county was organized, and this accounts for his appointment. The three counties of Athens, Gallia and Ross were thus represented in this first board of commissioners. They held their first meeting March 1, 1816, at the house of Judge William Given and organized the new county. For the convenience of voters at the first election, they divided the county temporarily into five townships, viz.: Bloomfield, Franklin, Lick, Madison and Milton, and they appointed judges and clerks to conduct the election in each precinct. The first election was held April 1, 1868, and 220 electors participated. They were practically all the men in the county for the election was of sufficient importance to attract general attention, and every well man went to the polls.

First Election in Bloomfield Township

The election in this township was held at the house of Judge Hugh Poor, which stood in a central location. The officers were Samuel McClure, Moses Gillespie and Theophilus Blake, judges; and Robert G. Hanna and Allen Rice, clerks. Thirty-seven electors cast their ballots, the name of Reuben Long being the first registered. The others were: Theophilus Blake, Henry Humphreys, John Hale, James Hale, William Keeton, Morris Humphreys, Ellis Long, Benjamin Long, Azariah Jenkins, Joshua Stephenson, Thomas Barton, John R. Corn, John Scurlock, John Dickerson, Sharp Barton, George Campbell, Hugh Poor, Hugh Scurlock, Moses Hale, Arthur Callison, Christopher Long, Benjamin Hale, Robert Irwin, Moses Gillespie, David Stoker, Nimrod Arthur, Allen Rice, Michael Stoker, James Lackey, Martin Poor, John Stephenson, Sr., Samuel McClure, Andrew Donnally, John Stephenson, Jr., Robert G. Hanna and Alexander Poor.

It appears that some young men not old enough to vote were at the polls for one Joel Long, and John Hale, one of the voters, agreed "to box and fight each other at fisticuffs." The well-known code of the backwoods was doubtless observed, but the result did not give satisfaction, and Christopher Long assaulted Moses Hale, and according to the indictment at the first term of court held in August, 1816, did "strike, beat, wound, and illtreat to the great damage of said Moses Hale." John R. Corn interfered in behalf of Hale, and Long assaulted him. Benjamin Long was standing near and when James Lackey tried to protect Corn Long assaulted him. In August, 1816, John Hale and Joel Long

were fined $12 each, and Christopher Long $6 under each indictment. Benjamin Long entered a plea of guilty for assaulting Lackey at the November term, 1816, and was fined $10. The cause of the feud between the Longs and the Hales is not known.

Founders of Large Families

Many of these voters were founders of large families. John and Hugh Scurlock were natives of Stokes County, North Carolina, and were brothers of James Scurlock, born in 1796, and George born July 19, 1800. There were perhaps two or three other brothers, William, Joshua and Joseph and a sister named Lydia, who after her coming to this county married Nelson Aleshire. The father of this family, whose name was James, died in North Carolina, and the widow and her children came to Ohio in 1806. George was only sixteen years old when this election occurred, hence he could not vote. He married Elizabeth, sister of Robert G. Hanna, who was a clerk of the election. Both were children of John Hanna, who was one of Gen. Andrew Lewis' men in 1774. George Scurlock and his wife were the parents of nine children. He died at the age of eighty years, and his wife, who was born October 27, 1800, died in her sixty-ninth year. The family is now quite numerous in the county.

Sharp and Thomas Barton were father and son. The father was born in Patrick County, Virginia, and he and his wife, Jennie, came to Gallia County in 1811. There Thomas Barton married Charlotte, daughter of James and Mary Hale, in 1815, and he became a citizen of this county when those sections of Gallia County were annexed in 1816. Their third son, Hamby Barton, who was born November 30, 1827, and was married November 10, 1853, to Lucinda Quickel, lived until the summer of 1915, together with his wife. Thus they lived together nearly sixty-two years. Thomas Barton died August 27, 1845, and his wife September 28, 1877. James Hale, who was perhaps the oldest of the family that voted at the election, is said to have come from Virginia to the Licks in 1800, but he returned to Virginia to marry and brought his wife, Mary, to this county in 1811. Several of his descendants still remain in the county, but only one of them bears the family name. Alexander Poor was a native of North Carolina, and came to this county in 1809. He was later a member of the Legislature and was colonel of the militia for many years. James Lackey was a native of Virginia and came to Bloomfield in 1806. John L. Corn came to the county in 1811 from Patrick County, Virginia, where his son James was born September 28, 1804. This son married Milly Vernon, who was born in Stokes County, North Carolina, and they became the parents of nine children, of whom Riley Corn became the most widely known in Jackson County. His daughter married Charles M. Davis, and they live near Rempel. Samuel McClure, who was the presiding judge in Bloomfield Township's first election, was born in Greenbrier County, Virginia, May 4, 1785, and was married to Nancy Levisay, born September, 1782, in the same county on February 12, 1801. They moved to Bloomfield in 1811. They had ten children and their descend-

ants now form perhaps the most numerous family connection in the county. The oldest daughter, Margaret, married Charles Slavens, who was born in Virginia March 6, 1796. This occurred August 29, 1821, and they located in Pike County, where the husband died April 16, 1871. The wife survived until she was an octogenarian. Reuben Slavens, their son, was a soldier in the Civil War, and served as commissioner and treasurer of Pike County. It is a coincidence that his son, Jacob Slavens, was elected treasurer of the same county as a republican November 3, 1914, although the county is strongly democratic. Samuel Slavens named for his grandfather, Samuel McClure, was one of the famous Andrews raiders in the Civil War, and was one of the seven patriots hanged by the Confederates June 20, 1862. Nancy, a sister of Reuben and Samuel Slavens, married Hugh Gilliland, Martha, the second daughter, married Samuel Stephenson January 25, 1826, and Arthur McClure, her brother, married Jane Stephenson the same day.

Nancy McClure married Benjamin Callaghan February 15, 1826. She lived until March 2, 1891, and died in her sixty-eighth year. Polly McClure married William Smith February 12, 1829. Betsy married John Comer December 23, 1830, and they returned to Virginia. Susannah married Joseph Cackley September 1, 1836; Jacob Warwick McClure married Emily Burris February 18, 1841. Thomas Perry McClure married Lucinda Miller July 14, 1842, and Charles Slavens McClure, the tenth child, married Margaret Callahan May 20, 1852. This roster of names indicates that the McClures became allied with many of the other pioneer families and those alliances were multiplied by the grandchildren until many of the inhabitants of Bloomfield, Franklin, Scioto and Hamilton are of the McClure blood. While hundreds of representatives are located elsewhere, Michael and David Stoker, in the list of voters came from Stokes County, North Carolina, in 1806. Catherine Stoker married Alexander Lackey and the children of their grandson, Leonidas F. Lackey, still live in the township.

In this connection it may be noted that Enoch Russell came to Bloomfield in 1806, but for some reason he did not attend the election. He was a soldier of the Revolution. William Keeton was the son of David Keeton another soldier of the Revolution.

Franklin Township Voters

Franklin Township had for its election officers: Judges, John Rook, John Farney and Abraham Baker; and clerks, Isaac Baker and William Stephenson. Teter Null was the first of the sixty-one electors to cast his vote. The others were: Jacob Wishon, Peter McCain, Basil Johnson, John Wallace, Lewis Howard, John Clemmons, Isaiah Sheward, Jesse Martin, Peter Seel, Samuel Stephenson, Isaac Kilcoderic, Hugh Malin, Nathan Kirby, John Graham, John Peters, William Lyons, Eli Dixon, Thomas Crabtree, James Graham, James Higginbotham, Jonathan R. Nelson, John Dixon, Abraham Dixon, Thomas Craig, Ralph Nelson, James Johnson, John Martin, John Duncan, Ross Nelson, Emanuel Trax-

ler, Richard Johnson, William Martin, Hugh Gilliland, John Burnsides, Alexander Wilson, Alexander Anderson, Nathan Dixon, John George, William Holland, Francis Holland, Nottingham Mercer, Samuel Craig, Levi Mercer, John Traxler, Benjamin Ellison, Samuel Traxler, Jonathan Traxler, Nathan Sheward, Thomas Scott, John Farney, John Rook, Abraham Baker, John Webb, James Martin, William Stephenson, Isaac Baker, Joseph Graham, Isaac Hartley, James Pennelton, Henry Dixon. An election to choose justices was held the same day, but by a different set of officers. They were Teter Null, Samuel Traxler and Hugh Gilliland, judges, and John Martin and Francis Holland, clerks. Sixty votes were cast, of which John George had 32, Thomas Scott 29, Isaac Baker 28, Nottingham Mercer, 26; George and Scott were winners.

John Martin named above was the pioneer who came to the Licks in 1796, and has been spoken of already. Peter Seel was the first white man to settle permanently in what is now known as Jefferson Township, building his cabin in the woods near the site of the Diamond brickyard, below Oak Hill, in 1814. His nearest neighbor was Lewis Adkins, who owned what has been long known since his days as the Joseph Cackley farm. Seel was a native of Germany, but emigrated when a young lad. He died February 21, 1868, aged eighty-four years, leaving 140 descendants. Isaiah Sheward was the founder of a large family, who still takes an active interest in township and county affairs. The Hollands, Nulls, Scotts, Craigs, Kirbys, Duncans and Georges have left the township and the county, but the Dixons, Nelsons, Howards, Johnsons, Trexlers, Mercers, Grahams, Gillilands, Stephensons and others have many representatives in the county. J. H. Rook, descendant of John Rook, died in 1915, at the home of his son in Washington C. H. A number of these voters moved to Lick Township as soon as the sale of lots in 1817 enabled them to buy property near the Licks. This movement down the valley toward Jackson has continued until this day, and a large proportion of the inhabitants of the county seat, can claim descent from the sturdy Franklins of this fine old township. James Graham, named among these voters, became a leading citizen of Scioto Township after its organization in 1816. He was a Virginian by birth, and he married Catherine Rickabaugh who was born in Pennsylvania. They were the parents of twelve children who grew to maturity, viz.: Phoebe, who was married to Abraham Dixon; Elizabeth, the wife of Eli Dixon; John; Felix, who married Lucinda Russell; Jehiel, who married Rebecca Graham; Catherine, the wife of John Haley; Lydia, the wife of Nathan Gilliland; Sarah, the wife of John Norris; Mahala, wife of Levi McCoy; James, who married Margaret Norris, and was long the largest man in the county, weighing 360 pounds; lastly, Mary, the wife of Franklin McCoy, and Hannah, who married Lewis Davis. These twelve clans are nearly as numerous as the McClures, Hertons, Stephensons, Browns and Arthurs. Thomas Craig was another soldier of the Revolution. He belonged in the Maryland line and served under Capt. Richard Davis, in the first regiment, commanded by Colonel Rollins. He enlisted in 1776, was taken prisoner at Fort Washington and was not discharged until 1784. His pension certifi-

cate was No. 10,780. A third Revolutionary soldier in Franklin was Jules Dawson of the Virginia line. He served three years and seven months in the Thirteenth Regiment. He was in battle against the Indians at Coshocton on the Muskingum at the mouth of White Woman's Creek, and also on Big Beaver. A number of his descendants still live in Franklin. He survived until after the Fourth of July, 1843, for he and Thomas Oliver, another veteran of the Revolution, were taken to Jackson that day, to a great celebration held in their honor as the last survivors of the Revolution in the county. Oliver died February 23, 1844, and Dawson outlived him only a few months. Oliver was a native of Maryland, where he was born May 10, 1763. His father died when he was only fourteen years old, and he went to live with his uncle, David Leffland, in Loudon County, Virginia. When sixteen years old, in 1779, he enlisted in the Sixth Virginia Regiment, under Colonel Muhlenborg and served three years and seven months. He became a pensioner in 1834, getting $80 a year. He had come to Ohio in 1816 and settled in Madison Township, but he moved later to the Mt. Zion neighborhood in Franklin, and was buried in Mt. Zion graveyard. Oliver was married three times, and was the father of a large family, whose members are now widely scattered. One son named Hiram was a soldier in the Civil War. A number of other veterans of the Revolution died in this county, among them James Hulse of the Virginia line, who served three years in the company of Abraham Shepard in the Twelfth Regiment and received a land warrant from Virginia. William Clarke of Jefferson, who served three years in the First Regiment of Virginia Artillery and fought at Hampton and in North Carolina, when Colonel Buford was defeated, was another.

The Electors of Lick

Only fifty-nine veterans attended the election in Lick. This was evidently all the electors, for the distance to the polls was not great. The small number indicates that the great majority of the salt boilers had left, either departing from the county or settling on lands subject to entry outside of the Salt Lick Reservation. The officers were: James Weeks, John Ogg and Asa Lake, judges; and Joseph W. Ross and George L. Crookham, clerks. The first of the fifty-nine voters was Maj. John James, grandfather of ex-Warden C. C. James. The others were: Abraham Dehaven, William White, Horam Denny, John W. Sargeant, Joseph Clemmens, Philip Stother, Samuel Bunn, John Gillaspie, Asa Lake, James Weeks, George Bowen, Jacob Culp, Matthew Rider, Absalom Wells, Hugh Sharp, Valentine Pancake, William Givens, John Stockham, Joseph Armstrong, James Adams, John Brander, George L. Crookham, David Mitchell, Jacob Schellenger, William Brown, Salmon Goodenough, John Crago, John Armstrong, John Ogg, John O. Kelly, John Higginbotham, Charles Higginbotham, David Watson, Samuel A. Hall, John Henry Grant, Peter Marshall, Daniel Comber, John Praether, John Stewart, Henry Routt, Joseph W. Ross, Francis O'Ray, John Lake, John McGhee, Jared Strong, Daniel Harris, Daniel Clark, Samuel Aldridge, A. J. Hig-

gins, Isaac Newell, Jesse Watson, Alexander Hill, Abraham Welch, Elk Bramlett, William Higginbotham, William Howe, John Allen, William Hewitt.

The Hamlets

There had been small hamlets in several parts of Lick established with reference to the most profitable salt wells. The largest, of course, was Poplar Row, which afterward secured the seat of justice. But there had once been a large hamlet on the site of the infirmary farm, known as New Jerusalem, and the best well in that region was near where the Gallipolis road crosses the railroad. There was a third smaller hamlet on Buckeye, west of Jackson, near where John Downey's residence stands now, and a fourth on Given's Run, near where Jisco Furnace stands. A fifth was situated on Horse Creek, toward Chapman, and there was a smaller hamlet on Sugar Run toward Petrea. It seems remarkable that an industry which at one time had employed hundreds of men, had dwindled so rapidly that only fifty-nine men remained in the whole township, including salt boilers and farmers, as well as some business and professional men. But the salt boilers had been largely wanderers, mostly bachelors, residents at the Licks only during the summer and autumn months, attracted there by cash wages. The transients departed as the wells began to decline in importance. An examination of the records shows also that the voters of Franklin and not a few of those of Bloomfield had been salt boilers. The records of the period are meager, but there survives a letter written by Rev. John Stewart, who speaks of a campmeeting held in August, 1816, about one mile east of Poplar Row. It continued for some time with Rev. David Young, presiding elder of the district, in charge, assisted by Rev. John Tivis, the circuit preacher for Salt Creek; Reverend Stewart, who was a citizen of Athens County, assisted for several days.

Joseph Armstrong

Joseph Armstrong, who was one of the voters, afterward became the most widely known man in the county. He came to the Licks when a young man, and during his sixty years life in the county, he held many offices. The first of importance was director of the town of Jackson, to which he was elected by the Legislature in 1817. In the fall of the same year he was elected sheriff, and was re-elected in 1819. He was elected sheriff again in 1828, and served two more terms. John Duncan, a friend, succeeded him, and then he was elected for another period. He thus held the office of sheriff longer perhaps than any other man in the history of Ohio. He also served many years as tax collector, and it is said that many of the treasurers employed him to ride the county to collect delinquent taxes. Davis Mackley, who knew him, wrote thus: "I suppose that Armstrong was acquainted with every man in the county. He was a man of good, sound, practical, common sense, his conversational powers were

good. He was always one thing, always a gentleman, and although polite, he was without affectation. His home was on a farm two miles south of town near the Franklin and Lick township line, but his business was office holding. For forty years a large portion of the county money passed through his hands, but no charge was ever whispered against him, and when he came to die he was still a poor man. He finally retired to his farm because of deafness which incapacitated him from further public service." He died February 4, 1859, aged seventy-seven years and four days, and his remains lie in Mt. Zion Cemetery. Armstrong had three sons, James, Stephen and Joseph. Stephen was remarkable for his physical perfection; Joseph moved west. James and Stephen died in this county. James' services were sought at every wedding, funeral and religious and political meeting in the county because of his ability as a singer. He knew all the hymns of the day by heart, and had learned many songs and ballads. One of his favorites was Burns' "Highland Mary." He was always in demand at the camp meetings, several of which were held in the county every summer, usually in August or September. Even as late as 1840 he was still singing, and led at the camp meeting held at Clay in the southeast corner of Franklin, on land belonging to Ben Callaghan.

Timothy Darling, who was a taxpayer in Lick in 1819, does not appear to have voted in 1816, but he had located in the township as early as 1815, according to the statement of his son, James Darling. He came here from Wood County, Virginia. His wife was Elizabeth Cook, a sister of Nancy Cook, who married Maj. John James, who had settled at the Licks in 1807. The Darlings were the parents of six children, William, Derrick, James H., Barsheba, Elizabeth C., and Aurora. Elizabeth C. died unmarried, and was the first person buried in Jamestown Cemetery; Barsheba married Isaac Brown, son of Nathan Brown, and Aurora married Charles Love. Timothy Darling settled on the farm later known as the Hippel estate near Coalton and died in 1830. James H. Darling, his son, remembers that Henry Routt was a soldier of the Revolution and lived on Salt Creek. The home of the Richmond family stood on Pearl Street, near where Orange Furnace was built afterward. Richmond was killed by a falling tree in a storm near Runkles Bridge. Jared Strong built a mill on Salt Creek at what is now known as Bierlytown, and after his death John Burnside married his widow. Strong had three sons, Jared, Johiel and Stephen. Johiel was killed by the falling of his horse when he was crossing the ice near the Jacob Sell home to go to a frolic at the McKinniss home. James H. Darling married Rachel Howe, who was a sister of Tacy Howe, who married Peter Bunn, Sr. Zaphaniah Brown built the first horse mill near Berlin. Doctor Mussett was one of the early physicians. Jared Strong, Captain Kincaid and G. W. Hale were officers in the musters in early days, usually held in September. John McGhee was born in Bedford County, Virginia, and came to the Scioto Licks about 1808. His wife was Priscilla Radcliff and they were the parents of nine children. He died at the age of eighty-one years. William, their second son, was born at the farm in this county, April 5, 1815, one year

before the county was organized, became one of the leading business men of the county and died of cholera July 4, 1871. Samuel Bunn was a native of Maryland, but his parents moved to Virginia when he was a child. He came to the Scioto Salt Works with the Shoup family in 1800, and married Elizabeth Nelson. Peter, Harmon and Henry C. Bunn were his sons, born August 5, 1820, November 12, 1824, and June 1, 1827, respectively. He died in 1865, aged eighty-two years.

Ross Nelson came to the Salt Works at an early day, perhaps in 1812, and became the owner of a salt furnace. It is claimed that Abraham French was a resident of this county in 1816, but his father, Henry French, did not vote here. He was born in Virginia in 1765, and his wife, Abigail, in 1773. They moved to Gallia County in 1815, and soon thereafter to this county. It is possible that French did not care to vote or that he was not a qualified elector in time to vote. Abraham French, the son, became an active citizen of Jackson in after years. He married Rachel Ridenour in December, 1832, and they moved into the town, where they opened a tavern, which they conducted until 1865. He also managed a stage line from Gallipolis through Jackson to Chillicothe, and had several mail routes. The son, Smith French, who drove one coach, is still living with his son, A. A. French, on Salt Creek.

Madison Township Voters

The election of this township was held at the house of Jacob Moler, which stood near the site of Madison Furnace. The officers were: Judges, Jacob Moler, William H. C. Jenkins and John Atkinson; and clerks, John Horton and Jeremiah Callahan.

Twenty-one electors participated, Samuel Radabaugh being the first to vote. The others were: George Radabaugh, John Callahan, Sr., Henry Radabaugh, William Comer, Robert Taylor, Benjamin Arthur, Lewis Adkins, Sr., Joel Arthur, Amos Arthur, John Horton, Jacob Moler, John Atkinson, William H. C. Jenkins, Elijah Delano, John Shoemaker, Joseph Pauley, Jeremiah Callahan, Jeremiah Roach, Lewis Adkins, Jr., Jesse Radabaugh.

Four of the twenty-one electors were Radabaughs, and the family deserves special mention. Henry Radabaugh was the father. He was born in Virginia, the son of Adam Radabaugh and Catherine Buzzard, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Buzzard. They were the parents of nine children, all born in Greenbrier County, Virginia, between 1780 and 1810. It was in the latter year that the family left Virginia, and they entered Jackson County the next year, settling on Little Raccoon on land included in Gallia until 1816, as noted. The nine children married as follows: Samuel married Rhoda Jones; Jesse, Elizabeth Arthur; George, a Polly, whose maiden name has been lost; Mary, John Horton; Elizabeth, Reuben Roach; John, Mary Elliott; Henry, Jr., Lydia Henson; Catherine, Benjamin Arthur; Susannah, Enoch Ewing, and Margaret, James Jenkins. Sixty-nine children, thirty-six sons and thirty-three daughters, were born to these nine pairs. The father died

comparatively young, but the mother lived to be nearly ninety years old and died in Williams County, Ohio, in 1852. She moved into that county to join her children, Samuel, Henry, John and Margaret. Susannah, who had married Enoch Ewing, moved to Hillsdale in Michigan in 1853. The other four children died in this county. Five of the grandchildren of Henry Ewing, Sr., are still living, Henry Ewing, at Pioneer, Ohio; Silas H. Arthur, at Portsmouth; Catherine Bryc, at West Union, Ohio, and Jeannette White and Emma Potter in Michigan. The election in Madison in 1816 was almost a family affair. Radabaugh, his three sons, two sons-in-law, and their five kinsmen, formed a majority of the voters. John Horton, one of his sons-in-law, became the founder of a large family originally located in Jefferson, but many representatives have moved to other parts of this state, and to several other states. A grandson, named Josephus Horton, was elected commissioner in Rice County, Kansas, in 1912. One of the oldest citizens of Madison in after years, named Daniel Faulkner, did not attend the election, for his residence was left in Gallia County. His house stood on the Black Fork of Symmes Creek, and nearby he established a grist mill, the first in his township, in 1808. This mill did not grind wheat. It was on a hill near this mill that the first church in that part of the state was erected in 1819 by the Union Church of Regular Baptists where John Young, John Lee, John Kelly, William Fuson, Basil Lewis, John Bennett and Levi McDaniel preached.

The first United Brethren Church in this county was established at the home of Samuel Roach, son of Jeremiah Roach, named above.

Milton Township

The judges were George Martin, John Backus and George Burris, and Joshua Scurlock and John Crouch were the clerks. There were forty-two votes cast, the first by Austin Palmer. The others were cast by Andrew Frasure, Peleg Potter, Charles Ratcliff, Joseph Crouch, John Phillips, Thomas Phillips, William Crow, John Baccus, George Martin, George Burris, Patrick Shearer, Joshua Scurlock, John Crouch, James Stephenson, William Burris, Reuben Rickabaugh, Drury Bondurant, William Delay, William Bass, Jonathan Delay, William Craig, Cuthbert Vinson, John Snuke, Robert Howard, James Dempsey, Joshua Rhodes, John Kite, Robert Ward, Jeremiah Brown, Zephaniah Brown, David Paine, Charles Robbins, Adam Althar, Daniel Hollinshead, John Hollinshead, John Delay, Joseph Howard, Jacob Delay, Joseph Crouch, Jr., John Brown and Nathan Brown.

All these voters had been citizens of Athens County before the organization of the new county except perhaps John Kite. He had been located at the Salt Works for many years, where he established the first mill and the first still, but when Milton was opened up for settlement he had moved there and located not far from Middleton, where he started a mill and a still, the first in the township. Austin Palmer, who cast the first vote, died April 18, 1854, aged sixty-one years, eleven months and

twenty-seven days. The most prominent voter was David Paine. He was born in Hampshire County, Massachusetts, September 14, 1775. He settled in Ohio when a young man and married Abigail James, sister of Maj. John James, on James Island, March 15, 1801. He moved to his Milton Township home then in Athens County in 1808. The following year he was converted under the ministry of Reverend Cummings, a Methodist circuit rider, who held a camp meeting near his home, and he remained a church member until his death, which occurred at the home of his son-in-law, Hezekiah S. Bundy, January 5, 1856. He was one of the first associate judges of the county and held many positions of trust and honor at the bestowal of his neighbors. Jacob Delay was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church and he assisted in organizing a class in Milton at an early day. This was the origin of the old Salem Church which is now taking on a new lease of life. The growth of the township was slow and the entire tax in 1818 amounted to only $43.50, but by 1825 there were sixty-six voters at the fall election and a steady growth followed. The rich lands attracted so many settlers that Milton outstripped Lick, which had the courthouse, at every census down to 1860. After Wellston was established in the '70s Milton led Lick again and continued to be the most populous township until Wellston became a separate township.

First County Officers

The returns of the first election were taken to the home of Judge William Given at Poplar Row, where they were opened by the three associate judges, William Given, Hugh Poor, and David Paine, April 16, 1816. It was found that the number of votes cast in the five townships was 220. The abstract of votes is as follows: Sheriff, Abraham Welch 119, John Lake 93, Samuel Trexler 1. Welch was declared elected. Commissioners, John Stephenson 114, Emanuel Trexler 108, John Brown 100, Samuel McClure 94, Francis Holland 30, Reuben Long 84, Jesse Watson 21, John Delay 46. The three named first who had been appointed by the Legislature were the winners. Coroner, John Gillespie 84, William 54, Samuel A. Hall 39, David Mitchell 4, Jacob Delay 2. Gillespie was declared elected.

Abraham Welch, elected sheriff, was conducting a tavern at the Salt Works, which accounts for his popularity in the race. Samuel McClure came within a few votes of defeating Brown for commissioner, because Brown was from Milton Township, which then had only a few votes.

Commissioners' First Meeting

The commissioners held their first meeting at the house of Jared Strong at the Salt Works and Dr. N. W. Andrews was elected clerk of the board. He was the first physician to settle at the Works. Dr. Gabriel McNeal came to the county soon afterward and settled in District No. 1

of Jefferson. The only other business transacted at this first meeting was the hearing of the petition of Daniel Hoffman for the erection of a new township. No action was taken and the board adjourned to June 3, 1816.

This was the first regular meeting of the board and was held at the home of the clerk, Dr. N. W. Andrews. They had no copy of the Ohio Statutes and adjourned over to the next day. On June 4; 1816, they appointed Abraham Welch, the sheriff, to collect the taxes. Maj. John James was appointed as treasurer of the county and Dr. Nathaniel W. Andrews was appointed as keeper of the great seal of the county. The license for merchandising was fixed at $15.00 a year, for keeping a tavern at $6.00. Adjourned.

Three Townships Created

The first business transacted July 1, 1816, was the establishment of three townships, Jackson, Clinton and Milton. Clinton was detached in 1850 when Vinton County was organized. A second meeting was held July 21, 1816, when Bloomfield, Franklin, Scioto and Lick townships were organized. These new townships reduced the original township of Lick very much. It was still further reduced in 1821, when Washington was organized, and Liberty in 1839 and Coal in 1883. The first officers of Liberty were elected December 21, 1839, at the home of William Newell.

Jefferson Township

Jefferson Township was organized January 25, 1822, and the first election was held in April, 1822. John Shumate was elected lister; Basil Lewis and William Jenkins, trustees; Solomon Mackley, justice of the peace; Jephthah Massie and James Fullerton, constables; John Kelly, overseer of the poor; John Shumate and Jephthah Massie, fence viewers; Andrew Fleming, supervisor. For some reason there was a failure to elect men for all of the offices and several men were given two offices. Mackley was made treasurer while Shumate was elected clerk as well as lister and fence viewer. At the election in 1823, held April 7 at the home of James Fullerton, the following officers were elected: Trustees, Theophilus Blake, Solomon Mackley and James Fullerton; clerk, John Shumate. Then the doubling up began. Mackley, who had been sworn in as justice May 23, 1822, was elected treasurer and lister, John Shumate and Andrew Fleming were elected supervisors, William H. C. Jenkins and Jephthah Massie fence viewers, Benjamin Arthur appraiser of property, Joel Arthur overseer of the poor, and Solomon Mackley, who already had two offices, was made his associate. James McDaniel was a holdover justice when the township was organized. The trustees met April 12, 1823, to lay off the school districts and the following quaint record pictures the men and the times of the early '20s.

"District No. 1—Beginning at the township line on the county road from the forks of the Little Scioto to the county road from Beggs old place to the Scioto Licks near Henry Radabaugh's thence north east to township line.

"District No. 2—Beginning at the township line on the state road from the Ohio River opposite to mouth of Guyandotte, to the town of Jackson, then running south east to the county line. District No. 3: Beginning at the township line at the county road from Cashatt's old place to the bridge crossing Fourmile near Thomas Scott's, thence running north with said road to township line. District No. 4: Beginning at the county road from Hales Creek to intersect the county road from Cashatt's old place to bridge near Thomas Scott's at or near John Shumate's north east with said road to the three mile tree. District No. 5. Beginning at the three mile tree aforesaid to intersect the county road from Cashatt's old place aforesaid thence running to the end of the road. District No. 3 to consist of Azariah Arthur, Amos Arthur, Benjamin Arthur, William Jenkins, Joseph Horton and Enoch Ewing. District No. 2 to consist of John Scurlock and Lewis Arthur. District No. 5 to consist of John Johnson, Nimrod Arthur, Amos Jenkins, Thomas Elliott, Gabriel McNeal, William McNeal, James Fullerton, John Barton, George L. Walton, James Walton, James Kelly, Solomon Mackley, Jesse Kelly, Jesse Radabaugh, John Mackley. District No. 4 to consist of Lewis Massie, Jephthah Massie, George Crump, Big Jephthah Massie, Jesse Dickson, Robert Massie, Robert Phillips, Abner Phillips, Peter Seel, John Whitt, Robert Whitt, John Farley, Matt Farley, Thomas Farley."

The list for District No. 1 is not given, but Theophilus Blake, Joel Arthur and John Shumate lived in it, and possibly Charles Blake and Andrew Fleming. Theophilus Blake built the house in the northeast corner of the township later owned by Stephen Lego, in 1818, and the old frame still stands as a part of the present dwelling. The Joel Arthur house on the hill a short distance west of it was built about 1816 and there is a tradition that one of his sons shot a deer at the lick near by from the upstairs window on the west side. A grandson, Thomas Arthur, now owns the old homestead. Many other descendants live in the county. Joel Arter (this is the spelling on his tombstone) died September 15, 1837, aged sixty-nine years. Nancy, his wife, preceded him November 16, 1835, aged seventy-seven years. They were buried on the high point of the hill west of the house and a number of other pioneers lie beside them. The house descended to their son, Azariah, who died October 8, 1886. William H. C. Jenkins, mentioned above, settled near another spring about a mile further west. His initial, H. C. perpetuated the family names, Hunter Cavendish, of his mother. He was the father of fifteen children. His first wife was Nancy, sister of John Horton the pioneer. After her death he was married twice and his third wife, Clara Shepherd, survived him. His death occurred September 21, 1856, at the age of sixty-four years, four months and sixteen days. His youngest son, Frank Jenkins, was a soldier in the Civil war, and he was the youngest soldier that enlisted

from this county. When he died of fever at Nashville, Tennessee, December 15, 1864, his age was only fourteen years, seven months and nineteen days. Jenkins came from Virginia to this county in 1811. The father, Azariah Jenkins, settled in Bloomfield Township and voted there at the first election in 1816. George Crump lived on a farm later occupied for a lifetime by Thomas McNeal, and he established a still which he operated for many years. John Sumate built his cabin near a strong spring and established the Shumate homestead, where a grandson, William Shumate, a veteran of the Thirty-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, still resides. The Shumate hill is often referred to as a landmark in the old records and has an elevation of 869 feet. John Johnson lived in the township almost until his death, which occurred December 13, 1895. He was ninety-four years old. Three of his sons served in the Civil war, and Junior Johnson was killed in battle. Several new names were added in 1824 to the list of road hands, among them John Love, William Corn, Andrew B. Brown, John Bradburn, William Hughes, Barnabas Dawson, Jonathan Massie, Jesse W. Reese, Timothy Varian, Henry Hughes. The latter was a soldier in the Revolution, and according to his declaration, made June 26, 1826, he enlisted in 1779, for eighteen months in a company commanded by John Andrews, which belonged to the regiment of Colonel Hawes of the North Carolina line in the Continental establishment. He fought in the battles of Guilford C. H., Camden, Eutaw Springs, was wounded at the battle of Camden, and was discharged in the year 1781 at Salisbury, North Carolina. His family was a large one, and his descendants in this county are very numerous, the majority in Jefferson, but there are many in Jackson. There were many offices in township governments in those days, but that divided the duties and relieved any one voter of too much labor in the service of the public. This had the effect also of making the government a part of every man's life, which promotes true democracy. The following entry from the Jefferson records, throws light upon the duties of overseers of the poor:

State of Ohio, Jackson County, ss: To William Comer, constable of Jefferson Township, greetings: You are hereby commanded to notify Elizabeth Huddleson, Commodore Perry Huddleson and Polly Huddleson, now the wife of Joseph Horton, to depart this township, and of this writ make legal service and due return. Given under our hands and seal, this first day of November, 1828. Jesse Kelly, George Corn, overseers of the poor.

Executed by reading on the day of this instant by me, William Comer, constable.

These orders were issued as precautions to prevent strangers from gaining a residence in the township, when they were thought to be incapable of supporting themselves. The Kellys were related to the family of President U. S. Grant, and his parents visited the family of Jesse Kelly one year, and thought at one time of settling in the county. This Kelly lived on land now owned by Miss Jane T. Jones. The Massies were an influential family and one of them became, in after years, the first postmaster of Oak Hill.

Changes of County Boundaries

A number of changes have been made in the boundaries and area of Jackson County since its organization in 1816. First an act was passed January 3, 1818 that "all that part of Ross County which is comprised within township No. 9 in Range 18 and township No. 9 Range No. 19 be annexed to Jackson county." These were organized as Harrison and Richland townships but in 1850 both were given to Vinton County. Their population and that of Clinton then numbered 1,750. At the same time a tier of sections east of Madison Township and another tier south of the same township were annexed to Jackson County from Gallia in order to maintain Jackson's area within the constitutional requirement. This annexed to the county some very valuable land, and the neighborhood where the first Welsh pioneer had settled. Vinton County was organized March 23, 1850, with an area of only 402 square miles. It was named in honor of Samuel F. Vinton, who was for years the most distinguished citizen of Gallia County. He was born in Massachusetts, September 25, 1792, and about the year 1816 he established himself at Gallipolis, where he engaged in the practice of law. Many Jackson County people had been citizens of Gallia before 1816, and many others from Gallia moved into Jackson County afterward. They retained a kindly interest in their old county with the result that Vinton secured much practice among them. His manners were pleasing, and his personality charming and he became very popular in Jackson, gradually taking the bulk of the practice from the Chillicothe attorneys. One result was that he was appointed prosecuting attorney of Jackson County at the sessions of court of 1820 to 1824 inclusive. It was while holding this position that he was elected to Congress in 1822 where he was returned for six succeeding terms serving fourteen years altogether continuously. Six years later he was elected for an eighth term, and served six more years, Vinton died at Washington, May 11, 1862. It is recognized now that the erection of so many small counties in the hill country of Ohio was a mistake but in those early days the rivalry of families or of two towns, or two factions, led to those divisions. Even as late as 1854, a man named Samson living at Oak Hill originated a movement to organize a new county with Oak Hill as the county seat, but the legal requirements under the new Constitution were such that the effort proved abortive. There were minor changes made in the western boundary of Jackson County later, but the details are not of general interest, the object having been to straighten boundaries and promote the convenience of a few farmers.

Road Building

The work of laying out roads was one of the first duties of the commissioners. The first petition received their consideration July 3, 1816. It had been presented by Isaac Baker of Franklin Township, and prayed for the laying out of a road: Beginning at the fork of the creek two

miles and a half above Levi Mercer's on the new county road leading from Portsmouth to the Scioto Salt Wells; thence the nearest and best way to Hugh Gilliland's on the waters of Symmes Creek; thence to Abraham Baker's; thence the nearest and best way to intersect the new road that leads from the Salt Works to Gallipolis at or near Radabaugh's in the most suitable place. The reviewing of the road was ordered, and Levi Mercer, John Horton and Lewis Adkins were appointed to do the work without charge, because they were three of the beneficiaries. John Horton was Radabaugh's son-in-law. Lewis Adkins lived on the farm north of Cackley's swamp. The viewers selected the route in the fall of 1816 and made their return January 8, 1817. It was not considered however until June 2, 1817, but it was then established as one of the public highways of the county. This road was 9¾ miles long. It began at a white oak in the forks of the Little Scioto near Levi Mercer's ran by a Beaver pond afterward known as Baker's Pond, and intersected by the Gallipolis Road near Henry Radabaugh's house.

Other County Business

The preparation of the duplicate of the county, arranging the names of taxpayers alphabetically, was the next undertaking of the commissioners. It was a big task for them, but they completed the work July 29, 1816, ready for delivery to the listers. The men appointed were Joseph Armstrong, for Lick; John Adkins, for Madison; Richard Johnson, for Franklin, John Stephenson, Jr., for Bloomfield; and John Scurlock, for Milton. The entire duplicate of property tax amounted to only $301.20. The duplicate for 1817 as returned by the listers amounted to $354.85. Building began on a little more pretentious scale, after the Town of Jackson was laid out in 1817 and the duplicate for 1819 shows several additions. For instance, Levi Booth had built a house valued at $550; Andrew Donnally, two valued at $250; William Given, two valued at $200; Daniel Hoffman, one house valued at $1,600; John Hall, one valued at $500; John James, one at $125; Charles O'Neil, one valued at $175; Edmund Richmond, Sr., one valued at $1,000; Mary Ransom, one valued at $175; J. W. Ross, one at $125; Strong & Given's store room at $1,300; and Jared Strong, a house at $1,125. These valuations throw a light on the progress in the new town. The county levy in the surrounding townships, in the year 1819 were as follows: Bloomfield, $47; Franklin, $70; Jackson, $30.50; Scioto, $39.65. While Lick's was $120.07 Franklin was then the wealthiest next to Lick. The school lands of the various townships were sold in 1825 at a great sacrifice. Only a small amount was secured for building schoolhouses. The prices were Jackson, 12½ cents an acre; Lick, Hamilton, Washington, and Bloomfield, 25 cents; Scioto and Clinton, 37½ cents; Madison, Milton, Harrison, and Richland, 50; and Jefferson, 87 1/6. That was the home of Dr. Gabriel McNeal and he made a fight to prevent too great a sacrifice because the township already had three schools in operation.

CHAPTER V

MISCELLANEOUS COUNTY MATTERS

The First Court of Common Pleas—Associate Judges—Presiding Judge John Thompson—The County at Court—Joseph Sill Prosecuting Attorney—Text of First Petition—First Indictment—First Jury Trial—Voters at First General Election—Violations of Liquor Laws—First Penitentiary Convict—Permanent Seat of Justice—Survey of New Town of Jackson—Sale of Lots—Michael McCoy—Building of Jail and Courthouse—Early Tax Payers.

The first term of Court of Common Pleas in the new county was held August 12, 1816, at the house of William Given at the Salt Wells. The judiciary for each county then consisted of a presiding judge who travelled a circuit of several counties, and three associate judges from each county.

William Given, David Paine and Hugh Poor were the three associate judges. They like the commissioners had been selected, one from each of the three most populous districts brought together to form the new county viz.: Given from Ross, Paine from Athens and Poor from Gallia. The last named was a native of North Carolina. He moved to Virginia first where he married Miss Martha Hutchison. They came to Ohio in 1804 settling near Vinton where his father died aged one hundred and four years. Poor moved again in 1811 to what is now Bloomfield Township where he lived the rest of his life. He died in 1829. He had served as judge for fourteen years. He was engaged in business for many years, but suffered severe reverses before his death. His wife survived him for thirty-one years, dying in Jay County, Indiana, in 1860. They were the parents of eleven children and many descendants still live in this county.

Presiding Judge John Thompson

The county was in the Second Judicial Circuit of Ohio, of which Judge John Thompson was presiding officer. He arrived at the Salt Works August 11, 1816, accompanied by several attorneys, from Chillicothe, and their clients, for up to that time nearly all the business of the Salt Works was transacted with the outside world through Chillicothe. Among the attorneys were N. K. Clough, Richard Douglass, and Joseph Sill. Samuel F. Vinton, of Gallipolis, was present also.

The attendance of country people was very large, practically all the men in the county turning out, for such was the custom on court days in pioneer times, and this term had the distinction of being the first. It must have been a motley gathering, and it offers a fine subject for the artist who would revive on canvas, one of the gatherings of the pioneers. First were the Salt Boilers, Maj. John James, the Indian fighter, towering in the crowd, David Mitchell, the stalwart blacksmith, John Martin and the long list of men mentioned elsewhere. There was the picturesque Dr. Gabriel McNeal from Jefferson and Rev. Jacob Delay, another resident minister from Milton. Mingling with the Salt Boilers were the farmers, from their clearings in the woods, men from North Carolina, Virginia and Kentucky in the majority, but with a sprinkling from Pennsylvania, Maryland and New York, and perhaps two or three from far off New England. Of men of foreign birth, there were only a few like the jolly Peter Seel, the German from Jefferson. Then there was a third class, the squatters, hunters, many of them hermits, the solitary men of the woods, clothed in the skins of wild animals, such as William Hewitt, the two Davis brothers of Rock Run, and others of the same type, strange looking men. The fourth and smallest class were the well dressed men, the judges, attorneys, visiting business men, and a handful of local business men. On the whole it was a homespun crowd, and the like will never be seen in this world again. The crowd thronged the taverns, walked under the trees, for it was midsummer and gathered around the home of Judge William Given where Judge Thompson was a guest. It was a very warm day, and Judge Thompson concluded that the Given sitting room was too small for the occasion. Accordingly Sheriff Abraham Welch was directed to take a table and chairs out under a spreading oak nearby, where court was opened in due form with Judge John Thompson seated in the center, with his back to the boll of the tree. All were thus enabled to witness the ceremony. Dr. Nathaniel W. Andrews was appointed clerk pro tempore, and the proceedings began in the usual form. The grand jury was called and the following answered to their names: James McDaniel, George Campbell, Samuel Trexler, John McNeal, Robert Ervin, James Higginbotham, William Martin and William Stephenson. The other six not appearing (and how can their absence be accounted for), the sheriff was directed to summon six bystanders. He chose Joseph W. Ross, Joseph Crouch, Joshua Winks, Andrew Donnally, Moses Hale and Jared Strong. The last named was appointed foreman.

Joseph Sill of Chillicothe was appointed prosecuting attorney, for there was no attorney living at the Licks. The grand jury then retired some distance and held its sittings under another tree guarded by deputy sheriffs who kept the crowd at the proper distance.

Court Business

The next business transacted was the granting of a petition to allow the voters of Scioto to elect "a wise, sensible, prudent and discreet person" a justice of the peace.

The first case called was styled, Brown & McCort vs. Peleg Potter: Debt. Richard Douglass appeared as attorney for the plaintiff. Potter was allowed to give bond and John George was accepted as his surety. Douglass, the attorney to appear in the first case in Jackson County courts, was a native of Connecticut, where he was born in 1775. He came to Ohio in 1809 and located at Chillicothe where he began the practice of law. He was short in stature, but had a large body and thus presented an odd appearance but he was a man of great versatility and much talent. During his long practice he appeared many times in Jackson County courts. He died in 1852.

The first administrator appointed was Joseph Crouch to administer "the goods and chattels, rights and credits" of his father, Joseph Crouch, Sr., deceased, of Milton Township. The appraisers were Jacob Delay, James Stephenson and John Brown all of the same township.

The first business transacted by the court August 13, 1816, was hearing the petition of Andrew Donnally of Bloomfield Township, for a license to keep a tavern at the Salt Works.

The text of this petition has been preserved and it reads as follows: "July 10, 1816. To the Honorable Judges of the Common Pleas Court of Jackson County: The petition of the undersigners, freeholders of Bloomfield township, humbly represent to your honors, that we conceive a public house of entertainment in Bloomfield township would conduce to the public convenience. Therefore we recommend Andrew Donnally one of the citizens as a man of good carricer and every way calculated to accommodate the public. We therefore pray your honors would grant him a license for the purpose and your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray." Donnally was the first signer, and he doubtless wrote the petition, judging from the spelling. The other signers were Judge Poor, Elijah Long, Moses Hale, Andrew Boggs, Samuel McClure, William Stephenson, James Stephenson, Samuel Allison, Reuben Long, Alexander Poor, Joel Long, Christopher Long, Gabriel McNeal, Robert Irwin, John Stephenson, Robert G. Hanna, Benjamin Long, Azariah Jenkins, George Burris, George Campbell, and Anthony Boggs. The petition was granted but shortly afterward we find that Andrew Donnally was conducting his tavern, not in Bloomfield, but in one of the houses on Poplar Row at the Salt Works.

First Indictment

The first indictment returned by the grand jury August 13, 1816, was that against Joel Long and John Hale, because "on the first day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixteen with force and arms in Bloomfield, etc., they did agree to box and fight each other at fisticuffs." This fight which occurred on election day at the home of Judge Hugh Poor had started a riot. Moses Hale, who was a witness was also a grand juror, and Judge Poor was on the bench, hence both young men entered pleas of guilty and each was fined $12 and the

costs. The other cases growing out of the Long-Hale fight have already been mentioned.

First Jury Trial

The first jury trial was in a criminal case, that of Elkanah Bramblet, who had assaulted one William McConnell, at the Salt Works, July 10, 1816. He entered a plea of not guilty and the following petit jury was empanelled the first in the history of the county, viz.: Basil Johnson, Moses Gillespie, John Ogg, David Mitchell, John Corn, Salmon Goodenough, Allen Rice, Austin Palmer, Samuel Stephenson, James Weeks, William Alden and John George. The state's witnesses were Joseph Armstrong, who was afterward the first director of the Town of Jackson and Andrew Donnally, the tavern keeper, who presented his petition on the day of the assault. The jury made short work of the case, and Bramlet was found guilty and fined $6 and the costs. A singular coincidence was that Austin Palmer, one of the jurors in this case, had just been fined for assaulting a neighbor named Andrew Frazee. Both lived in Milton Township and the affair had occurred August 10, 1816. When indicted August 13th, Palmer entered a plea of guilty, and was fined $12 and the costs. The only other indictments of this term of court of general interest, was the appointment of Dr. Gabriel McNeal as surveyor of the county for a term of five years. McNeal lived in District No. 1 of Jefferson Township and was next to George L. Crookham the strongest character in the county. He was a physician, civil engineer, surveyor, an expert machinist, farmer, orchardist, and a preacher of no mean ability. He served for many years as surveyor of the county, assisted in subdividing great areas of land, and laid out the south half of Jackson. But it was as surgeon, that he proved himself most useful to the pioneers in the woods. His manner in operating was cool, bordering as many patients thought on the cruel, but he succeeded and this won their admiration. It is said that he was remarkably steady of nerve, and indulged in a low whistle, throughout an operation. No record of his many operations has survived, but three or four must be enumerated. William R. Lloyd afflicted with rupture was injured one day in the road near Portland, and the rupture "became strangulated," Lloyd was carried in great agony to a house nearby, and Doctor McNeal was sent for. He told Lloyd that only an operation could save his life. Lloyd submitted to the ordeal, and was relieved. He recovered and lived many years, dying in the end of cholera in 1850. A young woman living in Madison had a disease of the arm bone, and Dr. McNeal, made a fine circular saw, and after splitting the flesh, he with this circular saw, cut off both ends of the bone and removed a piece four inches long. The arm healed, until the young woman could weave on the hand loom, and perform all other kinds of hard work. In November, 1844, Peter Hutchinson and Hickman Powers, became involved in a broil at the town house in Madison at the presidential election and Hutchinson stabbed Powers in the stomach, the knife entering through the walls of that organ. Doc-

tor McNeal had just arrived on his way to see a patient in the neighborhood, ill with fever. Ordering a quantity of boiling water from the nearby home of Rev. Robert Williams, he operated quickly on Powers, opening the abdomen, and sewing up the stomach walls. He continued in charge of the case until Powers recovered. The latter brought suit for damages against Hutchinson, and at the trial McNeal testified, that he had removed a tumor from the side of a man named Chaffin in Scioto County and that he cured him, and that he lived a sound healthy man for fifteen years afterward. In healing him he had used a poultice of powdered charcoal, and some medicaments. His most remarkable achievement however was a Caesarian operation on an indigent mother in his own township, and the mother and child lived. Whatever he undertook he performed, and not one patient operated upon by him ever died from its effects. To appreciate his great skill and success, it must be remembered that all his operations were performed with instruments which he had made at his own smithy. He invented a number of ingenious devices and it is regrettable, that he never duplicated his instruments, or ever applied for patents upon them. In addition to his surgical instruments, he made his own surveyor's instruments, made the watch which he carried until his death, and many other metal contrivances. For instance he made clocks, and wolf traps of his own design for the farmers, also smaller traps for foxes and smaller game. McNeal's traps helped to exterminate the wolves which were still numerous in his township as late as 1830, also panthers and wild cats. He also built a horse mill on his farm in District No. 1 of Jefferson, doing all the work himself. He did all kinds of smithing besides, and he was thus the great, and in fact, the only metal worker in his township for almost a generation. He was very successful as a physician and learned from his long experience how to treat the fevers of the woods. He used many native plants although in no sense an herb doctor, and often resorted to the leech or the lance. He was also an ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church but was not as popular as some noisier exhorters. His voice is said to have been soft and musical, and his manner earnest and sincere, but he was slow and deliberate and not "fiery," which was deemed a defect in those days. He lost the ear of the crowds because he was so severe in denunciation of every form of hypocrisy and cant and narrow sectarianism especially on the part of his Baptist neighbors. He was an abolitionist from his youth, and his anti-slavery sermon was his masterpiece. Its withering sarcasm made him unpopular, with many of his neighbors of southern origin. He assisted in organizing a Sunday school in the Arthur district, where he resided and finally organized a Methodist class which prepared to build a church, on the Jenkins farm, about a mile west of his home, but his death occurred, the congregation broke up and the church building was never finished. The logs were finally taken down by David J. Evans and made into a dwelling. Although he practiced as a physician for more than fifty years, and served his people in many other ways, even teaching them how to set out orchards, and furnishing them trees from his own nursery, yet on account of the modera-

tion of his fees, he did not become as wealthy as some of his neighbors. He built a brick house on his farm, making the brick on his own land and improved his land otherwise but at his death in 1848, he was worth less than $15,000. He lies in a graveyard laid out on a high hill overlooking the beautiful valley of a branch of Symmes Creek and many of his kindred sleep beside him.

Voters at the First General Election

The voters of the county held their first general election in October, 1816, and 252 votes were cast, an increase of thirty-two votes since April. There were now eight townships in the county. The votes for governor were divided thus: Thomas Worthington, who was elected, 120; James Dunlap, 132. The vote for congressman was more scattered, thus: Levi Barber, 125; Joseph Kerr, 72; Samuel Monnett, 17; Henry Brush, 41; John A. Fulton, 12; Barber was elected. For state senator, David Ridgway of Gallia, received 150 votes; and Robert Lucas of Pike, 107; but Lucas was elected in the district. The legislative district was composed of Jackson and Pike counties and the vote stood: Jared Strong, 171; George L. Crookham, 89; Guthrie, 5. Strong was elected and secured the distinction of being the county's first representative. He was re-elected in 1817, 1819, 1822 and 1823. He had come to this county in an early day, and had built a watermill on Salt Creek at what is now known as Bierlytown. He was a business man of some ability, and was one of the contractors who built the first jail, and he was interested in the contract for the first courthouse. He was also a partner in a general store at Jackson as early as 1819. Unfortunately he died December 20, 1827, aged only forty-five years seven months and ten days. There was a hot contest for sheriff, but Abraham Welch was re-elected over Joseph Armstrong by 144 to 127 votes. Welch's victory did not profit him much, for circumstances not to his credit forced him to leave the county, a few months afterward. The vote for coroner stood as follows: John Stockham, 94; Peleg Potter, 49; John Gillespie, 31; William Polly, 24; John Knight, 1. Gillespie was thus defeated for re-election. There was a very lively contest for commissioners. The three incumbents were candidates, but Brown was defeated. The vote stood thus: John Stephenson, 185; E. Traxler, 165; R. G. Hanna, 153; John Brown, 112; John Delay, 24; Samuel Hull, 27; John Scott, 21. Hanna was a young man, and had been much about the Salt Works, which gave him an advantage over Brown who lived in Milton Township, ten miles away. The new commissioners held their first meeting November 11, 1816, and began by casting lots for terms. Traxler drew the three year term, and Stephenson the two year term, but Hanna was re-elected in 1817, and in 1820 he was elected to the Legislature.

Violations of Liquor Laws

The salt boilers and the squatters in the woods were a rough, carousing people, and much of the time of the Common Pleas Court was taken

up in dealing with cases of fisticuffs. All the criminal docket at the August and November terms of 1816 consisted only of cases of this kind but in April, 1817, prosecutions began for violations of the liquor laws. The first indictment was against William Howe for selling liquor, viz.: one-half pint of whiskey to one James Nail on June 10, 1817, without having first obtained a license. He pleaded guilty of bootlegging and was fined $10 and the costs. A study of the court journals shows that many thought bootlegging to be an innocent diversion, for even Sheriff Abraham Welch, indulged in it. He was indicted at the July term, 1817, for three illegal sales, one of which had been made to the foreman of the grand jury. At the same time Welch was indicted for assaulting one Valentine Pancake, at the Salt Works on January 10, 1817. He entered a plea of guilty of course, for such a court record was an advertisement of a man's prowess, but the court taught him a lesson by fining him $30 and the costs, and requiring him to give a peace bond in the sum of $300. There was a riot at the Scioto Townhouse at the spring election of 1817 similar to that at the home of Judge Hugh Poor of Bloomfield, in 1816. It began in much the same way, when Robert Darling and Joseph Hartley engaged in fisticuffs. Hartley was trounced, and then his brother Philip went to his rescue and was pummelled like his brother. Darling was fined for both offenses.

First Penitentiary Convict

The first convict sent to the penitentiary from Jackson County was Burgess Squires. He was convicted at the May term, 1817, for issuing counterfeit money. Much spurious money had been in circulation for some time, and the first arrest was made in March, 1817, on the complaint of Andrew Donnally, the tavernkeeper. It appears that Nimrod Kirk, had given him six notes of 50 cents each, purporting to having been signed by I. Ross and N. Mercer, at Brownsville. Kirk was indicted at the July term, but was acquitted July 23, 1817. Burgess Squires indicted at the same time for issuing a ten dollar note on the Bank of Pennsylvania, on March 10, 1817, and a dollar note on the Bank of New Lisbon. He paid these notes to Abraham Welch, the sheriff, and he, Dr. N. W. Andrews, Levi Mercer, and Francis Holland were witnesses against him. He was prosecuted by Joseph Sill and defended by N. K. Clough. The jurors were Cornelius Culp, Anthony Howard, Joseph Armstrong, William Reed, James Dempsey, Alex Poor, Peter Williams, Moses Gillespie, Jared Strong, Reuben Long, Daniel Harris and William Grove. The verdict was guilty, and he was sentenced to the penitentiary for five years. Soon afterward Sheriff Abraham Welch was indicted and he gave bond in the sum of $500, with J. W. Ross, Francis Holland and James Graham as sureties. Welch disappeared and did not answer to his name when called at the next term of court. Called again on Monday, March 23, 1818, he did not appear and his bond was forfeited. He never returned to the county and the general belief was

that he and Burgess Squires were associates. At any rate, all spurious money disappeared from circulation after Welch left the county.

Permanent Seat of Justice

The organization of the new county involved the establishment of a permanent seat of justice. The act erecting the county had designated the house of William Given for the temporary seat of justice but it was used only the first year. The court for the April term of 1817 was held at the home of Dr. N. W. Andrews, the clerk of courts, but the reason for the removal from the Given home is not known. It was moved again at the July term to the tavern of Andrew Donnally, where two sessions were held, but several broils having occurred in the barroom, while court was in session in the parlor, the court moved on like a teacher boarding around, to the houses of Joseph W. Ross, Charles O'Neill, Mrs. Richmond and others of the well to do people. The tavern of Andrew Donnally stood at the corner of Portsmouth and Water streets. In the meantime the principal citizens were paving the way to secure a courthouse. The only village in the county was the assemblage of huts and cabins at the Salt Works, and the injurious effect of government ownership in preventing the building of substantial houses, was finally brought to the attention of Congress. Accordingly an act was passed, April 16, 1816, authorizing the Legislature to sell one section of 640 acres, out of the Salt Lick Reservation, not including the "Salt Springs," and that the money accruing from such sale should be applied to the building of a courthouse, or other public buildings for the use of the County of Jackson. The Legislature had already adjourned, and no action could be taken until the following winter, but when that session convened, Hon. Jared Strong, who was Jackson County's first representative, bestirred himself, and an enabling act was passed to carry out the term of the law passed by Congress. The date of its passage was January 14, 1817. It contained seven sections. The first provided for the election of commissioners to select a section of land. The second directed that a town to be named Jackson, should be laid out upon it, and that a director should be elected. This official was authorized to lay out one-half of this section into in and out lots, and to sell them after giving due notice. He was to receive $2 a day for his work. The proceeds of the lot sale were to be used in erecting county buildings. Three commissioners, Samuel Reed of Pike, Lewis Newson of Gallia, and Henry Bartlett of Athens, were elected by the Legislature, January 24, 1817, and Joseph Armstrong of Jackson County, was elected the first director on January 27, 1817. The three commissioners came to the Scioto Salt Works on March 18, 1817. This was one of the great days in the history of the county, and the attendance upon the commissioners was nearly as large as that at the first term of court the summer before. Several stories about the transactions of the day have been handed down by tradition, but it goes without saying that the taverns were well patronized on that blustery March day. The commissioners received such a royal welcome

at the taverns of Andrew Donnally, Dr. N. W. Andrews and Abraham Welch, two of whom were officers of court, that they determined to bring the seat of justice as near as possible to their houses. The report of the commissioners was filed with Judge John Thompson, April 7, 1817, and it reads as follows:

"The commissioners appointed by joint resolution of the Legislature of Ohio for fixing the seat of justice in the county of Jackson, after being notified of their appointment, and the inhabitants having due notice of the time and place of their meeting, entered on the duty assigned them by the Legislature, and after examining different sections of land in the six miles square reserved by Congress for the use of this state, do report that they are unanimously of opinion that section numbered 29 is the section they have chosen for the use of said county of Jackson, and that they are unanimously of opinion that the north end of said section, south from Salt creek and immediately back of the houses occupied by N. W. Andrews, Mr. George and Mr. A. Welch, upon the highland, is the most eligible place for the seat of justice in said county of Jackson. All of which is respectfully submitted. Given under our hands at Poplar Row, Lick township, the 18th day of March, 1817.

"Henry Bartlett,
"Samuel Reed,
"Lewis Newson, Commissioners."

The selection was a good one for the highland referred to has a commanding location. It is surrounded on all sides by a valley, so that all roads leading to Jackson run down hill into this valley. The tradition handed down from the Indians is to the effect, that this highland was the site upon which many white prisoners were tortured and burned by the Indians, and many other white prisoners have been punished in the courthouse built upon the same site. The report of the commissioners was approved by the court, April 19, 1817, and Joseph Armstrong, the director, gave bond in the sum of $10,000 with John Stephenson, E. Trexler, Robert G. Hanna and Andrew Boggs, as sureties.

Survey of New Town of Jackson

The first duty of the new director was to make a survey of the town, and Joseph Fletcher of Gallipolis was employed for the purpose. Dr. N. W. Andrews and David Radcliff assisted in the work. Joseph W. Ross, Francis Ory and George Riley were employed as chain carriers, James Chapman and a son of Sheriff Abraham Welch, made the stakes. Maj. John James furnished the stones for the corners of the public square. This lot was surveyed first, beginning with the northeast line, which as designated by the commissioners was run with reference to the houses of Dr. N. W. Andrews and Abraham Welch. Both as well as that of John George were in Poplar Row which had been built on the northeast slope of the highland where the courthouse stands now, and facing the original Chillicothe road laid out in 1804, under the direction of

Samuel S. Spencer. The lines of the public square determined the angles of the streets in the original survey of the town, and they in turn were determined by the direction taken by the old Indian trail along the bank of Salt Creek, which was followed by Spencer's surveyor in laying out the Chillicothe and Gallipolis road. The remainder of the half section was divided into 137 inlots, 36 outlots and a common, together with the necessary streets and alleys. The work occupied eight days. Fletcher was paid $60 for his services. The surveying party was boarded by John George whose bill amounted to $19.62½. The sale of the lots was arranged for at once. It began June 2, 1817, and continued for ten days. The auctioneer was Joseph W. Ross and the clerks, Dr. N. W. Andrews and Richard Johnson. The attendance was large for it was one of the most exciting incidents in the history of the town. Many of the villagers had spent sums of money not inconsiderable for those times on their leaseholds, and were anxious to bid them in. Speculators from the adjoining counties of Ross, Athens, Gallia, Pike and Scioto came also, and this made the bidding very lively. The sale began on Lot No. 1 the southeast corner of Main and Portsmouth streets and it was bid in by Elisha Fitch of Chillicothe, for $107. He was the successful bidder for the Commercial Bank corner also getting it for $79. The four lots facing the public square brought $390. The Sternberger corner, now occupied by the Lewis drug store, was bought by Robert Lucas of Piketon, for $100. Lucas was the senator, who had interested himself in behalf of the Salt Boilers in 1815 when the question of establishing the new county came before the Legislature. He was a native of Shepherdstown, Virginia, born April 1, 1781, and he claimed direct descent from William Penn. Lucas came to Ohio in 1802, and moved to Piketon after a short residence in Scioto County. He became a merchant but was also active in politics. He served several terms in the Senate and the House, was speaker of the House one term, and in 1832 he was elected governor of the state by one vote over Gen. Duncan McArthur. He visited the Jackson lot sale as a speculator and recognized the possible value of the lot which he bought, but it was many a day before business climbed the hill from Poplar Row and his purchase did not benefit him. The lot facing his, the site of the Cambrian Hotel, was run to $145 by Reason Darby of Ross County. The high bidding took a more earnest phase when lots 51 and 52 were offered. Daniel Hoffman was the occupier where he conducted a small store. It was not in the business quarter however, and he secured them for $102 and $141 respectively, or $243 for the corner which the Gibson House now occupies. The business center of the town at that time was the square formed by Portsmouth and Water streets and there the highest bidding on separate lots occurred. Inlot No. 116, where the old Methodist Church now used as a schoolhouse stands, was bid in for $165 by Daniel Hoffman. The southwest corner where Andrew Donnally had his tavern was run up to $200 at which price he bought it in. The highest bidding was on Inlot 120 the northeast corner of Portsmouth and Water streets where Noel's tan yard was located later, and it fell to Benjamin Kiger whose bid was

$225. Abraham Welch was forced to pay $102 for his lot late known as the Beyron lot, where his tavern stood and John George another tavern keeper had to pay $120 for his lot, facing the Ruf Building on Water Street. Maj. John James bought the McKitterick corner, Water and Bridge streets for $140. Outlot No. 1 was bid in by Samuel W. Blagg, for $200. On the whole the sale was a success for all but eleven inlots and one outlot were sold for a total of $7,196.75. The expense account of the survey and sale amounted to $349.95, leaving a handsome balance toward the erection of public buildings. A jail was the first necessity and the commissioners met on July 4 following the sale, to let the contract for its erection. The journal entry of this meeting contains a detailed statement of the expense account of the director, Joseph Armstrong, and it is inserted here in part because it pictures in a definite way the manners and customs of the times and shows also that men's attitude toward public enterprises was much the same then as now.

Joseph Fletcher was paid $60 for making the survey; John George for boarding in the time of the survey, $19.62½; Richard Johnson for acting as clerk for ten days, $10; N. W. Andrews same, $10, and $5 for five days after the sale; John James for boarding hands, $14.12½; John James for use of boy and one horse wagon for hauling stakes and stones for corner of the public square and a hand one day in making stakes, $6.50; Richard Johnson employed to go to Chillicothe for blank notes and certificates, $3; J. Nashe of Gallipolis for printing bonds and certificates, $10.25; William Ransom for going to Chillicothe to surveyor general's office for field notes, $3; Abraham Welch for use of horse in going for field notes and a boy one-half day in making stakes, $1; one-half paper of pins, 20 cents; three quires of writing paper, $11.12½; Andrew Donnally's account for whisky in time of sale, $25.75; for one quart of whiskey for hands erecting shed for clerks, 37½ cents; James Chapman making stakes, $1.50; J. W. Ross, $2.25, Francis Ory, $4.50, George Riley, $3, and David Radcliff, $2.75, were chaincarriers and Hugh Poor furnished two hands seven days, for $11.50; Joseph W. Roy for crying sale ten days, $17.75.

Patent for Section 29

Although the sale of lots actually occurred in 1817, the patent for Section No. 29 was not granted by the President until three years later. The text which is of interest to all realty owners in the section is as follows:

"To All To Whom These Presents Shall Come, Greeting:

"Know ye, that there has been deposited in the general land office a certificate of His Excellency, Ethan A. Brown, Governor of the State of Ohio, stating that in pursuance of an act of Congress, passed on the 16th of April, 1816, entitled, 'An Act to authorize the State of Ohio to sell a certain part of a tract of land reserved for the use of that State,' the Legislature of the said State did, by an act passed on the 14th of January, 1817, authorize and empower certain Commissioners to select,

and a Director to sell, a section of land in said reserved tract, and that the said Commissioners had selected, and Joseph Armstrong, the Director appointed by said State, had sold the section so selected, to-wit: Section 29 of Township 7, in Range 18, being part of the six miles square reserved for the benefit of the State of Ohio, at the Scioto salt springs.

"There is, therefore, granted by the United States the section of land above described unto the said Joseph Armstrong, and his successors in office, in trust, to execute title to the purchasers of the land aforesaid.

"In testimony whereof, I have caused the letters to be made patent and the seal of the general land office to be hereunto affixed.

"Given under my hand at the City of Washington, the 16th day of February, in the year of our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and twenty, and for the Independence of the United States of America the forty-fourth. By the President,

"JAMES MONROE."

This section is now nearly all built upon. The public square is in longitude eighty-two degrees forty-one minutes and forty-eight seconds west and latitude thirty-nine degrees and fifteen minutes north. These observations were made by Surveyor Oliver N. Tyson, who held office from 1838 to 1846, and the point was in the center of Main Street in front of the old courthouse which burned down in 1860.

MICHAEL MCCOY'S RECOLLECTIONS

Very few notes about early days at the Licks were written by pioneers who had been witnesses of what they wrote, and the only ones of any importance or value are random remarks written by Michael McCoy for the Standard in the late sixties. He was born in Lawrence County on January 22, 1800, and came with his parents to Hamilton Township in this county, in 1816, where he continued to live until his death, which occurred November 8, 1869.

The following gleanings from McCoy's letters deserve a place here:

"We came to this county in the Spring of 1816. We landed on the 17th of April and settled near where Jacob Brown now (1866) lives. At that time there were but two houses where the town of Jackson now stands, and they were taverns. One was down below where the Isham House stable now stands, and the other was down towards where Steel's (Ruf's) tanyard now is. These taverns were kept by Abraham Welch and Jared Strong. There were five salt furnaces in operation at that time, run by Ross Nelson, John Johnson, John W. Sargeant, Asa Lake and William Givens. * * * This much I know (about the old Court House). The brick was made in 1820, not far from where Pearl street and Broadway cross. I do not think the wall of the Court House was built until 1821. What makes me think so is, that the Elias Long house was built in 1820 by a man named Gibbs. I made and carried the mortar for more than two-thirds of that house; Nathan Sheward carried the

brick. We worked for 50 cents a day, or at least the promise of it. I never got over half my pay. The same year that little checkered brick by Noel's tanyard was built by a man named Puffenbarger. I made and carried the mortar for that building from foundation to the top; same wages and same pay. Both men broke up, and I had to take just what I could get. There were two wells of salt water near Jackson in 1816, one owned by Asa Lake, not far from where the bridge crosses Salt creek on the Chillicothe road. The furnace was out on the road not far from where George L. Crookham built some years afterward. There was another well not far from where Diamond Furnace is now located, belonging to William Givens. The furnace was on Givens' Run, in a southwest direction from town. * * * The Richmond family came to Jackson in 1817, the old man, his wife and seven sons all grown. Two of the sons are married. Doctor Andrews served as clerk of courts until he moved to Portsmouth. * * * Now, I will give you a sketch of the wild aspect of things about Jackson when the first lots were sold. True, there was a great deal of timber cut for the salt furnaces, and in some places the young growth had started considerably. There were three or four public roads that led to Jackson, the Gallipolis and Chillicothe road, the Athens road and the Piketon road. The latter was made for the purpose of hauling corn from the Big Scioto to the salt works. Then there was a track that was called the Guyan trace, along which hundreds of bushels of salt were packed to the Ohio river. That trace left town where Nelson's Furnace was located. It ran a south course and crossed the divide near where Irwin's station now is. It then ran southward to the Adkins place, from there to old Joseph Price's, crossed the Black Fork of Symmes creek, then crossed Dirty Face near Philip Lambert's mill, then up Sweet Bit, crossed Dry Ridge road, went down a run and crossed Symmes creek near where old Henry McDaniel lived, then up Long creek, and crossing Greasy Ridge ran down Trace Fork to the forks of Indian Guyan, now Scott town; thence south or nearly so to Guyandotte. Many a Red Man of the forest has traveled this path."

Several decades later, runaway slaves followed the same path to Jackson County and freedom, when George L. Crookham was agent on the underground railway. There was another Indian trace or trail which ran through Liberty Township, known as the Pancake trail. It crossed Pigeon Creek, passed near Big Rock, then climbed the long ridge to the famous Buffalo Wallow on Linn Hill and followed Hay Hollow to the Pancake ford of the Scioto which gave it the name after the whites settled in the country. The trail from the Licks to the mouth of Leading Creek on the Ohio soon disappeared, but there is a road passing through Middleton and on into Meigs County which follows its general direction.

Building of the Jail and Courthouse

The commissioners were in session during the first week of the sale and they made arrangements to build a jail. The contract was let July

5, 1817. There was only one bid, that of John George, for $3,000, whose sureties were Ashley Gibbs, Jared Strong and Levi Mercer. Gibbs actually did the work. The building was completed by February 7, 1818, when it was received by the commissioners. It was two stories high, thirty feet front, and twenty feet deep, with four rooms and a hall on each floor. The walls of the prison part consisted of two tiers of oak logs, each a foot square. The walls were painted white, roof and shutters Spanish brown, and the casings lead color. It is said that no prisoner ever escaped from that jail built by the pioneers. The court fixed the jail bounds at 400 yards each way from the building on February 25, 1818. Previous to the completion of the jail all prisoners had been guarded by deputy sheriffs and fed at Andrew Donnally's ordinary. For instance, John George, who bid in the jail contract, was in trouble in the year 1817, and the expense of guarding him as a prisoner in the fall months cost $33.75. The guarding of Peter Marshall for a few days in August cost $39.75 and he escaped after all. The commissioners paid William Jolly $25 for his recapture.

The contract for building the courthouse was let December 4, 1819, to Elisha Fitch of Foss County, at $4,601. He gave Hooper Hurst, Jared Strong, Levi Mercer and William Given as his sureties. The work occupied several years. The building never was really completed. The same plan was used as in the courthouse at Piketon. The interior work dragged along until in 1825 and the bell was not hung until in the fifties. The building was destroyed by the great fire which swept Main Street in 1860 simply because the county did not own a ladder. The fire caught in the cupola from shingles carried by the wind from burning buildings across the street.

There was a revolution in the appearance of the town after the ground was laid out in town lots and the titles to leaseholds were secured by the lessees. Many of the older cabins had to be moved from lot lines, and they were enlarged and otherwise improved in rebuilding, adding to the beauty as well as the conveniences in their domiciles. For many years however, the great majority of the houses were built of logs, and as late as 1836 Jackson was a village of log cabins.

Early Taxpayers

A perusal of the list of taxpayers living in Lick Township in 1819 reveals the fact that it was very different from the list of electors in 1816 and it is worth preserving. They were Nathaniel W. Andrews, John Antwell, Timothy Allen, Joseph Armstrong, Henry Armstrong, David Bierhop, G. W. Bartlett, Edward Byers, Sol Brown, Levi Booth, Peter Bunn, John Bennett, S. M. Burt, Abraham Crow, G. L. Crookham, John Capel, William Crow, A. Donnally, T. Darling, A. Dehaven, James Franklin, J. Faulkner, Jos. Franklin, W. Given, J. B. Gillespie, John Gillespie, S. Goodenough, D. Hoffman, S. A. Hall, John Hall, A. Hill, Wm. Hill, Chas. Higginbotham, A. Hursey, W. Harris, Hooper Hurst, Olney Hawkins, J. James, Dan James, Jas. Kelly, Hugh Kennedy, S.

Lake, Asa Lake, Robert Lucas, Sol Maines, John Motes, Mary Mabee, D. Mitchell, John McBride, John McGhee, A. McPheter, Zebiah McDaniel, John McClure, Moses Nally, Chas. O'Neil, John Ogg, Caleb Odle, John Praither, D. Penny, Sol Pickrel, Horace Penny, Poor Richmond & James, Henry Poffinberger, Val. Pancake, Edmund Richmond, Sr., Henry Routt, Mary Ransom, J. W. Ross, Robert Ross, Charles Radcliff, William Ray, James Saddler, Strong & Givens, Jared Strong, Job Sperry, Edward Story, Vincent Southard, Sol Starr, Thomas Starr, John Starr, Elizabeth Wilcox, William White, John Wilson, Cooley Wiles, Absalom Wells, James Weeks, Wm. Ward.

The list of taxpayers in Jackson Township was as follows: Andrew Boarer, Peter Boarer, Stephen Baker, James Blain, Jesse Brewer, Henry Coon, John Coon, Daniel Clark, Isaac Clark, Thomas Clark, James Craig, Dan Comer, James Comer, George Comer, John Campbell, William Darby, Walter Davis, Robert Darling, William Davis, Judith Ellsworth, Silas Gergue, Wm. Grover, Dexter Biglow, Nehemiah Hayes, Isaac Hayes, Thomas Hartley, John Hartley, William Howe, David Leonard, Jacob Lush, George Mooney, Hibert Newell, Isaac Newell, Leonard Nicholas, Hibert Newell, Jr., John Runkle, Jonathan Vancoyer, Ira Ward, William Wilson, Isaac Washburn. Of the above William Darby was a soldier of the Revolution, according to his declaration of 1821, in which he claimed that he served as a drummer in Captain Davis' company, in the Pennsylvania line when Davis was killed, then in Captain Carberry's company in Colonel Hoobley's regiment, and that when discharged he was serving in General Wagner's division. He was in the service five years and ten months.

The list of Scioto Township's taxpayers in 1819 included several who were afterward citizens of Liberty or Hamilton, viz.: Alex. Anderson, John Allen, Nathan Bergen, George Boarman, John Cuykendall, Cornelius Culp, Lewis Crabtree, Sr., Thomas Crabtree, Jr., Jacob Culp, Ed Crabtree, John Clemens, Thomas Crabtree, Sr., William Crabtree, Lewis Crabtree, Jr., Andrew Davisson, Sarah Doty, John Dixon, Eli Dixon, Henry Dixon, George Dever, William Mooney, Peter McKeain, Samuel McDowell, John McDowell, Jr., John McDowell, Sr., Isaac Miller, John McCorkle, James Graham, John Graham, Joseph Graham, Sam Gilliland, John Halterman, Isaac Perry, Alex. Scott, Hugh Scott, Dan Spriggs, Abner Whaley, George Whaley, Silas Whaley, D. W. Walton, Urillah Wilking, Ben Flack, Sam Craig, Michael May. G. Whaley named above was a native of Greenbrier County, Virginia, and enlisted there on November 15, 1776, in the company of Capt. Matthew Arbuckle of the Twelfth Regiment, for one year. He re-enlisted at Louisburg in 1777, in the company aforesaid, which was in Col. John Newell's regiment and General Hand's brigade, and served two years. He was discharged at Fort Randall at the mouth of the Big Kanawah. He fought with the Indianas when Fort Randall was attacked in 1778. Whaley had served under General Lewis in 1774, and after the War of the Revolution, he came to this county, where he died. The family was a numerous one in Scioto and Liberty townships for a century. Another

Liberty man who served in the Revolution was Seth Larrabee. He enlisted at Windham for three years, in January, 1777, under Capt. Nino Elderkin in Col. Herman Swift's regiment, and served until December, 1780. Returning to Windham he re-enlisted under Capt. Joseph Thong in Col. Thomas Swift's regiment and served another term of three years, making six years altogether. He saw much hard service and was in many of the battles of the Middle States, including Germantown and Monmouth. A third veteran who located afterward in Liberty was John Exline of the Virginia Line. He enlisted in Hampshire County, Virginia, in 1781 for eighteen months, under Capt. Thomas Wyman and was in the campaign at Yorktown and saw Cornwallis surrender. He was then sent south with his regiment and saw service in the Carolinas and Georgia and finally returned to Cumberland Courthouse, where he received an honorable discharge, under Gen. Charles Scott. Doubtless a number of other veterans of the Revolution not cited in this book came to this county, but there is no record of their service, as there is of those enumerated above. It is thought that the volume containing the declarations of other veterans was burned when the courthouse was destroyed in 1860. The data given were copied as they appear from affidavits filed with the clerk of courts, and found accidentally by the writer while looking for other papers in a large pile of unclassified papers stored in the courthouse attic.

CHAPTER VI

PIONEERS AND PIONEER MATTERS

Pioneer Traders at the Licks—George L. Crookham, Pioneer Teacher—The Schoolhouse of Old—First Board of Examiners—First Lawyer of the County—Pettifoggers—Payment in Trade—Circuit Riders Visit Jackson—First Churches and Sunday Schools—First Presbyterian Church of Jackson—Pioneer Farmers and Farming—Real Settlers Succeed Squatters—Old Agricultural Implements—The Flax Crop and the Spinners—Cotton and Cotton Seed—Sports of Backwoodsmen—Typical Wedding—Sickness and Doctors.

When the first census of Jackson County was taken in 1820 the inhabitants were found to number 3,746. When it is recalled that the voting population was fewer than five hundred, it will be seen readily, that it was a county of large families. There were sixteen children in the family of George L. Crookham and the family that could not show five or six lusty sons, and an equal number of buxom daughters was not able to command much attention. By 1830 the population had increased to 5,941 and to 9,447 in 1840. In 1850 a part of the county was taken to form the County of Vinton, but a small area was added from the County of Gallia and the census returns showed a population of 12,719. Much of the increase from 1830 to 1850 was due to the coming of the Welsh immigrants into Madison, Jefferson, Bloomfield and Franklin townships, and to the building of two iron furnaces. The railroad came in 1853, and by 1860 the population had increased to 17,941. Up to that year Jackson was the only village of any importance in the county, and yet the population of the town and Lick Township was only 2,334. In the meantime, Milton, with no villages, and only an agricultural population, had 2,365 inhabitants. Franklin, which had the largest population when the county was organized retained its leadership in 1830 and 1840, and it continued to grow until 1870, the figures for the four decades up to that time being 1,055, 1,295, 1,434 and 1,665. The rural exodus and other causes began to tell by 1880, and the population fell to 1,502. Madison's population was more than doubled between 1840 and 1850 by the advent of the Welsh, rising from 724 to 1,515. Jefferson grew during the same decade from 752 to 1,036 and it almost doubled from 1850 to 1860, rising from 1,036 to 2,050. In this connection it must be borne in mind, that several large colonies left the

county for western states, between 1840 and 1860. One of Welshmen went to Minnesota in 1856 and one of Oak Hill neighborhood people went to Missouri about the same time. In the same period, the Massies, Kellys, Waltons, Allens, Corns and many other families sold their farms to the Welsh and moved south to Lawrence, others to Scioto and the rest farther west. The coming of the Welsh into the townships named, and of colonies of Pennsylvanians and Western Reserve people and of Germans into Liberty and Scioto townships, drove out the last of the squatters who were as numerous in some parts as the actual settlers who bought the lands upon which they had lived. About 1870 the rural exodus began and the country townships have lost much population, but the explanation of that phenomenon belongs at a later period in the county's history. The Germans of Scioto have been mentioned. A few Irish came in early days but the majority of them did not come until 1854.

Pioneers at the Licks

The first traders at the Scioto Licks were undoubtedly Frenchmen, but English traders may have visited the Licks while the Indians were in possession. Peddlers from Chillicothe came as soon as the whites settled here and supplies were brought in by traders for some years before any merchant opened a store. There is no record of any merchant until after the county was organized when licenses began to be issued. The first was secured by Daniel Hoffman, November 5, 1816, on the payment of $15. His business was on a small scale, for in June, 1818, the commissioners, John Stephenson and Robert G. Hanna, appraised his house and store with all the loose plank in the lot and counter and other work for the store at $175. This store stood on the site of the Gibson House, corner of Main and Portsmouth streets. Peter Apple & Company started a second store, receiving their license April 8, 1817. Daniel Burley, the third merchant, took out his license May 12, 1818. The firm of Hugh Poor & Company, consisting of Hugh Poor, Horace Wilcox and Edmund Richmond, took out a license July 15, 1818, and Strong & Given, consisting of Jared Strong and William Given, secured a license September 26, 1818. Another firm, James & Hurst, consisting of Maj. John James and Hooper Hurst, started a store in 1819. James had been a partner with the firm of Hugh Poor and Edmund Richmond before that, taking over the interest of Horace Wilcox, who had died early in 1819. It appears that one Walter Murdock had been engaged in business before June 30, 1818, for on that date he petitioned for relief as an insolvent debtor. He was the first bankrupt in the county. The tavern keepers sold liquor and their profits were larger than those of some of the merchants. Absalom Welch, John George, John James and others, opened taverns in the days of the Salt Works, James in 1807. Andrew Donnally was the first to secure a license. He opened his tavern in Bloomfield Township but soon moved to Poplar Row. James McQuality came later, and for many years he owned the most pretentious tavern in the town, a two story frame building in Main Street, with the small windows

that the oldest citizens remember. As his business grew he built an extension toward the alley on the west. In time the lower room of this extension became the postoffice. The upper room was used for an office and Allen G. Thurman always occupied it when he was in attendance at the Jackson courts. Other noted men, including General Harrison, Henry Clay, and many of minor note have spent a night or more in this old tavern. David Mitchell was one of the old time blacksmiths from 1808 until official duties took him out of the shop. Mechanics were scarce in the county until the '30s, for there was little building, except of log houses. The majority of the frame buildings in the county were erected by journeymen from Chillicothe or Gallipolis.

George L. Crookham, Pioneer Teacher

George L. Crookham was the first teacher in the county, and the only school for more than a decade before the county was organized was the one conducted by him at the Salt Works. Then other neighborhoods began to employ men to teach schools in their own homes, one week in each home in the community until the teacher had gone the round of the paying patrons. This system was very unsatisfactory, and cabins began to be built for the sole use of schools, and after the sale of school lands regular districts were organized, some of which remain to this day, with little change of boundaries. But after schoolhouses were built, teachers continued to board around until in the '50s, and even later.

The Schoolhouse of Old

The following pen picture of a pioneer schoolhouse of Jackson County was written by Davis Mackley, who was a teacher for many years, beginning in 1836: "Going along a path through the woods, we heard a kind of monotonous sound between talking and singing. It is the united voice of twenty-five or thirty boys and girls all reading or spelling aloud in school. Now we can see the schoolhouse. It is situated by the side of the path. It is built of unhewn logs, and up to the roof is not more than some seven feet high. The roof is made of clapboards held to their place by weight poles. The chimney is built with 'cat and clay,' or mud and split lath. The fire place takes in wood eight or ten feet long. The chimney is frequently taking fire and a boy is engaged putting it out by pouring water upon it from a large gourd. The house is about twenty feet square. The floor is made of puncheons or split logs, with the upper side hewn smooth. There is one door, the shutter of which is made of clapboard and is hung upon wooden hinges and fastened with clapboards. The windows are made by widening the space between two logs and these spaces are covered with paper pasted in. It is greased with lard on the outside to preserve it from the weather. Holes in the logs under the windows are made to hold pins on which are laid light puncheons for use as writing desks. The seats are made of split poplar

logs, the upper side hewn smooth, with four legs set in holes in the four corners, made with augers. The cracks between the logs are chinked with mud. There is not an ounce of metal or any glass in the building.'' This description will answer also for the cabins of nearly all the pioneers. Even the most prosperous lived in such houses until in the '50s, and a large number lived in meaner shanties. Families of five to fifteen children were raised in one room log cabins before 1840, and some of the children became leaders in church and state, outside of their own county. The teacher in the early schools could read, write and cipher, and that was all the teaching done. The books were few in number. There were small spelling books, Bibles, Testaments, some annuals and occasional books of history or biography. After some years, elementary arithmetics and primer grammars were used by more progressive teachers. Each pupil had a blank book made at home of foolscap paper, bound in cloth or calico, in which the teacher wrote problems, models for writing, rules of grammar, etc., and the scholars followed copy, and wrote in solutions of problems. Some of these old copybooks are treasured by descendants of the scholars of those days. Spelling was the principal exercise, and wonderful proficiency was acquired by some pupils. The spelling school as an entertainment came into vogue at an early date and played about the same part for the children as the shooting match did for their elders, with this social advantage, that both sexes participated in the spelling matches, and the girls often won. The teachers and pupils generally provided their own fuel and the Saturdays devoted to chopping and hauling wood for the school was a glorious holiday. The great event of the school year was the Christmas treat, when children were given candy brought from a distant town. The treat was always preceded by a frolic called ''locking'' or ''barring out'' the teacher. It was ''barring out'' before the day of locks. Some morning when the teacher arrived at the schoolhouse, he would find the door barred and all the large boys inside of the house, while the small boys and girls are waiting expectantly for his arrival outside. Then began parleying and maneuvering, for the teacher was expected to make a fight, to get in. All the tricks of an ingenious Yankee were used by the best teachers, for the purpose of testing the boys' wits, and for several days the teacher might succeed in breaking in, but in the end the boys were allowed to win and the teacher capitulated. Two large boys were then sent to the nearest store, perhaps as far as Jackson, to get the treat and all ended well. Occasionally however a bitter row developed, and some teachers were ducked in creeks, or some of the boys were pummeled and expelled from school. In the earliest days, the treat for the largest boys always included whisky, and maple sugar and fruit for the smaller ones and the girls, but in time sweets came in. Many of the older teachers had been failures at everything else, but in the '40s ambitious young men, who expected to become lawyers or ministers, began to teach, and they introduced new methods. Some of the best of this class in Jackson County were Rev. John P. Morgan, a wonderful mathematician, who entered the

Calvinistic ministry, and Edward Jordan, who in after years became solicitor of the United States treasury. Practically all the professional men worked their way up through the common schools, first as pupils, then as monitors, then as teachers. This kind of training gave the men of the pioneer days fine training for coping with all the great problems of life. Such experience is lacking today, and something is missed out of the lives of the professional men of today, on that account, which nothing else can replace. One of the best of the old style teachers was William Wilds. He taught from house to house for several years and then a cabin was built for him by the neighbors of Adam Sell, northwest of Coalton, about 1820. James H. Darling was the last survivor of his school and he recalled that Wilds was a free user of the rod. His oldest scholars read the Bible and studied arithmetic and writing. The smaller ones spelled and played. The teachers of the Wilds type passed away soon after teachers examinations were required.

First Board of Examiners

The first board of examiners was appointed June 8, 1826, and consisted of George L. Crookham, Daniel Hoffman and Alexander Miller. Some of the children had to travel many miles to school before the first sub districts were organized but this proceeded rapidly after 1826 and by January 5, 1828, Jefferson Township for instance, had three sub districts. The first had twenty-five householders, viz.: Theophilus Blake, Lewis Arthur, Joel Arthur, Amos Arthur, Jesse Radabaugh, Young Slaughter, Gabriel McNeal, James Walton, Isaiah Walton, Isaac Leniger, James Jenkins, Enoch Ewing, John Johnson, Amos Jenkins, Ben Arthur, W. H. C. Jenkins, Lewis Harmon, John White, John Horton, William Hughes, Henry Hughes, Abner Cutler, George Hughes, William Comer and Thomas Canter. The second district included eighteen householders, viz.: James Kelly, Jesse Kelly, Solomon Mackley, George Grager, John Shoemaker, Robert Massie, Jonathan Massie, Moses Massie, Jephthah Massie, Jr., William Lloyd, Jephthah Massie, Sr., John Corn, John Mackley, John McKensie, Samuel Corn, George Corn, Robert Massie, Joseph Cummins. The third district included thirteen heads of families, viz.: William Corn, Joseph Phillips, Peter Seel, John Whitt, Jacob Fodge, David Morgan, Peter Corn, Matt Farley, Thomas Farley, George Slack, William Silvey, James Wallace, John Farley.

Solomon Mackley, named above, moved to Jefferson Township in 1821. He was one of those who established horse mills for grinding corn, which he did in 1832. At that time the nearest mill was near Camba on the Stropes Farm. George Corn, named above, came to Jefferson Township about 1826. He was the father of twenty children and many of them came to this county. He was a native of Virginia and had served in the Revolutionary war. Lucy, his daughter, became the wife of Big Jep Massie, son of Robin Massie, the pioneer, and an account of

the wedding was written for the Standard by Davis Markley about forty years afterward.

First Lawyer of the County

Perhaps the first lawyer to locate in Jackson was Joseph Lake and the second was Elihu Johnson, who came to Jackson in 1829. The practice had been attended to by attorneys from bordering counties especially Ross. Joseph Sill, Richard Douglass, N. K. Clough of Chillicothe, had cases at the first term of court in 1816. Then came Samuel F. Vinton and David Boggs of Gallia County and Le Grand Byington of Pike. Perhaps the most noted lawyer to practice in the Jackson County Courts in those early days was Allen G. Thurman. He was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, November 13, 1813, and the next year his father moved to Chillicothe where young Thurman grew to manhood. After reading law under his uncle, William Allen, he was admitted to the bar in 1835. The first case which he tried in court as an attorney was in Jackson County. He had a room in McQuality's tavern where he always stopped while in Jackson. About the same time James Hughes, the third attorney, located in Jackson. He played an important part in the history of the county, founded the Standard in 1847 and helped to develop thought and intelligence in the county.

Pettifoggers

For lack of lawyers there was employment in the various justice courts for a class of men called pettifoggers. Of this number were several noted characters, such as Henry McDaniel of Symmes Creek, and William Martin of Jefferson. Many justices went to other townships to practice before their colleagues. Martin's fee for his services was 50 cents, and he accepted pay in goods, such as ginseng, linen, feathers, coonskins, etc.

There was great rivalry for the office of justice and the contests were the most exciting in the townships. Sometimes the candidates brought jugs of whisky to the polls to keep up the spirits of their partisans.

Payment in Trade

Payment in goods was common in all business transactions on account of the scarcity of money, and there is a record of a case in which Peter Seel was sued by one David Morgan for the services of his son, Thomas Morgan, for one month. The consideration was to have been linen and flax. Seel set up the claim that he actually paid young Morgan 3½ yards of flax linen, worth $1.75; 2½ yards flax and tow linen at 41 cents, or $1.02; 1 jacket pattern of striped jeans at 50 cents; and $1.50 in cash. John T. Brasse represented Morgan and N. K. Clough came for Peter Seel at the trial held in March term, 1830. Morgan won a verdict for $3.75. Seel felt that he had been wronged, and

after the trial he said to Morgan: "Dave there is hemp growing for you" and the story goes that Morgan went west soon afterward, killed a man, and in course of time was hanged.

Circuit Riders Visit Jackson County

Methodist circuit riders visited Jackson as early as 1801 if not earlier and a camp meeting was held here that year. In a few years regular appointments were made. The oldest record however goes back only to 1816, when Rev. John Tivis was the circuit rider with David Young as presiding elder. Burroughs Westlake succeeded Tivis in 1818, but he was cross eyed and this interfered with his work. G. R. Jones followed in 1819 and was a powerful preacher. He was succeeded in 1820 by an eccentric man named William Westlake. In 1821 James Harris came and had a successful ministry; William Crawford came in 1822; Andrew S. McClain in 1823; William Page in 1824 and 1825; John Walker in 1826; Richard Branduff in 1827; John H. Powers in 1828. Two men were appointed in 1829, James Armstrong and Absalom D. Fox, and then came Jacob Delay in 1830. He was a citizen of the county living in Milton Township, where he had settled before the county was organized. His family remained on the farm, while he travelled on the circuits. He retired at last and died ripe in years. A direct descendant, Hon. Frank Delay, is now probate judge of the county. John Ulin came on the circuit in 1831 and 1832; F. D. Allen and David Kinneer in 1833; W. P. Strickland and S. A. Rathburn in 1834; F. H. Jennings and J. A. Brown in 1835; Ben Ellis in 1836; John F. Gray and J. W. Young in 1837; Francis Wilson in 1838; Samuel Bateman in 1839. The noted Daniel Poe came in 1840 and he organized several new churches, one at Clay as the result of a camp meeting held in the Ben Callahan woods, west of the cross roads. Poe was a descendant of the famous Indian fighter. Poe went later to Texas where he died. Richard Doughty came in 1841 and Jacob Delay was returned in 1842; Joseph Morris and A. L. Westervelt came in 1843 and Abraham Cartlich served in 1844 and 1845. These data were furnished by Rev. John Stewart in a letter written for the Standard in 1869. He had known the circuit since 1816.

First Churches and Sunday Schools

The Methodist Episcopal denomination is by far the strongest in the county now, but the Baptists actually built the first church within the present bounds of the county. This was erected in 1819 on a ridge near Faulkner's Mill in a neighborhood included in Gallia County until 1850. The Baptists had many adherents among the pioneers, but the high character and native shrewdness of Dr. Gabriel McNeal turned the tide in the south in favor of Methodism and they retained the leadership until the Welsh came in. Julius A. Bingham, a Presbyterian, started a Sunday school at old Oak Hill in 1832 but he was not able to establish a

church. His school was held in a grove, east of the village, near where the Calvinists built their church afterward. It attracted much attention and hosts of young people attended the first summer, the roll reaching 300. It was the largest open air school ever held in the county. Bingham secured the services of Reverend Howe to preach to his school, but the best pupils were already members of the Baptist or Methodist churches, and no proselyting was possible in those days. The school died when winter came.

The Methodist class in Jackson previous to 1830 had the following members: John and Nancy James, David and Eleanor Mitchell, John and Margaret Martin, Samuel Hale and wife, Jacob Schellenger and wife, John Ogg, Philip Strother, Hannah McKensie, and others whose names have been lost. The oldest, however, was Mother Sylvester, who with her sister, Mrs. John Martin, was converted at the camp meeting held near the Salt Works in 1801. Preaching services were held in the woods in summer and in the homes in winter until the courthouse was completed in 1821. In time, other denominations demanded the use of the courthouse and the commissioners shut all of them out but permitted a union Sunday school for the town to be held in it under the leadership of Vincent Southard.

Shut out of the courthouse the Methodists met for a time in a log schoolhouse, but in 1835, they built a church measuring forty feet by thirty feet, and eleven feet to the ceiling. Samuel Burt was the contractor and it cost $350, but it was never painted. The officers at the time were Elias Long, John D. James, Isaac Brown, William Flowers, Philip Noel and Daniel Hoffman. The oldest record book belonging to the Methodists began April 16, 1830, when Rev. Jacob Delay was pastor. The members then numbered forty-six. The first brick church was built on the same site in 1855. It was most substantial and when it became too small the board of education bought it for use as a schoolhouse, and four rooms were made out of it.

The Baptist Church was organized July 19, 1841, with Rev. John L. Moore as moderator, Prof. W. Williams Mather was secretary of the meeting. A creed was prepared by Mather, Felix Ellison and Oliver M. Tyson, and it was signed by them and Jonathan Walden, William Gillespie, Emily Mather, Martha Gillespie, Gilbert Weed, Elizabeth Dyer, Frances M. Bolles, and Catharine Tyson. The first deacons were O. M. Tyson and William Gillespie; clerk, W. Williams Mather; treasurer, William Gillespie. Their first church was completed in 1846.

The first Presbyterian Church in Jackson which is the strongest belonging to that denomination in the county was organized in 1836. The pioneer was Vincent Southard who played an important part in the history of the town and county. He was a tax payer as early as 1819 and in 1827 he was made auditor of the county. He served two years, went out two years, was elected a second time in 1831 and served seven years. It was in 1831 that he started the Union School in the courthouse, which lived four years when it was divided, the Methodists going to their own church. In the meantime Southard had secured the oc-

casional services of Rev. Hiram R. Howe of Virginia, who settled on Raccoon in 1832, and he began to preach at regular intervals in 1835. Howe was born in Vermont, settled in Virginia, entered the Ohio University where he graduated in 1827, returned to Virginia where he graduated from a theological seminary and entered the Presbyterian ministry. There were two ladies in Jackson who had been members of a Presbyterian Church at Portsmouth, Mrs. Eunice Isham and Mrs. Rachel French. Through the influence of Southard and the efforts of these two ladies, a Presbyterian Church was organized in January, 1836. The first meeting was held in the home of Dr. Asa W. Isham and his wife, Eunice. Rev. Hiram R. Howe, minister and John Strong, Amasa Howe and James Glenn were visiting elders. The members were Mrs Eunice Isham, Mrs. Rachel French, Vincent Southard and wife, Mr. and Mrs. Gillespie, James and Thomas Nicholl, Christian Behem and wife, Chapman Isham, Samuel Montgomery, Dr. Asa W. Isham and a colored man named Kale, together with others making twenty-nine in all. Among the preachers who had been here before was John Rankin of Ripley, the famous abolitionist. The first elders were Dr. Asa W. Isham, Christian Behem and Thomas Nicholl. Rev. Howe was succeeded in 1837 by Rev. Ellery Bascom, who began the building of a church. It was of brick, forty-five feet by twenty-five feet. Many years elapsed before it was completed. Bascom was a strong abolitionist, while the town was strongly democratic. His usefulness was thus impaired, and he left in 1839 giving way to Reverend Boggs and other transients in turn. In August, 1842, Rev. Isaiah Ford came and he finished the church begun by Bascom. He remained the pastor until his death in 1851. Reverend Hicks followed for two years and was succeeded by Rev. L. C. Ford in 1853, who remained pastor for five years. Rev. Thomas Towler was called in 1859 and remained until November, 1862, when his sermons against slavery gave so much offense that he left.

Pioneer Farmers and Farming

Farming was, of course, the only occupation of the pioneers except at the Salt Works, but there were two classes of farmers, the squatters and the settlers. The first class were nomads with no abiding dwelling place. Their ancestors in England or elsewhere had been unfortunate in war or business, and had been transported to Virginia where they were sold as indentured servants. In course of time, many persons of this class escaped into the Virginia mountains where they built cabins and made small clearings where they raised corn and beans, and pumpkins, together with tobacco. Their farming was only a light side line to secure food to balance the meat diet, which they secured by hunting and trapping. When real settlers came who had bought the land titles, the squatters moved on into the wilderness until they finally crossed the mountains and descended along branches of the Ohio. There they were dispossessed after the Revolution and the flight across the Ohio began. A few, like the Patricks already named, entered the Ohio woods, earlier

than 1785, and many more came into the woods as soon as the Indians had ceded the southern part of Ohio in 1795. Several score of this class of pioneers came to Jackson County. Some of them were superior men, and marrying into the families of settlers, they bought lands, and became permanent residents. Others remained as squatters in the woods, until the iron industry began to be developed. It produced conditions much to their liking, and they became wood choppers and colliers, and in course of time were herded into the huts on the furnace lands or moved west, in quest of wild country where they could continue their squatter life. Those who moved on furnace grounds drifted to the towns after the furnaces ran their course, where they are still nomads drifting on, and forming a permanent nucleus for the army of unemployed. Many of those squatters were indifferent to all the conventions of society, and cohabited and raised large families without marrying. This is the dark side of pioneer life in southern Ohio, and it is seldom referred to in the books. The squatters were responsible for many wild fires, and they were often charged with hog and cattle stealing. But their shortcomings were not of the flagrant kind, and while murders were occasionally committed in the woods, only a few strangers ever disappeared in the Jackson County woods. As they grew old, some of them were abandoned by their children. Some of those established camps in rock shelters, and several men and women have died in such rude habitations, one such death occurring near Eifort (where three counties meet) within a few years. The burials were made by the townships. Such phases of life are possible today only in hill counties like Jackson where the forest is slowly reclaiming a part of its former domain for her own.

The actual settlers were men of a higher type. They followed the trail of the squatters into the woods, spied out the choice house sites selected by many of them, entered their land, bought the claim of the squatters, in order to secure peaceful possession, for a gun or a few dollars, made a small plantation of corn and tobacco, built a cabin, and then returned to Virginia, to bring their families into the new country in autumn when the creeks were low, and wild vegetation had lost its rankness. In some instances, the improvements of the squatters were such that the family could be moved here at once. The settlers had no difficulty in getting rid of the squatters except in one township. There they had taken possession of a rich valley, and several had made improvements of some pretension, and they demanded large sums of money for those days, before moving off. The settlers were forced to organize in their own defense, but no actual hostilities occurred, after one showing of strength was made at a shooting match. There was disturbance in two or three townships between rival families over certain unentered lands, and the feud was kept up in one township until a murder was committed. This put an end to hostilities because the attention of the county officers was attracted by it to the feud and they made short work of it. All of Jackson County outside of the Salt Reserve was Congress lands. The surveyors began their work in 1798 and by 1805 much of the county had been subdivided ready for settlers. Some of the first

settlers were thrifty salt boilers who had found farms to their liking on Fourmile, McDowell's Run and Buckeye, and secured patents while still living at the Salt Works. Other settlers came in by way of Gallipolis and entered lands on the headwaters of Raccoon in Bloomfield. Two colonies came by this route, one in 1806 from Stokes County, North Carolina, including the Scurlocks, Stokers and others, and a second colony from Virginia in 1810, including the Radabaughs, Jenkins, Arthurs, McNeals and many others. Another stream of immigrants came from Ross County, and a third from the lands of the Ohio Company. But Greenbrier County in Virginia, which had furnished so many soldiers for General Lewis' army in 1774, was in a large measure, the Mother of Jackson County, and those soldiers and their descendants formed almost one-third of the population as late as 1820. East Lick was known as Greenbrier down to war times, and the descendants of its Virginians are a recognizable element of the population even today. The first settlers chose the lands where the timber was heaviest, the farms of big oaks, ash, hickories, chestnut and walnuts. But only a few trees were chopped down, those needed for the cabins, stables and fences. The clearing was begun by cutting out the undergrowth of pawpaws, plums, dogwood, crabapples, hawthorns and then the larger trees were deadened and in one or two years they could be burned down. Vast fortunes thus disappeared in smoke but the land was needed for corn to feed the family. The ash and poplar were usually selected for lumber for the buildings, one because it slabbed nicely, and poplar because it could be hewn quickly for the log sides of the cabins and furniture. The original poplar logs are still in the Joel Arthur house built near Clay in 1816, which is perhaps the oldest house in the county. Girdling the trees was not altogether an easy task, and settlers ignorant of wood craft had their bitter experiences. But they soon learned that an oak tree girdled to the red would die at once the first season, while trees of other varieties had to be peeled six to eight feet, in order to kill them. The burning of the standing wood which occupied so much of the time of the settlers in clearing the land, was at first a glorious side of pioneer life, but the beauty of the wood fires at night was soon forgotten, when the serious side appeared, the danger to improvements already made, the burning of cabins and stables and fence, by wild fires which became uncontrolable, and not least, the driving of all game from the forest, thus robbing the pioneers of their meat supply which at one time was so bountiful. There was one advantage derived however, the driving out of beasts of prey and the destruction of venomous snakes which abounded in the hill country. The clearing was far from ready for the sowing after the trees were burned, because of the stumps and the roots, and the following season, a forest of sprouts sprang up. The fight with the forest was more tedious than the fight with the wild beasts in earlier eras for the forest grew while the pioneers slept, and the sprouts would reclaim the clearing in two or three seasons, unless destroyed.

Old Agricultural Implements

The only plow brought in by the pioneers was the common shovel plow. No other could be used in the root bound soil and even the shovel plow did little more than tickle the soil. The first cast iron plow did not appear until about the '30s, the first in Jefferson Township being brought by a family from New York in 1833. The corn sprouted quickly in the rich soil of the northeast hillsides which were usually cleared first and it needed but little cultivation to produce from twenty-five to thirty bushels to the acre. There were no weeds to speak of except the late butterweeds, for the pestiferous immigrant weeds were unknown then. But the corn had many other enemies, which required vigilance on the part of the settlers, the crows and blackbirds which found the new food much to their liking, and as the ears developed the raccoons and the squirrels which came to collect rent from the white man. There were no mills for grinding at first and all the corn had to be grated. The hand mills came first, then crushers were made by burning a hole in the top of a stump, which, when cleaned out, was filled with grain and crushed by a heavy timber hung from a sweep pole. Horse mills came next, established by men like Dr. Gabriel McNeal, John Kight, Solomon Mackley, Stropes, Stephenson, Clark and others. These were the only mills of importance until the '40s with the exception of two or three water mills, like Faulkner's on Black Fork, Traxler's on Fourmile, Strong's on Salt Creek. There was little wheat raised until the '30s. It did not thrive in the new land, and there were so many handicaps in preparing it for food. Harvesting was done with a sickle, threshing with a flail, cleaning with sieves, or some blowing devices, grinding could not be had within ten to twenty miles, the nearest mills being in Gallia County, and baking was difficult on account of scarcity of household furnishings. After a time threshing was done on barn floors, by driving horses round and round on the straw. One of these old threshing floors may still be seen in the barn of H. H. Stephenson of Hamilton Township. Fanning mills were at last brought into the county, which were a great improvement over the riddles and flapping sheets, but the first fanning mills were beyond the means of the average pioneer. Some oats, and rye were raised together with beans, pumpkins and garden vegetables of a poor type, also two kinds of potatoes, an early variety of a rusty dark blue color, and the late red potatoes. Little hay was grown, the cattle as well as the horses being fed on corn fodder, or grazed on the sparse wild pea vines in the woods.

But in addition to raising crops for food and feed, the pioneers found it necessary to raise flax for clothing. Then men sowed the flax and broke it, but the rest of the work was done by the women. When it was ripe they pulled and cured it on the ground, tied it in bundles, and housed it. Then it was spread on the ground to rot the woody part of the stalk, bundled a second time, and dried on a scaffold over a fire. After the man broke it, the women scutched it, that is, beat out the stalk, hatchelled it and put it up in twists. Next it was spun, the

thread was boiled in lye to take out the kinks, and wound upon large spools. The weaving followed, then the bleaching, requiring much more labor after which the linen was ready to be made into clothing or used for bedding or other purposes. The average family had a field of half an acre to an acre of flax each season. The ground was scratched with a shovel plow, and the seed was sown broadcast, generally on Good Friday if the weather permitted. It was brushed in. By June it was three feet or more and began to bloom. This was the "Blue Bow." The blossom is beautiful and the flax field seemed like a bit of sky fallen to earth. Toward the end of June the flax turned yellow and then followed the flax pullings. This crop was raised extensively in this county down to the '60s, and one of the old fashioned flax pullings was going on at the Exline Farm on Salt Creek the day that Gen. John Morgan's army captured Jackson. The spinning wheel for flax was smaller than that for wool. An expert woman could run it at the rate of thirty to forty revolutions a minute. A dozen cuts a day was considered by her as a fair day's work. A cut was 120 threads around a reel three yards round, or 360 yards. Thus a day's work was 4,320 yards or about 2¼ miles. But only the few could devote the entire day to the work and the spinners in many a farm home worked until the midnight hour. Such was one of the hardships that farmers' wives underwent before the advent of the factory.

Cotton and Cotton Seed

The first settlers in the county of southern origin, brought cotton seed with them and crops of cotton were grown in Milton, Bloomfield, Madison, Lick, Franklin and Jefferson townships for several years. The season was very short, for it could not be planted until the frost was out of the ground, and the autumn frosts came so early, that only the lower bolls would ripen in this county. The seeds were picked out by hand for no gin was ever brought to this county. The neighbors gathered at night to pick out the seed, just as they did to husk corn, and the gatherings were merry ones. A few ingenious farmers made small gins of two rollers, to be operated by two persons, one feeding and the other pulling out the fiber. This expedited the work, saving the labor of six to eight people. Carding came next and spinning on the small flax wheels. The cotton thread made in this county was coarse. The difficulty of maturing the crop soon led to its abandonment and none has been raised here for seventy years. Another crop that the southern immigrants never neglected was tobacco. In February or early March, a brush pile was burned on a piece of new ground, and while the soil was still warm, the tobacco seed was sown in it. It came up in about six weeks, and when large enough it was set out leaving about four feet between the plants. It required much cultivation and the labor of picking the tobacco worms was exacting and disgusting. The top was pinched off to prevent seeding. The stalk was cut in time and split and hung upon a pole to cure. After the usual preparations it

was made into twist or pressed. A tobacco house was established in Milton Township but it was operated only a few seasons. All men, women and children used tobacco in some form and some women still smoke it in some parts of the county. While the habit of using tobacco may seem disgusting, its use may have had a beneficial effect on the health of the pioneers.

Sports of the Backwoodsmen

The sports of the pioneers were very different from those of today in that many of them were a part of the every-day life of the people. Log rolling is hard labor, but when all the neighbors gathered, the event became in a measure a holiday affair with its big dinner and supper and dance afterward. House raisings, corn huskings, fodder and flax pullings, cotton seedings, apple peelings, and quiltings were all joyous occasions, and while there was much sport, the co-operation of so many was of material benefit to the community. In case of desperate illness in the family or accident to the head of the family, the neighbors came and did all the needful work, thus preventing the distress that leads to poverty and penury. All these country gatherings, while furnishing clean, wholesome social intercourse, also promoted the material prosperity of the pioneer. There were other more purely social or religious affairs, spellings, singings, camp meetings, and revivals, which on the whole had an uplifting tendency. The funeral was also a great institution in the woods, for neighbors did not count the miles when sickness or death came into a family, and they traveled ten to fifteen miles sometimes to show sympathy and render service. There were less innocent sports, among them various forms of gambling. The first man in the county that violated the law against gambling with cards was John McGhee, of Lick, who was indicted at the July term of 1817. He entered the plea of not guilty. The jury that indicted him consisted of David Mitchell, John Graham, John Backus, John Bennett, Peter Brown, Moses Hale, Jos. Gray, Jacob Westfall, William Burris, James Winks, Allen Rice, James Lackey, Joseph Crouch, George Campbell and Jerry Brown, and they indicted him for importing a pack of cards into Jackson County, and John McBride, Theo. Blake, Dan Harris, John Delay, John Frazee, Edward Story, Jas. Stephenson, Levi Howell, Reuben Long, Asa Lake, Patrick Shearer and Drury Bondurant found him guilty at his trial. He was fined $5 and the costs. It will be wondered how they kept their faces straight.

Another of the sports of early days was horse racing. There was racing everywhere, to and from camp meetings, musters, weddings, but regular courses were also laid out and measured. One such track was established in early days in the flatwoods of Madison, near the site where Daniel Edwards, the Welsh pioneer, settled afterward in 1834. This track consisted of two paths about thirty feet apart, one-fourth of a mile long, and straight as an arrow. Races were held at least as often as twice a month. Unfortunately these gatherings were the occasion

for much drinking and fighting as well as racing and gambling. Several tragedies finally checked the sport. The first was the killing of John Powers. He was riding one of the race horses and it suddenly left the track. When it approached a tree Powers leaned to the other side, and the horse swerved in the opposite direction and Powers struck another tree full in the breast. He was knocked to the ground and died instantly. There was another race course on the land of James Reed, living west of old Oak Hill. It started in the low gap near where the railroad runs now and was laid up-grade toward the Reed spring. From three to five hundred attended these rural races. Two others killed at such races were Ebenezer Donaldson and David Jones, and several others were seriously injured. The coming of the Welsh, combined with these tragedies, made the sport unpopular for a time, and it has never regained its old standing in the county.

Shooting matches had a fascination for men who had just been freed from fear of Indian foes, and the institution continued as a sport in the southern townships, down to 1913. Some farmers provided turkeys for the matches, an occasional farmer getting up a match for the purpose of selling his turkeys at home. In the early days a turkey was tied to a stake or stump, 150 yards distant from the shooting line, and the first to draw blood from the turkey secured it as a prize. Later the shooting was done at a mark, and the best shot won the turkey. Chances for a shot were sold in the early days for a bit or 12½ cents, but since the war, for one dime. There was much drinking during the day, with an occasional fight, and a dance was always given at night which was occasionally broken up by fighting. The girls wore calico dresses, but they had heavy shoes, for the dances were usually held in winter. The dancing was done in a small log cabin, with a roaring fire in the big chimney and the room was always crowded; but certain conventions, well understood, and observed, prevented many improprieties winked at in pretentious dwellings today. The last shooting match of record held in Hamilton Township ended in a fight and a shooting. The trial that followed brought the sport such notoriety that shooting matches have been discontinued, perhaps forever.

Sickness and Doctors

The greatest trial of the pioneer was sickness, for no medical assistance could be secured by those who had penetrated deep into the woods. Every family knew that when they located in the woods and began to make a clearing, death would come and carry away one or more members, perhaps the father and provider, before the land would become salubrious. The fevers that came unawares were dreaded the most. Finley, who was thoroughly acquainted with conditions in Jackson County, wrote that many deaths occurred from diseases at the Scioto Salt Works. "The new settlements," said he, "were regularly visited by autumnal fevers. They were of the bilious type, and sometimes the symptoms resembled those of yellow fever. Bilious intermittents, or

fever and ague prevailed to a great extent. They were supposed to be caused from the effluvia arising from the decomposition of the luxuriant vegetation which grew so abundantly everywhere." (They did not seem to have suspected their drinking water.) "These fevers were attended with great mortality and the sufferings occasioned by them were intense. Often there was not one member of the family able to help the others and instances occurred in which the dead lay unburied for days because no one could report the death to neighbors. The extensive prevalence of disease, however, did not deter immigration. A desire to possess the rich lands overcame all fears of sickness and the living tide rolled on, heedless of death. In the summer of 1798 the bloody flux raged as an epidemic with great violence and for a while threatened the town of Chillicothe and its vicinity. Medical skill was exerted to the utmost but all to no purpose as but very few of those attacked recovered. From eight to ten were buried every day." The Scioto Salt Works, located in a low, swampy valley, was perhaps the sickliest place in Southern Ohio, and the death rate was very high. Even visitors who came to the works after salt in 1798 sickened and died. There was hardly any hope for anyone attacked, for there were no doctors in the county until 1810, when Dr. Gabriel McNeal came from Virginia, and the only medical aid that could be secured had to be summoned by horseback riders sent to Chillicothe or Gallipolis. For eight years after the epidemic of 1798 there was a comparative respite, but according to Atwater a fever of the remittent type made its appearance in the autumn of 1806, extending from the Ohio River to Lake Erie. "Its symptoms were chills in the forenoon between ten and eleven o'clock, which were succeeded by a violent fever afterward in an hour and a half. The fever continued to rage until about six o'clock in the evening. During the exacerbation great pain or oppression was felt in the brain, liver, spleen or stomach and frequently in all of these organs at the same time. By daylight there was a respite, but not a total exemption from the urgency of these symptoms. From information given us by many in the circle around Chillicothe, one-sixth part of the inhabitants died. In 1813 and 1814, there was a like epidemic. But perhaps the worst year was 1823. Heavy and long-continued rains set in about the 14th of November, 1822, and continued almost daily until the first of the ensuing June. It is computed that the country between the Scioto and the Miami rivers had the twentieth part of its surface covered with water during the months of March, April and May. A fever commenced its ravages and continued its course during the months of June, July, August, September and the early part of October. It was of the remittent type affecting more or less perhaps nineteen-twentieths of the people. In 1824 there was a repetition of the epidemic on a smaller scale." The families living in the Valley of Salt Creek were visited by another light epidemic in the summer of 1827. This was the last, but for forty years many suffered and died from autumnal fevers. These caused the deaths of many of the pioneers. Few of them left any memorials except the few tombstones

that survive, which show that they died so young in years. Elizabeth Scott, wife of a prominent citizen, died in 1822; Huldah, wife of Edmund Richmond, died in August, 1823; Sheriff William White, died in office in 1824; Hon. Jared Strong, representative several terms, died in 1827; Absalom Faulkner in 1829. With so many deaths among the well-to-do, the death rate in other classes must have been heavier. Rev. David C. Bolles, one of the ablest ministers, died of fever April 20, 1840, after a residence in the county of only about eighteen months. Drainage was impossible while so much of the forest remained, and the statistics show that less than one-fourth of the county had been cleared when the railroad came in 1853. The building of so many charcoal furnaces later led to much wood chopping and the charcoal pits leached into the creeks, thus purifying the waters in a measure, while clearing the land let in the sunshine, the foe of the mosquito. Some neighborhoods, notably one in Jefferson Township, suffered epidemics of sickness for many years, which was supposed to be contracted from cows' milk and was called milk sickness. This sickness was doubtless caused by poisonous weeds which cattle ate when grass grew short in August and September. Several weeds or wildings are eaten by cattle, notably larkspur, in grazing in woods, which have a deleterious effect. Even today, typhoid fever occurs frequently in the country, because so many farmers get their water supply from sipe wells or shallow springs, whose waters become contaminated so easily from the barnyard located too often too near the source of the water supply. There have also been cases of fever caused by the upsetting and emptying of milk buckets suspended in wells to keep the contents cool. The pioneers that survived the perils of the woods lived to a ripe old age, some of them reaching the century mark. Many Welsh pioneers who came here after the partial settlement of the county lived to be octogenarians. In later years, there has been a marked increase in the number of golden weddings, which is evidence that living conditions are improving vastly.

CHAPTER VII

POLITICAL AND INDUSTRIAL (1816-54)

Sheriffs of the County—Clerks of the Court—Prosecuting Attorneys—Probate Judges — Treasurers — Recorders — Surveyors—Associate Judges—County Commissioners—Representatives from Jackson County—First Iron Furnace Founded—Opening of Coal Mines—Professor W. W. Mather—The Welsh Immigrants —The Second Iron Furnace—Exportation of Coal to Chillicothe.

The political history of the county from 1816 to 1854 consists of little more than a list of officials that succeeded one another. Politics as now played was not known in the life of the pioneers. They voted against the men they did not like and for their friends, and this was almost the sum total of county politics until the slavery issue became prominent and the republican party sprang into existence.

Sheriffs of the County

The sheriff was the most important officer in the early days for he came into contact with so many people in such a variety of ways. The first was Abraham Welch, who was elected in 1816 and 1817, and then left the county and forfeited a bond to avoid conviction for passing counterfeit money. He was succeeded by Joseph Armstrong, who had a remarkable record in that office. He served first from 1817 to 1823, and was succeeded by William White, who served a part of a term and died in office. Armstrong was re-elected in 1825 and served four more years, giving way to John Duncan, who was given one term, when Armstrong was again elected for two more terms. He was then a deputy under his successor, John Duncan, in 1838 and 1839. He was incapacitated by deafness from serving longer. The next incumbent was Daniel Perry, followed by Sabin Griffis, James Shepherd, Vinton Powers and Bannister Brown, each of whom served four years. The reign of the democrats was then broken.

Clerks of Court

The first clerk of courts was Dr. Nathaniel W. Andrews. The term was seven years. He was succeeded by Absalom Faulkner in 1823, who

died in 1829, before the end of his term. His little son died the same day. Faulkner was one of the first Free Masons in the county. Daniel Hoffman was appointed to succeed him and served eight years. Jacob Westfall served from 1837 to 1851 and then John J. Hoffman, son of Daniel Hoffman, served until 1857.

Prosecuting Attorneys

The first prosecutor was Joseph Sill of Chillicothe, appointed by the court in 1816 to 1820. Samuel F. Vinton, who served many terms in Congress, was prosecutor, by appointment, from 1820 to 1824. Richard Douglass of Chillicothe followed for one year. The first lawyer to locate in the county was Joseph Lake, and he was made prosecutor in 1825, serving four years. John T. Brazee served in 1829 and 1830, and Thomas Scott until 1832, when James Hughes, a resident lawyer, was appointed and served until 1836. James Hughes succeeded him until 1840, when Hughes was re-appointed for two more years. Johnson came to Jackson in 1829. Levi Dungan served from 1842 to 1846, and gave way to Johnson, who served two more years. T. R. Stanley served the next two years, and in 1850 Dungan was appointed and served five years. The after life of Joseph Lake is not known. Johnson and Dungan died in the county. Hughes established the Jackson Standard in 1847, but moved to Wisconsin later and died there.

Probate Judges

The office of probate judge was not created until 1851 and Jacob Westfall was the first incumbent, serving from 1852 to 1855. Thomas N. Howell followed him for three years, and John Stevenson for two terms, from 1858 to 1864.

Treasurers

Maj. John James received the appointment as the first treasurer of the county and served until 1818. Charles O'Neil, who succeeded him, died in office, May 16, 1819, aged only twenty-six years. Andrew Donnally was appointed to fill the vacancy and William Ranson succeeded him in 1820, serving until his death, which occurred December 8, 1832. He was born September 20, 1794, and was thus only thirty-eight years old. Alex. Miller came next, serving to 1834, and then James M. Martin, who served until 1841. James McQuality, who served until 1849. James Dyer, who served until 1855. Thomas B. Dickason, who served until 1857, and was succeeded by Jacob Westfall who had been probate judge. Westfall served two years and gave way to Dickason again, who was in office from 1859 to 1865. He was treasurer when Gen. John Morgan's raiders captured Jackson, and he took the funds from the treasury and hid them in a brier patch on one of the hills near Jackson. Dr. N. W. Andrews, who was clerk of courts,

was also the first clerk of the commissioners, or auditor, and held the office from 1816 to 1822. His successors were Alex. Miller to 1824, Dan Hoffman to 1826, Miller again to 1827, Vincent Southard to 1829, Thomas Dougherty to 1831, Southard again to 1838, George M. Adams to 1824, John Stevenson, Jr., to 1846, John S. Hanlin to 1850, Stevenson again to 1858, and W. N. Burke to 1860. The last named died while away from home.

Recorders

Dr. N. W. Andrews was also the first recorder of the county, serving from 1816 to 1827. Vincent Southard then held the office to 1838. James McQuality to 1841, James Farrar from 1847 to 1850, Daniel Parry, who had been sheriff two terms, from 1850 to 1853, Farrar again to 1856, and John S. Stevenson until 1861. McQuality kept a tavern on Main Street, where all the distinguished democrats stopped when they visited Jackson. The building was torn down a few years ago to give way to the Lake & Dauber and Pusateri's brick block. It will be noticed that Andrews, Southard, Westfall, Farrar, Stevenson and others, as well as Armstrong, were official officeholders. The fact that they were elected so many times, to so many different offices, proves their popularity and reveals a very different state of political affairs from that which now prevails.

Surveyors

Dr. Gabriel McNeal, who was appointed surveyor of the county in 1816, served two full terms of seven years, and was succeeded in 1830 by John Keenan, who served four years and gave way to Beverly Keenan, who served for a like period. Oliver N. Tyson then served from 1838 to 1846, Joseph Hanna to 1859, Beverly Keenan again to 1862, and Parker Smith to 1865. Smith was a distant relative of President U. S. Grant. Keenan followed Smith and served until 1874.

Associate Judges

The office of associate judge was one of the greatest dignity in the county while it existed. The first associate judges have been referred to: William Given, David Paine and High Poor. The next man elevated to the county bench was David Mitchell, who succeeded Given June 19, 1819. In 1823 Given returned to the bench, succeeding Paine in 1825. Paine was appointed again, succeeding Mitchell and the bench remained the same as in 1816 up to 1827, when Given left the county and located in Scioto. James Stephenson succeeded him in 1830. John James succeeded Poor who had died. Mitchell was reappointed in 1832, succeeding Paine. In 1833 George Burris took the place of James. In 1836 James Dempsey succeeded Mitchell and Thomas Vaughn succeeded Dempsey in 1837. There was no change until 1842, when Asa Dudley

took Stephenson's place. In 1847 Robert Mims appeared in place of Burris. Patrick Murdock came next, in 1849, following Dudley, and George W. Hale succeeded Murdock in 1850. The court disappeared in 1851 under the new constitution. The last members were Thomas Vaughn, Robert M. Mims and George M. Adams. Vaughn, who served twelve years, was the father of Rev. M. D., James Stephen and Thomas Vaughn, all deceased. He was a native of Pennsylvania, and was in charge of Fort Meigs in the War of 1812. He died in Bloomfield Township. George M. Adams was also the first mayor of Jackson.

County Commissioners

The roster of commissioners is a long one, and the names will be arranged after the years of their election thus: 1816, John Stephenson, John Brown and Emanuel Trexler; 1817, Robert G. Hanna; 1818, James Weeks; 1819, Daniel Hoffman; 1820, Thomas Scott; 1822, Samuel Carrick; 1824, George Burris; 1825, John Anglin; 1827, Moses Hale, John Farney and Robert Ward; 1828, Samuel Carrick; 1829, John Burnside; 1830, George W. Hale; 1832, Timothy Radcliff; 1833, William Buckley; 1834, John Farney; 1836, John Stephenson; 1837, Daniel Perry; 1838, Martin Owens; 1840, John A. Swepstone; 1841, John Buckley; 1842, James A. Adair; 1843, Newell Braley; 1844, Samuel Carrick; 1846, Ebenezer Edwards. He was the first of the Welsh immigrants elected to a county office. In 1847, John Callaghan; 1848, John Robbins; 1849, Moses Hays; 1850, John S. Stephenson. He succeeded John Robbins. The last named lived in the part of the county annexed to Vinton County in the spring of that year. 1851, Peter Pickrel, who defeated John Stephenson, but he came back in 1853 in place of Callaghan. George Burris came back again in 1854 in place of Pickrel, but the latter ousted Hays in 1855. 1856, G. W. Hale; 1857, Newell Braley and John Sanders. In 1858 E. Edwards was elected again as a republican, instead of Pickrel and J. A. Sell came in in 1859 instead of Braley and made the board republican. Joseph Rule, the third republican, came in in 1860, and the board was controlled by the republicans until 1913, when the democrats elected G. J. Reiniger and John F. Fought, two democrats. The above list includes the names of the majority of the substantial farmers of their times, men who retired from public office no worse than they entered it. This cannot be said of all officials who spend two or three terms in courthouses in these days. John Callaghan died in office October 1, 1852. He was a native of Bath County, Virginia, born in 1795, and came to this county with his parents in 1811. Peter Pickrel was a son of Solomon Pickrel, who came to this county from Virginia in 1815 and settled near Jackson. Peter was born in Virginia, January 19, 1811, but spent most of his life in this county, where he died. John S. Stephenson, who served several terms, was a grandson of John Stephenson, the first commissioner. John Sanders was born in Guilford, North Carolina,

August 15, 1815. He came to Ohio with his mother in 1823 and to Jackson County in 1840.

Representatives from Jackson County

Jared Strong was the first real representative of Jackson County in the Ohio Legislature, which was in a district with Pike until 1820. Strong was re-elected in 1817, but William Given got the place in 1818. Then Strong was given his third term. In 1820 Jackson was placed in a district with Gallia and Meigs and the district had two representatives; Robert G. Hanna was elected from Jackson and George House from Meigs. In 1821 House and David Boggs of Gallia won out, but in 1822 Jackson evened up by electing J. W. Ross and Jared Strong, two of its own citizens, giving the latter his fourth term. He had many relatives in Gallia and Meigs. Strong received his fifth term in 1823, with Fuller Elliott. In 1824 Jackson elected two of its sons, J. W. Ross and David Mitchell, and Ross was given his third term in 1825 with Samuel Holcomb of Gallia. In 1826 Jackson again won the two representatives, Daniel Hoffman and Stephen Strong, son of Jared Strong, whose name was one to conjure with in a district including so many relatives. In 1827 Jackson won again with Andrew Donnally and George Burris. In 1828 Jackson and Pike were reunited, and Alex. Miller of Jackson was elected and chosen again in 1829 and 1830, John Barnes of Pike came in 1831, Robert Lucas of Pike and George Burris of Jackson in 1832, Barnes again in 1833, John Burnside of Jackson in 1834 and David Mitchell of Jackson in 1835. In 1836 Jackson was joined to Ross and Pike, and James Hughes was elected as one of the three members in 1836, 1837 and 1838, and Elihu Johnson in 1839. Hocking was added in 1840 and the district had four members. Jackson had John Stinson in 1840, John James in 1841, Elihu Johnson in 1842, and Asa R. Cassidy in 1844. Jackson was then yoked with Gallia and had Martin Owens in 1845 and Alexander Miller in 1846. Gallia had J. J. Combs in 1844 and A. T. Holcomb in 1847. Athens and Meigs were added to the other two counties in 1847 and H. S. Bundy was elected in 1848, J. W. Ross in 1849 and Bundy again in 1850. After the census of 1850, Dan D. T. Hard of Vinton was chosen in 1851, W. J. Evans of Jackson in 1853, E. F. Bingham in 1855, R. B. Stevenson in 1857, and Alex. Pierce in 1859. L. Edminston was elected to fill out Pierce's term after his resignation. All except Evans, during this decade, were from Vinton County. Jackson lost in the other cases on account of the convention system, which enabled the democrats to unite on one candidate and win. The county has been a single legislative district since 1860, when it elected the first republican member. The study of the ups and downs of politicians reveals many mysteries. The victories and defeats of men seem like incidents in a game of chance. Opportunity seems to swing around like a planet swings round the sun, and men find their opportunities, like meteors, fall on a swinging planet. Take the cases of David Mitchell and John James, or those of

James Hughes and Elihu Johnson, or the records of the men in the office of associate judge or prosecutor. Hughes and Johnson were always rivals, and each won in turn; Mitchell and James were always allies, and yet each won only in turn; Strong always won when he wanted to run, much as Armstrong did for sheriff or Vinton for congressman. Strong never ran when he could not win, but George L. Crookham could never win when he ran, although he was recognized as the ablest man of his time in the county. Many stories are told about rural members' experiences at the capital. One arrived at Chillicothe with very muddy boots and the kind host gave him corn husk slippers to wear while his boots were drying in the kitchen. The next morning when the representative was asked by his host how he slept, he answered: "I slept well, but those slippers would keep falling off." Of all the representatives H. S. Bundy, who was elected in 1848 and 1850, became the most distinguished, for he served later in the Senate and in Congress. Of those from other counties Robert Lucas became governor of the state. While a citizen of Pike he visited often in Jackson and owned property here for many years.

First Iron Furnaces Founded

The first iron furnace was built in Jackson County in 1836. The lands which first attracted attention on account of their great mineral wealth lay in Hamilton Township, and the firm of Rogers, Hurd & Co. bought them and named the furnace which they built Jackson. J. M. G. Smith was made manager, Jacob Hurd clerk, and J. H. Ricker store keeper. The ore was derived from beds lying on the hilltops which in places were nearly six feet thick and some acres are known to have produced 10,000 tons. The company met with reverses, but the furnace continued in blast until about 1874. Jackson Furnace was built so near the county line that it did not materially affect the county or its business, but the proximity of so many of the furnaces in Scioto and Lawrence counties did affect the southern half of the county from 1830 to 1854. There was no coin in the county even to pay taxes, and many of the farmers and their sons left the farms in the autumns to chop wood at the lower furnaces during the winter, and thus secured supplies hitherto unenjoyed as well as small sums of money for their use in business transactions. Soon many of the young men sought more regular employment at these furnaces, digging ore, hauling, as well as chopping, and making charcoal. Returning home on visits or to settle on farms bought with their savings, they brought their knowledge of minerals with them. This led to the discovery of the rich deposits of coal, ore and limestone in Jackson County, and when furnace building began the companies found enough experienced furnace workers in the county to conduct their operations. About this time the girls of the farmers began to go into service in Portsmouth and even as far away as Cincinnati. The daughters of the first settlers had never left their father's homes in the woods, until they rode away with their

young husbands to their new homes, but when the girls of the '30s began to go into service in the towns along the Ohio River, a great change set in, for when they came back home on visits or to marry as the case might be, they brought with them the fashions of the day and much other feminine lore, which gradually leavened and revolutionized the countryside. The effect of this form of travel and seeing of the outside world on the primitive conditions in the backwoods cannot be appreciated today. One of its most material results was the rebellion of the women against the one-room log cabin in which the pioneers had lived. When the daughter came back from town, it would not be long until an ell was built to the house, and a separate kitchen added, as a slope in the rear, or at the end. A study of these house changes would be very interesting for they caused many changes in the manners and customs of the pioneers.

Opening of the Coal Mines

The existence of coal in Jackson County was known from the very earliest times, for the veins showed in a number of rock shelters and in the banks of creeks or gullies, but there is no record that the Indians had learned its use. When James Denny was appointed the first agent of the Scioto Salt Works he was directed by the law enacted April 13, 1803, "to ascertain whether or not there is contiguous to said works any considerable quantity of stone coal and whether it can be used to advantage in boiling said water." Denny's report seems to have disappeared and it is not known what he reported. There is a tradition that a salt boiler who built a furnace on Sugar Run, set his kettles on blocks of stone coal, and had to reset them when his furnace burned down, but the experience does not seem to have taught him anything. A vein of coal is said to have been found by William Given in boring for salt water, but at too great a depth to use the coal, for sinking shafts for the mineral was not then deemed practicable because there was such a large supply of available timber. But coal was mined in the Buffalo Skull neighborhood in the early '20s for the use of blacksmiths. Also a mine was opened for the same purpose on the land of George Riegel, of Scioto, in the year 1823. The shaft coal underlying Jackson was discovered a second time by men digging a well for Reverend Powell on the lot where the Crescent Opera House stands, about 1840, but the rich mineral wealth of the county had already been brought to the attention of the people of the State of Ohio by Prof. W. W. Mather, in charge of the first geological survey, whose report was filed with Gov. Joseph Vance in January, 1838. Caleb Briggs, one of his assistants, stated that "In these counties are also three beds of workable coal. It is made up of laminae, containing distinct traces of vegetable fibre, so thin that a great number can be counted within the space of a few inches. This coal burns with a brilliant yellowish flame and being free from sulphuret of iron is very highly esteemed for fuel and smith's purposes. On account of its purity it may be used in the smelt-

ing of iron. Numerous openings have already been made in this bed. It has been used in Jackson, Athens and Scioto counties. Five or six miles west of Jackson, this coal has been dug, and drawn by teams to Chillicothe, where it costs on delivery about sixteen cents per bushel. It has been taken from banks owned by Messrs. Chandler, Milliken, McKinniss, Howe, Ward, Landrum and others.'' Briggs said that many thousands of bushels had been marketed up to that time, and the industry grew steadily from that date for about seventy years, when the best deposits in the county began to be exhausted. The development of the industry was of necessity slow until 1853. When the railroad came to Jackson, shipments of some of the coal in the Oak Hill neighborhood began to be made rapidly to Portsmouth. The next important shipments to Portsmouth were made from mines opened to McClintock's lands at Petrea.

Prof. W. W. Mather

Prof. William Williams Mather to whom Jackson County owes so great a debt was a native of Connecticut where he was born May 24, 1804. He was a lineal descendant of Richard Mather. He entered West Point in 1823 and led his classes in 1826 and 1827 in chemistry and mineralogy. In 1837 he accepted an appointment as geologist of Ohio and moved to Jackson County to live in 1838. He retained his home here for many years, and his wife and two of his children died here. During that period he was absent from his home much of the time serving at the Ohio University as professor of natural sciences and at Marietta College as professor of chemistry and geology. He made reports on the mines of several states, in addition to his Ohio reports. His cabinet of minerals which he began to collect in 1837 numbered 20,000 at his death which occurred in Columbus, February 26, 1859. Had he been able to convince men of means of the great wealth of Jackson County, its mineral development would have occurred a decade earlier at the least calculation. While a citizen of the county, he allied himself with its people in promoting many worthy causes, assisting among other things in building the first Baptist Church of Jackson. His wife's remains were interred on the highest point on their farm, overlooking the beautiful gorge of Salt Creek and much of the surrounding country where she had spent the last sixteen years of her life. Mather donated the spot thus consecrated to him as a public grave yard, and it is now used by all the country side. His brother-in-law, Rev. David C. Bolles, who came west and settled in the woods on Salt Creek in 1838, died April 20, 1840, aged only forty-seven years. His house stood near the bridge across Salt Creek where Einon Lloyd lived for many years afterward. Mather organized a company named ''The Ohio Iron Manufacturing Co.,'' with a capitalization of $300,000 on March 6, 1845, to manufacture iron, glass, pottery and fire brick, make salt and saw marble, but his brilliant plans never materialized. He was a man of ideas a generation ahead of his time and others have now entered

into his kingdom. Even his name has almost been forgotten for the graveyard which he donated is usually spoken of after his successor in ownership, another New Englander, W. W. Pierce, who came west with him and finally bought his Jackson County Farm. Pierce took down the Mather home, built in a commanding position overlooking the gorge, and rebuilt it at the foot of the hill, in a protected nook in the valley. Two of Mather's infant children, Increase, who died in 1840, and Cotton, who died in 1849, lie on either side of their mother's grave. Oddly enough a number of other New Englanders had settled in the same neighborhood chosen by Mather many years earlier, and some of them now lie in the Mather Graveyard, among them Jonathan Walden, who died January 13, 1857, aged fifty-one years.

The Welsh Immigrants

The Welsh who immigrated to this county directly from Wales arrived in 1818. The ship in which they came reached Baltimore, July 1st. There were six families and the names of their heads were John Jones, Tirbach, John Evans, Penlanlas, Evan Evans, Tymawe, Lewis Davis, Rhiwlas, William Williams, Pontvallen and Thomas Evans. They left Wales about April 1st. Their homes had been in Plwyf Cilcennin, in Cardiganshire, South Wales, and their plan was to go to Paddy's Run in Southwestern Ohio. After spending about a month in Liverpool arranging for the voyage, they sailed for Baltimore. One death occurred on ship board, the infant of John Evans and wife. The trip from Baltimore to Pittsburg was made in wagons. There they bought boats and set on a voyage down the river. One of the stops was made at Gallipolis, where they were induced to spend the night ashore. In the morning the boats were gone, but their contents had been brought ashore. No other boats were then procurable, and in a few days they concluded to remain permanently in that part of Ohio. A new road was being built at the time from Gallipolis to Chillicothe and the men secured employment at work that they understood at once. While engaged on this road work, they saw the lands on Cherry Fork, a branch of Symmes, twenty or more miles out of Gallipolis and determined to settle there. The land was then in Gallia County, but when Vinton was created in 1850, two tiers of sections were taken from Gallia to make Jackson large enough to meet the constitutional requirement, and the lands of these Welsh settlers were thus annexed to Jackson County. The settlement which had been in a measure accidental, soon attracted others, and in the '30s a large colony grew around them, mostly on the headwaters of Symmes Creek but a few settled on the waters of Raccoon. The first arrivals on the west concluded to build a church and Rev. Robert Williams came and settled near the small church, which had been named Moriah and thus insured the holding of regular church services in Welsh. This nucleus attracted hundreds of others, until thousands of people were established in parts of Jackson, Gallia, Lawrence, Scioto and even Meigs. Ten to fifteen churches were established in

Jackson County alone, in which Welsh was the language used. The conditions prevailing in the old home in Wales were largely duplicated on a foreign soil, and guided by Rev. Robert Williams and other worthy ministers, the colony grew rapidly in wealth as well as population. The Welsh had great regard for education, and the children born and bred in Ohio, soon became ardent Americans, really typical Americans, for the Welsh have no patriotic love for Great Britain, and America is their only political mother. Endowed by nature with great talents, and becoming imbued at once with American ideas, the young Welsh early became potent factors in the upbuilding and development of the county. Several hundred of them served in the Civil war, and when they returned, they were ready to go out to carve their own future.

The great majority of the Welsh who came to this county were Calvinistic Methodists, followers of George Whitfield rather than of John Wesley, and this denomination established Moriah and Horeb churches in the later '30s, Soar Sardis, Bethel, Centerville and Oak Hill in the '40s, and five or six more churches in later years. The Congregationalists were few in number in Jackson County but predominated in Gallia. A Congregational Church was established at old Oak Hill in October, 1841, by eleven charter members and it still lives. There are five or six other Congregational churches in the settlement. In addition to these, two other denominations, the Baptists and Wesleyans, founded a few congregations, and an Episcopal priest came and rallied a few around him until he returned to Wales. The first Baptist Church was founded at Oak Hill in 1845. The Episcopalian Church was started at Centerville, but it did not survive, because only a few Anglican Welsh emigrated. Nearly all the first Welsh in this county came from Cardiganshire which is a purely agricultural district, but in course of time, the sons of these Welsh farmers began to seek employment in the small towns, and especially at the furnaces of Scioto, Lawrence and Gallia counties, and the coal mines of Meigs, and the groups in different localities became numerous until there was a demand for their own church organizations with the result that in a few years, there were thirty-three congregations or Sunday schools in the Auxiliary Bible Society of Jackson and Gallia counties. When the industrial awakening began in the county in the late '40s, Welshmen, who had been employed in mines or furnaces, returned and several furnaces were built by companies of Welshmen notably Jefferson and Cambria, and they were numerous among the stockholders of other furnaces. Jefferson is still in operation and it has never been operated on Sunday or Thanksgiving day. The Welshmen were abolitionists, and united almost in a body with the republican party when it was organized, and this caused the political revolution in the county in the '50s. Oddly enough, the Germans, who settled in Scioto Township about the same time, all became democrats, and that township always gave a democratic majority until Cox ran the second time in 1914 when it gave a majority for his opponent.

The Second Iron Furnace

The second furnace established in the county was Keystone, which was built by John McConnell & Co., on Little Raccoon in 1848. It was located in section 12 near the Gallia County line, and the location was selected because it was believed that the iron could be shipped by water down the Raccoon to the Ohio in high waters. The builders operated until 1850 when it passed into the hands of Green, Benner & Co. Its first capacity was only twelve tons a day but later it was increased to twenty tons. Hon. H. S. Bundy bought it in 1871, and owned it to the end. A postoffice was established in 1855 and Samuel Benner was the first postmaster. This furnace had the honor of sending out the first company of three years' men from this county for the Civil war. Mendall Churchill, Samuel Thomas, Charles W. Greene and John A. Evans were all employed in various capacities at this furnace in 1861, and they organized a company with Churchill as captain. It was soon mustered and the men rode in ox wagons to Keystone Station on the Portsmouth Branch to start for the front. The parting of the men and their families who accompanied them as far as the railroad will be remembered while any of them survive. Their regiment was organized as the Twenty-Seventh at Camp Chase in August, 1861, and the Jackson County boys became Company E. They left camp August 20, 1861, and saw much active service. Their regiment was one of the banner regiments of the war. Churchill, Thomas, Green and Evans, who went in as minor officers, received many promotions, the first becoming a brigadier-general, and the others captains. Captain Churchill recruited sixty-nine more men for this regiment from this county in 1863, making a total of 163 altogether. After the war the survivors in Bloomfield Township instituted the first bean dinner in Southern Ohio at old Keystone, to serve as a memorial of their hard service. Beans were boiled in large kettles, with slices of side bacon, and served in pie pans on long tables stretched out under the trees in a grove near the furnace, where the smoke from the kettles floated above them while they dined, recalling camp scenes in the South. Coffee was served in tin cups. This they did annually while the veterans survived. The bean dinner has become an institution and they are held in a circuit beginning with that at Keystone, which is always held on the last Saturday in July, and Vinton in Gallia follows a week later. These gatherings have gradually become home comings for all the people and many come hundreds of miles to attend them.

The Mexican War

The last year of the Mexican war, William Cissna and Philip P. Price of Jackson raised a part of a company in Jackson, and Cissna was made captain and Price, lieutenant. The half company proceeded to Piketon where they filled up the quota, and then went down the canal to Portsmouth and went into camp, while General Hamilton of this military district went to Cincinnati to get the company accepted into the service. In the meantime the war came to an end before they were mustered in, and

they returned home. No roster was preserved, but it is known that Gabriel Andrews and Samuel Pike were two other members of the half company. But there were a number of Jackson County men in the war in regiments raised earlier. Price named above was a native of Louisburg in Greenbrier County, Virginia, where he was born July 20, 1820, the son of Isaac Price and a grandson of Jacob Price who fought in the revolution, for which he was pensioned. His father, Isaac Price, fought in the War of 1812. About 1825, he with his family moved to Ohio and settled at Piketon. There his son Philip learned the hatter's trade going from there to Chillicothe in 1837. In 1842 he settled in Jackson and started the only hatter's shop in the history of the town. It stood on the site of the building now occupied by the Standard Journal Company, on Main Street, and a man named Joseph Throckmorton had a shoe shop across the alley. In 1842 James McQuality was conducting a tavern on Main, and Price boarded with him. Other boarders then were Levi Dungan, who was a teacher, conducting a school in a log house standing on the lot where the Lutheran Church is now. Price was a whig always, and took an active part in the campaign of 1848. A great meeting was held in Jackson in that campaign and one of the features of the day was a parade with floats showing the advantages of a protective tariff. Price was rewarded by the whigs with the appointment as postmaster, entering upon his duties July 1, 1849. He established his office in his shop where the Standard Journal is now doing business. Before that time the office had been in the corner room of the McQuality House. Price held office four years and was succeeded by L. S. Steel, who moved the office back to the McQuality House. McQuality himself had been postmaster under Jackson and had held the office until Harrison was elected in 1841. Price knew all the old pioneers who survived to his time, and he said that George L. Crookham took more papers than any one else in the county. Price furnished much local history when the history of the county was compiled by the writer, and acknowledgment is made in this manner by preserving his name. He is the authority for the statement that the first shaft coal was found in digging a well on the lot of Reverend Mr. Powell on West Main Street.

The Iron Railroad of Lawrence County

Caleb Briggs, who assisted W. Williams Matther to make the first geological survey of Ohio and to incorporate the Ohio Iron Manufacturing Co., later became associated with J. M. Campbell, Joseph W. Dempsey, Henry Blake, James O. Williams, James W. Means, John Ellison, George Steele and James Richey, who incorporated the Ohio Iron & Fuel Co., which laid out the City of Ironton. He spent the rest of his life in that city. It was the ambition of Matther and Briggs to build a railroad to tap the rich mineral deposits of Jackson County. Both had bought mineral lands in that county, and Briggs urged such a railroad starting in Upper Township. Finally a railroad company was organized under an act passed March 7, 1849, known as the Iron Railroad Company, and in addition to the Lawrence County men in it,

Daniel Hoffman, George P. Rogers and John Adair of Jackson County were incorporators and the capital stock authorized was $500,000. A year later to the day, March 7, 1850, the Legislature passed an act authorizing the commissioners of Jackson County to appropriate $100,000 to be subscribed to build this proposed railroad. But the act provided that the question had to be submitted to a vote of the people. This was done April 1, 1850, and the vote stood: For subscription, 1,128; against, 376. Nearly one-tenth of the opposition vote was cast in Bloomfield Township. The promoters of the Iron Railroad won the victory but they delayed to take advantage of it, which gave the business men of Portsmouth their opportunity, and they stole a march upon them. The Portsmouth men had organized the Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad Company, February 20, 1849, with a capital stock of $200,000, to build a railroad up the Scioto Valley to Chillicothe and Circleville and across to Lancaster. But Pike County refused to subscribe any money for it and the route through that county was abandoned because of the bait of $100,000 in Jackson County. While the Ironton men were delaying, negotiations were opened with Jackson County, and the agreement was reached to switch the subscription to the Portsmouth railroad. An act was passed March 20, 1851, to relieve Jackson County of its obligation to the Iron Railroad Co. In the meantime the work of building the road from Portsmouth toward Jackson had been undertaken, and contracts near Jackson were let in April, 1851. The first five miles south of Jackson were awarded to the Myers Brothers from Maine, one of whom, Henry Myers, married Electa, daughter of James McQuality of Jackson. The commissioners who switched the subscription to the Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad were John Callaghan, John S. Stephenson and Moses Hays. The greater part of the grading of the new railroad was done in 1852, and the first train ran into Jackson in August, 1853, and then began the new era. Oddly enough the Iron Railroad extension reached Jackson many years later as a branch of the Detroit, Toledo & Ironton Railroad. It connected with the Portsmouth railroad at Bloom Switch, and ran its trains as far as Jackson on the Portsmouth railroad, and then transferred to the main line of the Detroit, Toledo & Ironton.

Citizens Bank of Jackson

Some of Jackson's business men saw the necessity for establishing a bank to finance the railroad subscription and other industrial undertakings, and on August 7, 1851, the following advertisement appeared in the Standard:

Citizens Bank

Bennett & Co. have established a bank in Jackson and are prepared to loan money on short time in large or small sums upon approved security, and also purchase good negotiable paper and county orders on favorable terms. Office for the present over the auditor's office. Bank open from 10 o'clock A. M. to 12 M. J. W. Laird, cashier.

The partnership of Bennett &.Co. consisted of Walker Bennett, T. R. Stanley, J. M. Steele, James Farrar and J. W. Laird. T. R. Stanley had been prosecuting attorney and the bank was opened in his office. The building stood on the east side of the courthouse, was two stories high, with two rooms and a hall on each floor. It belonged to the county. The auditor was John Stephenson. Jesse W. Laird, the cashier, was born in Chillicothe, February 20, 1822, and was the son of John and Phoebe Laird. When eighteen years old he began the study of medicine and practiced three years, one in Indiana and two in Jackson, after he came here in 1844. He then engaged in other business. The bank failed after a few years and Laird then read law and was admitted to the bar. He held many positions of trust after the county became republican, serving several times as mayor of Jackson and two terms as probate judge of the county. A unique experience in his political career was his defeat for representative by a trick. He was nominated by the republicans. On the day of the election spurious tickets, with the name of his opponent printed in, instead of that of Laird, were circulated in the rural townships. A sufficient number of these ballots were cast by mistake in outlying townships to bring about his defeat. This result led to a demand for a new law making it an offense to print and circulate such spurious tickets, the first ballot law whose purpose was to establish party government in Ohio. Laird assisted in editing the Standard from its establishment in 1847, until T. R. Matthews bought his interest in 1853, and he was the first to suggest the establishment of a bank. James Farrar was a well known citizen and was connected with the element controlling the politics of the county, for he was made recorder in 1847, and again in 1853, serving three years each time. The arrangement of building offices outside of the courthouse was not peculiar to Jackson County. For instance, the old office building at Batavia in Clermont County is in use this year (1915). The Jackson buildings burned down at the same time as the courthouse in 1860, and some of the stone door caps are still doing duty in other buildings still standing.

Before closing the history of this period, a third furnace must be mentioned. The success of Keystone Furnace near the eastern line of the county, which was able to ship its iron largely by water down Little Raccoon in flood time, led to the building of Buckeye on the same creek, a few miles northwest, in 1851. Thus there were three furnaces built before the railroad came, but they were not built by Jackson County men. The county up to that date had been dominated by the mountaineers of Virginia, men of strong personality who settled in the Ohio woods when they were young, but their lives were worn out in the strenuous struggle against pioneer conditions, and this made them slow to join in the new forward movement. They disliked innovations and continued to do things in the new county in the old ways, but time waits for no man, and the new era came as the old pioneers were gathered to their fathers.

CHAPTER VIII

RAILROAD ERA COMMENCES

Railroad Reaches Jackson—Celebrating Arrival of First Train—Daniel Hoffman, Veteran Salt Boiler—Moses Sternberger—J. W. Longbon, School Pillar—Editor Matthews—Thomas L. Hughes—William J. Evans—The Welsh Carried Disputes to the Church—Pioneer Welsh Churches—Welsh Furnaces—Business Men and Industries of 1854—Conditions at Oak Hill—Jackson, Keystone and Buckeye Furnaces (1853)—Founding of New Furnaces—Cambria Furnace Company—Young America—Rise of Flood Prices—How Jackson Benefited—The New Republican Party—Coming of the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad (1854)—The Temperance Question (1855)—A Sensational Murder.

Next to the coming of the first permanent settler to Jackson County in 1795 the most important event in its history was the coming of the railroad in 1853. The track of the Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad crossed the county line near Eifort early in May of that year, and reached Oak Hill June 2, when a great celebration was held. Settled weather having set in, the laying of ties and rails proceeded rapidly and the cars began running to Clay, June 29th, and to Bunn's Crossing, within a few miles of Jackson, on July 26th. This point became a station and regular traffic between Portsmouth and Jackson was opened.

Railroad Reaches Jackson

Preparations were made at once to celebrate the entrance of the cars into the town in a fitting manner, and a public meeting was called at the courthouse August 9th to perfect the arrangements. It was voted to hold the celebration on August 18, 1853, and that a barbecue and free dinner should be the main features. The chairman of the meeting was Jacob Westfall, and the secretary Thomas R. Matthews. A general committee was appointed to carry out the plans outlined, viz.: Levi Dungan, R. C. Hoffman, G. B. Walterhouse, Andrew Long, John Smith, Francis Smith, D. A. Hoffman, J. W. Longbon, G. M. Adams, H. H. Helphenstein, T. R. Matthews, J. H. Bunn, H. H. Fullerton, Vinton Powers, O. C. Miller, Nelson T. Cavett, Martin Owens, Moses Sternberger, James Farrar, Thomas N. Howell, Banister Brown, Jacob West-

fall, A. French, A. Walterhouse, C. Isham and T. R. Stanley. An additional committee of three, Thomas R. Matthews, J. S. Taylor and Abner Starkey, was named to attend to the invitations and advertising. The general committee met August 10th and made the final arrangements. John J. Hoffman was named as marshal of the day, and the following township committees were appointed: Robert Aten, S. S. Vandervort, John Kennedy, Moses Hays, W. S. Schellenger, E. F. Swift, James Johnson, John Stephenson, E. H. Goddard, W. A. McCray, Reece Thompson, Jared Stephenson, William Arnold, John Stinson, James Reed, Thomas L. Hughes, John S. Stephenson, William Evans, Michael McCoy, Solomon Dever, Thomas W. Leach and Jacob A. Sell. Later the following were selected as vice presidents for the day, or assistant marshals: Joseph Aten, Samuel Dickson, T. Bailey, John Stevenson, N. Braley, N. Smith, Thomas Creighton, William Hale, George Poor, Nelson Harrison, James Horton, Daniel Hoffman, S. G. Montgomery, Sam R. Johnson, John Irvin, George W. Culp, D. Creighton, B. Ellerton, William A. Sell, Ben Callaghan, H. C. Bunn, F. McNeal, N. Shoemaker, Jackson Gilliland, J. Dever, Dan Perry, Jr., Dr. S. W. Salmons, J. C. Neal, Dr. C. B. Hall, Thomas McClure, A. N. Holcomb, S. Powers, John Miller, John Milliken, C. P. Hyatt, T. W. Gilliland, S. Sternberger, John L. Long, J. R. Rathburn, S. Books. These lists of names include practically all the public officials of the town and county at the time, together with the others who had been most active in forwarding the railroad movement and new business.

Celebrating Arrival of First Train

On the night before the great event a fine rain fell, adding the last touch to the enjoyment of the occasion. The country people began to arrive at dawn, and all made their way to the railroad track. Long before the noon hour the throng was so great that the track was lined for more than a mile on both sides with people, many of whom had never seen a locomotive. Shortly after twelve the train of cars came in sight, and as it passed slowly with its eighteen cars carrying nearly 1,000 people, a mighty shout went up from the expectant throng. The visitors from Scioto County had brought the Portsmouth Guards in full uniform. Marshal J. J. Hoffman placed them next to the bands and then arranged the procession of more than 5,000 people to march to the grove belonging to Jacob Westfall, where the barbecue was held. After the dinner Hon. Jacob Westfall was introduced as chairman of the day, and Hon. Elihu Johnson delivered the address. Responses were made by Hon. C. Glover and Charles Tracy of Portsmouth. No cannon nor firearms were fired during the day, and nothing occurred to mar the occasion, when the "Iron Horse" came to Jackson and introduced the iron age.

Daniel Hoffman, Veteran Salt Boiler

The lists of names given indicate that nature had already found the way for a new era by removing from the scene of action practically

all the leaders of the salt-boiling day. The only notable exception was Daniel Hoffman, and he was signally honored, for his three sons and his son-in-law, John L. Long, were selected for various duties. Only a few of Daniel Hoffman's generation were living. Charles Kinnison had died July 8, 1853; Peter Bunn, Sr., followed eleven days later in his seventy-third year; James Lackey died December 8, 1853, aged eighty-three years; Maj. John James followed May 31, 1854, aged eighty-two years; Judge David Paine departed January 5, 1856, aged eighty years, and a hundred or more of the salt boilers died between 1850 and 1860. A few of these, like James Paine, Crookham, Mitchell, Seel and others, who had attended the first day of court in 1816, lived to see this celebration and to compare the people and the incidents of the two days. Doubtless there was a jealous tinge to their remarks about the new men who were prominent in the day's proceedings, but they belonged to the dead past and they soon faded away like the leaves of autumn.

Moses Sternberger

Among the new men perhaps no one had attracted more attention than Moses Sternberger. He was the son of Samuel and Caroline Sternberger of Bavaria, Germany, where he was born August 29, 1826, the second of eight children. When only thirteen he emigrated, clerked for two years in Philadelphia, and located in Jackson in 1845. He started in business as a peddler of notions, but in the winter following he opened a small store in Jackson, and eight years later, in 1853, he was one of the well-to-do and perhaps the most widely known of the town merchants. Three years before he had married Elizabeth Stephenson, a member of one of the very oldest and most numerous families, and they founded a family which has played a leading part in the business of the county to this day.

J. W. Longbon, School Pillar

Of a very different type was J. W. Longbon, the young school teacher who located in Jackson in 1847. He was born in Yorkshire, England, May 26, 1824, came with his family to Ohio in 1829, and taught for several years in the Western Reserve. His coming to Jackson revolutionized its school system, for he brought new ideas and new methods. Opposition came and he went to Piketon, where he remained during 1851 and 1852, but he came back to Jackson in 1853, when his friends made him one of the county examiners and superintendent of the Jackson schools. For about forty years he remained one of the pillars of the school system of the county.

Editor Matthews

A third type was represented by Thomas R. Matthews, of French-Welsh origin, who was secretary of the general committee. He was the

owner of the Standard, the only paper published in the county at that time. The first paper in the county, named the Aurora, was established in 1846 by Charles W. Hoy and George D. Hebard. The owners were democrats, while the majority of readers in the county were whigs or freesoilers, and the Aurora languished. In the spring of 1847, February 20th, Col. James Hughes, an attorney, traded a tract of land for Hoy's press and established the Standard, March 26, 1847. He retained its ownership until he left the county to locate in Wisconsin, when J. W. Laird became owner. Thomas R. Matthews became his associate and after some years Laird retired. Hughes made the Standard a whig paper and it remained whig until June, 1855, when Matthews allied himself with the new republican party. As a reward for his services he became the first republican postmaster of Jackson, receiving his appointment from Abraham Lincoln.

Thomas L. Hughes

One other that must be referred to by name was Thomas L. Hughes, who, together with William J. Evans, was put on the committee to represent the Welsh element which had settled on the best lands in Madison and Jefferson townships, and along the southern borders of Bloomfield and Franklin. Hughes was a scholarly man, but also a successful business man. He was a merchant at Oak Hill, when the railroad came and assisted in organizing the Jefferson Furnace Company in January, 1854. Later he was called to serve the county as commissioner and representative. He was also the first Jackson County author to publish a book, "Ye Emanuel," a life of Christ, in Welsh.

William J. Evans

William J. Evans was the second Jackson County man elected to a public office, carrying the legislative district, composed of Jackson and Vinton counties, by a majority of sixty at the election held in October, 1853. Until that year very few of the Welsh settlers had become naturalized, but his candidacy turned their attention to politics. In the beginning Welshmen were inclined to join the democratic party on account of its name, but the election of William Bebb, a Welshman, as governor in 1844 divided them, for he was a whig. Early in the '50s the slavery question began to overshadow all others, and this caused more Welshmen to join the whigs. Then came the publication of a Welsh translation of Uncle Tom's Cabin in the Cyfaill, a monthly magazine. This gained a wide circulation in Jackson County, and when the republican party was organized in Jackson County in 1855 the Welsh voters went over to that party almost in a body. By 1864 there were not more than ten Welsh democrats left in the entire county. Their change drove the democratic party out of power and retired the small coterie of politicians which had managed the affairs of the county for a generation to private life. From 1853 down to the present Welshmen have

been successful candidates for office, holding all county offices in turn, and securing occasional representatives in the Ohio Senate and in Congress, and today all positions are open to them.

The Welsh Carried Disputes to the Church

The Welsh of the county were at first almost a state by themselves. They established their own churches, in which only the Welsh language was used. They cared for their own poor, and they settled their disputes in their churches. A noted steer case is one in point. Not unlike other litigants, these two Welshmen submitted their cause to the class meeting of Horeb Church, and after a number of sessions were held by the committee appointed, a jury, in fact, they ordered the steer to be sold, and the proceeds divided equally between the contestants. There were no costs. Hundreds of other disputes were settled by the same authorities. Practically every Welshman was a member of some church, and even cases of drunkenness and petty misdemeanors were disposed of in church trials. More than half a century elapsed before any Welshman applied in court for a divorce, and the affair was a great shock to the entire settlement.

Pioneer Welsh Churches

The first Welsh church in the county was organized by the Calvinistic Methodists at Moriah in Madison Township, November 30, 1835, with fourteen members, viz., David and Mary Edwards, John E. and Mary Evans, William and Ann Evans, Thomas and Margaret Evans, Thomas and Ann Alban, Ann Jones and Mary Alban, David Evans. William settled on the headwaters of Hewitt's Fork and a Sunday school was established at the farm of his son, Joshua Evans, early in the winter of 1837. Out of this grew Horeb Church, the first church in Jefferson Township of any denomination, which society was organized in 1838 with twenty members. The third church was established at Centerville, just across the line in Gallia County, in 1840; Zoar in 1841; Bethel, in the Township of Jefferson, in 1841; Sardis in 1843; Bethania in 1848, and Oak Hill in 1851. There were two or three other smaller churches which had a short existence. Tabor, not far from Bethel, in 1848; Bethesda, not far from Bethania, in 1856, and Salem, in Gallia, in 1862. In addition to these the Congregationalists established a Welsh church at Oak Hill in October, 1841, with eleven members, and the Welsh Baptists organized a church in the same village in 1845 with seven members, viz., Thomas Jones and wife, Edward Griffith and wife, Edward Lloyd and wife, and John E. Jones. In addition to these churches, Sunday schools were organized in various neighborhoods as daughters of the mother church, such as Hewitt's Fork, Black Fork and Jefferson, three tributaries of Horeb. Symmes Creek, a tributary of Moriah, or independently like Bloom, Pioneer and others at furnaces bearing those names. In 1845 all the Welsh churches and Sunday

schools (all the branch schools had their own buildings) federated to establish an auxiliary of the American Bible Society. At one time there were more than thirty-three of these bodies located in Jackson, Gallia and Lawrence counties. The annual donations of these bodies sometimes amounted to more than $1,600, and the contributions from 1845 to the present exceed $60,000. After Welshmen began to move to Jackson and the mining towns, other churches were established in Jackson, Coalton, Wellston and Glen Roy, and the first survives, together with Horeb, Bethel, Zoar, Oak Hill, Sardis, Moriah and Centerville, all except the latter in this county. The Congregational Church at Oak Hill survives also, together with three or four others in Gallia County, showing with what tenacity Welshmen cling to their language. All the pioneers have died, and the majority of the members now are their grandchildren. The language will probably die in this county with the last of the grandchildren of the pioneers, but some of the words and names especially may survive a little longer.

Welsh Furnaces

In passing it should be noted that those Welshmen established three furnaces, Jefferson, Cambria and Limestone, of which Jefferson is still in operation. It has been one of the most successful business institutions in the history of the state.

Business Men and Industries of 1854

The following roster of the business men and industries doing business in Jackson in 1854 presents an imperfect picture of the times, but it is the best available: David Hoffman, who had been in business since 1816, was still dealing in general merchandise, corner of Main and Portsmouth streets. F. Shower was conducting the Franklin Hotel. A. B. Price had just opened a confectionery in the building occupied by the "old drugstore." The old steam mill was on Portsmouth Street and it also carded wool. A. French was operating the stage coach line from Gallipolis to Chillicothe; his house stood next to the alley on Main opposite the public square. Elias Long was dealing in general merchandise. Moses Sternberger was selling dry goods and groceries. Holliday, Price & Co. were selling hardware. Trago and Helphenstein were dealing in boots and shoes. James Dyer was selling dry goods and groceries. A. F. Smith was a tinner. Samuel H. Book, a wagon maker, and Lewis and Thomas were the leading blacksmiths. On Portsmouth Street, one door below the steam mill, J. Q. Rathburn was making saddles and harness; also Nelson T. Cavett, who had his shop on Main where the Cavett Block now stands. J. M. Martin and H. H. Adams were merchandising. Thomas B. Dickason was selling dry goods, also David Leach and John Nelson. James Nelson was a boot and shoemaker. T. R. Clewer & Co. were running a drug store. Alex Criswell had started a grocery near the station. Bowdle and Roberts were selling

tomb stones. The firm of Bunn, Walterhouse and Bunn were operating the new steam mill and they had a cooper's shop attached to make their own barrels. Payne & McAdow were tailors. Meadham & French were selling dry goods. Levi I. Stevison was running the meat market. D. W. Winfough was a saddler. John S. Taylor was selling dry goods. Samuel Saylor was a jeweler. Mrs. Sylvester was milliner. L. A. Caudle was a shoemaker. J. R. Day sold tinware. J. C. Branson made saddles and harness. H. W. White was the leading hardware merchant. G. W. Whitman was running the American House, corner of Broadway and Pearl, and Smith & Sons the Ishman House, which was the leading hotel. Dr. J. H. C. Miller had established a drug store corner of Broadway and Pearl. Joseph Stropes was selling notions. D. Radcliff was a grocer. T. V. Welsh, a butcher. R. Harding had the only book store. Chesnut & Sutherland were bakers. Banister Brown was a small grocer. C. K. Hood and John Brown had blacksmith shops. L. C. Steele was postmaster. T. N. Howell, justice of the peace. R. C. Hoffman, T. R. Stanly, W. K. Hastings, Levi Dungan, Elihu Johnson, J. W. Longbon, Davis Mackley and H. S. Bundy were attorneys, but the latter lived on his farm and Mackley at Oak Hill. James Farrar and Robert Rice were partners in coffin making. H. Lehman was a merchant tailor. P. P. Price & Co. were a new dry goods firm in October, 1854. Jacob Claar and Samuel Burdett were partners in painting. T. N. Howell was selling furniture. S. H. Hurst was conducting a private high school. Bennett & Co. were running the only bank, and Thomas R. Matthews, who compiled this list, was publishing the Standard, the only newspaper. Vinton Powers was sheriff and Thomas B. Dickason treasurer of the county. One firm not named was David Brothers, consisting of Gershom and Baruch David. The firm of Trago & Helphenstein consisted of William Trago and H. H. Helphenstein. Trago brought the first steam engine to Jackson in 1842 to run a carding machine. Later he moved to Samonsville, where he died. The firm of Holliday, Price & Co. consisted of J. W. Longbon, P. P. Price, A. Wilson, C. W. McCormick, W. S. McCormick and J. T. Holliday and was dissolved October 14, 1854. Price was a hatter and was appointed postmaster under Zachary Taylor. He was succeeded by L. C. White when Franklin Pierce was elected. D. A. Hoffman, brother of R. C. Hoffman the attorney, opened an office to practice medicine in May, 1854. Flowers had a small hotel on Pearl Street, and Clement and Sutherland had their bakershop one door west of it. James Clement, the senior partner, still survives this March 4, 1915, also Baruch David, the junior member of David Brothers. These two are the only survivors of all the men mentioned in the above list. W. K. Hastings was a partner of R. C. Hoffman. Dr. W. S. Williams, of Oak Hill, practiced among the Welsh in Jackson. The only barber whose name has survived was Charles Poindexter, known sometimes as Charley. There was not much shaving in a public shop in those days. William H. Johnson butchered and brought his meats to the market place in the Public Square Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays. Some merchants

had associates in business in hamlets in the county, but without any legal connection. For instance, Elias Long, of Jackson, advertised articles that could also be had of Spencer & Cherrington at Berlin, J. Edward Jones at Oak Hill, R. Chapman at Mabee, Jared Stephenson at Winchester and Solomon Norris at Grahamsville. Many of the merchants had many side lines. For instance, James R. Day, the treasurer, sold metallic coffins, "airtight and indestructible and one of the most valuable inventions of the age;" S. S. Hard, a merchant at Winchester, advertised in competition with the Jackson merchants. Dr. J. McGiffin came to Jackson in November, 1854, and John A. Jones succeeded G. W. Whitman as proprietor of the American House in December following. A. D. Maxwell, a tailor who had been employed by C. J. Payne, all the year advertised in December that he had gone to Thomas B. Dickason's store. G. David and Brother called their store "The Union Hall." John M. Martin sold his store to Thomas Gilliland in December, 1854. The stage line operated by A. French made the trip to Chillicothe and Gallipolis, about eight hours away. The stage left Gallipolis Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays at 4 A. M. and arrived at Jackson at 12 M. It left Jackson at 12:15 P. M. and reached Chillicothe at 8 P. M. It left Chillicothe Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays at 4 P. M. and arrived at Gallipolis at 8 P. M.

The above list of the persons engaged in various business in Jackson includes practically all the male citizens, except the laborers. When the small size of the town is kept in mind it will be seen that no firm could have secured a large trade on account of the competition. Many of the so-called stores occupied only one room in a dwelling house and the business was conducted largely by the women while the men went out to engage in some form of common labor. The number of failures was of necessity large, and there was much shifting about from one line of business to another. Of the common laborers one Peter Morgan, a well digger, was often the subject of discussion for some cause or another. In August, 1851, his career was almost closed by the "damp" in the well which he was digging for Mr. Shown. Eli Moore, who was helping to build a brick kiln, had a sunstroke about July 25, 1854, the first in the history of the town, and the thermometer had registered 101 on July 22, 1854. This date has been the warmest of many summers in Jackson. Elias L. Long, who is still living, was severely injured by falling at the quarry of his father, Andrew Long, May 23, 1854, while getting out stone for the foundation of the new Methodist Church. The Protestant Methodists, who had a church on Pearl Street, bought a bell in May, 1854, and stopped using a horn to announce services. Dr. E. Fitzgerald was appointed an inspector of liquors by the probate judge in June, 1854, and Wilson & Walker came to the Isham House in the same month prepared to make daguerreotypes. Their sign was taken down one night and this agitated the whole town. The well in the jail yard which has quenched the thirst of so many thousands in sixty years was dug in the first week of July, 1854. R. D. Woolam, E. Bullock, J. B. Wood, J. A. Osborn and Alex Porter were carpenters

not named. C. P. Hyatt and John Swanson were masons. John S. Elliott and Evan Ferree were plasterers; Steele Brothers and E. B. Walterhouse were tanners.

Conditions at Oak Hill (1856)

The following notes from the pen of Davis Mackley picture conditions at Oak Hill up to 1856: "A short distance above the old store house where Levi McDaniel and Wilson Lewis, Silas Skelton, James Reed, Peter Null and several others sold goods forty odd years ago (1875) is a great ore bank. This is near the center of Massie's addition to Oak Hill. The bank is run into the hill until the stripping is nearly twenty feet deep to the ore. This is a short distance above the old Tom Massie Spring. This spring came out under the great limestone vein. There, on Sunday, school children came in crowds to drink on the hot summer days. Now I go a short distance southeast. Here are some small houses and an orchard. Like the faint glimmering of an indistinct dream, I am here in August, 1824, at a Baptist Association. All around is a dense woods of tall straight white oak trees. Fastened to two of these trees is a rude stand, upon which are seated the prominent Baptist preachers of southern Ohio at that day, and among them Bazil Lewis, Levi McDaniel, John Lee, John Young, John Kelly, William Fuson, William Gray of Virginia. Another association was held in the same grove in August, 1830. In the same grove, in 1832, Julius A. Bringham, who laid out the town of Oak Hill, the same year established the first Sabbath school that was organized in the south part of Jackson county. The first matches that I ever saw was in the spring of 1836. I was at the store of Silas Skelton in Oak Hill and Levi Massie, the storekeeper, had part of a box of matches. He had used part of them, showing his customers how they could be ignited by friction. They were flat slips of wood, with the composition on one end and there was a piece of sand paper in the box. This was folded with the sanded side in, so that by putting the match between the fold of the rough paper, gently pressing it upon the end of the match, and then drawing the match rapidly out, the friction ignited the composition. I bought this part of a box of matches for twenty-five cents and took it to school with me, where it was a great curiosity both to teacher and pupils. Scioto Furnace Company, known as Robinson, Glidden & Company, established the house of Peter Powell & Co. at Portland in 1853. This firm sold goods and bought ore for Scioto Furnace. Jackson Furnace Company got a large quantity of iron ore at Portland, McDaniels Switch, half a mile south of Oak Hill, and other places. Peter Powell & Co. got a large quantity of ore at Cackley's Switch near Cross Roads. Franklin Furnace also had C. W. Selfridge and David Kelly as agents at those points, who got large quantities of ore for their furnace. Baldridge from Adams County leased what was known as the Rambo coal bank north of Oak Hill and took out a large amount of coal. This vein was seven feet thick with a seam of slate six inches thick near the middle

of it (really two seams). I kept the books of P. Powell & Co. from March 1, 1854, to July, 1856. One bank operated by them was at McNeal's Switch, a mile below Portland, known as the Evans bank, and often swelled to seven feet in thickness. The firm bought one acre of land from James Kennedy a quarter of a mile west from Cackley's Switch for one hundred and twenty dollars. It was on the top of the hill and the dirt was plowed and stripped down to the ore and the ore on the entire acre taken out. It yielded a little over four thousand tons of good ore. This is a fair average yield per acre for that region of country and shows that the ore lands are cheap at $2,000 an acre."

Jackson, Keystone and Buckeye Furnaces (1853)

There were three furnaces in the county when the railroad came, Jackson, Keystone and Buckeye, but these had been built mostly with

Iron and Steel Furnace

foreign capital, were located on the outer borders of the county, and had not affected its life or business to any great extent at that time. Jackson Furnace, the first built, in 1836, was near the southern county line and its owners had no other interest in the county. J. M. G. Smith was manager, and Jacob Hurdand and J. H. Ricker were two associates who assisted in operating it. The steam engine for this furnace was the first erected in the county. Keystone, the second furnace, was erected on Little Raccoon by Scioto and Lawrence County capital. It was very near the east county line and its business followed its iron, which was boated down the stream when the waters were high. John McConnell & Co. were the builders, but in 1853 they were succeeded by Green Benner & Co. Buckeye was built in 1851 a few miles higher up the stream from Keystone, and its owners were very anxious for the building of the railroad. Several hundred tons of its iron had been

hauled to Jackson to await transportation when the road reached there, and their furnace furnished much of its first freight. David Isaminger was one of its first owners. It was sold to H. S. Bundy in 1862, to Perry Austin & Co. in 1864 and to the Buckeye Furnace Co. in 1867.

Founding of New Furnaces

When the coming of the railroad became a certainty in 1853 a furnace company was organized in Jackson and the Orange Furnace was projected. The leaders were Peter Pickrel, Lewis Davis, David D. Dungan and Alanson Robbins. For various reasons the furnace was not completed until 1864 and various other companies built and operated furnaces long before that year. Six of them projected in 1853 were built in 1854, viz., Iron Valley, later known as Lincoln, Madison, Jefferson, Monroe, Cambria and Latrobe. Three of these, Jefferson, Monroe and Cambria, were in Jefferson Township, and the first and last were built by companies composed exclusively of Welshmen. Some of the circumstances connected with the origin and management of Jefferson should be preserved in history. The organized company consisted of thirty members, all of whom were church members as well as Welshmen. Many of the shares were paid for in land at $20 an acre, with a small balance paid in cash. For instance, forty acres and $20 paid for one share of $500. Others took two shares and a few a larger number on the same terms. The original capital was $60,000. It was determined that the furnace should never be operated on Sunday or Thanksgiving Day and this rule has been obeyed all through the years, although the property has passed out of the hands of the original owners. The capacity of the furnace was two tons, and the product was hauled to Oak Hill on the railroad about 2½ miles east of the furnace. The officers of the company were Thomas T. Jones, financial agent; John D. Davis, founder; Thomas Lloyd Hughes, secretary and cashier; William W. Jones, storekeeper. A few of the original share holders concluded to emigrate in 1856 and forced the company to buy their holdings. A partial reorganization followed. The stockholders that remained were Dr. W. S. Williams, Thomas T. Jones, John Hughes, Sr., John Hughes, Jr., William M. Jones, John T. Jones, John Jenkins, Morgan Williams, David Edwards, Joshua Evans, John D. Davis, Lot Davis, T. J. Jones, John D. Jones, Thomas G. Davis, Thomas Jones (North), T. M. Jones, John J. Jones, John H. Jones, Robert Edwards, T. S. Jones, James R. Jones and Thomas Lloyd Hughes. The majority of these men were members of Horeb Church. David Edwards was chosen as trustee and all lands were deeded to him. This small band of foreigners played an important part in the history of their adopted county, in business and politics and also in church affairs. Three of them, Hughes, Williams and Lot Davis, saw service in the Ohio House. Sons and grandsons of others have held high positions in the state, judiciary and the consular service. As a going concern the company declared dividends of about

$750,000 before the property passed into new hands. The furnace has been operated until the present and still uses charcoal as fuel.

Cambria Furnace Company

Cambria Furnace Company was organized March 1, 1854, with sixty stockholders, all Welshmen. The shares were $120 and the capital stock amounted to $60,000. The rules of the company were much the same as those of Jefferson, except their land was accepted at $15 an acre. It is possible that this small handicap may have led to the ultimate failure of the company, for money became scarce in the late '50s, which, together with the inexperience of the stockholders in business affairs, prevented them from taking advantage, like Jefferson, of the flood tide of prosperity which came with the war. The firm name was D. Lewis & Co. It went out of business in 1878. This furnace was located east of Samsonville and hauled its product to that station. Monroe, in the same township, was built in 1854. John Campbell and John and Isaac Peters, well known iron men of Lawrence County, were principal owners. The Peters brothers sold their interest in 1866 and William M. Bolles and others became active in the management. Bolles was a citizen of Portsmouth at the time but he was a son of Rev. David C. Bolles of Jackson County, who died April 20, 1840, and a nephew of William W. Mather, the first geologist of Ohio. This furnace was a money maker for a long period but succumbed to financial difficulties in the '80s.

Madison Furnace

Madison Furnace was built on the Grassy Fork of Symmes Creek in Madison Township in 1854 by John P. Terry, John Peters and others. Later it passed in turn into the hands of E. D. Ricker & Co., Peters Clare & Co. and Clare, Duduit & Co. J. D. Clare was the principal figure in those organizations. This furnace was operated for about half a century. It may be noted here that a relative of E. D. Ricker, living in New England, came over to Madison in a sleigh during the big snow of 1856, an incident which illuminates the conditions prevailing in the '50s. A branch of the C., H. & D. was built by this furnace in later years, but for a long period it hauled its iron to Clay on the Portsmouth branch when it made its first shipment in July, 1854. Latrobe was the sixth furnace organized in Jackson County in 1854. It was located six miles east of Jackson on the proposed route of the Cincinnati and Hillsboro Railroad, which was never completed. The members of the company were William McGhee, H. S. Bundy, H. F. Austin and R. C. Hoffman, of Jackson County, and V. B. Horton, of Pomeroy. The capital stock was $60,000. The furnace was named for a Frenchman.

Limestone Furnace

About the same time a furnace was proposed on the line of the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad at the western edge of the county, and

the first site proposed is in Jackson County, but a more suitable site was found on the other side of the line in Vinton and thus Cincinnati Furnace was lost to this county. But two other furnaces were projected which were built later in this county and operations on both began in 1854. One was Limestone, built by Evans, Walterhouse & Co., a few miles north of Madison on the Grassy Fork of Symmes Creek. A number of the stockholders were Welshmen. Riley Corn, a wealthy farmer, bought out a number of stockholders in 1856. The company closed up its affairs in a few years. The last furnace projected in 1854 was Salt Lick, located just outside of Jackson. Among the owners were R. C. Hoffman, J. J. Hoffman, Alexander Gratton, Moses Sternberger, Patrick Murdock and the Stewart brothers. Later the name of the furnace was changed to Gideon, and then to Diamond. Smith, Tod & Co. became the owners in 1864. It was the first furnace in the county to use stone coal for fuel, all the others being charcoal furnaces. It was not a success and it remained for Orange to prove that iron could be made with Jackson County coal.

Young America

The next furnace in point of time was Young America, in Lick Township, built in 1856, with James H. Miller as president and J. W. Laird secretary. It was out of blast in 1860 and some of its machinery was used in the completion of Orange in the Town of Jackson. This ended the first chapter in the history of iron making in this county. All except those noted used charcoal as fuel, but when the industry was revived after the war all the new furnaces were built to use stone coal.

Charcoal Furnaces

The majority of these charcoal furnace companies did not succeed, but they revolutionized the business of the county. For instance, the population of Jefferson Township, with its three furnaces, leaped from 1,036 in 1850 to 2,058 in 1860. Madison, with two furnaces, from 1,515 to 2,081. Milton, with two furnaces, from 1,472 to 2,365, and Lick, in which Jackson is located, from 1,501 to 2,334. The furnaces brought an increase in the industrial population, but the clearing of the land in cutting timber for charcoal also opened the way for the establishment of more farmsteads.

Rise of Food Prices

When the railroad came nearly 75 per cent of the county's area was still forest. One immediate effect was a great rise in the prices of food products. Wheat, which was only 65 cents a bushel in July, 1853, rose to $1.65 in March, 1855. Potatoes went to $2 a bushel in April, 1855, and even corn went to 60 cents a bushel. The Crimean war was in progress at that time.

How Jackson Benefited

The Town of Jackson benefited more than any other part of the county. The Jamestown Addition was laid out and the proceeds of the lot sale held July 28, 1853, amounted to $3,000. The Isham House, a four-story hotel, and the Franklin Mill, of Bunn, Walterhouse & Bunn, four stories high, were built the same year. The Commercial Block on Main Street and the Gratton Block on Broadway, one with two business rooms and the other with six, and each having three stories, were begun in 1854. The new union schoolhouse and the new Methodist Episcopal Church were begun in 1855. More than 100 new buildings were erected between April 1, 1853, and November 1, 1855; and the population of the town increased from 480 in 1850 to 1,067 in 1860. With so many new men came new methods. A new school law was passed on March 14, 1853, and J. W. Longbon, together with Levi Dungan and R. C. Hoffman, were appointed teachers' examiners a few weeks later. Longbon was one of the new men in the county and Hoffman was a young man of progressive ideas. Together they eliminated nearly all the old-time teachers of the county, and in 1853 they granted sixty-five certificates after examination to fifty-two men and thirteen women. In the past the examination had been only nominal. At that time, with the exception of a small brick schoolhouse in the Town of Jackson, erected in 1847, all the schoolhouses in the county were built of logs and utterly destitute of any equipment, even ordinary furniture, but new examiners taught the teachers that they must qualify themselves for this work by attending college, and by 1855 and 1856 young college students were found teaching in many schools in the county. School books and better schoolhouses followed. Much of this educational awakening may be attributed to the tireless efforts of J. W. Longbon, whose public addresses and many articles in the Standard introduced new ideas. William Henson, one of the young college students of those days, survives and lived in Jackson, and in a recently published article he enumerated some of the pupils of sixty years ago who are now leaders in their respective communities.

The New Republican Party

The coming of new ideas brought about a revolution in politics also. The new republican party had issued a call for a state convention to be held at Columbus, July 13, 1855, and the following call was printed in the Standard in Jackson, June 21, 1855:

County Meeting

The citizens of Jackson County who are opposed to that most iniquitous of all measures passed by the last Congress, the Kansas-Nebraska Bill, and who are in favor of restoring the Missouri Compromise line, and who are opposed to the present unequal and unjust tax law of

Ohio by which a man is taxed on what he owns, and what he owes, are requested to meet at the courthouse in Jackson on the 4th day of July at 2 o'clock P. M. to appoint two delegates to represent Jackson County in the republican convention to be held in Columbus on the 13th day of July.

John J. Hoffman,	H. Adams,	H. W. White,	P. Price,
Wm. Swanson,	Abram Ward,	John Stephenson,	J. D. Burris,
Wm. Kessinger,	J. H. Brown,	G. W. Pore,	I. Roberts,
S. Saylor,	J. A. Claar,	E. Edwards,	Bolser Wollum,
E. D. Meacham,	Wm. Brown,	M. W. Vance,	A B. Price,
A. Fuller,	M. Shower,	Wm. Steel,	D. Leach,
Alex Porter,	W. K. Hastings,	D. W. Winfough,	D. A. Hoffman.
H. C. Messenger,	Andrew Long,	D. Mackley,	
E. Smith.	B. Keenan,	Levi Howell,	

These thirty-four men were the founders of the republican party in the county. Many others responded to their call and when the meeting assembled H. H. Fullerton was made chairman and A. C. Carrick secretary. Hon. H. S. Bundy, a leading whig of other days, advised action and a committee on resolutions was thereupon appointed, viz., H. S. Bundy, D. Mackley, R. C. Hoffman, H. Adams and L. C. Ford, who in due time reported four ringing resolutions. The delegates selected were H. H. Fullerton and T. R. Matthews. The latter was editor of the Standard and he had urged the calling of the meeting as early as June 14, thereby becoming the sponsor of the movement. Later in the year H. S. Bundy was nominated as the republican candidate for senator in the Seventh District of Ohio, but no republican nominations for county officers were made. Salmon P. Chase addressed a meeting at Jackson October 12, but he lost the county by twenty-five votes at the election in October. Bundy was more fortunate and carried the county by eighty-nine votes and also carried the district. He was thus the first Jackson County republican elected to a public office. For forty years he remained the leader of the party in the county, serving it in the Ohio Senate and in Congress. While he lived his party seldom lost a county candidate, although he himself suffered two notable defeats in his candidacy for Congress. In his old age, when Congressman W. H. Enochs died in 1893, Bundy was elected to succeed him, and after he retired in 1895 a notable banquet was given in his honor. It was at this banquet that the campaign was inaugurated which made Bushnell governor of Ohio. J. B. Foraker, who was a son-in-law of H. S. Bundy, United States senator, and William McKinley, President. The three men were present at the banquet to do honor to Jackson County's grand old man. Bundy was a politician of the old type and his fame as an entertaining orator will survive until his generation has been forgotten. Many of the stories which he told have been ascribed to Abraham Lincoln. He died at his home at Wellston, the old homestead of Judge David Paine.

Coming of the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad (1854)

The Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad was completed to Byers in the northwestern part of the county, June 4, 1854, which gave the county a second railroad. A coach line was established at once between Jackson and Byers. The Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad was completed to Hamden in November, 1855, thus giving the county direct railroad communication with Cincinnati, but by this time the panic had set in and the county passed through three or four years of hard times. A number of the furnace companies became bankrupt and practically all of them were out of blast much of the time because the owners had no money to conduct the business. The consequence was that all business except farming languished. John W. Foster, who was the leading building contractor in Jackson and still survives, was able to employ carpenters during the summer of 1857 for 60 cents a day with other labor in proportion. Many buildings in Jackson remained unfinished until after the breaking out of the war. One consequence was that several hundred families emigrated to other states and the county lost much of the population which had been attracted by the new furnaces built in 1854. Later the living tide returned and the census of 1860 showed a decided gain over 1850.

The Temperance Question (1855)

Another matter that agitated the minds of the people and which divided them during this decade was the temperance question. There was much excitement in Jackson in 1855 over the effort of the temperance people to enforce the new law prohibiting drinking upon the premises, a law which if strictly enforced would have made Ohio dry. A third condition that perplexed all good citizens was the great increase in crime. Nine or ten murders were committed in this county between the coming of the railroad and the firing upon Fort Sumter and some of these murders were committed by new people who had come in from adjoining counties and from the mountains of Virginia and Kentucky, but the majority of the offenders were natives of the county. The first flagrant crimes were committed at Monroe Furnace, October 13, 1854, when a number of men were drinking together. William McDonald stabbed Levi Canter, who died in a few minutes, and William Canter thereupon killed McDonald. On February 26, 1855, another party of drinking men injured an old man named James Guthrie at Mabee in Hamilton Township and he died from his injuries. On the last night of the same year Fred Aul was murdered at Oak Hill. No punishment was meted out in any of these cases, and then came the murder of Jackson McCoy, son of Michael McCoy, one of the oldest citizens of Hamilton Township, in the fall of 1858, followed quickly by the killing of a colored man named Ben Wilson by Addison Keenan near Berlin in October, 1858.

A Sensational Murder

Perhaps the most sensational murder of this period was that of David Winchell of Jackson Township, a man who had earned an unenviable reputation. In the second week of February, 1860, he disappeared and certain suspicious circumstances led his neighbors to make an investigation. Finally they made bold to organize a searching party, which visited the Winchell homestead on Pigeon Creek. Every building and nook and corner was searched, but no trace of Winchell could be found. Finally a lad with the searching party was sent into the house to pretend to rest and while lying before the fire ostensibly napping, he heard a woman say they are getting near him now. Rising and going out he saw that the party was near a deep hole in the creek and the lad approached among the leaders and whispered what he had heard. Turning their attention to the water, it was concluded to drag it and then the old man's body was found weighted down. Three members of his family were arrested. His son, Nelson Winchell, his nephew of the same name called Little Nels and his son-in-law, Joseph Mathews. The latter was tried first and found guilty of murder in the second degree. The son, Nelson Winchell, was found guilty of murder in the first degree, but through an arrangement made by the attorneys this verdict was set aside and he was then allowed to plead guilty of murder in the second degree. Little Nelson Winchell, who was visiting his uncle when the crime was committed, was allowed to plead guilty to manslaughter and received a sentence of ten years in the penitentiary. Big Nels was pardoned within a few years because he was in a dying condition. David Winchell was a man of remarkable ability and had he engaged in business as a captain of industry he would doubtless have made a great name for himself. The motive for his murder by his son and son-in-law was not divulged at the trial, but there has survived a tradition that they feared him on account of personal knowledge which he had of certain criminal acts committed by them. Winchell had a reputation similar to Robin Hood's, whether he deserved it or not. Another incident of the year 1860 that was remembered long was the great storm which swept the county May 21. It came at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, accompanied by a great wind which overthrew thousands of the finest trees in the forest and damaged hundreds of buildings. Fortunately it was too early in the year to injure crops to any great extent. Jackson County has been comparatively free from great storms and great floods on account of its hills. Then came the campaign of 1860, the most exciting in the history of the county, and while it was in progress the great fire occurred in Jackson. It broke out in a building opposite the Public Square on Main and burned around the corner down Broadway toward Pearl, wiping out all that business district. Brands were carried across Main by the wind and finally one lodged on the cupola of the courthouse which it set on fire. There were no ladders available and the fire burned downward and destroyed the building. Fortunately it came from above, giving time for the

removal of all the county records. The fire occurred September 21, 1860, on a day when a large proportion of the voters had gone to Portsmouth to attend the meeting of Stephen A. Douglas, and this accounted for the great destruction caused by the fire. The Masonic Hall was rented for holding court for one year, and after the proposition to build a new courthouse was voted down in 1861 court was held for some years in this hall in the third story of the Gratton Block.

CHAPTER IX

THE CIVIL WAR

First War Meeting—Departure of First Company—The Hoffman Family—The Fifty-third Regiment—The Showing by Townships—Greenbrier Soldiers—The Ninety-First Regiment—The Andrews Raiders—The Morgan Raid in Jackson County—The Death Roll—Recruiting on an Enlarged Scale—First Ohio Heavy Artillery—West Virginia Cavalry—Additional Death Roll—Total Number of Enlistments.

The Southerners opened fire on Fort Sumter Friday morning, April 12, 1861, and the following paper was circulated for signatures in Jackson April 17th:

"Lovers of Your Country Attend!"

"Our long cherished government is in danger by reason of the attempt of one portion of the states to recede from the balance, and to enforce that secession by force of arms. We therefore call upon all who are in favor of our country as it was established by our fathers to meet with us on Saturday, the 20th inst., at one o'clock p. m., in the town of Jackson to take counsel together for the welfare of our country." The signers secured were: D. Mackley, J. J. Hoffman, J. W. Longbon, Alanson Robbins, Jacob Rathburn, John Chestnut, H. H. Fullerton, T. P. Sutherland, T. B. Dickason, George D. Sutherland, Charles C. Jones, William McDaniel, William W. Gilbert, James Chesnut, Anson Hanna, James Dyer, Moses Sternberger, Walter A. Burke, Jacob Westfall, Joseph B. Watson, George B. Walterhouse, J. M. Martin, John L. Long, Courtney M. Martin, Joseph Andres, James Nelson, Adam Scott, Robert W. Caldwell, John Branson, Daniel W. Winbough, T. C. Mitchell, John H. Stephenson, Francis Smith, Hiram Riegel, O. C. Miller, Edward Snider, Benjamin Trago, William D. Trago, Sam Taylor, H. C. Messenger, Alex Criswell, James S. Meacham, R. H. Ford, D. W. Peck, Walker Bennett, Peter Ewing, Thomas R. Matthews, W. H. Dunham.

First War Meeting

The meeting was held at the depot of the Scioto and Hocking Valley Railroad. J. W. Longbon was made chairman; J. W. Laird,

secretary. F. M. Keith announced the object of the meeting. Davis Mackley, John L. Long, W. A. Walden, Isaac Roberts, Moses Sternberger and H. H. Fullerton were appointed a committee on resolutions, who declared for the Union. Many addresses were delivered by G. W. Johnson, Levi Dungan, W. A. Walden, J. W. Longbon, Isaac Roberts, Davis Mackley, J. C. Stevenson, H. H. Fullerton, J. W. Laird, Dr. O. C. Miller, Frank Smith and others, and a committee on enlistment was appointed, viz., James Linn, Joseph Watson, John J. Hoffman, Levi Dungan, William Walden, Isaac Roberts, F. M. Keith, Davis Mackley and Ben Trago.

Departure of First Company

News came Sunday night, April 21st, that Washington had been attacked and in less than one hour more than fifty men had enlisted. The rumor was corrected the next day, but enlistments continued and the Jackson County Guards were organized Tuesday, April 30th, with John J. Hoffman, captain; David Dove, first lieutenant; John Anderson, second lieutenant, and a total of 104 officers and men. The company left Jackson for the war May 25th, were examined at Athens and ordered to Marietta May 27th and mustered in as Company I of the Eighteenth Ohio Infantry. The expenses incurred before their acceptance by the Government amounted to $229.80, and were paid by the county. Provision was made also for the care of their families during their three months' service, and on several occasions gifts of food were sent to the company in Virginia. The ladies of Jackson had presented them a flag the day before they left.

In the meantime other companies were organizing, and a state camp was established at Oak Hill, where soldiers left the railroad and marched to Gallipolis. On Thursday, June 1, 1861, the first soldier was killed in Jackson County. He was Private George W. Ballou, of Clermont County, killed in a railroad accident near Ray while on his way with his regiment, the Twenty-second Ohio, to Athens. Others were mortally wounded and died at Chillicothe. Many young men did not wait for the organization of companies and went elsewhere to enlist. The most notable one perhaps was Earl Cranston, who became first lieutenant of Company C of the Third Regiment, United States Troops. In later life he was made bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church. W. T. Lewis enlisted in the same regiment.

The first man to raise a company for the three years' service was Mendell Churchill of Keystone Furnace, who began advertising for recruits July 18, 1861. The company was made up in a very few days, and on Friday, July 26, they started for the war. They came from the furnace to Keystone Station in large wagons drawn by oxen and accompanied by many relations. The scene when the cars rolled away will be remembered as long as any witnesses survive. They were mustered into the service as Company E of the Twenty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry. The officers were Capt. Mendell Churchill, First

Lieut. Samuel Thomas, Second Lieut. Charles W. Green. Total officers and men, ninety-four. The officers of this company received many promotions in the service, and after the war Gen. Samuel Thomas became a leading business man in New York City.

Jackson County Guards

The Jackson County Guards came home August 2 at the expiration of their service and were given a public reception Saturday, August 3, all of the 104 men except one left behind on account of illness. Several of these soldiers survived until recently. John H. Martin, the retired merchant of Jackson, who was third sergeant; William Sell and Jefferson Howe, of Coal Township; also Emerson McMillen, its most distinguished member, who is now a millionaire living in New York City.

The second company of three years' men to leave Jackson was that of Capt. L. M. Stephenson, which started for the war August 19, 1861. It was taken to Marietta and mustered into the Thirty-sixth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry. L. M. Stephenson was captain; Benjamin F. Stearns, first lieutenant; Milton Brown, second lieutenant; George M. Martin, sergeant; Lindsay Cremens, drummer; and privates, Richard Beatty, Daniel H. Darling, J. N. Hoover, William Hilligas, John W. Laird, James Wykle, Andrew J. Wykle, are still living in the county. A second company raised at Berlin entered the same regiment, with the following officers: Capt. William H. Dunham, First Lieut. William A. Walden, Second Lieut. Benjamin H. Moore. Of its survivors John H. Horton, William Shumate, Thomas Snedegar and Robert Snedegar came back to this county, and the first two named still reside here. This regiment was mustered out in 1865.

Fourth Three Years' Company

The fourth company to enter the three years' service was taken to West Virginia by Col. John J. Hoffman and mustered into the Second West Virginia Cavalry, of which Hoffman was made major. This company left Jackson September 17, 1861. A number of them had served under Captain Hoffman in Company I of the Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, among them Emerson McMillen, Jefferson Howe, Nathaniel Hoover. Andrew and Murray McMillen and Columbus Weed were in the same company. The officers were Capt. David Dove, First Lieut. John Waldron, Second Lieut. James A. Murphy. Columbus Weed had three brothers in this company, Andrew J., Charles M. and William H., all sons of Gilbert Weed.

The Hoffman Family

The part played by the Hoffman family in the history of the county has been referred to, and it may be noted at this time that Maj. John J. Hoffman had buried his father a fortnight before he entered the

three years' service. Daniel Hoffman died August 28, 1861, in his seventy-second year, for he was born January 18, 1790, at Woodstock, in Shenandoah County, Virginia. He served eighteen months in the War of 1812 and was in the army that marched to the relief of Fort Meigs. He settled in Jackson in 1816, married Julia James, daughter of Maj. John James and was engaged in business until 1859. He held many offices, was the director of the Town of Jackson, the first auditor, served in the Ohio House and was commissioner and clerk of courts. Unlike many pioneers, he gave his sons a liberal education, and they succeeded him as leaders among men.

The Fifty-third Regiment

The Fifty-third Regiment was organized at Jackson at a camp near Diamond Furnace, from which it received its name. The first company from Athens arrived Tuesday, September 16, 1861. H. C. Messenger organized a local company to enter this regiment. He was made captain; Calvin D. Brooks, first lieutenant, and F. B. Gilbert, second lieutenant. James K. Hudson, living near Oak Hill, is one survivor of this company. It was known as Company D. Another company, F, was enlisted by J. R. Percy of Piketon, and Dr. C. K. Crumit was made first lieutenant and George W. Cavett second lieutenant. It was made up largely of Jackson County men. Several enlisted in other companies, and there were more than 200 Jackson County men in this regiment. Martin Owens began to enlist men, but on December 12, 1861, they went to Portsmouth and entered the Fifty-sixth Regiment. The half company was combined with a Scioto County organization as Company K, with John Cook as captain; Martin Owens, first lieutenant, and William H. Peterson, second lieutenant. There were many other Jackson County men in the Fifty-sixth, in Companies A, C and E. The majority of these in Company C were Welshmen recruited largely at Jefferson Furnace. Of this number Richard T. Davis, Henry Richards and John H. Williams were killed at the battle of Champion Hill, May 16, 1863. Thomas J. Morris was killed on Red River, May 4, 1864, when escaping from a boat attacked by the Confederates. A very complete history of the Fifty-sixth Regiment was written by Lieut. Thomas J. Williams in 1900, whose brother, John H. Williams, had been killed by his side. He had been honored by his party with two elections as clerk of courts, and he was an elder in the Presbyterian Church of Jackson until his death. His army service extended over four years, six months and eight days and he received three slight wounds.

The Showing by Townships

Many of the pioneers of Jackson County came from southern states, and it was only natural for some of them to sympathize with the seceding states. This had the effect of checking some of the enthusiasm for enlisting in the army, but Jackson County made a fair showing, for in

1861 it sent out 746 soldiers. Jefferson Township led with 148 men, Lick came second with 108 men, and Madison third with 104 men. Hamilton made the best showing according to its population, for it sent out fifty-three volunteers. Death soon began to take toll from so many, and the names of J. Louderback and Thomas Pierce of Captain Riley's company in the Thirtieth appeared in the list of dead December 26, 1861. John Coy, who was in Company I of the Eighteenth Regiment and came home safe, shot himself accidentally December 16, 1861, in Jackson and died a week later from his injury. The body of Sylvester Crabtree, of the Thirty-third, reached Jackson December 28th, and was taken to Scioto Township for burial. Milton Boggs, formerly of this county, was killed at Fort Donelson. Jacob Milhuff, of Colonel Dove's company, died at Guyandotte in February, 1862. Casabianca Hooton, aged seventeen years, died at Summerville, West Virginia, February 25. His body was sent home and was ten days on the road. John C. Evans of Company E of the Twenty-seventh died in a hospital at St. Louis, Missouri, February 26th. Thomas Holcomb of the Thirty-third came home sick and died March 29, aged twenty-one years. He was a son of Aaron N. Holcomb of Scioto. These deaths brought sorrow to individual families, but the county was not greatly agitated until April, 1862, when news began to arrive about the great battle of Pittsburg Landing. When the dailies announced that the Fifty-third Regiment, which had been organized at Jackson, ran at that battle, there was consternation. A public meeting was called at the Masonic Hall, Thursday evening, April 10th, which organized by making F. M. Keith, chairman; George W. Johnson, secretary, and George M. Adams, assistant. On motion of Moses Sternberger a committee of five was appointed to draw up resolutions. They were M. Sternberger, James Tripp, J. Edward Jones, John M. Martin and Davis Mackley. These resolutions were adopted by acclamation. They provided for sending a committee at once to the battlefield to care for the wounded, and that not less than $200 be raised for the use of said committee. F. M. Keith, Dr. O. C. Miller, George W. Johnson and Porter DuHadway were chosen to go to Pittsburg Landing. About $170 was raised by subscription and the county commissioners appropriated $150 more. The committee started April 11, accompanied by Edward Snyder, Sam Saylor, N. T. Cavett, R. K. Gilbert and Frank Miller, but only Doctor Miller, Keith and Cavett succeeded in getting farther than Cincinnati.

The most notable man killed in the battle was Francis Smith, one of Jackson's oldest soldiers. He was killed at the beginning of the battle, shot in the hand, breast and head, and his body was not found until the battle was over. He had served in Captain Hoffman's company in the Eighteenth and was then in his sixty-third year. He had been sick for several weeks before the battle. Dr. O. C. Miller and N. T. Cavett were the first to return and Doctor Miller reported the deaths of Henry Edwards of Company D and Francis Smith and John Rose of Company F, together with some others. He also reported the deaths of Howell Howell and John Davis of Jefferson Township, who were in

the Fifth Ohio Battery. Both were wounded April 6th and were carried to the boat at the landing by their brother, William H. Howell. Not receiving proper individual attention until they reached Cincinnati, both died. They lie buried side by side at Oak Hill. Doctor Miller and F. M. Keith later brought back a true version of the experiences of the Fifth-third and it was soon accepted that the Jackson companies had played their parts like men, and later in the war they wiped out the memory of Pittsburg Landing in many a battlefield. There were fifteen Jackson County men in the Fifth Battery, of whom Capt. R. H. Jones was the best known. Jones in writing of the battle said: "I may say here as a parting remark that the surprise of Gen. Grant's army was as complete a one as was ever effected."

A few weeks later there died another old soldier, Rev. Isaac Brown, also of the Fifty-third. His death occurred at Pittsburg Landing and was due to camp disease. He was born in New York, June 14, 1801, and died May 4, 1862. He came to Jackson County when a young boy and was converted at a camp meeting on the farm of Peter Bunn in 1816. This meeting was conducted by Revs. Jacob Delay, Westlake and Page. Brown remained a churchman until his death. He opened one of the first mines at Jackson, and he was a leader in starting the Isaac Brown School. A. R. Eicher, of Messenger's company, died a week later at Camp Dennison, and Branson Dever, of the same regiment, died at his home at Monroe, May 19, 1862.

Greenbrier Soldiers

Early in the history of the county the men of Greenbrier County, Virginia, invaded Ohio and learned of the Scioto Licks, and in later years many of them came back here as pioneers. Oddly enough, sons and grandsons of these pioneers, when they enlisted for the Civil war, were sent into the Greenbrier District, whence their ancestors had come, and Jackson County now played an important part in the battle of Lewisburg, May 23, 1862. Maj. John J. Hoffman, writing of the Union victory, said: "We lost 8 killed and 40 wounded. Of the killed were T. McCole, Gough and Samuel T. Simmons, and wounded Charles Wharton in the hand, Fred Wallace in the face, Jim O'Connor in the thigh, John Kelley in the hand, Bill Alton in the head, William Rose in the hand, John Laird in the foot, Jos. L. Anderson and Downey, but none severe. They are all from our county. I saw Capts. Walden and Dunham as they moved up and no men could have behaved better. Walden's company suffered most and when I came to them immediately after the fight they were all in fine spirits and eager to advance."

S. S. Hawk, writing from Captain Dunham's company, said: "George Shearer was killed and Charles Martin, Levi Allen, Amos Marsh, A. Louderback, Peter McDonald, Milton Phillips, Isaac Ward, George Venters and James H. Yeager wounded." Allen died later. Milton Phillips was shot through the body with a squirrel rifle by a citizen. The ball lodged against the skin in front and broke two of his

ribs. He was shot in the beginning of the battle and walked nearly a mile to camp. Oddly enough this soldier recovered and lived until late in the year 1914. Harrison Radcliff, son of V. Radcliff, in Dunham's company, died of disease at Summerville, April 26, 1862. Other deaths were those of Chauncey Winchell, Benjamin Hale, of Company C, Two Hundred and Seventieth Volunteer Infantry, wounded at Hamburgh, Mississippi, June 6th; Calvin Brooks, of the Fifty-third, died September 20th; and W. H. Burnside, of Colonel Dove's company, September 23d.

The Ninety-first Regiment

The Ninety-first Regiment was the next to secure a full company from Jackson County. It was organized in this congressional district. The Jackson County company had for its officers Capt. Levi M. Stephenson, First Lieut. L. A. Atkinson, Second Lieut. Jacob Thompson. Sergt. William Sell and Privates William H. Brunton, Robert Miller and Harrison Stephenson survive.

There were many amusing incidents as well as tragedies in the course of the war, and a remarkable one was the Gallipolis scare, September 13, 1862, when the military committee of Gallia County called on Jackson for all its armed militia. The telegram came at 8 P. M. and twelve hours later a company of 100 men started from Jackson. By 9.30 P. M. some 400 men were approaching Gallipolis; and as many more arrived during the night. But there was no enemy and no welcome, and the 800 men had their excursion for nothing, except that it gave them a taste of war.

Men in Other Commands

Recruiting for some of the older regiments took many Jackson County men into the war. In the summer and fall of 1862 Capt. Mendall Churchill took sixty-nine men from the county for the Twenty-seventh. Of these Obadiah Ervin and Henry M. Sharp are living.

About the same time William A. Walden came home to receive men for the Thirty-sixth, then encamped at a point in Greenbrier County, Virginia. But it was easier to get men for new regiments, and Capt. W. J. Evans of Oak Hill enlisted a company for the One Hundred and Seventeenth Regiment in the first weeks of September, 1862. The other officers were First Lieut. J. S. Cadot and Second Lieut. William S. Martin. Lot Davis, who lived to be representative of his county, as Captain Evans had been, was first sergeant. Two of the corporals, Stephen J. Long and William W. Roberts, are living in Jackson yet. Other survivors are Jerry Crabtree, David J. Davis, Keith Hill, Miles Jones, Henry Jones, John E. Jones, Andrew J. Leonard, W. R. Melvin and John H. Nail. Anderson Lackey returned from the war and was murdered in after years at his farm, and three men, William and Luke Jones and Laban Stevens, were hanged for the crime. The One Hundred

and Seventeenth had a Jackson man, F. M. Keith, for its lieutenant colonel. It left for the war October 25, 1862.

The forty men who had enlisted in the Eighty-seventh Ohio Infantry for the three months' service came home Saturday, October 4, 1862. Of this number were Lieut. George W. Johnson, H. C. Miller and Uri S. Keith. They underwent the experience of being captured at Harper's Ferry. The first men drafted in Jackson, numbering fifty-eight, were taken to Camp Portsmouth, October 7, 1862. Of this number thirty-seven were from one township, Scioto. Many of the leading citizens of this township had been opposed to the war and this opposition had reduced the normal enlistment, making such a large draft necessary. About this time J. W. Dickason of the Fifty-sixth died at St. Louis and William Brooks of the Second West Virginia Cavalry died at Gallipolis.

An army from Cumberland Gap retreated into this county in October, 1862, and went into camp at Oak Hill. Gen. George W. Morgan was in command. While they were encamped there they were visited by the noted Parson Brownlow on October 21st, and he made them a speech. His son was in one of the regiments. A private of the Third Kentucky Regiment was shot in a quarrel at Oak Hill, Sunday, October 26th, and died October 28th.

About the middle of September, 1862, Benjamin Trago recruited about thirty men for the Seventh Ohio Cavalry. They went to Camp Portsmouth, where they stayed five weeks and were then ordered to Camp Ripley in Brown County, Ohio, where they remained many weeks. Of these thirty men three survive, David D. Edwards, Harrison Poore and John H. Shumate.

The Andrews Raiders

The fate of the Andrews raiders, hanged in 1862, has excited the sympathy of many. John Wollam of the Thirty-third, captured with them, was a son of Balser Wollam of Jackson. A letter written by him after his escape was published in the Standard and some portions of it deserve to be preserved here:

"Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 8, 1862. Dear Father. You wanted to know all about my being a prisoner. I will tell you. On the 7th of April twenty-four of us started from Shelbyville to Chattanooga with the intention of destroying the railroad. From Chattanooga we went to Marietta, Georgia, about 138 miles by railroad. Next morning we proceeded a distance further where we found 2,700 rebels. We took up a rail which checked their pursuit. We were about five minutes too late. Our engine ran out of wood and water when we had to leave it and take to the woods. After a time we were all taken. Our leading man was J. J. Andrews. He was tried as a spy and condemned to be hung on the next Saturday. He and I went to work to get out of jail. We worked all day Sunday and at daylight on Monday we had a hole cut through the wall. They caught Andrews on Wednesday and they hung

him on the 7th day of June. On the 18th of the same month they hung some more of the boys. After staying in jail for months expecting any day we would be taken out and hung we concluded once more to try to make our escape. After being out 33 days, I got to Corinth, Mississippi, and from that place I reached my regiment.

"JOHN WOLLAM."

A small squad of about forty men from Jackson and Liberty townships went to Chillicothe to be mustered into the Seventy-third Regiment of Ohio Volunteers. They were put in Capt. Silas Irwin's company, and nearly all of them were wounded, several fatally, or were ill in the service. They went with their regiment to Gettysburg and in that battle Isaac Willis, James Ray and Elisha Leake were killed, and Enoch M. Detty and Benjamin Fitzgerald received wounds from which they died afterward. William Burns was killed at Kenesaw Mountain. William Radcliff, Alexander Speakman and Jacob Sigler died in hospital, and James P. Wellman died of wounds. This squad lost a larger per cent of its number than any other body of Jackson County men in the service, and after the war the Grand Army post at Limerick was named in honor of Isaac Willis, killed at Gettysburg. A much more fortunate squad was that which enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Regiment under Capt. Oliver S. Miller. There were thirty-two in all and their service did not bring so many great trials. Several still survive, the most widely known of whom is John W. Hank, a distant relative of Abraham Lincoln, who has been chorister of the Ohio Grand Army for many years, or since 1905, and is known to thousands of soldiers who attend national reunions.

THE MORGAN RAID IN JACKSON COUNTY

The most momentous event of the war in Jackson was the retreat of Gen. John Morgan of the Confederate army. His advance guard entered the town about 10 o'clock Thursday night, July 17, 1863. Their coming had been anticipated and the people were prepared in a way. No resistance was offered. The Confederates found a number of people assembled and all the men found were taken prisoners and marched to the fair ground, where they were kept over night. The main body of the army arrived in the early morning, and about 10 o'clock they began to move on, for they knew that the Union troops were closing in to overcome them. They divided their forces, one division taking the Berlin Road, and they were attacked at that village and two or more of Morgan's men were wounded. One of them was left behind. In retaliation they burned the mill of Rufus Hunsinger & Co. A smaller division went out by the Gallipolis Road, and some stragglers following it murdered a farmer named Harvey Hamilton Burris. He, with some others, had been observing the movements of the division, and thinking all had passed on, he came out into the road, when the stragglers came upon him. Their excuse for killing him was the finding of a small pistol

concealed upon his person. Burris was the only man killed by the raiders, but they shot at William McGhee at Berlin and shot down his horse under him. They claimed that they had mistaken his cane for a gun. A squad of four raiders rode as far south as Camba and stole a horse from Sheriff John M. Jones in front of the B. B. Evans store. They stole many horses in the county and carried away much valuable property. Their wanton acts caused the destruction or damage of much other property, for they burned the station at Jackson, rifled the stores, scattered goods on the ground and committed many acts of vandalism notwithstanding their short stay in the county. The most signal act of vandalism was the destruction of the office of the Standard, which was forced to discontinue publication until September 3, 1863. There were many southern sympathizers in the county and the belief is that this act was urged by some of them in revenge upon Davis Mackley, the editor, whose outspoken editorials had caused much feeling. It was claimed that General Morgan had guides who piloted him through the county and furnished him information about all the citizens. Union troops arrived in Jackson within a few hours after the raiders had passed on, and some of them destroyed the office of the Express, which was the democratic organ of the county. Treasurer Thomas B. Dickason carried away all the money in the treasury July 17th, and hid it in a briar patch on a hill east of town while the raiders remained in the county. Many other deeds of the kind were made possible on account of the haste of the raiders to move on. But notwithstanding the nonresistance of the people, a heavy loss was inflicted upon the county. The military committee took testimony in August, 1863, and found the losses to be more than $53,000, not including the damage done to the railroad. The individual suffering the greatest loss was Rufus Hunsinger, principal owner of the mill at Berlin. His loss was more than $5,000. The destruction of the office of the Standard created much sympathy for its editor, and upon the whole his loss may be said to have been his gain, for the Union soldiers rallied to his support and remained loyal supporters until his death in 1887. The Express resumed publication a few weeks before the Standard and the warfare of the two papers continued more bitter than ever. About a month after the raid, August 11, 1863, there died Samuel G. Montgomery, one of the original abolitionists of the county, one of the men mobbed when a meeting was broken up by rioters in the '40s. Montgomery was a son-in-law of George L. Crookham. Dr. Clem Baker enlisted about twenty colored men for the Fifth United States Colored Troops early in September, 1863, and they started for the war September 7th. This was the first body of negroes to enlist in this county.

The Death Roll

The death roll was growing rapidly now, and the following names were added during the summer and fall of 1863: Daniel Phillips, Levi Allen, Terry Russell, Mason Brown, William Perkins, Asahel

Downey, Samuel T. Simmons, Nelson Pennell, Alonzo Deal, Samuel Elderkin, David C. West, Joseph A. Hunt; a nephew of Joseph Armstrong, first director of Jackson; Charles Martin, grandson of John Martin, the salt boiler, killed in battle in Tennessee. Major Adney of the Thirty-sixth reported the following casualties in Companies D and K that occurred October 19th and 20th and October 24th and 25th at Chickamauga and near Chattanooga: Company D—Killed, Sergt. Charles Martin, Privates Andrew Black and George Oiler; wounded, Sergeant Seay, slightly; Sergeant Parks, flesh wound in hips, severely; Corporal Schadel, mortally; Corporals Hanna, Lambert and Radabaugh, slightly; Privates Schulter, J. Hawk, L. Ankenny and J. Gilliland. Company K—Wounded, C. K. Cherrington, M. Fullerton, W. S. Mapes, J. West. Others dead were Benjamin Hale, Isaac J. Jones, William Dixon and Adam Gotschall.

On December 10, 1863, the Standard published the following casualties in the Thirty-sixth: Company K—Rufus Mapes, killed; Hugh B. Weaver, John McFadden and Ozias Cherrington, mortally wounded; Fred Wallace, John R. Waller, William Vandivort, Caleb Cherrington, John Franklin, Levi Murray, wounded. These occurred at the battle of Lookout Mountain. Ozias Cherrington's wound was not severe after all, but Murray died, making four fatalities.

Lieut. Col. F. M. Keith wrote January 29, 1864: "At Chattanooga I met with our friend Dr. Dunham, who came to look after Sanford Bundy, who was injured some time since, being struck in the back by a piece of shell." He was the only son of Hon. H. S. Bundy, and his injury finally caused his death.

Recruiting on an Enlarged Scale

In the spring of 1864 re-enlisting, recruiting and volunteering began in the county on a larger scale than in previous years. By April 21st the county had credit for 211 re-enlisted men, the largest number from any one county in Southern Ohio in its vicinity with the exception of Scioto, and it had only 213. On Monday, May 2, 1864, two companies of volunteer militia commanded by Samuel White and T. J. Evans reported at Jackson ready for service. Of the first company Captain White, Johnson Wade, John McCartney and Jerome Behem survive. The survivors of Company B are S. E. Evans, William Claar, Oscar Weed, Stewart Cherrington, A. D. Edwards, W. H. Horton, G. W. Gilliland, H. Horton, James Mayhew, John Mercer, William Spriggs, Gaston Stiffler, Harrison Schellenger, G. W. Schellenger, Judson Weed and William Cummings. Company A was mustered into the service at Gallipolis May 16th, and Company B May 14th, for 100 days' service in the One Hundred and Seventy-second Regiment. They were mustered out August 24, 1864.

On June 28, 1864, a telegram came to Jackson from Maj. John J. Hoffman, reading thus: "Killed by an accidental explosion of gunpowder, Scott Gard, Benjamin Prim and three others of Co. H near

Salem, Va. Joseph Harding killed by bushwhackers Monday morning, June 26, this side of Lewisburg. Loss in 2nd W. Va. Cavalry since May 1st, 13 killed, 33 wounded." Gard and Harding were citizens of Jackson.

Lieut. S. D. Morgan began recruiting a company at Oak Hill in August, 1864, and recruiting meetings were held at various points in the county the same month. Lieut. Coleman Gillilan recruited a second company, Lieut. David J. Jenkins recruited about seventy Welshmen in three days, and Lieuts. G. W. Helphenstein and Hanna secured a number, nine negroes joining Hanna. More than 400 men volunteered under the last call up to September 8, 1864. Some of these men went into the One Hundred and Seventy-third Regiment, but the majority went with the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Regiment. The company of Captain Jenkins was sent to Nashville and some failure to provide for their encampment resulted in much exposure during winter and much sickness resulted. Four deaths occurred before the holidays, those of John W. Jones, Thomas C. D. Davis, Enoch E. Morgan and John M. Jones.

The last company in the county was recruited by W. W. Buckley of Franklin and was mustered in as Company K of the One Hundred and Ninety-fourth Regiment at Columbus, in March, 1865. William C. Lewis of this company died at a hospital at Frederick, Maryland, April 9, 1865.

First Ohio Heavy Artillery

The regiment that had the largest number of Jackson County men was the first Ohio Heavy Artillery, organized in the summer of 1863, but first organized as the One Hundred and Seventeenth in September, 1862, and Capt. William J. Evans' company has already been mentioned. The larger regiment had the following officers from Jackson County: Lieut. Col. F. M. Keith, Majs. R. W. Caldwell and H. L. Barnes, Chaplain Jacob Delay, Adjutant W. S. Martin, Capts. W. J. Evans and James H. Cadot, Lieuts. Sam Saylor, Joseph Jeffries, Joseph Rule, Clinton D. Evans, Lot Davis, David Delay, Uri S. Keith, H. C. Miller and James Martin. The number of men altogether were: Company A, 99; Company D, 28; Company H, 120; Company K, 9. Total, 256. Total officers and men, 275. The following died in the service: James Winters, David Crabtree, John S. Jones, Parkinson Shumate, W. W. McCune, William Brooks, John W. Donahey, Amos Garnett, Moses Hawkins, Harrison Toland, George W. Ross, W. W. Tanner, Edwin H. Fulton.

Second West Virginia Cavalry

Two companies of Jackson County men went with the Second West Virginia Cavalry, the first of which has been noted under Col. David Dove, and another later in the war under Capt. J. A. Smith. The minor

officers of this company included at different times J. W. Ricker, Milton McMillen, S. S. Hawk, Martin Cramer, Emerson McMillan and William J. Kirkendall. A number of the men of this regiment were killed in the service, viz.: G. W. Hale, Scott Gard, W. A. Garvin, W. B. Hutchinson, Marion McMillen, James H. Smith, Ben Prim, George A. Simpson, Griffy Zin and Josiah Harding. Others who died in the service were Jacob Milhuft, William Brooks, Andrew Weed, who was one of the nine sons of Gilbert Weed of Franklin in the army; Samuel Claar, John Hurley, Ripley James, H. Burnsides, Jonas Smith, John Collard, William Dawson, David Smith and Elias J. Moreland.

Additional Death Roll

No complete roster of Jackson County's dead soldiers has been compiled, but the following additional names are registered here: Hiram J. Elderkin, Levi Spriggs, Louis J. Stevison, Levi Carter, Henry Downey, John Venters, Capt. H. C. Messenger of the Fifty-third, who died April 26, 1863; Thomas R. Hatton, Leonard Hooten, Almond Hall, Peter Pyles, Daniel Yorian, Jr., David Dillinger, Sylvanus Goff, Smith Stephenson, Jr., Spencer Cherrington, Caleb Cherrington, John H. Tilley, William Stockham, H. Toland, Eli Neff, Jehiel Gilliland, Charles Liff, Azariah Davis, James Gilmore, Thomas McCartney, Loamma Rigdon, John Wilson, Stephen Huntley, David Irwin, Adam Fellers, Harvey Miller, Edwin S. Parks, Luther Parks, Lewis D. Jones, Hopkins Hopkins.

Many of the soldiers came home at the expiration of service in 1864, and they came more rapidly after the surrender of Lee and the end of the war. A great festival or soldiers' dinner was given in their honor September 13, 1865, which was the first soldiers' reunion held in the county. In after years these county reunions became great annual feasts in Southern Ohio. Many separate regimental organizations sprang into existence also, some of which still survive. Posts of the Grand Army of the Republic were organized in many of the townships, and that named in honor of Francis Smith at Jackson and that organized in honor of James H. Smith of Wellston still survive.

Total Number of Enlistments

The total number of soldiers that enlisted in the Union army from Jackson County has not been ascertained, but the names of 2,266 have been secured, distributed as follows: Lick, 275; Hamilton, 172; Jackson, 100; Scioto, 128; Franklin, 232; Jefferson, 358; Madison, 240; Milton, 246; Liberty, 192; Bloomfield, 232; Washington, 90. It is believed that many more should be credited to Jackson Township, and a few to Scioto and Washington. Hamilton sent the largest per cent. There developed much opposition to the war in Jackson, Liberty and Scioto townships, as well as in Eastern Lick, and a few men from these townships went into the Confederate army, together with a small squad from the various furnaces in Madison and Bloomfield, but the entire number did not head

twenty men. The majority were ore diggers, recent arrivals from the furnace region of Kentucky, but there were perhaps a half dozen representatives of old families, French, Smith, Callaghan, Phillips and one or two others.

There was much strife between the Union people and the sympathizers with the South and when soldiers returned home on furloughs Jackson was the scene of a number of riots, but fortunately no murders were committed in the town during the four years of war, and when peace came the soldiers had such a majority in town and county that tranquillity was soon restored and the upbuilding of Jackson began along new lines, and except during political campaigns war issues were soon forgotten.

CHAPTER X

DECADE AFTER THE WAR

Discovery of Coal at Jackson—Orange Furnace Burns Bituminous Coal—First Bank (Citizens) Founded—Kinney, Bundy & Co.—First National Bank—Third Stone Coal Furnace—New Courthouse Erected—Building in 1867—New Furnace and Mill Industries—Globe Furnace Projected—Triumph and Huron—Last Furnace in Town, Tropic—Ophir Furnace, Martin's Run—Centers of Population—Village of Oak Hill—Portland—New County Projected—Two Other Social Centers—Milton Township—Harvey Wells, Founder of Wellston—New Railroad Era—Great Business Year, 1873—Milton Renamed Wellston—New Furnaces and Bank, Jackson—Wellston Surveyed—First Town Election—Wellston in 1874—New Industries at Jackson—The County Infirmary—Oak Hill's Awakening—Oak Hill and Portland Incorporated—Churches and Societies—Fire of 1883—Boom of 1897-98—Jackson in 1874—Events of 1873-76—Isaac Roberts—Schools and New Railroad—New Churches—Triumph Furnace Discontinued—John M. Jones—Lewis Davis—Four Jefferson Township Patriarchs—Murder Trial in 1876—Well Known Clergymen Die—Judge William Salter—Accidents—First Spike of the Ohio Southern—Droughts and Floods—Wild Pigeons.

An effort had been made to operate Salt Lick or Diamond Furnace with stone coal, but the furnace was not enough of a success to encourage others to follow the example of its owners, but a discovery was made in August, 1861, which revolutionized the iron industry in the county. Hitherto the only coal mined in the county had been hill veins which were benched at the outcroppings, and mined by means of drifts or openings running into the hills at an easy grade, but in August, 1861, the vein under the Town of Jackson was discovered and the sinking of shafts and "pits" suggested itself.

Discovery of Coal at Jackson

The firm of Crooks & Linn, who had been conducting a steam flour and carding mill on Water Street, west of Portsmouth Street, bored a hole for water in July, 1861, and found the vein of coal underlying the

town. A force of men were set to work at once under the direction of James L. Rice to sink a shaft, and the Standard noted on August 18th: "Mr. James L. Rice has sunk a shaft at the steam mill of Messrs. Crooks & Linn at this place and has reached coal at the depth of thirty-five feet. The vein is fifty-two inches in thickness, and the coal is of a very superior quality. This will work a revolution in the coal business in this county, as coal can be raised by steam power at less than one-half the cost of the old plan of drifting. The inexhaustible coal beds in this vicinity will one day be of immense value."

On Thursday, October 24, 1861, James H. Linn, owner of this shaft, began to advertise the new coal for sale thus: "This is a new discovery 4½ feet in thickness entirely free from sulphur and no slate. It burns entirely up. It costs only 3½ cents per bushel (80 lb.) at the yard." This coal had been discovered by the salt boilers, but they had no machinery for hoisting it. Rev. Joseph Powell found it again in digging a well near the site of the Crescent Theater, but it remained for James H. Linn to develop the vein. Furnace men soon discovered the value and possibilities of the use of this coal, but while the war excitement was at its height no business enterprises were undertaken.

The success of Linn's undertaking finally encouraged Peter Pickrel and Lewis Davis to sink a second shaft to the coal, which they undertook in November, 1863. This vein was located near Pearl Street, not far from the corner of Portsmouth, a short distance north of the old Methodist Protestant Church. The venture proved all that they had expected and later in the winter they organized a furnace company. The first stockholders were Peter Pickrel, Lewis Davis, Alanson Robbins, D. D. Dungan and John Davis. They concluded to locate the furnace at the mine. Heretofore all furnaces in the county had been located on hillsides to do away with the expense of hoisting power, and in some instances as at Gallia, Keystone and Madison, the furnace stack was actually cut out of the living rock. The work of building the new furnace which was called Orange occupied a whole year, and the first iron was run Sunday, May 21, 1865, in the presence of a large crowd of people. The venture of making iron with this coal was a success, and the second era of the iron age in the history of Jackson County began. The works and machinery were considered up to date in that period, but today they would seem very crude. The following description deserves preservation.

Orange Furnace Burns Bituminous Coal

The Orange Furnace is put up in a most substantial manner. The machinery all works smoothly and the buildings including the stack, hot blast and cars are neat specimens of workmanship. The coal shaft is in the same building with the furnace. A small engine raises the coal from the pit and it is screened and emptied on the north side of the building. The pea coal, or the fine portion of the coal, is used to run the engine, heat the blast, etc. The other coal together with the ore

is raised to the top of the stack by water power. The bellows is operated by a large engine, and the blast is heated in a small brick furnace, separated from the other buildings. The blast is introduced into the furnace by three tuyeres. The reader will understand that the tuyere is the tube through which the blast is introduced into the furnace. This was formerly made of clay, as any kind of metal would soon melt with the intense heat. This tuyere had to be renewed quite often. Some thirty years ago John Steele of Center Furnace invented a cast iron tuyere. It is cast hollow, with two holes in the outer and larger end. Pipes are connected with these holes and water introduced into the tuyere through one pipe and it then passes out through the other pipe. Thus a stream of cold water is constantly passing through the tuyere and it is kept from melting. The furnace made six to eight tons of gray iron a day from the start and soon increased the output to ten tons. It was very soft. Two new owners had bought an interest in the company by this time, viz., James and A. A. Watson of Cincinnati. The first blast of the furnace continued about three weeks when it was stopped to make repairs. About the same time a new locomotive was put on the Portsmouth Branch, which used "stone coal" instead of wood like the old engines.

First Bank (Citizens) Founded

Another result of the business awakening that followed the close of the war was the establishment of a banking institution which has survived a half century and bids fair to endure much longer. "Citizens Bank," the first banking institution founded August 7, 1851, by Walker Bennett, T. R. Stanley, John Steele, James Farrar and J. W. Laird under the firm name of Bennett & Co., survived about three years. In November, 1854, C. Isham and James Dyer opened a banking house under the firm name Isham & Dyer, Bankers, and continued in business until June, 1855. In the meantime, the partners in Bennett & Co. reorganized about the end of February, 1855, with several new partners. The new Bennett & Co. consisted of Walker Bennett, Moses Sternberger, John S. Taylor, George Scurlock, H. C. Hale, Peter Pickrel, J. H. Bunn, A. Walterhouse, H. C. Bunn and J. W. Laird, with the last named as cashier again. The second organization did not withstand the vicissitudes of the hard times of the later '50s and during the war Jackson had no banking facilities.

Kinney, Bundy & Company

But on June 28, 1865, Kinney, Bundy & Company opened their doors for business as bankers and they printed their first card in the Standard June 29, 1865. It advertised, among other things: "Subscriptions to the 7-30 Loan received and revenue stamps always on hand and for sale." The name of T. W. Kinney was the most prominent in the firm name and that of Congressman H. S. Bundy was

second, but the moving spirit was a young man named Horace Leete Chapman who had come to Jackson from Portsmouth. He was born in Alleghany County, New York, July 10, 1837, but he came West and settled in Portsmouth in 1854, when only seventeen years old. He followed lumbering first, then read law and was admitted to the bar. Instead of taking up the practice of his profession, however, he united with T. W. Kinney in private banking, and continued in business until the spring of 1865, when they moved to Jackson. Chapman was made president of the Jackson bank, H. S. Bundy vice president, and T. W. Kinney, cashier. The other stockholders were William Kinney, J. D. Clare, L. B. Lodwick, Walter N. Burke, A. A. Austin and P. Lodwick. Some time in 1866 Kinney left Jackson and the firm name was changed to Chapman, Clare & Company.

First National Bank

Four years later, December 7, 1870, the organization became a National Bank and it retains that name to the present. Chapman was its president until 1877, when he resigned, but today, at the end of half a century, he is president again. He has been connected with various other business enterprises, and in 1897 he was the candidate of the democratic party for governor of Ohio.

James D. Clare, his associate, was in business for years at Clay and was part owner and operator of Madison Furnace until advanced in years, when he removed to Portsmouth to spend his old age. Walter N. Burke was identified with many enterprises in Jackson for a quarter of a century. H. S. Bundy's political career attracted so much attention that many were not cognizant of his connection with the iron industry as owner of Keystone and other furnaces.

The directors of the First National Bank in 1915 are H. L. Chapman, Moses Morgan, Ezekiel T. Jones, John H. Newvahner, Louis T. Fenning, John C. Jones, California, and Frank Stanton. Newvahner is the cashier. The bank has been located for many years in the Commercial Block, erected in 1854. While a number of other banking institutions have been established in the county, it still retains its primacy.

Third Stone Coal Furnace

The third Jackson furnace to use stone coal was projected in November, 1865, by Alanson Robbins, David D. Dungan, John M. Jones, James Chesnut and B. Kahn. It was named Star Furnace and was erected near the coal shaft of Jones, Robbins & Co., sunk in 1864, east of the railroad. The building of the furnace was done early in 1866. Benjamin Trago made the brick for it. In January, 1866, Isaac Brown of Vinton County bought an interest in it and he moved to Jackson to live, buying two vacant lots between the schoolhouse and the Fair Ground, where he erected a house. He spent the rest of his life in Jackson, where he died in 1889, and to him is due the success of Star

Furnace, which has been one of the principal industrial enterprises of the county for half a century. It went into blast in August, 1866. The company has made a practice of keeping the old employes, foremost among whom was Henry Price. He was born in Dudley, in England, December 8, 1824, and located in Jackson County in 1863. He took charge of the Star Mine in 1868 and remained with the company until his death. Other old employes are John Cochran, George Shaffer and Charles Goshen. The furnace has been remodeled from time to time and is now modern in all its equipments and manufactures the famous Jackson "silvery" iron.

New Courthouse Erected

Another effect of the industrial awakening was the building of a new courthouse. The effort made in 1861 was a failure because when the question was submitted to the people at the spring election the vote stood yes, 156; no, 1,643. In 1865 certain Jackson business men hit upon the plan of appealing to the Legislature to pass a bill granting the privilege of issuing bonds.

Present Courthouse, Jackson

The matter was entrusted to Hon. James Tripp, the county member of the Ohio House, who was one of the strong men of the Civil war period. He was born at Cannonsburg, Pennsylvania, October 17, 1824, came with his parents to Carrollton, Ohio, in 1832 and settled on a farm in Jackson County in 1849. He located in the New England colony in the Bethel neighborhood, where he read law while farming. In 1858 he was elected prosecuting attorney and served four years. He was elected to the Ohio House in 1863 and re-elected in 1865. In 1878 he became Common Pleas judge and held the office two terms, when he retired and was succeeded by his son. In January, 1866, he introduced his courthouse bill, which passed the Senate and became a law March 8,

1866. This provided for the issuing of bonds in the sum of $40,000. Although there had been great opposition to the movement in 1861, there was little or nothing said in 1865.

The contract for the brick for the new building was let to Benjamin Trago, May 12, 1866, at $6.68 a thousand, and he was to finish delivery of the first half by May 1, 1867. The contract for the building was let February 14, 1867, to R. C. Saunders of Portsmouth for $19,760, and the contract for a new jail was let May 2, 1867, for $7,770. The cornerstone of the courthouse was laid with impressive ceremony May 30, 1867, and Dr. I. T. Monahan read a sketch of the county's history. The commissioners that undertook the work were Jacob A. Sell, Washington S. Schellenger and Thomas Lloyd Hughes. The latter retired before the building was completed, after serving two terms, and was succeeded by Adam Lackey. Sell was born in Ross County in 1818 and came to Jackson County with his parents in 1822, where he remained until his death. He served three terms as commissioner, elected as a republican. He lived on a farm and to show the change in manners in his lifetime he liked to relate that he would walk to Jackson barefooted to sit at the regular meetings of the commissioners, carrying his shoes until he arrived at the Chillicothe bridge across Salt Creek. There he washed his feet and put on his shoes. He was one of the best officials in the history of the county.

Washington S. Schellenger was a son of a pioneer salt boiler. He served two terms as commissioner. In after years his son, William Schellenger, served six years as auditor and was succeeded for six years more by his son, Oscar B. Schellenger. Adam Lackey was born in Bloomfield Township in 1814 and lived to be sixty-eight years old.

Building in 1867

The year 1867 saw many improvements made in Jackson, for in addition to the building of the new courthouse and jail the Baptists built a new church west of the schoolhouse, the brick building now occupied by the Commercial Bank was erected at the corner of Main and Broadway, and H. L. Chapman built his residence on the lot east of the schoolhouse, not to speak of many minor buildings. The other incidents of the year were the introduction of baseball to Jackson, and the falling of a meteorite on the land of H. F. Austin, near the Village of Berlin. The grass was burned for a distance of three feet around the hole which it pierced in the ground where it fell.

New Furnace and Mill Industries

The year 1868 opened with the organization of a fourth furnace company in Jackson. The manufacture of iron with stone coal was now a demonstrated success and when Capt. Lewis Davis retired from Orange Furnace he concluded to organize a new company. He had bought land in the southern half of the town in 1867 where a shaft was

sunk and coal found. The company at first organized was composed of Swope & Rogers of Pioneer, in Lawrence County, Lewis Davis, Levi Dungan, John D. Jones, J. H. Bunn, H. C. Bunn, G. W. Cavett and Ezekiel Cavett. The Bunns were brothers, sons of Samuel Bunn, the salt boiler. J. H. Bunn was born on the farm in Franklin Township in 1824. In 1854, when only twenty-two years old, he married Elizabeth, daughter of Nelson Cavett. Hence the two Cavetts in the company were his brothers-in-law. The year that he was married, 1854, he associated with Aaron Walterhouse and his brother, H. C. Bunn, built the large flouring mill as Bunn, Walterhouse and Bunn. The plant has been run for half a century as the Franklin Mill and is still operated, although improved and modernized, by Jackson Milling Co. They soon added a woolen mill to their plant which proved a boon to the county, and they conducted a large mercantile establishment in connection with their mills. H. C. Bunn was the third son of Samuel and Elizabeth Nelson Bunn and was born June 1, 1827. In 1870 the Bunns became sole proprietors of Fulton Furnace and sold the property in 1873 to the Globe Iron Company. Fulton Furnace went into blast in 1868, and although its coal proved of an inferior quality and many changes have occurred in its ownership, the furnace remodeled and modernized is still operated and manufactures the famous silvery iron. With the change in ownership Thomas T. Jones finally came to own a large share of its stock and the family have remained in control to the present. Jones was the financial agent of Jefferson from its inception and his grandson, John E. Jones, is the moving spirit in the new furnace management of today. Others connected with it have been L. T. Murbin and Elias Crandall. Murbin was manager of the furnace for many years. He was the son of James Murbin, one of the pioneer furnace men of Scioto County. Melder Murbin was born in Adams County in 1810 and located in Scioto in 1832, where he became connected with Scioto Furnace and remained an iron manufacturer until his sudden death in 1862, when, as a member of Murbin & Co., he was operating Empire Furnace. L. T. Murbin, his second son, was born at Junior Furnace October 24, 1837. His first work as furnace manager was at Empire in 1864, then at Kenton, in Kentucky, in 1870; Eagle, in Vinton, in 1872, and Globe, in Jackson, in 1876. Elias Crandall and Murbin were brothers-in-law, having married Misses Nan F. and Kate Forsythe. He was born in Alleghany County, New York, in 1828 and settled in Scioto County in 1852 as storekeeper at Empire Furnace. He came to Jackson in 1872. When Fulton and Globe companies were combined and reorganized in 1873 Murbin and Crandall bought an interest and Crandall remained with the company until he was stricken with paralysis. During this long period he was an active republican and served two terms in the Ohio Senate.

Globe Furnace Projected

Globe Furnace was projected in 1872 by J. M. Watts, Peter Hoop, Jr., Charles S. Dickason and T. P. Sutherland and the furnace went

into blast the same year. It burned down in 1876 and the two companies will be remembered from the retention of the name of Globe in the firm and the name of Fulton for the plant. The coal of Globe Slope on the north side of the town was used by Fulton when the mine was worked out. Charles S. Dickason survived until 1914. His parents, Reuben and Catherine Miller Dickason, came to Jackson County in 1819 and he was their youngest son, born June 12, 1830. He located in Jackson in 1866 and was associated with various enterprises until he retired to his farm west of town. His brother, Thomas B. Dickason, was treasurer of Jackson County in 1863, when the Morgan raid occurred and saved the funds in his charge by hiding them in a briar patch on one of the hills near town. He moved West in after years and located in Kansas where he was probate judge of Brown County.

Triumph and Huron

Two furnaces projected in Jackson in 1873 were Triumph and Huron. The first named was abandoned but Huron was built in time. The Huron Iron Company, the owner, was composed of a large number of stockholders, some of whom were day laborers who took one share each, hoping that the profits would pay the debt incurred in subscribing for the stock. Lot Davis was the first president. He was one of the original stockholders of Jefferson, built in 1854. He was born in Wales, March 15, 1830, and came to Ohio with his father in 1851. He was foundryman at Jefferson and Cambria and then for many years he was manager of Buckeye Furnace in Bloomfield. In after years he was treasurer of the county four years and representative in the Ohio House for four years, serving with Elias Crandall, who was senator. Moses D. Jones was the first secretary of Huron Furnace, a son-in-law of Thomas Lloyd Hughes of Jefferson. Later William Vaughn was made manager and John L. Davis, son of Lot Davis, secretary. The furnace did not go into blast until April, 1875, and was not successful. It went into blast again in 1879 and was operated until February, 1883. The company failed and the property was sold. In the latter '80s the plant was operated by the Globe Iron Company and then the plant was torn down. For many years afterward there remained in Jackson only the two furnaces, Star and Fulton, all the others disappearing one by one from various causes. Iron making in its early stages was like gold mining, largely a game of chance.

Last Furnace in Town, the Tropic

The last furnace erected within the limits of Jackson was Tropic, located between Salt Creek and the Portsmouth Branch. It was built in 1874. The officers of the Tropic Furnace Company were Ezekiel T. Jones, president, and D. D. Dungan, secretary. Jones was a son of Thomas Jones, North, and was born in Meigs County, Ohio, in 1837. The family moved to Jackson County the next year, 1838, where he was

educated in the public schools and a short period at the Ohio University. He began life as a stone cutter and was engaged in the erection work on many furnaces, including Oak Ridge, in Lawrence; Zaleski, in Vinton; Orange, in Jackson; Planet, in Brazil, and Tropic, in Jackson. He located permanently in Jackson in 1873. He was connected with Tropic until elected sheriff as a democrat in 1878, serving one term. Later he engaged in the commercial mining industry, was receiver of Huron Furnace and is now connected as director with the First National Bank. He was one of the thirteen children of Thomas and Sarah Miles Jones, both natives of North Wales. There were many Welshmen of the name in the Jackson and Gallia settlement where he located in 1838 but he was the only one from North Wales and he was always distinguished as Thomas Jones, North. He was a farmer and stone cutter and several of his sons learned the latter trade. Thomas M. Jones, his oldest son, superintended the building of Jefferson, Letrobe and Young America furnaces and was a stockholder in Jefferson and Star, the best paying furnaces of his day. He built the first opera house in Jackson in 1882-3 and operated the first coal mine at Coalton. Another brother, John M. Jones, was an active business man and he was elected sheriff of the county in war time as a democrat, although the county was republican. He owed this election to the Welsh vote. A fourth son, Miles Jones, has been connected with Huron and Tropic furnaces and in the coal business. One of the daughters married John Jones, California, and their son, John E. Jones, is yet connected with the First National Bank as a stockholder. Thomas Jones, North, the founder of the family, was naturalized at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and was the first Welshman to vote in Jefferson Township. It was at his home in Jefferson Township that the first Welsh Baptist Church of Oak Hill was founded in 1845 and all the services were held at his home for four years. Members of his family have been leading members of the First Baptist Church of Jackson down to the present. Thus the families of the two Thomas Jones of Jefferson have been most active in the affairs of the county for more than half a century in business, politics and religion. After E. T. Jones went into politics he retired from the management of Tropic Furnace. After lying idle some years it went into blast in 1879, and was operated for many years with H. L. Chapman and J. C. Jones as principal officers. The latter was not related to any of the Joneses already named. He was a son of E. C. Jones and was born near Oak Hill in 1838. He went into business at Oak Hill in 1863 and became secretary of Tropic Furnace Company in 1879. He was also a member of Jones & Morgan, one of the most successful coal firms of the county. His brother, E. C. Jones, was surveyor of Jackson County for several terms and another brother, David C. Jones, who survives, has been associated with him in business. The youngest brother, Daniel C., was one of three men killed in a sawmill explosion near Oak Hill November 29, 1876.

Ophir Furnace, Martin's Run

A company of Jackson men projected another furnace in 1874, but they located it on Martin's Run, north of the old homestead of W. W. Mather. The company name was The Ophir Furnace Company and the stockholders were H. S. Bundy, John Mitchell, W. T. Washam, Charles C. James, Mark Sternberger, Robert and George Hoop and William S. Baker. Robert Hoop was elected president and W. S. Baker secretary. Hoop was an Adams County man where he was born at Steam Furnace January 30, 1832, and he had been employed at many blast furnaces. W. S. Baker was the son of Samuel Baker who was born in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, November 5, 1791, on a farm adjoining that of Buchanan, and he and James Buchanan were boyhood friends. Baker served in the War of 1812 and witnessed the death of Tecumseh. He was in the Government service at Washington under Jackson's administration and enjoyed the President's confidence, for in 1832 he appointed him consul to Valparaiso, in Chili, where he served fifteen months. He settled in Jackson County in 1854 and held the office of auditor. Charles C. James, of the Ophir Company, was a grandson of Maj. John James and in after years he served four years as warden of the Ohio Penitentiary under Governor William McKinley. W. T. Washam was a leading democratic politician and was chosen four times as member of the Decennial Appraisement Board of the State. All the members of the Ophir Company were successful business men, but the furnace was badly located. There were various disappointments and after operating it about two years it was dismantled and much of the machinery was used in building Eliza Furnace in Milton Township in 1878. Three other furnaces have been built in the county, Milton and Wellston in 1873, which formed the nucleus of the new Town of Wellston, and Jisco, near Jackson, in 1905, but their histories belong properly in other periods.

Centers of Population

To gather up a few loose ends it is necessary to review the social history of Jackson County. When first organized in 1816, three communities, fairly well defined, were brought together. The largest, of course, was that of Ross County, with the Salt Lick settlement as its center. The second, and in some respects most influential, notwithstanding its inferiority in population, was the Gallia community in Bloomfield Township. The third was the settlement in Athens County in the rich country of Milton Township, where the Paines had been pioneers. When the Welsh began to come in a fourth social center gradually formed at Oak Hill. The history of the settlement at the Salt Licks, once known as Poplar Row and named Jackson in 1817, has already been given, but no special attention has been called to the great reduction in its early population. It has been estimated that there were more than 500 people at the Licks in 1810, but as the salt making industry declined the

salt boilers either left the county or located on farms. By 1830 the population had fallen to 136, and during the entire decade from 1830 to 1840 the increase was only 61. The influence of a small town of 136 could not have been great in a county with a population of 5,941, and it must have been less in 1840, when the town had 297 people and the county 9,447. By 1850 the town grew to 480, but the county had 12,719 inhabitants. Notwithstanding this population, nearly 13,000 people, no other social center made headway against Jackson. The great mass of the people lived in small clearings and only rarely could one house be seen from another. The first grouping of houses began near the small water mills on the various streams, then another class of hamlets began to form at important crossroads. The great majority of the farmsteads were grouped along the headwaters of Salt Creek in Jackson, Liberty, Lick and Franklin. Those of Symmes in Jefferson, Madison and lower Bloomfield, and those of Little Raccoon in Milton. They were segregated in a measure from each other by ridges and swamps, all of which prevented any one neighborhood from securing the primacy in the county. This condition was very different from those prevailing in the majority of counties where one river town like Chillicothe, Portsmouth, Gallipolis, or Ironton gradually became the metropolis as well as the county seat.

Village of Oak Hill

It remained for a newcomer named Julius A. Bingham to conceive the idea of laying out a new town in the county to compete with the county seat. He was a native of the State of New York and came from Portsmouth to this county. He bought eighty acres of land in Western Madison and started a small country store early in 1832 near the crossroads, where a township road running toward Gallipolis crossed the old road laid out on the Indian trail from the Scioto Lick to the mouth of the Guyandotte. In order to attract population and increase his own trade he laid out a village site on the hill above his store with thirty-six lots, a sixty foot street and a public square. The plat was surveyed by John Keenan July 19, 1832, and Bingham named this village Oak Hill. James Reed, who was his neighbor on the west, imitated his example by laying out some lots on the land adjoining, July 20, 1832, John Keenan doing the surveying. He named his village Lewisburg, but in a note in the recorded plat, he stated that Lewisburg was to be considered a part of Oak Hill. Bingham had modern ideas, and among other things he organized a Sunday school in the summer of 1832 which was held out under the oaks east of the village site. The school attracted attention far and wide and he soon had an attendance of more than 300 children, while many of the backwoodsmen came with their children to hear the Yankee sing. Bingham procured a basketful of books which he lent to the pupils. This was the first effort at establishing a circulating library in the county. Davis Macklay, who attended his Sunday school, preserved this stanza which Bingham taught the Sunday school to sing for an opening hymn:

"This is the day that Jesus rose
So early from the dead,
Why should I keep my eyelids closed
And waste my hours in bed."

Bingham had some knowledge of medicine and kept a stock of drugs in his store. Thus he was a good advertiser and his village grew into a small hamlet. He moved away a few years later and Thomas Lloyd Hughes, a Welshman, became the leading merchant of the village. Unfortunately, when the railroad came in 1853, it passed half a mile to the west.

Portland

This gave an opportunity to two other land owners, John Thomas and John T. Jones, to lay out a new village. It was surveyed March 2, 1853, and named Portland. The building of Jefferson, Monroe and Cambria furnaces, in the heart of the country, prevented Portland from making any material growth for a long time. As it happened a postoffice had been established at Oak Hill in 1833, with Levi Massey as postmaster.

New County Projected

Soon after Portland was laid out a man named A. H. Sampson came to Portland and in 1855 he secured the postmastership at Oak Hill. While postmaster he conceived the idea of making Portland the county seat of a new county to be formed out of the southern townships of Jackson County, Bloom Township out of Scioto, Washington out of Lawrence and Greenfield and Raccoon out of Gallia. The new county would have contained a large population, for the territory was dotted with furnaces, five in Jackson County alone. But Sampson's scheme was set at naught by the Welsh voters. He was a democrat and they were then flocking into the republican party and would have none of his leadership. Sampson went to Washington to attend Buchanan's inauguration and never came back. The Government established a military camp at Oak Hill early in the Civil war and Gen. G. W. Morgan's army retreated thither from Cumberland Gap. The growth of these two villages was slow during the war decade and its awakening as one under the name of Oak Hill did not come until in the '70s after the great value of its fire clay deposits was discovered.

Two Other Social Centers

Two social centers appeared in Bloomfield in the period before the war, Winchester and Viga. Winchester was laid out on the land of John V. Norton March 26, 1845, and Viga was laid out by Joseph Hanna August 28, 1846. But Keystone, established in 1848, detracted from the

influence of Winchester and Madison Furnace, built in 1854, overshadowed Viga, with the result that neither of the hamlets made any material progress. A postoffice was established in the heart of Bloomfield July 5, 1839, by J. H. C. Miller, but he moved to Jackson in 1846 and the office was then moved to Winchester, but it has retained its name to this day. Miller was born in Massachusetts and was taken by his parents, Samuel Miller and wife, to New York, where the latter died. Young Miller went South to teach school, traveled in South America, where he served as a surgeon under General Bolivar, and was in Texas when its revolution against Mexico occurred. Returning to New York, he arranged to immigrate to Ohio and settled in Bloomfield Township in 1838. He lived in Jackson from 1846 to the '60s when he moved once more, to Nebraska. Later he returned to Jackson, where he died in 1881. Of his children, James A. Miller has held high positions in Colorado and Hillborn C. Miller has been a foremost citizen of Jackson for forty years.

Milton Township

Milton Township, located upon the headwaters of Little Raccoon, is separated by high ridges from the people of Salt Creek, and from the earliest days there has been little affiliation between its people and those of the county seat. The first social centers were at the water mills on Little Raccoon and a certain amount of slack water navigation unified the people of the valley from the county line in Bloomfield to the Paine neighborhood in the western part of the township. Dawkins Mills gradually secured a certain leadership and on October 21, 1837, a town named Middleton was laid out by Newell Braley and Robert B. Robison. This village was on the old Indian trail leading east from the Scioto Licks to the Ohio River and was midway between Jackson and Wilkesville, hence the name. A social center in the northwestern part of the township owes its origin to the organization of a Methodist class at the home of Jacob Dempsey, which stood on the site of the present Town of Wellston. This class dates from 1819. The old home passed away long ago, but the class survived through the years. Rev. Jacob Delay was a local preacher and Hon. H. S. Bundy was licensed to preach. Meetings were held in the Dempsey home until about 1843, when the Powell schoolhouse was built, and furnished a large room for the services. The class languished in the late '40s but it was reorganized in 1856 and there has been regular preaching ever since. The Town of Berlin was laid out by Charles Kinnison April 7, 1845, and it grew until it had about 200 inhabitants. General Morgan's raiders burnt its biggest establishment, the Hunsinger Mill, entailing a loss of $5,000. The proximity of several furnaces arrested its further development for a time and then Wellston appeared.

Harvey Wells, Founder of Wellston

And now there must be presented a brief sketch of a great personality, a man of iron will and great energy, a creative genius, whose

career changed the history of a county, and whose misdirected aims retarded the progress of Jackson for a century and almost sounded its doom. Harvey Wells was the son of Agrippa Wells and was born at a small hamlet in Vinton County named Wilkesville, May 29, 1846. He was a precocious youth and at eleven years he began to learn the carpenter's trade, and might have become a master builder in some great city had he not been drawn into the maelstrom of the Civil war in 1862. When only sixteen years old he enlisted as a messenger, but was soon placed in the harness department where his skill and ingenuity made him foreman. Then he hungered for more active service in the ranks, where he served until discharged in October, 1865. He was then only nineteen years of age and inclined to seek more schooling. But school life was too monotonous and he went into business as manager of Latrobe Furnace store under H. S. Bundy. But there was wanderlust in his blood and next he is found attending college at the Ohio University and later in college at Delaware, Ohio. He gave his bent for mathematics full swing and soon demonstrated that the books could teach him nothing. In 1867, when only twenty-one, he perfected his system of Rapid Calculation and wrote a treatise upon it, which he published. It found a ready sale and in selling it he traveled in many states and disposed of about 60,000 copies. Finally he drifted to Jackson and began to stir the dry bones, but he found all the ground occupied. While residing in Jackson, friends in his native County of Vinton made him their candidate for member of the Constitutional Convention and he was elected by a majority of 472 votes, much to the surprise of all, including himself. His complete break with the business men of Jackson occurred about that time. They regarded his schemes as chimerical and refused to render him any assistance in his plans which would have made Jackson the iron center of Southern Ohio with a population of 25,000 in less than two decades. Then he decided to strike out for himself, and he created a new town in the heart of the country which, notwithstanding the competition of the county seat and smaller villages, grew until it had a population of more than 10,000 people. His career was only too brief, but the Town of Wellston will perpetuate his memory for a century or more. Wells was the first man in Ohio to discover the wastefulness of the old method of furnace building.

Every builder had recognized long ago that houses had to be provided in order that the laborers required might live near their work, but it was not until the Globe Furnace was built in Jackson that business men realized it was not necessary to build company houses. The great majority of the furnaces had been built in the country, and each one had gathered a village about itself like the baron's castle of old. Huts for the laborer, shops for the smiths and the carpenters, stables for the mules and the oxen, stores for supplies, schools for the children, but there progress stopped. All the land belonged to the company and no outsider was admitted as mechanic or trader to share in the profits of the business, upon an independent footing. Then when the furnace failed all the hamlet property as well as the furnace building became a

dead loss. Thus there was a heavier expense in the beginning, on account of the duplication of so many buildings, and the complete loss in the end, as at Limestone, Cambria, Ophir, etc. Wells conceived the idea of making the furnaces mere adjuncts of a town, instruments in his hands to establish a town, but that the town itself should be independent of the furnace, and self-sustaining without it. When he wanted to build additions to Jackson, and make it the county metropolis, which would draw all the furnaces and other enterprises within its limits, the business men of Jackson who had never given any thought to real estate values refused him all financial aid. But he had traveled extensively and he concluded to use his talents in creating value by town building and this determination gave birth to Wellston.

Davis Mackley visited the Bundy home the first week in September, 1869, and learned that "some parties bored for coal near Allen Austin's, and at a depth of about 83 feet they found a vein of coal 40 inches in thickness. They are now sinking a shaft in the Austin farm and if this coal is the celebrated vein a furnace will be erected at once." The shaft was a success and fine coal was found running nearly four feet thick. By December, 1869, several hundred bushels of the coal had been raised and tested and found suitable for furnace use. After that it was only a question of time until the development of the Wellston coal field began.

New Railroad Era

The boys who served in the Civil war had arrived at full maturity by 1870 and their varied experiences had given them wisdom and initiative beyond their years. The generation which had built the first furnaces and brought the railroad to the county were still leaders, but the younger "lightning calculators" were not satisfied with conditions as they were and a speculation fever set in which introduced the new era of coal in 1873. One condition that caused dissatisfaction was the lack of railroad facilities. The Portsmouth Branch had such a small terminus at the Ohio River that there was no great demand for Jackson County coal and the development of the field for commercial purposes was retarded.

Then began the demand for a new railroad, to connect Jackson with the manufacturing towns of central and western Ohio. Twenty years before there had been projected the Cincinnati, Hillsborough and Parkersburg Railroad, located upon a route passing through Piketon and Jackson to connect with a railroad running to the Atlantic Seaboard. On September 6, 1853, this company, through its officers, consolidated with the Marietta and Cincinnati Railroad Company. A part of the agreement was as follows: "The line of the Cincinnati and Hillsborough Railroad Company now partly finished is to be constructed from Hillsborough to Jackson and from Jackson to Charleston or Hamden, the point of junction with the Marietta and Cincinnati railroad & Co." Several miles of grading were completed in Jackson County before and after this agreement, but the projected route was finally abandoned.

Other lines were projected, one from Jackson down Symmes Valley to the Ohio River, and later a road from Jackson down Pigeon Creek to Byer. Shortly after the war the value of Jackson County's coal deposits began to attract attention in the cities and several railroad surveys were made in the county. Railroad meetings were held and a ferment set in which turned men's minds to business and industry in a way unknown before the war. Overtures having been made to Jackson County business men by citizens of Dayton, it was proposed to vote to authorize the commissioners to issue $100,000 worth of bonds to assist in building a railroad: "Commencing at the county line between Pike and Jackson counties at or near where the old Hillsborough grade in Scioto township Jackson county passes into Pike county, thence to the town of Jackson, thence by the most practicable route to an eligible point on the line between the counties of Jackson and Gallia, at or near the place where the survey of the Southern Ohio Railroad crosses from Madison township Jackson county into said Gallia county." A petition to this effect was signed by A. F. McCarley and more than 750 other voters asking that such an election be held, and the commissioners decided on December 20, 1872, to hold such an election on January 30, 1873. The commissioners were Samuel Gilliland, George W. Brown and Van Buren Johnson. Gilliland was a citizen of Jefferson Township. He was the son of Samuel Gilliland who settled in Jackson County November 2, 1815, and died at the old homestead January 25, 1852, aged sixty-four years. The farm is now owned by his great-grandson, S. S. Gilliland, and there is a meadow on it which has produced a hay crop each season for seventy-four years. George W. Brown was born in Jackson County February 10, 1822, a son of William Brown, who was a native of Greenbrier County, Virginia, where he was born in 1796. He was a merchant for several years and settled on the farm in 1865. He served six years as commissioner. Van Buren Johnson was the son of Samuel R. and Susan Ward Johnson and was born in Jackson County January 23, 1833. He was a soldier and like Gilliland and Brown served two terms as commissioner. The list of petitioners included a great majority of the leading citizens of the county and there was not a minute's doubt about the result of the election. But no effort was spared by the progressives. Meetings were held in every village and practically every schoolhouse in the county. Long articles were printed in the newspapers and in pamphlet form. The campaign was conducted by a central committee consisting of Levi Dungan, John J. C. Evans, H. L. Chapman, A. W. Long, Davis Mackley, W. T. Washam, John H. Stephenson, William Jackson, Porter DuHadway, Charles C. James, Dr. A. B. Monahan, Peter Pickrel, J. R. Booth, Dr. I. T. Monahan, James Tripp, C. F. Bertsch, J. W. Laird, Moses Sternberger, Isaac Brown, J. H. Bunn, Alanson Robbins, John Davis, John L. Jones, Irvine Dungan, T. L. Hughes, Jr. Their most effective argument was that the duplicate of the county increased $2,128,515 in the four years between 1852 and 1856, after the first railroad was built. The election resulted in an overwhelming victory for the progressives, the votes

standing, yes, 2,395; no, 706; blank, 3. Only one township, Hamilton, voted no, its votes standing, yes, 20; no, 88. The people of the township felt that the projected railroad could not benefit them.

Great Business Year, 1873

The hoped for railroad did not materialize at once but the agitation served to awaken the people to act in their own behalf in so many ways that the year 1873 has become memorable in the history of the county on account of the great number of business ventures inaugurated. The first was the Tropic Furnace Co., with Thomas Jones, John M. Jones, Jonah Jones, Daniel D. Morgan and David P. Davis as incorporators organized in February. The Triumph Iron and Coal Co. was incorporated in March by Thomas T. Jones, T. L. Hughes, John D. Davis, Lot Davis, Eben Jones and Jacob A. Long. On May 1, 1873, the Standard noted: "A coal shaft has been sunk in Milton township near the farm of Mr. Bundy. It is located between the Brickschool house and the railroad. On last Thursday, (April 24) coal was reached at the depth of 71 feet. We saw specimens of the coal. It is the best quality of shaft coal. There will be a furnace commenced at once we think. If ever commenced it will be pushed with energy with such men as Alanson Robbins and L. W. French engaged in it." This coal was of the purest quality and was full of seams composed of almost pure carbon as thick as a knife blade. These seams are composed of the softest kind of charcoal to all appearance. Several carloads of this coal was brought to Jackson to be tested at Orange Furnace in July, 1873, and it proved so satisfactory that the Milton Iron & Coal Company was organized Monday, July 28, 1873, with the following incorporators: Alanson Robbins, A. A. Austin, H. G. Lasley, H. S. Willard, J. E. Ferree, J. W. Morely and L. W. French. Robbins was elected president, Ferree secretary, Willard manager, and French storekeeper.

The capital stock was $100,000. The location chosen for the furnace was on the land of Isaac Dempsey. H. S. Willard, the manager, was a young man, son of Henry S. and Lavinia Willard, and was born at Cincinnati August 31, 1849. He was educated in Boston, was in business in Kansas three years and came to Wellston in 1873. J. E. Ferree was employed at the railroad station in Jackson at the time and he resigned to go to Wellston as secretary.

Milton Renamed Wellston

In November, 1873, a postoffice was established at Milton Station and named Milton for the township. The first mail came January 6, 1874. The name was changed on July 17, 1874, to Wellston in honor of Harvey Wells. Joshua C. Ferree was the first postmaster. In the meantime, A. A. Austin had sold his shaft and adjoining lands to a party of capitalists mostly from Washington Court House, Ohio, including Allen Hegler, S. N. Yeoman, Franklin L. Rittenhouse, Richard

Pitzer, Henry Kirk and H. F. Austin for $31,000. The deed was signed January 18, 1873.

Early in September, 1873, H. S. Bundy proposed to Harvey Wells to sell him his home farm. Wells also secured options on other valuable lands and made it known that if capitalists could be interested four furnaces would be erected and a manufacturing city laid out. Davis Mackley noted in the Standard for November 13, 1873: "Mr. Wells informs us that he has closed his contract with Mr. Bundy for his home farm. Mr. Bundy reserves his home and 50 acres around it and a right of way to the railroad. Mr. Wells gets the balance one thousand acres for which he pays $100 per acre or one hundred thousand dollars for the entire tract. It is the intention to erect several furnaces and lay out a large town in the spring."

New Furnaces and Bank, Jackson

While these enterprises were projected in Milton Township, matters were moving rapidly at the county seat. The new Globe Iron Company organized December 9, with the following stockholders: J. W. Watts, Thomas T. Jones, A. Bentley, Linn Bentley, Peter Hoop, Jr., C. P. Lloyd, Eben Jones, L. T. Murfin, Elias Crandall, John B. Folsom, H. A. Towne, A. B. Monahan, Robert Hoop, W. C. Draper, T. T. Jones, Thomas Williams, William Lewis, John J. Thomas, John Williams, Morgan Williams and Elias Morgan. This new company took over Fulton Furnace later and operated it for a time with the coal from the old Globe Furnace slope on the north side of town.

A second banking institution, the Iron Bank, opened its doors in Jackson Monday, December 18, 1873, in its own building on Main Street, facing the courthouse. The first directors were Isaac Brown, W. T. Sappington, James Tripp, James Chesnut and Thomas P. Sutherland, with W. T. Sappington as cashier. James Chesnut came from Ross County, Ohio, where he was born in 1834, and started a bakery in Jackson in 1854 and has resided in the city down to the present. Starting in life in Jackson with only $60.00, he has become one of its wealthy citizens, interested in many enterprises, and he has served for many years as vice president of the Iron Bank. Sappington did not remain long with the bank and T. P. Sutherland became its most active official until his death. He was succeeded by Capt. J. C. Hurd, assisted by O. O. Evans.

Wellston Surveyed

The survey of the Town of Wellston was made by Richard Craig January 22 to 31 and February 2 to 21, 1874, for the Wellston Coal and Iron Company, of which Samuel N. Yeoman was president. The plat covered 271 acres. In less than two years the population of the town had increased to 650 and on December 8, 1875, a petition was sent to the commissioners of the county asking for the incorporation of the

Town of Wellston. The petition was amended February 8, 1876, and passed on favorably. The incorporation followed on May 9, 1876. The sixty-five voters who signed the petition were L. B. Bingham, S. S. Curry, William Aleshire, George L. Monahan, James Gooding, H. H. Morely, E. Aleshire, A. C. Elliott, John S. Jones, W. D. Phillips, W. W. Girton, James B. Palmer, A. Falconer, W. H. Williams, W. H. Woolweaver, J. H. Sears, George A. Leach, W. H. Crawford, Dan Burns, Dan Sweeney, Hugh Waddell, Jas. Winkleman, A. M. Child, Geo. Rees, Thomas McKeever, Quillan Scott, A. Scott, John H. Bowman, Sam W. Radabaugh, Chas. Hamilton, Z. P. Patterson, W. A. Falconer, Jos. Dirault, Thos. W. Lewis, D. Edward Morgan, Jas. M. McKelvey, Thos. E. Davis, Jacob Andres, George W. Andres, H. M. Winkleman, John Winkleman, William Rust, J. F. Toumine, James Brown, George W. Winkleman, Wm. Carr, James, Charles, and Thomas Cunningham, Dan O. Davis, Cyrus Reynolds, Jonah Jones, D. Boyle, D. E. Van Vorhis, Chas. Burns, C. B. Tidd, Wm. Vose, Henry Millhuff, Nathan Yarrington, M. Burns, Harvey Wells, F. M. Whitelatch, Jos. Masters, U. J. Gifford, S. E. Brookins. L. B. Bingham, the first signer, was born August 26, 1844, in Morgan County, Ohio, and now lives in Toledo. He served in the war in the Seventh Ohio Cavalry and after the war he taught school for a number of years, until he was admitted to the bar, April 22, 1873. He established himself at the new Town of Wellston soon thereafter and on April 2, 1883, he was elected mayor of Wellston. He was married September 16, 1869, to one of his pupils at Camba, Miss Susan Evans, daughter of David D. Evans. George L. Monahan, who was a doctor, was born July 22, 1849, in Belmont County. He located at Wellston in 1873 and served one term as mayor of the town. W. H. Williams was a native of Meigs County, born July 1, 1836. He served in Company I of the Fifty-third Regiment Ohio Volunteers in the war. He served in Wellston's council and board of education. Adam Scott, son of B. F. and Martha Scott, was born in Jackson County, November 4, 1841. He married Dora, daughter of Robert Hoop, and he laid out the Town of Eureka, whose name was afterward changed to Coalton.

First Town Election

The first town election in Wellston resulted as follows: Mayor, George M. Stewart; marshal, Y. Lynch; clerk, G. L. Monahan; treasurer, R. W. Goddard; council, Harvey Wells, G. A. Leach, Joseph Gooding, George White, William O'Rourke and W. M. Ogle, and the government was inaugurated May 10, 1876. Joseph Gooding, who became one of Wellston's principal builders, as proprietor of the Wellston Planing Mills, was born in Morgan County, Ohio, June 28, 1845, the son of William and Susannah Gooding. He was married to Elizabeth Burns, daughter of David Burns, one of the other signers, October 26, 1875. He was a partner of Joseph H. Wilson in the laying out of the Village of Coalton, January 29, 1879. Many additions to Welston were laid

out in rapid succession, Austin's in July, 1874, H. G. Lasley's in September, 1874, and Scott's in 1875, and others later, until it included parts of three townships, Milton, Washington and Coal. This led to much confusion at elections and in order to avoid that and be rid of township taxation, the town was erected as an independent area, without any township officers whatever, except justices of the peace. This change did reduce taxation and Wellston's example in this and other tax reductions would reduce the cost of government very materially, if adopted by all other municipalities of the smaller kind which still retain the township yoke.

Wellston in 1874

A fine picture of Wellston as it was when the survey was made has been left to future generations by Davis Mackley, who wrote thus: "I went to Wellston last Thursday, Feb. 12, 1874. I got off the train at Milton Furnace. The day was mild but the mud was deep and disagreeable. I found the furnace stack up and the inwall nearly completed. The boilers were hung to the timbers supporting them but they were not enclosed with brick. The engine, blowing cylinder, hot blast, and all the heavy castings were on the ground. The frame building for the hoisting apparatus is up and covered. I went up the stairs inside of it, until I got level with the top of the furnace stack which stood a short distance from the building I was in. The furnace is fifty feet high. From that elevation I had a fine vision of Wellston. Milton Furnace is just south of the east and west county road where it crosses the railroad and on the east side of the railroad. The plate of Wellston commences immediately north of the crossroad and there is only a wide street between Milton Furnace and Wellston. John F. Hall, superintendent of the coal shaft, asked me if I would like to go down into the mine. He gave me an oilcloth overcoat, took my plug hat and gave me a soft low crowned hat. He stepped upon a platform directly over the shaft. At a depth of seventy-six feet the platform touched the boilers of the shaft. I had to walk stooped as the roof was only about four and a half to five feet high. The roof was slightly arched and was a very solid slate, the entry was about eight feet wide and the great celebrated Milton vein was on the right and on the left. About ten men were at work. No coal is being stocked yet for the furnace, but all that is taken out is sold. I went home with H. F. (Frank) Austin to dinner. Mr. and Mrs. James Phillips board with them. Mr. Phillips is perhaps one of the oldest residents of Milton township, having resided there since the year 1819, now fifty-five years. Mr. Austin resides half a mile south of the furnace. After dinner Mr. Austin and I went back to the furnace, called at the store, saw Leander W. French, who has the store in fine trim. Mr. H. A. Willard, the manager, was superintending the work about the engine and hot blast and informed me that the furnace will probably go into blast in May. I will only say now that there is some excitement there. H. G. Lasley had a contract with Mr. Wells about to be closed for the

sale of some six hundred acres of land, being a part of the old Shearer farm, at $100 an acre. John S. McGhee owns the old William Phillips farm, below Frank Austin's. I believe it contains about four hundred acres. It is under option at $100 an acre. A few years ago Phillips sold it to Mr. Selfridge for some $7,000 and he soon sold it to McGhee for ten thousand dollars, and now McGhee charges forty thousand dollars for it. A large portion of the one thousand acres now owned by the Wellston Company was bought by Mr. Bundy only a few years ago for thirty to thirty-five dollars an acre. He sold it to Harvey Wells for one hundred dollars an acre and in a very few months Wells sold it for one hundred and fifty dollars per acre, clearing fifty thousand dollars in the transaction. Wells is known as the lightning calculator. He can glance through a great mass of figures and give a solution in a moment. Mr. Bundy is a shrewd, successful business man. No doubt he thought that to buy a thousand acres of land for thirty-five thousand dollars was a fine business transaction, but I have no doubt that that one thousand acres is to-day worth one million dollars."

Mackley revisited Wellston Dec. 4, 1874, and penned this picture: "Next I visited Wellston Furnace, and Jonah Jones and Martin Grove each showed me around and gave me much information. These furnaces are among the very best constructed in the county and will be ready for blast in about six weeks. They are fifty-two feet high and eleven feet inside. The engine is a double one made in Chillicothe and has six boilers sixty feet in length each and forty inches in diameter. There are four cylinders each eighteen inches and four feet. Four blowing cylinders four by four feet. They have about twelve thousand tons of ore on the bank, most of it now being roasted. It is mostly from the surrounding hills but part of it has been brought on the railroad from other points. The Wellston company are shipping a good deal of coal. They have a splendid prospect and a most valuable property, and I think it is in good hands as Mr. Grove appears to be a very capable business man and popular among the people. I made a careful count of all the residents in Wellston, together with Austin's addition and also Milton Furnace, and the following is the result: 'Wellston: west of railroad 26, east of railroad 36, total 62. Milton Furnace: west of railroad 19, east of railroad 13, total 32.' Nine or ten houses in Austin's addition and some three or four old houses, and the furnace store rooms, shops, etc., making one hundred and three houses in all. Of the twenty-six houses in Wellston west of the railroad twenty-three are the cheap furnace houses with planks put up upright; of the thirty-two at Milton furnace all but three on the east and one on the west of the railroad are of the same kind. The progress of Wellston has been wonderful, but more buildings have gone up in Jackson this year and I can select six houses in Jackson put up during the present year that are worth more money than all the houses that have gone up in Wellston in the same time."

Mackley's comparison may have been accurate, but the Wellston

houses were built for working men, the creators of wealth, and in a few years the good houses in Wellston became numerous.

New Industries at Jackson

Among the many improvements in Jackson were Fulton Furnace, turning out fifteen tons of iron every twenty-four hours; the new foundry of Benoni Gray on the high ground south of Fulton Furnace; the additions to the Jamestown Foundry enabling them to cast furnace tops weighing 3,800 pounds each; the new planing mill of the Jackson Mill & Lumber Co., near Tropic Furnace; the Mark Sternberger store room; the residences of H. C. Miller on Broadway, Volney Benton and William Vaughn on Posy Hill, W. T. Sappington on South Street near Church, and thirty or forty smaller residences; while A. J. Duer, Charles Walden and others built many cottages for rent.

The County Infirmary

A county infirmary located a few miles up Salt Creek Valley from Jackson was completed at a cost of about $16,000, and John Hildenbrand was appointed the first superintendent at the beginning of 1874. The land had been the Radcliff Farm, and 160 acres were bought for the use of the county. The vote for establishing the infirmary taken in 1872 stood as follows: Yes, 2,167; no, 674. Twenty-seven persons had been admitted up to October, 1874. The first on the register was Banister Brown. He had been a well known politician in his day, was deputy sheriff under Daniel Perry and Sabin Griffis, and was elected sheriff in 1856, but he served only one term. When sixty-seven years old, penniless and friendless, he was sent to the new infirmary. The oldest men admitted in 1874 were James Beatty of Scioto, aged seventy-four years; John Bradley of Jefferson, aged seventy-six; R. S. Harris, aged seventy-five, and Nancy Thornsburg of Franklin was the oldest woman, aged seventy-two years. Hildenbrand died a few years later, and he was succeeded by G. W. Harbarger. He is a native of Clarion County, Pennsylvania, where he was born June 30, 1845, a son of John Harbarger. His family moved to Hamden, Ohio, in 1859. Young Harbarger began life as a teacher, but in 1879 he was appointed superintendent of the county infirmary to succeed Hildenbrand. He held that position for more than a quarter of a century and became widely known all over the state as a member and officer of the State Association of Infirmary Officials. He also served many years as teachers' examiner and as secretary of the Fair Association. In 1913, when the county fair was revived the third time, he became secretary once more. He was succeeded as superintendent of the infirmary by John E. Jones, John E. Evans and William Gettles, the present incumbent, appointed in 1913.

Oak Hill's Awakening

The industrial awakening which did so much for Jackson and Wellston also gave new life to Oak Hill. The value of the fire clay deposits

in the hills around the village was recognized in 1872 and two companies were organized in 1873 to manufacture fire brick.

The Aetna Fire Brick Company was composed of John J. Jones, Moses Morgan, John D. Davis, Davis Edwards, Ellen Edwards, Elias Morgan, Dr. William S. Tyrrell, J. Davis Jones, Dr. T. E. Griffith and others, and the company was organized in February, 1873. They began to sell their brick within about eight months. A serious reverse overtook the company on May 7, 1874, when the whole plant was destroyed by fire, but the company rebuilt at once and its plant has been operated successfully to this day. David Edwards, upon whose land Aetna was built, was born in Cardiganshire, Wales, in 1814. His mother and family emigrated after the death of his father, Thomas Edwards, and they located at Oak Hill in 1837. He engaged in carpentering, while a brother, named Thomas, was a stone cutter. In a few years they bought a horse mill south of old Oak Hill and there established a saw and grist mill about 1846 which they operated until they became incorporated with others of the Jefferson Furnace Company, of which Edwards was made trustee for convenience in transferring realty. The two brothers held much of their property in common. Thomas, born in Wales in 1818, was married June 10, 1860, to Ellen, daughter of David Jones, who emigrated from Wales in 1847. Of their four children only one survives, Mrs. A. F. Hopkins, of Washington Court House, Ohio. Another brother, named Eben Edwards, located in Jackson and was honored by being elected commissioner. The foreman of the plant for many years was John Davis Jones, born in Jackson County October 24, 1841. He served in the war and was a teamster for five years before taking employment with Aetna. His wife, Mary Morgan, was a sister of Moses and Elias Morgan, who were members of the Aetna company. Jones distinguished himself as a chorister of his church and as a choir leader in the Eisteddfods of the Welsh. John J. Jones, the leader in the Aetna company, was born in Wales in 1826 and came to Gallia County in 1878. he had been in business at Oak Hill since 1853, when he and John T. Jones laid out the Town of Portland. He was the first merchant of the new town and was connected with nearly all of its various enterprises. Elisa Morgan, another member of the company, married Elizabeth, his only daughter.

Dr. William S. Tyrrell left the county a few years later and settled in Kansas. Dr. T. E. Griffith, who was for years a leading druggist at Oak Hill, moved later to Ross County and when retired from the practice there he returned to his native county and located at Jackson. He was a man of great ability and in addition to practicing medicine he preached in the Baptist Church, when the pulpit was not supplied. Of the Oak Hill Fire Brick men, John D. Jones was a farmer in Jefferson Township where his father, William Jones Cofadail, had settled in 1837. The son was one of the company that built Jefferson Furnace. In his later years he sold his farm and located in Jackson, where he died, ripe in years. His wife, Ellen Jones, daughter of George Morgan, survived until 1914.

The first meeting for the organization of the Oak Hill Fire Brick Co. was held in the carpenter shop of John C. Jenkins, once the old steam mill of Oak Hill and then an undertaker shop, February 10, 1873. D. L. Evans, J. J. Thomas, David T. Davis, Isaac Evans and Lewis C. Morgan were appointed to draw up articles of incorporation. They reported February 17, 1873, and the following were named as incorporators: John H. Jones, John T. Jones, John J. Thomas, Morgan Williams, John D. Jones, John D. Williams and John W. Evans. The company was duly incorporated May 17, 1873, with a capital stock of $30,000. The plant was built on land formerly owned by John T. Jones and has been a success from its inception. John H. Jones was a wealthy farmer living south of Oak Hill and his sons, Eben J. Jones, J. J. Jones, Ed L. Jones and Dr. E. J. Jones, and their sister, Miss Kate Jones, became stockholders in the company. The four men are to this day leading citizens of the village and connected with many of its institutions. Walter J. Jones, son of John T. Jones, has served two terms as county commissioner. John W. Evans was the minister of that name and a brother of David L. Evans, who was active in organizing the company. Morgan Williams was a brother-in-law of J. W. Evans and John H. Jones.

Oak Hill and Portland Incorporated

The natural result of this industrial awakening was the incorporation of the two villages, Oak Hill and Portland, the first getting the name but the latter carrying away the business center because it was built on the railroad. The incorporation occurred March 12, 1875, as a hamlet. An election was held December 27, 1879, to test the sentiment in favor of becoming a village and the proposition carried by a vote of 63 to 4. A census was then taken and the population was found to be 598. Accordingly in the early days of January, 1880, Oak Hill was declared a village.

Oak Hill Churches and Societies

Another important movement was the building of a new church by the Calvinistic Methodists. This denomination had become so numerous in the two townships of Madison and Jefferson that no meeting could be held indoors in any of the old churches because they could not accommodate the crowds that came. In order to accommodate the settlement in the matter of providing a convenient meeting place for Cymanfas and other meetings, the class at Oak Hill planned a large building, which was completed in 1874, and contained the largest seating capacity of any building then in existence in the county. The Oak Hill society had been organized in 1850 and the first log church cost $50.00. This new church built in 1874 cost $11,000. Hon. T. Lloyd Hughes and David Edwards were the leaders financially. Both were members of the little class of 1850 at old Oak Hill. Hughes was the last survivor. He died at his home in the village March 11, 1896, aged ninety years.

The Oak Hill Church joined with Horeb in 1883 in withdrawing from the circuit and they called Rev. Thomas Roberts for their pastor. His successors have been Rev. J. Mostyn Jones and others of lesser note. Rev. R. O. Williams is pastor now.

The Masonic lodge at Oak Hill dates from June 8, 1866, and the charter members were O. C. Miller, W. S. Williams, T. J. Jackson, Joseph Rule, T. B. Gaston, W. S. Tyrrell, David Griffith, Vinton Powers, William J. Evans, J. J. Fenton, Joseph Stafford, T. J. Evans, B. P. McNamee. The charter was granted October 7, 1866. The first meetings were held over T. J. Jackson's store, which stood on the corner now occupied by the D. J. Jones blacksmith shop. O. C. Miller was the first Master. The lodge moved soon to the third story of the Jones Hall, which burned down January 27, 1883. A Masonic hall was erected in 1883 and the first meeting in it was held November 22, 1883. Larger quarters in the John J. Thomas block were secured January 1, 1909, and the present lodge room was dedicated May 26, 1914. The lodge still retains the old name, Portland.

A great event in the history of Oak Hill and the county was the holding of the first great Eisteddfod for two days in the first week in October, 1875. Judge John J. C. Evans was chairman of the committee which conducted it and Benjamin G. Williams secretary. The session was held in a large tent on the lot of Benjamin G. Williams on the north side of the village. Several thousand people attended. The Eisteddfod is a Welsh institution handed down from the days of the druids and hundreds of English speaking people attended although the proceedings were conducted in the Welsh language. Choirs came to compete in the choruses from as far as Cincinnati.

Fire of 1883

The growth of Oak Hill has been steady. The great fire of January 27, 1883, which swept away all the buildings in the two blocks on the south side of Main Street except the Parry and Warren store led to the erection of new buildings and a later fire on the north side had the same effect with the result that the village now has some handsome business blocks and Main east of the railroad has been paved as far as the township line. The finest block is that of the Oak Hill Savings Bank Co., completed late in 1914. The first bank at Oak Hill was organized in 1892 by Eben J. Jones, John J. Jones, John D. Davis, John J. Thomas, T. J. Hughes, Elias Morgan, John C. Jones and Miss Margaret Edwards. The bank passed into the hands of the Oak Hill Savings Bank Co. in 1902, and it is now one of the strong institutions of the county, with Eben J. Jones and E. Stanton Davis the officers in charge. A branch of the Citizens Savings & Trust Co. of Jackson was established in the village later.

Boom of 1897-98

An awakening following the boom of 1897 led to the establishment of several new Fire Brick companies, the Ohio company in 1898 and

the Davis company in 1901, both in the village. The brothers, David D. Davis, Evan D. Davis and Edward D. Davis, were leaders in these companies. Three other plants have been established outside of the village, the Diamond, by the Jones brothers on the railroad south, a plant in which Ben Jones, of Cincinnati, was one of the principals, and another on the C. H. & D. Railroad near Cackley Swamp, by the Pyro Clay Products Co. The village is now building a city building. J. C. Messner is mayor; D. S. Parry, Jr., clerk, and Eben D. Evans, treasurer of the village.

Jackson in 1874

By 1874 there were sixty odd business firms in Jackson in addition to the six furnace companies, the most important of which was the Franklin Mills Company, composed of Sutherland, Davis, Peters and Hunsinger. The plant was established in 1854 as a flour mill but a woolen mill was added about ten years later and the two businesses were conducted together. The woolen factory manufactured jeans, flannels and gowns and carded great quantities of wool for the farmers' wives. In 1874 the establishment employed fifteen persons. The Jackson Foundry & Machine works operated by Benoni Gray and W. T. Washam was another important establishment. The firms and individuals engaged in various lines of merchandising were G. H. Rupp, Jacob Steinberger, French and Vandevoort, M. A. Brotheridge, Williams and Waterman, Long and Farrer, Ira and Morris Sternberger, J. F. Cook, J. Wade & Co., Mark Sternberger, John Branson, Charles Carpenter, Frank Motz, O. S. Miller, William Ryan, S. A. Stevenson & Sons, S. A. Zaneis & Co., Miss L. D. Jones, Mrs. Mary O. Harra, Bertsch Bros., John Snider, C. Graham, G. W. Miller, W. T. Washam & Co., Mrs. E. Tolley, Mrs. E. Ruf, Nathan Louenstein, D. L. Pickrel, Price Brothers, W. F. Hale, J. A. Starkey, R. W. Thomas, Allen & Marshman, Rice & Colvin, C. M. Martin, Dr. B. F. Holcomb, L. B. Gibson, Grant Clothing House with S. Strauss, Jr., as manager. Of the above, Rufus Peters is still in the milling business with the Peters Milling Co., named for him. Miss L. D. Jones who opened her millinery in April, 1872, remained in business until her death in 1914. G. W. Miller was druggist at the stand established by his grandfather, Dr. J. H. C. Miller, and continued by his father, O. C. Miller, since 1854. The firm of S. A. Zaneis & Co. included George Pugh, who in after years was elected treasurer of the county for two terms and is still living. Price Brothers consisted of four men, William T., John H., Joshua E. and Ben F. Price. They operated a mine on Horse Creek as well as the store in Jackson. The last two are still living. Dr. W. F. Hale, who was a soldier in the Fifty-third Regiment of Ohio Volunteers, began business in 1869, with a capital of about $230, is still in business on Main Street. R. W. Thomas, who was a soldier in the old Fifty-sixth, came to Jackson from Centerville in Gallia County, and he is now engaged in the same business in the firm of R. W. Thomas Shoe Company.

There were two banks in 1874 and the officers of the First National Bank were Horace Lette Chapman, president; Volny H. Benton, cashier, and T. J. Edwards, assistant. The last named was a son of Eben Edwards, the first Jackson Welshman elected to a county office. Other business and professional men were Nelson T. Cavett, who was a saddler; H. A. Bedel, a jeweler; Mrs. M. A. DuHadway, milliner; David Edgar, liveryman; Chestnut and Woodmansee, clothiers; Doctors, A. B., W. H. and I. T. Monahan, C. K. Crumitt, William E. Williams; Attorneys, Irvine Dungan, James Tripp, Levi Dungan, J. W. Laird, J. W. Longbon, E. B. Bingham, W. K. Hastings, T. L. Hughes, Jr., the last two partners. H. C. Miller, insurance agent. The last named is still engaged in the same business. Dr. W. H. Monahan remains, and Attorney L. B. Bingham resides in Toledo. David L. Pickrel named

Main Street, Jackson

above lives retired in Jackson, also Mark Sternberger and T. J. Edwards, H. L. Chapman, lives at Columbus, but he still retains the presidency of the First National Bank. John M. Martin, brother of Courtney M. Martin, was postmaster of Jackson. Ira and Morris Sternberger were in business at the corner of Main and Broadway. Dr. W. F. Hale was in the Gratton Block. H. J. Carr living south of town had a fruit tree nursery. B. Kahn, Anson Hanna, William Vaughn, Jacob A. Long and others were offering building lots for sale in new additions to the town. David Armstrong, of Waverly, was elected cashier of the First National Bank to succeed Volny H. Benton, who resigned on account of failing health, and entered upon his duties November 2, 1874. H. A. Bedel, the jeweler, came from Baltimore in 1874, and began business in a room in the Isham House facing the courthouse.

John Burt sold his hotel in November, 1874, to Sheriff R. W. Hubbard. There was a small furniture factory conducted by John Daubor and brother, and a planing mill started by Evan M. Thomas, which he named the Jackson Planing Mill. Thomas was born near Oak

Hill in 1842. He learned the trade of carpenter at Cincinnati. He came to Jackson in 1874. His wife dying, he married Mrs. Eunice Tolley named in the list of milliners. Joseph B. Watson was the market gardener of the town. He established himself at his garden in Jamestown in 1869 and operated there until a few years before his death which occurred in 1914. He was born in Pennsylvania in 1823, came to Ohio in 1850 and located first at Portsmouth and at Jackson in 1860. He was one of the independent spirits of Jackson for half a century.

The names of three Monahans appear in the list of doctors, the two brothers, Arthur B. and Isaac T., and William H., son of the first named. At the same time, there was a brother at Wellston and another at Hamden. These brothers were sons of James and Maria A. Monahan, who were natives of Maryland, but they moved in early days to Belmont County and in later life to Jackson County where they died. Dr. Arthur B. Monahan was born in Belmont County, lived in Monroe and Jefferson counties and then in Athens County. He represented that county in the Ohio House, then went into the army, and located in Jackson in 1865. He was elected to the Ohio House from Jackson in 1875 and died in office June 20, 1878. He had two sisters and ten brothers of whom six became physicians. His brother Dr. Isaac T. Monahan moved to Jackson in 1861. Dr. A. B. Monahan was a republican, but Dr. I. T. Monahan was a democrat, and the latter was elected to the Ohio Senate in 1875, at the same election that made his brother representative. Senator Monahan met a tragic death, for he and his wife were passengers on the steamer Golden City which burned to the water's edge March 30, 1882, when nearing the wharf at Memphis. Dr. J. B. Johnson, living in Franklin Township in 1874, was born in Delaware, August 18, 1825, and came to Pickaway County, Ohio, in 1842. Later he settled at Grahamsville in Scioto Township in Jackson County, a hamlet laid out by John Graham, April 12, 1852, with twenty lots. He married Catharine Trexler of an old Jackson County family and soon built up a large practice in the southern part of the county. He removed to Jackson in 1877, where he died.

Thomas L. Hughes, Jr., the youngest attorney, was a son of Thomas L. Hughes, of Oak Hill, and was the first Jackson County man to take a post graduate course, going to Princeton after graduating from an Ohio college. He first entered the legal profession but in a few years he became a Presbyterian minister and left Jackson. Levi Dungan, one of the oldest attorneys in 1874, was a native of Beaver County, Pennsylvania, where he was born December 28, 1814, a son of Levi Dungan, who was a native of Ireland. He came to Jackson in 1842, where he lived until his tragic death. He held many offices at the hands of his party, prosecuting attorney three terms, mayor of the town, representative in the Ohio House, elected in 1867. He also served many years as member of the board of education and as teachers' examiner. His home was near the site of Old Diamond and while walking home on a dark night February 10, 1883, he fell over the Diamond Cliff and was instantly killed. He was the father of ten children, four by his first

wife and six by his second. He was the leader of the democratic party of the county for nearly forty years. George R. Goddard, manager of the Chapman Coal Mine for many years, was born in the county in 1837 and now lives retired on the old Peter Pickrel farm south of Jackson. R. H. Jones, who was an attorney at Oak Hill in 1874, moved to Jackson in 1883. He was the son of Evan Jones, a native of Wales, and his son was born in Wales, May 26, 1841. The father settled at Oak Hill where Jones learned the saddler trade under Joseph Rule. When the war came he enlisted in 1861 in the first company, went into Hickenloopers Battery later, and came out of the army a captain in the Fifth United States Colored Troops. He was admitted to the bar in 1872. In 1881 he was elected representative and served two terms. His youngest son, Charles H. Jones, was elected prosecutor in 1912 and is now serving his second term.

Events of 1873-76

The years of 1873 to 1876 being of such prominence in the history of the county, the following notes deserve preservation. Dr. Joseph Jones began the practice of dentistry at Portland in 1873, Josiah C. Cremens, of Franklin, killed an eagle on his farm which measured seven feet from tip to tip. E. F. Swift shipped great quantities of Jackson Hill coal to Scioto County fire brick companies.

Isaac Roberts

Hon. Isaac Roberts died at the home of his son-in-law, January 18, 1873. He was the first attorney to die within the limits of the county since its organization. His pallbearers were Judge Hastings, James Tripp, Levi Dungan, Porter Hadway, J. W. Laird, Davis Mackley, Irvine Dungan and John L. Jones. He was born in Ross County, September 3, 1804, a son of Capt. William Roberts, who served in the Virginia line in the Revolution. He moved to Jackson County in 1854. He was elected prosecutor two years later and served one term. In 1861 he was elected the first representative of Jackson County as a single legislative district and served one term. Notwithstanding his years, he served in two military organizations in the war, the Eighteenth and Fifty-third regiments.

Schools and Railroad

There were 459 pupils enrolled in the Jackson Union Schools in 1873. There were over 700 cases of measles in the county in 1873. The charter of the Jackson & Pigeon Railroad Company with a capital stock of $100,000 was recorded. It was intended to build a railroad from Jackson to Byer but the project died. Later railroad communication was established by means of the Horse Creek branch of the Ohio Southern and the C. H. & D. from Coalton to Byer. The officers of the company

were: H. L. Chapman, president; Isaac Brown, secretary; T. P. Sutherland, treasurer and the same, and James Clement, J. H. Bunn, James Tripp, Levi Dungan, directors. William Andrews was killed by the cars at Oak Hill.

The boilers of Orange Furnace exploded March 9, 1873; entailing a loss of $2,000. Frank Rush was seriously injured.

The shade trees now standing in the Public Square were set out in April, 1873. A prehistoric relic was found four feet deep in the sand rock by men blasting for the grading of the Public Square, April 24, 1870. It was seven inches long in the shape of a pick with a clean cut hole one-half inch in diameter through the middle as if for the handle. It had a bluish slate color. It was given to Capt. Lewis Davis.

New Churches

The Catholic Church of Jackson was built, the foundation being laid in May, 1873. The German Evangelical denomination bought a lot on Pearl Street from A. Osborn in June, 1873, to build a church which is still used. H. S. Bundy and his son-in-law, Ben F. Stearns, bought 720 shares of Keystone Furnace for $72,000. The furnace owned 6,766 acres of land. The New Methodist Episcopal Church at Petrea was dedicated June 22, 1873. The building committee were Lorenzo D. Livly, Allison Brown and James F. Rice. T. P. Sutherland began building his residence on South Street in June, 1873. The well at the corner of the Public Square was sunk in July, 1873.

George Reiniger was appointed postmaster at Samsonville. He has since been elected treasurer of the county, auditor and commissioner, the office which he is now holding. Mrs. Electa Erwin, a daughter of S. W. Spencer, who was postmaster at Berlin, at his death was appointed to succeed him. Moses J. Morgan was elected superintendent of the Jackson schools succeeding James Yarnell. Morgan was the son of David J. Morgan, of Jefferson Township. He was a candidate for auditor in 1873, but was defeated. He died in 1874. The Triumph Furnace Company got their shaft down to the coal in June, 1873, and were disappointed in the quality with the result that the projected furnace was abandoned. George Radabaugh died August 2, 1873, at his home in Madison Township. He was born in Virginia in May, 1788, and came to Ohio in 1812 and settled east of Portland where he died. His family was very large. Peter Keller, one of the oldest German pioneers, died in Scioto Township, March 3, 1873, in his eighty-second year. The lightning struck the iron rod supporting the Fish on the Jackson school building, Monday, September 10, 1873. The First National Bank increased its capital stock to $100,000 in October, 1873, and the new stockholders were H. S. Bundy, John Sanders, A. B. Monahan, T. S. Matthews, W. T. Washam, T. M. Jones, C. F. Bertsch, William Jackson, H. F. Austin, John Stanton, William Stanton, John Bennett, Moses Sternberger, T. J. Edwards and Dan D. Morgan.

Triumph Furnace Discontinues

The Triumph Furnace Company disbanded about November 1, 1873, and sold the machinery to Huron. James Sherrick, of Liberty, killed his neighbor Levi Straus, November 4, 1873. They quarrelled about some potatoes. Mrs. Anna Tilton, a widow living a mile east of Jackson, shot a boy named William Franklin Johnson, aged ten years, Monday morning, November 24, 1873, as he was returning from school with some little mates along a path through her land. She was a daughter of Henry McArmich, one of the pioneers. Her trial began March 9, 1874, and lasted seven days. She was found guilty of manslaughter and given a sentence of three years. Dr. O. C. Miller, who was born at Richfield in Summit County, Ohio, June 28, 1822, died in January, 1874. His funeral was the largest in the history of Jackson up to that date. Rev. J. H. Acton preached the sermon. Mrs. William J. Kirkendall was appointed postmistress at Dawkins Mills in February, 1874. A great revival occurred in the month of 1873-74 and more than 300 persons united with the Presbyterian or Methodist churches, including such men as John M. Martin, Mayor J. W. Laird, Auditor J. R. Booth, Asa A. Farrar, George W. Johnson, Hillborn C. Miller, Elihu Johnson, David D. Dungan, Irvine Dungan, W. T. Washam, John D. Mitchell, Dr. C. K. Crumit and many other leading citizens.

John M. Jones

John M. Jones died April 11, 1874. He was a stock holder in Tropic and Star furnaces and the National Bank and had been sheriff one term during the war. He was a son of Thomas Jones, North, and was about forty years old. Orange Furnace laid off the field west of Portsmouth Street in Jackson in town lots in April, 1874. Pleasant Valley Church on the Chillicothe Road was dedicated Monday, May 10, 1874, by the Baptists. Jackson's new steam fire engine costing $5,600 arrived in April, 1874, and was tested April 23. John Mossberger died May 22, 1874, at the home of Samuel Mossberger in Madison Township, aged about 109 years. He was the oldest man in the history of the county. He had been a soldier in the War of 1812 and had lived in Jackson County territory for more than sixty years. Dr. Thomas R. Clewers died June 12, 1874. He was born in England, September 23, 1800, came to this country in 1828 and located at Oak Hill in 1835. Ten years later he came to Jackson where he died. Ezekial Masters, a soldier of the War of 1812, died in Franklin Township in June, 1874, aged ninety years. Capt. John Bennett died August 2, 1874, in his eighty-fourth year. He was born in Virginia and came to Jackson in 1809, where he found work as a salt boiler. He married Anna Stockham, January 17, 1817. He was the father of nine children who grew to maturity and he was a soldier in the War of 1812. Polly Seel, wife of Peter Seel, died in August, 1874, aged eighty-seven years. She was one of the first white women to settle in what is now Jefferson Township, coming there

in 1814. Her maiden name was Polly Sly. All through the year 1874 public readings were held at the courthouse and on Friday night, December 11, the readers were George W. Miller, Miss Frank Hanna, John C. Stevenson, C. A. Atkinson, Irvine Dungan and Moses J. Morgan. The readers December 18th were James Tripp, J. W. Laird, Emma Miller, J. L. Jones and Rev. J. K. Gibson. These readings were social events as well as literary and promoted the community idea. They might be established in all rural communities today with profit. Mrs. Sarah M. Darling died November 20, 1874, aged sixty-seven years. She was born in Virginia and came to Jackson County in 1817. Her funeral was held at the Washington meeting house in what is now Coalton. John Burt bought the Isham House in December, 1874, of Dr. I. T. Monahan, paying for it the sum of $15,000. The hotel passed through various hands until it was bought by Edwin Jones and razed to the ground together with one room of the Commercial Block, which had belonged to the heirs of David D. Dungan to make way for the modern structure, the Cambrian built by him in 1900. Many famous men were guests at the Isham at one time or another and not the least notable were Gen. John Morgan and Bill Nye.

Lewis Davis

Lewis Davis, who was one of the six men heads of families who established the first Welsh colony in this county, died January 28, 1875, aged eighty-eight years. George W. Johnson, who had been Probate judge of the county, died March 31, 1875. He was a son of Hon. Elihu Johnson and was born August 7, 1835. He served a short term in the army, had been mayor of Jackson and held many other minor positions.

The Welsh class meeting was still an important religious service, and Davis Mackley who attended such a service at Oak Hill, April 9, 1875, wrote thus: "I heard the fine toned bell of the new church, (built in 1874) and hastened down to the village and went to Church. They held Class meeting which lasted an hour and a half. There were some 25 male children and each repeated a verse in the Welsh language. I concluded that the Welsh language will be used for a hundred years to come. This new Welsh Church is decidedly the finest and most costly church in Jackson county."

The old town house in Jackson, at the corner of Main and Church streets, formerly the residence of Judge Westfall, was removed by John Burt in April, 1875.

Four Jefferson Township Patriarchs

Four men Azariah Arthur, John Johnson, John Shoemaker and Joseph Phillips were living in Jefferson Township, May 1, 1875, who had been voters in the township for half a century. Randall Russell, born in North Carolina, October 15, 1796, came with his parents to Bloomfield Township in this county in 1806 and died March 30, 1875,

aged seventy-eight years. Dr. Timothy Marvin, born January 6, 1812, who came with his parents to Bloomfield Township in 1819, died May 5, 1875. He read medicine under Dr. Gabriel McNeal of Jefferson, who was a preacher too. A. S. Kyle and his son, J. C. Kyle, of Youngstown, came to Jackson in 1875 and began sinking a slope to the coal at a depth of fifty feet in the field west of Bennetts Grove. The slope was 160 feet long. George Pore, born December 18, 1802, in Gallia County, died January 11, 1875, at his home near Winchester in Bloomfield Township. His funeral was the largest ever held in the county up to that time, more than 2,000 people attending. Rev. Abraham Cartlich preached the sermon. W. C. Gould, of Washington Court House, bought one-half interest in the Herald and moved his family to Jackson in July, 1875. Under his management the paper showed great improvement.

Murder Trial in 1875

Benjamin Fagan was killed by George W. Partlow, May 3, 1868, but his trial did not occur until November, 1875. The jury returned a verdict of manslaughter. It was shown that one of the jurors took out his copy of the Standard about 2 in the morning while the jury was deliberating and read the evidence as reported in it. Before that the jury had stood three for acquittal and after that they agreed to convict. Partlow was granted a new trial on that account, the court holding that here had been misconduct on the part of the jurors. A new jury was empanelled November 11th, and Partlow was found guilty. He was sentenced to one year in the penitentiary.

An epidemic of small pox broke out in Jackson the last of November, 1875, at the home of David Jones, near the Valley House. Charles Jones was the first to die, a boy of seventeen years. Moses J. Morgan, superintendent of the Jackson schools died after a few months illness at the home of his father, David J. Morgan, of Jefferson, November 23, 1875. The high water in Salt Creek, December 27, 1875, caused Tropic mine to cave in, in one place, but the mine was not damaged. Dan W. Hoffman died at Circleville, December 31, 1875.

S. P. Baldridge, a former resident of Adams County, succeeded John M. Martin as postmaster January 10, 1876. He was a soldier in the Ninety-first Regiment in the war and settled at Jackson after the surrender. Nicholas Bishop of Bloomfield Township was killed by lightning January 20, 1876, under a tree near Keystone Furnace.

Well Known Clergyman Dies

Rev. Robert Williams died at his home near Moriah Church in Madison Township, October 10, 1876, aged seventy-five years. He was born in Anglesey, in North Wales, became a minister of the Calvinistic Methodists and immigrated to this counry in 1836, where he remained until his death. His coming caused hundreds of Welsh families to settle in Jackson and Gallia counties because his residing at Moriah insured

the holding of services in their own language on Sundays. His long service, ability and personal influence made him the father of the settlement and one of the notable men in the history of the county. His funeral was the largest in the history of the county up to that date, for all Welshmen who could attend were present at Moriah, October 12, 1876, and hundreds of English speaking friends attended also, making altogether more than 3,000 people. All the other Welsh ministers in the county were present, viz., Rev. John W. Evans, Evan S. Jones, John Rogers, Edward R. Jones, John M. Jones and Rev. David J. Jenkins, who had charge of the services, also some Welsh ministers from other counties. He left a wife and two daughters to mourn, the youngest of whom, Mrs. George E. Morgan, now lives in Jackson. Other Welsh ministers born in Jackson County who moved elsewhere or were ordained later than 1876 were Rev. John P. Morgan, who died in Van Wert County, Ohio; Rev. Daniel Thomas, who died in Wisconsin; Rev. Daniel Jewett Davis, Rev. David Thomas, Rev. Benjamin F. Thomas. These ministers traveled the circuit of Welsh churches in the two counties in turn and at one time there were seven or eight ministers on the circuit at the same time, so that they came around once a month and preached at two churches each day. That was before any church elected a pastor.

Judge William Salter

Judge William Salter died at Portsmouth, October 6, 1876, aged ninety years. He was born in Pennsylvania and located at the Scioto Licks, at Jackson, in 1805, when he became a salt boiler. Of the men who worked with him one or two summers were Duncan McArthur and Joseph Vance, both of whom became governors of Ohio. He left Jackson in 1809 and went to the Kanawka Salt Works. In the summer of 1850 he was struck by lightning and rendered unconscious. A physician summoned declared him dead, but he revived. The only after effects were the turning of his hair white as snow.

Accidents

Abraham Johnson, one of the commissioners of Jackson County, was killed by the falling of a derrick at the building of Hollingshead Bridge in Milton Township, October 19, 1876. He was serving his first term and his home was in Washington Township. John S. McGhee of Wellston, a republican, was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by his death. Ex-Judge W. K. Hastings, who went to the centennial at Philadelphia with a party of fifteen Jackson people, committed suicide October 27, 1876, on League Island by shooting himself in the forehead. His friend, Dr. A. B. Monahan, brought his body back to Jackson for interment. He had been highly honored by his county. Mental derangement caused his act. Charles A. Atkinson, W. C. Evans, Leander French and George W. Miller were of his party.

The boiler of a portable sawmill belonging to Benjamin Jones ex-

ploded December 6, 1876, on the land of John Phillips, south of Oak Hill, killing Amos Marsh, a soldier of the Civil war; his son, William Marsh, and Daniel C. Jones, and injuring several others, but not fatally. The latter was a brother of Evan C. Jones, county surveyor. Evan Evans, one of the six Welsh pioneers who emigrated to this county in the year 1818, died October 23, 1876, aged eighty-two years. His wife was Susannah Jones and they were married in Wales in 1813.

First Spike of the Ohio Southern

The first spike in the Narrow Gauge Railroad, afterward known as the Ohio Southern, was driven by James Emmett near Tropic Furnace, December 7, 1876. A cold wind was blowing, but many were present, including all the school children with their teachers. Moses Sternberger was president of the meeting. Addresses were made by Dr. I. T. Monahan, James Emmett and Hon. John H. Thomas of Springfield.

Droughts and Floods

The year 1874 was very dry in Jackson County and the drought attracted general attention. Oddly enough, there had been similar droughts in 1834 and in 1854. In the fall of 1854 there were many forest fires. A pioneer wrote of that drought as follows: "Then a large portion of Jackson county was woods and after the leaves fell they were so dry that fires swept all over the county. There were many days, perhaps weeks, that the weather was clear and still and the air was so full of smoke that one could look at the sun at noonday with the naked eye. Long before the sun would set it would be entirely hidden. It would be late in the forenoon before the sun could be seen, first appearing as a great lump of blood. The fall of 1834 was remarkable for a large crop of mast or nuts. I gathered many bushels of hickory nuts on the creek bottoms below where Cambria Furnace is now located. Wild pigeons were so abundant, eating acorns that they could be numbered by millions. Morning and evening they would pass to and from their roost, passing like clouds and taking several hours to pass over a given point. They would, late in the fall, after most of the acorns had fallen, settle on the ground to feed. When they became frightened they would arise at once, causing a roaring which sounded almost exactly like thunder." The droughts of 1834 and 1854 were followed by very rainy years.

Wild Pigeons

Pigeons were numerous in this county until 1861, when the last large flight attracted attention. They had three very large roosts in the county, one on an east branch of Salt Creek and one on the largest western branch in this county. These roosts were in existence when the county was surveyed more than a century ago, and the two

creeks upon whose headwaters they were located were named Pigeon Creek by the surveyors, one in Coal Township and one in Liberty. Oddly enough, the crows began to multiply in this county in the '90s and they established a roost on the land of Charles W. Harlett in South Wellston on the ridge separating the waters of Little Raccoon and Pigeon Creek and today fully a quarter of a million of crows roost there every night during the winters. The roost is resorted to from the last of July until about the middle of March, when pairing begins in earnest. These crows divide into ten or fifteen large divisions which forage in different directions, going 70 to 120 miles away during the day. The division that passes over Jackson begins to return toward the roost about 3:30 P. M., and thousands upon thousands pass over in about half an hour from the direction of the Scioto Valley. Men and boys have visited the roost at night and killed birds until they were tired. but up to this year they seem to increase and nothing seems to frighten them. The chances are that disease may attack them and destroy this army of crows as it did the hosts of wild pigeons of this region in the '60s. The crows serve a useful purpose in destroying the young rabbits, which are becoming a pest in Southern Ohio, but at the same time they are a pest in that they destroy the nests of all other birds, eating both eggs and young, causing a great diminution in the number of useful and song birds. It has been observed also that the birds of Jackson County seem to be abandoning the woods and fields on account of the crows and are flocking to the vicinity of the farmsteads and into the towns themselves. This change of habitat has led to another change for finding an abundance of food near the farmsteads, and many birds that once migrated now remain in the county all winter, especially bluebirds, robins, wood wrens and ground robins. Hundreds of robins roosted in the gorges of Salt Creek, Rock Run and Pigeon Creek all through the winter of 1914-15.

CHAPTER XI

LITERARY AND INDUSTRIAL PROGRESS

The Standard and Standard Journal—George D. Hebard—Jackson Sun—Jackson Union—Wellston Telegram and Sentinel—Oak Hill Press—Miscellaneous Literary Work—History of Coal Developments—Industrial Use—Value for Smelting Purposes—Growth of Shipping Business—Springfield, Jackson and Pomeroy Railroad—Becomes Dayton, Toledo and Ironton Line—Largest Coal Exporter in State—Exhaustion of Many Coal Mines—State Inspectors—Accidents Under Old-Time Conditions.

The Standard, and its successor, the Standard Journal, have played an important part in the history of the county, and the following outline of their history belongs here: The Standard was established by Col. James Hughes, who came to Jackson from Virginia in the early '30s. He earned his title of colonel in a regiment of Ohio militia organized in the county about 1836, which he commanded for about six years. He was a large fleshy man and presented a fair appearance on horseback. He was popular in the county for he was elected to a number of offices, such as prosecutor, representative and minor places. Among other things he was a teachers' examiner, and next to J. W. Longbon he was the most active worker in behalf of schools and education in the history of the county. He married Elizabeth, a sister of Prof. W. W. Mather, a New England girl who had come to Ohio to visit her brother and sister, Mrs. David C. Bolles. His house stood on Main Street almost opposite the residence of Dr. W. E. Williams, deceased, which was bought by the Elks for their home in February, 1915. Hughes' venture in the newspaper business came about as follows: Two young men, named Charles W. Hoy and George D. Hebard, had established a paper in Jackson in the spring of 1846 which they named the Aurora. It was printed in the office of the Auditor and became a democratic organ.

George D. Hebard

George D. Hebard was born at Athens, Ohio, April 20, 1827, and learned the printing business at Gallipolis under William Nash. He was only nineteen years old when he came to Jackson to assist Hoy. The earliest issues were independent, but as the campaign of 1846

progressed, Hoy began to lean toward the democrats, and when William Bebb, the whig candidate for governor, came to Jackson and spoke a few words in Welsh the Aurora came out with some alleged funny criticism, which launched the paper in the democratic party. It languished from that day and Hebard left. He spent the rest of his life in newspaper work and died at Gallipolis. Hoy finding that there was no demand for a democratic paper arranged a deal with Col. James Hughes, and on February 20, 1847, he sold his press and appurtenances to Hughes for the east half of the southeast quarter of section 2, township 8, range 18, containing eighty acres. Hughes took charge of the office in March, and on March 25, 1847, he issued the first number of the Standard. Hoy moved to Virginia in later years. His son, Dr. W. S. Hoy, who came to Jackson County some years ago, was elected to the Ohio House as a republican in 1914. Hughes was a whig and he was the first man to hoist the name of Zachary Taylor as a candidate for President in 1848. Hughes left the county in 1849 and moved to Wisconsin. He returned to Jackson on a visit in 1862, when the Fifty-third Regiment was in camp near Diamond Furnace, and made a speech to the soldiers at a big dinner given them. He died in Wisconsin in January, 1874. J. W. Laird succeeded Hughes as editor of the Standard, and in turn he was succeeded by Thomas R. Matthews. He moved from Vinton, in Gallia County, to Bloomfield Township in 1845 and established a tannery near the farm of George Poor the pioneer south of Winchester, but in 1852 he moved to Jackson and bought an interest in the Standard. Laird and Matthews conducted the paper together until October 27, 1853, when Matthews became the sole proprietor. Laird had been connected with the paper when it was owned by James Hughes and he spoke of his seven years' connection in his valedictory. Matthews began to publish some local news. He was soon assisted in the printing office by members of his family. There were nine children in the family, of whom Lavinia was the oldest. She married Capt. Frank Washburn of Gallia County and died in Cincinnati. The second child was John, who became a soldier in the Fifty-third and located at Portsmouth after the war. The other children were: Ione, who married John L. Jones; George, who served in the war; Anselm H., who at sixteen went into the army and now lives in Jackson; Esther, Mary and Lydia, who are living at Portsmouth, and Grace, who introduced kindergarten teaching in Jackson. In 1854 J. M. Laird, a brother of J. W. Laird, became associated with Matthews in the management of the Standard. He was a practical printer. Later he went to Portsmouth, where he died.

During the campaign in 1856 Davis Mackley, the prosecuting attorney, contributed a number of articles to the Standard, and in the spring of 1857 Matthews proposed to him to become the editor of the paper and Mackley consented. He continued as editor for several months until Matthews sold out to George W. Miller and John Q. Gibson, doing the work gratuitously. He continued as editor under Miller for a short time, but they disagreed as to the possession of the exchanges

and Mackley retired. Later Mackley returned to the paper as editor for $10 a week. Later, in 1858, Miller and Gibson sold the paper to Dr. J. H. C. Miller, who edited it one week and sold it to W. E. Rose. The latter sold the paper to James Tripp and W. E. Burke and F. M. Keith became the nominal editor in 1860. Later in that year Tripp sold his interest to Burke and the name of the latter appeared as editor, but Mackley was employed to do all the writing. In February, 1861, James Tripp and Davis Mackley bought the paper and Mackley became the editor in complete charge for the first time February 9,

Daniel W. Williams

1861. James Tripp sold his interest to Mackley July 18, 1863, the day after the Morgan raid, and the latter became the sole owner as well as editor until his death in 1887. John H. Mackley succeeded to the editorship until the paper was sold to R. N. Wilson, who was in editorial charge for a brief period.

The paper then passed into the hands of the Standard-Journal Company, and the first issue of the Standard-Journal appeared August 1, 1888, with James M. Lively as editor. Lively sold a part of his interest to Daniel W. Williams in July, 1889, and the latter has edited the paper since, with the exception of a period from March, 1905, to June, 1907, when Thomas C. Gerken, his associate, served as editor as well as manager. Matthews, who, next to Mackley, was connected

longest with the Standard up to 1889 was appointed the first postmaster of Jackson in 1861 under Abraham Lincoln and the republican party. He resigned in April, 1868. His daughter, Miss Ione Matthews, who had been performing the duties of his office since his health began to fail, applied for the position and was forthwith appointed. She thus became the first woman postmaster of Jackson and held the office until her marriage to John L. Jones, who was prosecutor of the county for a number of years and also mayor of Jackson. He was a veteran of the Twenty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry and was one of the most courageous men that ever carried a musket. In addition to the editors enumerated John J. Hoffman, William M. Bolles and Stephen P. Drake occupied the editorial chair for short periods. On April 3, 1862, Hon. Thomas Lloyd Hughes began to conduct a department in the paper on the fourth or last page. This led many Welshmen to subscribe for the paper. They were all readers, and from that date the paper became a financial success. J. W. Longbon conducted an educational column at several different periods. Many others have contributed to its columns, among them Emerson McMillen, Horace L. Chapman, Hillborn C. Miller, William R. Evans, Moses Morgan, Michael McCoy and practically every other Jackson County man who could wield a pen has written to it at some time or other. Capt. William J. Evans was a news correspondent from Oak Hill for more than thirty years. Thomas R. Matthews introduced the fashion of describing his walks in the country. Davis Mackley continued it, and the feature is one of the most widely read today. The connection of so many men with this paper has made it one of the most important institutions in the life of the county for nearly seventy years.

Jackson Sun

John J. Mackley, son of David Mackley, established the Jackson Sun in 1889, and it has had for its editors a number of young men. S. D. Mackley, Thomas E. Moore, W. T. Morgan, J. N. Davis and Daniel T. Davis have been the best known, but many others have written for it. S. D. Mackley, the first editor, was a grandson of Davis Mackley, and died in his young manhood. Thomas Emmett Moore, who was editor for a number of years, was the oldest son of John T. Moore. He was admitted to the bar but he preferred journalism, and when he left the Sun he went to Wellston, where he edited the Sentinel for several years. About 1914 he went to Dayton, where he is editing one of the leading dailies. W. T. Morgan was the son of Thomas Morgan of Jefferson Township, who emigrated from Wales in 1838 with his parents, Moses and Elizabeth E. Morgan. They settled on Hewitt's Fork in 1839. They were the parents of nine children. Thomas Morgan became a stone mason and helped to build four or five furnaces. He married Mary Williams and became the parent of eight children, of whom Stephen, the oldest son, was elected to Congress for three terms from the Tenth District of Ohio. William T. was the sixth child. He

was his brother's private secretary while he was in Congress, and he died in 1906. Dan T. Davis, the present editor of the Sun, is a son of David J. B. Davis of Hewitt's Fork. The paper is owned by a stock company of which E. E. Eubanks is president.

Jackson Union

The third paper, established in Jackson in 1848, was named the Union. The owners were Martin Owens and Jacob Westfall, two democratic leaders, and it was made the organ of the party in the county, but Jackson was too small for two papers and in about two years the Union was discontinued. Six years later the democrats determined to make a third venture in the newspaper business and the Iron Valley Express was founded. John Sanders was at the head of the movement. He was a native of North Carolina and his maternal grandfather, Major Laningham, was killed at the battle of Guilford Courthouse in the revolution. He came to Ohio in 1823, and in 1840 he settled in Jackson County. He lived for twenty-five years on a farm in Franklin and eight years on a farm in Lick and moved to Jackson in 1872. His only daughter, Rebecca, became the wife of Capt. Lewis Davis, who helped so much in the development of Jackson. The company employed a Mr. Turner to edit the Iron Valley Express, but he was succeeded by John C. Stevenson and J. W. Bowen in turn. In 1863 the printing office was destroyed by Union soldiers in retaliation for the destruction of the Standard office by Morgan's soldiers. The paper resumed publication in a few weeks under various editors until Smith Townsley bought it in 1868. In 1875 W. C. Gould came to Jackson from Washington Court House and bought a half interest in it, and in 1879 the other half. Seven years later S. V. Hinkle and J. W. Johnson bought the paper and conducted it until the latter moved to Waverly. Hinkle sold it to James D. Witman and the latter sold it to Carl Johnson and E. G. Chapman in 1914. Johnson was a son of J. W. Johnson, the former owner. It is now a prosperous paper.

The opposition to Davis Mackley in his own party led to the establishment of the Journal, July 5, 1882, by J. M. Tripp and John L. Davis. Tripp sold his interest to T. C. Gerkin of Marietta, an experienced printer, in August, 1883. He took charge of the business and mechanical end of the business and Davis continued as editor. Later J. M. Downey served as editor. In 1888 the Standard-Journal Company was organized and the Standard and Journal were combined as the Standard-Journal. T. C. Gerkin was continued as business manager and retained that position until June, 1907, when he sold a part of his interest to Dan W. Williams and engaged in farming in Jefferson Township.

Wellston Telegram and Sentinel

With the growth of Wellston there came a demand for a local paper, and the Argus was established in the spring of 1883 by Messrs.

Smallwood and Cameron. A few years later Ben Griffith established the Gazette at Coalton between Jackson and Wellston. His effort did not meet with much success, but when H. V. Speelman established the Coalton Republican conditions had improved. In a few years he moved his paper to Wellston, where it prospered, and under another name, The Telegram, it survives and is a flourishing weekly. The Argus passed through various hands, and finally became the Sentinel. This paper has a daily and a weekly edition. It was the organ of the republican organization in the county, of which O. B. Gould was the recognized head until he moved to Williamson, West Virginia. Thomas Emmett Moore was its editor for several years, but many other writers have been connected with it.

The Transcript

A third paper, known as the Transcript, was established at Wellston as a democratic organ of the Wellston wing of the party in the county, with W. J. Huske as editor. Its existence ended soon after Huske received an appointment in one of the departments at the state capital under Gov. James Cox.

Oak Hill Press

A weekly paper was established at Oak Hill by a company, and later another paper was started by Rev. G. James Jones, after a short ownership of the controlling interest in the Jackson Sun. Eventually Jones secured the field to himself and changed the name of the paper to the Oak Hill Press. It is now a flourishing weekly, edited by Mr. Funk, who came to Oak Hill from Scioto County. A second paper was published for a little while at Byer by C. Percy Rhodes, a grandson of Davis Mackley, but he soon left the county and the paper was discontinued. Thomas Emmett Moore, who has been connected with two Jackson County papers, is also an author and has published two novels.

Miscellaneous Literary Work

The first historical notes about Jackson County were written by George L. Crookham, but they were burned when his schoolhouse was burned in the early '40s. T. J. Williams, of the Fifty-sixth Regiment, published a history of his regiment, much of which had been printed in the Standard-Journal. The history of the Salt Licks was published by Dan W. Williams in 1900. Historical notes have been written and published by Davis Mackley and H. C. Miller, but they have never been collected in book form.

History of Coal Developments

The existence of large deposits of coal in Jackson County was known from the earliest days because several of the hill veins had been exposed

under rock shelves by erosion. The most notable instance was in the southern part of Madison Township, on the land now owned by John D. Jones, where a vein was exposed to its full height under an overhanging rock for fully 100 feet. There were many similar exposures on a smaller scale. In addition to these there were scores of exposures in hillside, gully or slip and in one or two places in the great buffalo trails. The existence of lower veins was discovered in 1799, when the salt boilers found the mud wells of the Indians insufficient for their use and began to sink wells to the stratum of conglomerate underneath Salt Creek Valley. Reference is made to such coal deposits in the first statute relating to the Licks enacted in 1803. There is a tradition that one of the first salt furnaces on Sugar Run was built in part with blocks of coal, and its owner discovered the nature of the mineral soon after he kindled a fire under his kettles.

The name of the first blacksmith at the Scioto Licks has been lost, but David Mitchell had built his shop before 1808, and he was the first man to use Jackson County coal, whose name has survived. The coal used by him was discovered in a gully near what is now known as Chapman. A few years later Dr. Gabriel McNeal used coal in his smithy on his farm in Jefferson, which was found in a gully in the woods not far from his house. As early as 1820 coal from small mines near Buffalo Skull was hauled to the blacksmiths of Ross County, and in 1823 a vein of coal was stripped on the George W. Riegel Farm in the southern part of the county, and some of this coal was hauled later into Pike and Scioto counties for the use of blacksmiths. By the year 1838, when W. Williams Mather and his assistants began their geological investigations, there were 100 or more coal openings in the county, the majority of which were in the Jackson Hill vein, but several other veins had been touched, especially the lime stone veins, which had been found by ore diggers supplying Jackson Furnace, built in 1836. Some of these mines, or rather benches, were dignified with names; that of Charles McKinniss was what is now known as Coalton, having received the name of Congress Bank. The James Howe Mine in Liberty is mentioned in deeds, and it led to the settlement of W. W. Mather and Rev. David C. Bolles on farms on Salt Creek below Strong's Mill. Bolles became the owner of the first mine opened by James Howe. This was operated by successive owners of the farm until the present day and there is still an acre or two of the coal which has not been mined on account of the improper methods used. Bolles died on his farm in 1840.

Before this date the Jackson shaft coal had been re-discovered by Rev. Joseph Powell, who had employed two men to dig a well on his lot near the site of the Crescent Theater on Main Street in Jackson. About twenty-four years later the mine which led to the building of Orange Furnace was sunk only a few hundred feet west of this Powell well.

Industrial Use

But it remained for James L. Rice to make the first practical use of this shaft coal. As early as 1859 he sunk a well on lot 49, on Main Street in Jackson, and found the shaft coal. From this well he raised about a peck of coal and took it to the shop of William Gilliland to be tested. The test was satisfactory and Rice induced the owners of the flour mill, later known as the Eagle Mill, to sink a shaft to this coal instead of hauling their fuel from the hill mines several miles away, which were almost inaccessible in winter on account of the bad roads. Some of the machinery for this mill had been formerly in the Strong Mill on Salt Creek at what is now Brirlytown. That old mill passed in time into the hands of Andrew Crooks, and when the Davis Mill in Jackson burned down Andrew Crooks moved his machinery to Jackson and located his mill on Water Street at the corner of Locust. It was run by steam, but the expense of procuring the fuel led the firm, then consisting of Andrew Crooks and James Linn, to listen to Rice's representations, and in July, 1861, he bored a hole on this lot and struck the coal. A force of men was employed at once to sink a shaft, and before August 18, 1861, they found the vein at a depth of only thirty-one feet. It was fifty-one inches thick and the coal was of a superior quality. The hill coal was discarded at once and Crooks and Linn thus became the first users of Jackson shaft coal in August, 1861. In a month or two James H. Linn concluded to sell the coal for domestic use, and the price at the beginning was only 3½ cents a bushel. Such was the humble beginning of the coal industry in Jackson County. The mine was worked by Linn for a year or two when there occurred a gas explosion in it. John Hall came very near losing his life, and the tipple was unroofed by the force of the explosion. This new peril hitherto unknown in this county led to the abandonment of the first Jackson County shaft.

Value for Smelting Purposes

The value of this Jackson coal for smelting purposes was first appreciated by the projectors of Orange Furnace, and James L. Rice began sinking a shaft for them in November, 1863. This was the second shaft sunk into this coal. The third was what became afterward the Star Furnace Mine, which was started in 1863 by John M. Jones, Thomas M. Jones and Alanson Robbins. After operating it a while they sold it to the Star Furnace Company. The use of coal for smelting iron was not an experiment when Star Furnace was built, for stone coal had been used for more than ten years for that purpose in the Hanging Rock Region. As early as 1854 several carloads of Jackson coal had been taken to Washington Furnace in Lawrence County to be tested and it had been found satisfactory. Both Salt Lick and Orange Furnace had also given it a thorough trial and Young America Furnace had tested the hill coal in 1857. About this time local iron men began

to suspect that there was a difference between the Jackson Hill coal and the Jackson shaft coal. It was found also by boring that the shaft coal deposit was richest in and near the Town of Jackson. Nearly all the earliest mines were sunk within the corporate limits of the town where the coal was found from 40 to 90 feet below the surface. They were the Crooks & Linn, Orange, Star, Fulton, Tropic, Huron and Eureka shafts. H. F. Austin and H. S. Bundy and others had found coal at the site of Wellston. For several years it was presumed that this also was the Jackson shaft coal, but by 1877 it was conclusively demonstrated that it was a different coal.

Later investigation has revealed the fact that eleven different coal seams may be found in Jackson, named in order from below as follows: No. 1, Sharon Jackson shaft coal, 2; No. 2, Wellston; No. 3, Lower Mercer; No. 4, Upper Mercer; No. 5; No. 6, Brookville; No. 7, Upper Clarion; No. 8, Lower Kitanning; No. 9, Middle Kitanning; No. 10, Lower Freeport; No. 11, Upper Freeport. The first two named are the coals that have made Jackson County famous, and it was their development that led to the rapid increase in population and business in the coal era of Jackson County. No. 1, or the Jackson shaft coal, which has now been practically all mined out near Jackson, rests upon the conglomerate rocks, but there is another vein of conglomerate above it. It lies about 75 to 100 feet below the Wellston coal and it extended through the townships of Coal Lick, Liberty, Scioto and Hamilton for a distance of about sixteen miles and varying in width from one-half to five miles. Its floor is very irregular and it is often cut out by sandrock. This made systematic mining impossible, and many of the efforts to locate this coal proved very expensive, in some instances bankrupting the prospectors. This coal has proven very satisfactory as a furnace coal, but it contains such a large percent of ash that there never was much of a demand for it for shipping purposes. The Wellston coal, however, has such a small percent of ash that it sprang into prominence at once as a shipping coal, the only drawback being its softness, resulting in too much shattering. This coal appeared in the hills around Jackson, but the vein is thin, falling to two feet in places. It grows thicker as it proceeds northeast, reaching three feet at Coalton and four feet at Wellston. The mines in the Jackson District of this No. 2 seam are all drifts, openings entering the hills almost horizontally, but slopes become more common as Coalton is approached, and shafts have to be sunk to the east of that point after the first mile is passed.

Growth of Shipping Business

All the earliest coal mines were opened with the view of using the product in iron making, near the mine, for it was useless to enter the shipping trade with only the one small railroad running to the Ohio River at Portsmouth. There was a small demand for shipping coal and the first Jackson County coal mined for that purpose was in a

vein at the northern limit of Oak Hill, now owned by Mrs. John C. Jones. Two small drifts were opened, and the coal was hauled on a tramway about one-fourth of a mile to Reed's Station north of the old Portland as early as the fall of 1853. The McClintock mines near Petrea became shipping mines as soon as the railroad reached that point, but the shipping trade languished until the Ohio Southern was completed to Jackson county.

The discovery of the Jackson coal did not affect the outside world, but when H. F. Austin and Harvey Wells began to advertise the Wellston steam coals citizens of Washington Court House, Xenia, Springfield and Dayton became interested, and it was not long until the Springfield, Jackson & Pomeroy Railroad was projected. A number of railroad meetings were held in various towns and finally a company was incorporated by George H. Frye, James Pursell, W. W. Bell, R. R. Seymour, James Emmitt and Horace L. Chapman. The latter was the Jackson banker and Emmitt was the Waverly distiller. These men held a meeting at Greenfield, December 15, 1874, and outlined a plan of action.

Springfield, Jackson & Pomeroy Railroad

It was advertised in the Standard, December 24, 1874, that books for subscription to the said Springfield, Jackson & Pomeroy Railroad Company would be opened at the First National Bank and Iron Bank of Jackson, Saturday, January 23, 1875, and in ten other towns between the terminals of the projected road. The Legislature had granted a charter December 17, 1874, and the company was organized March 2, 1875, with James Emmitt as president. Jackson County responded with subscriptions amounting to $70,000. The first spike in Jackson was driven December 7, 1876, near the bridge where the Chillicothe Road crosses Salt Creek. The road was completed from Jackson to Waverly May 31, 1877. The road was narrow gauge, but the change to the standard gauge was completed January 1, 1880, to Jackson, and the first through train from Springfield came that day. The road had seen many vicissitudes, but it was completed at last and the magic wand of King Coal soon worked wonders in Jackson County.

Becomes Ohio Southern Line

The road became the Ohio Southern in the spring of 1882. A branch was built up Horse Creek to Wellston, and about the same time a branch of the great C. H. & D. system entered the county near the Ross County line, ran on the Baltimore & Ohio tracks to Byer and followed Pigeon Creek through Coalton to Wellston, and south to the head waters of Symmes Creek near the Gallia County line and on to Ironton. Both of the new roads were coal roads first.

In 1878, before these roads were completed to Wellston, the coal shipments from Jackson County did not exceed 10,000 tons, but in 1880

they were nearly 300,000 tons and continued to increase rapidly. The details of the history of the coal industry of the county would fill a large volume, and only the following data can be presented here.

Largest Coal Exporter in State

By the year 1888 the coal output of Jackson County was 1,088,761 tons. This was produced by sixty-six mines employing 2,550 men. Ten years later the tonnage rose to 1,804,772, and Jackson County was the largest coal producer in the state. There was a total of eighty-nine mines in the county classified as follows: Drifts, 47; slopes, 13; shafts, 26; minor mines, 3; and the number of men employed had increased to

Furnaces at Wellston

4,515. After the beginning of this century the tonnage fell to 1,303,529. The seams worked were Nos. 1, 2, 4 and 5. The total number of men employed was only 3,019 and the number of mines in operation was eighty-six. These mines were owned by the following companies and individuals: Alma, Armstrong, Bloomfield, Banchor, Big Four, Chapman, Coalton, Crescent, Cochran, Comet, Commercial, Central, Dayton, Davis Fire Brick, Domestic, Evans, Elkhorn, Emma, Gem City, Globe, Iron, Goslem & Son, Hawkins & Son, Harper, Jones & Morgan, Jones, Jackson Iron & Steel, Jackson & Decatur, Jackson County, Kessler, Northern, Ohio Fire Brick, Ohio Portland Cement, Pritchard, Rempel Fuel, See Kay, Star Furnace, Symmes Creek, Sun, Superior, Tom Corwin, Zagelmeyer and Henry Hollberg. Of these companies the Superior Coal Company owned by far the greatest number of mines for they were operating thirteen openings in 1907. The deepest was No. 9, whose shaft was 150 feet deep. This is also the deepest in the county. It is located two miles east of Wellston. Morris L. Sternberger was for many years the principal stockholder and officer of the company. Subordinate officials have been O. B. Gould, H. C. Murfin, N. M. White

and Samuel Wilson, with a score or more minor officials. The company has since passed into the hands of eastern capitalists and all the old officials have been superseded. Evan A. Thomas, boss of No. 1, moved to the farm when the mine was abandoned. J. H. Duane of No. 2 was killed in an accident. The Emma Coal Co., named in honor of the only daughter of Eben Jones, who is one of the wealthiest men of the county, is owned by his brother, Edwin Jones, who today and for ten years past has been one of the foremost citizens of Jackson. He has served as mayor of his city and in 1914 he managed the campaign for the republicans as chairman of the Ohio Republican Committee. He also owns the Northern Coal Co. John E. Hayes was the superintendent of the various mines of the Chapman Coal Co. for many years. A number of old coal companies once very prominent are no longer in existence. Such is the Southern Ohio Coal & Mining Company, which operated a number of mines near Coalton. The smaller mines in the southern part of the county, such as Ohio, McKitterick, Thomas, Oak Hill, Davis Fire Brick, Ohio Portland Cement, Commercial, are in seam No. 5, while Elkhorn, Limestone, Kessler and others are in No. 4.

Jeremiah Morrow, superintendent of the Springfield Coal Company, belongs to a historic Ohio family for he is the son of Rev. Jeremiah Morrow and a grandson of Jeremiah Morrow, the first congressman from Ohio and afterward governor of the state. He was born at Chillicothe in 1843, served in the army and in 1865 came to Jackson County, where he has been engaged ever since in the coal industry. H. C. Murfin, with the Superior Coal Co. for so many years, was a son of James Murfin, the Scioto County furnace man, and a brother of L. T. Murfin of the Globe Iron Company. The McKitterick Brothers, coal operators and merchants; John J., G. Crookham and W. F. McKitterick were John McKitterick's sons. Their mother was a daughter of George L. Crookham, the noted educator of early days. John C. Kyle, operator of Kyle's Slope, was born at Youngstown, Ohio, June 12, 1855, and came to Jackson County in 1879. Thomas J. Morgan, of the Wellston Coal & Iron Company, who superintended their various mines until his health failed, was a native of Bloomfield Township. In 1873 he concluded to enter politics, but not securing the nomination for auditor he turned his attention to the coal industry and became one of the leaders in a few years.

Exhaustion of Many Coal Mines

After 1907 the exhaustion of many of the Jackson County mines progressed rapidly, especially those working the Wellston seam. The panic caused the suspension of some and the liquidation of others. The most notable change was the passing of the Superior Coal Company and the retirement from the local industry of practically all the principals connected with the works as well as the officers. It was succeeded by the Superior Colliery Company and the offices were moved from Jackson. John E. Baumgartner succeeded to the superintendency. By

1912 the report for which year is the last available, there were only seventy-two mines in operation, and the output of the majority of them was greatly reduced. The tonnage for the entire county was only 786,384 and the total number of men employed was only 2,044.

In that year Superior No. 1 which has had such an interesting history, was simply taking out pillars and employing only twenty-two men. Evan A. Thomas was foreman. The mine was soon afterward abandoned. In a few years more than two-thirds of the mines will have been worked out. Already more than 3,000 miners have moved to other fields, the majority to other states. However, there remain great areas of Jackson County coal of seams above No. 2 which have not been developed and they must remain until the richer coals of Virginia and Kentucky have been exhausted.

State Inspectors

The history of the coal industry of the county would not be complete without a reference to its citizens who have been state inspectors. Hon. Andrew Roy was the first. He was made chief inspector by Gov. William Allen in 1874 and served four years. He was appointed a second time by Gov. Charles Foster and served four more years. He was a native of Lanarkshire, Scotland, where he was born, July 19, 1834. He came to America in 1850; to Arkansas in 1859; entered the army in 1861; was wounded at Gaines Mill, being left for dead on the battlefield; was captured and kept in Libby prison, and was exchanged and discharged in the fall of 1863. Locating in Jackson County he bought a tract of land, when later, in May, 1883, he laid out the Town of Glen Roy, which for many years was one of the thriftiest mining villages in the world. He died in 1914. Daniel Harry, of Jackson, was a district inspector in the early days of the Jackson field under Gov. Joseph B. Foraker, and Gov. William McKinley appointed Samuel Llewelyn. He had been a soldier in the Thirty-third Regiment and had served two terms in the Ohio House. George Harrison, of Wellston, was another official selected from Jackson County, and he was chief inspector for a number of years and was in charge when the new code enacted, when Senator Daniel W. Williams was chairman of the committee on mines, went into effect. He served under Gov. Myron T. Herrick, Andrew L. Harris and Judson Harmon. John Burke, of Wellston, is district inspector at this time. He was appointed under Gov. Judson Harmon. David H. Williams, appointed by Gov. Asa Bushnell as district inspector, is a native of this county but was living in Athens County when appointed.

Accidents Under Old-Time Conditions

With the great number of men employed in the mines under the conditions prevalent before the days of inspection there were many fatal accidents, running from two to about twenty-two in some years.

These accidents resulted usually from falls of slate and rarely have there been more than one man killed at a time. Very few of the mines generate gas, not more than six perhaps in the entire county, and there has never been a mine explosion causing many deaths, as in other fields. The Jackson County miners have been nearly, without exception, of a higher class than in other fields, many of them born on the farm, and excepting Welshmen, who are superior miners, the great majority have been natives of Ohio. Only once have state troops been asked for in the Jackson County field.

CHAPTER XII

TOWNSHIP HISTORY

Early Records of Jefferson Township—Justices of the Peace—Changes in School System—The Original Townships—Divisions After 1850—Bloomfield Township—Its Hamlets—Methodist Churches in Township—Keystone Furnace—Coal Township—Village of Coalton—Founders of Coalton—Franklin Township—The Churches and Their Founders—Prominent Citizens—Hamilton Township—Religious Organizations—Mabee's Stand—Jackson Township—First Settlers Revolutionary Soldiers—Swiftsville and Ray—Jefferson Township—Liberty Township—School and Churches—Lick Township—Madison Township—The Earliest Churches—Madison Furnace—Milton Township—Scioto Township—Washington Township.

There was a time when township government played an important part in the lives of the people. Under the first constitution of Ohio there were many officials provided and the citizens took a pride in accepting these positions, and the faithful performance of duty was the first and almost the only consideration for the compensation was small.

Early Records of Jefferson Township

The following transcript from the records of Jefferson Township is a sample of many: "At a session of the Trustees of Jefferson township on the third day of March, 1828, the following fees were allowed for the small township officers, to wit: John Horton was allowed for his services as Trustee 37½ cents, and also for his services as supervisor 37½ cents. Peter Seel and William McNeal were also allowed for their services as Trustee 37½ cents each. Solomon Mackley allowed 37½ cents for his services as clerk. Thomas Farley allowed 37½ cents for his services as supervisor. Benjamin Arthur allowed for his services as supervisor 28 cents, and Abner Cutler 9 cents. James Kelly allowed 56¼ cents for his services as Treasurer. Solomon Mackley, Clerk."

In addition to the officers enumerated, there were two overseers of the poor, two fence viewers, two justices, two constables, a lister, together with a supervisor for each road district, and the official roster of a township with 50 to 100 voters often included from 20 to 30 names.

Thus fully one-fourth of the voters were in actual service as officials all the time, securing training in self government, and this training doubtless accounts for the appearance of so many able men in public life in Ohio from 1840 to 1880. Although serving for small pay these officers exercised a great influence. They laid out the first roads, built the first schoolhouses, administered pioneer justice and charity and furnished men to manage county and state affairs. There were so many persons interested in every public transaction that there was no opportunity for graft and no possibility of shirking a duty. The result was a most economical and efficient system of local government so far as the lights of the time admitted. The matter of laying out roads, for instance, was a very simple matter, as the following entry indicates:

"The State of Ohio, Jackson County: We the undersigned viewers being called on to view a certain road commencing at the east end of Joseph Phillips lane on the Hales Creek road, thence to intersect the Oak Hill road, and after viewing, we consider the same to be a useful road for the citizens and the public, and that there can be a good road made, and that we consider that there is no damages due to any person or persons through whose land the said road passes. Given under our hands this the ninth day of March, 1839. Levi Rambo, William Comer, Viewers."

The trustees established the said road April 1, 1839, and it is a road to this day, better laid than many county or state roads, laid at great expense and after much red tape and formality. The overseers of the poor had one correct notion in early days, which should be readopted. For instance, this order appears in the record: "Thomas Moore and Sarah, his wife, Prudence Moore, Julian Moore, Judith Moore and her child are all summoned November 7th, 1840, to depart Jefferson township. By order of the Overseers of the Poor, Thomas Brock, Enoch Ewing. Served by Davis Mackley, constable."

Moore was a squatter who spent his time in idleness and his daughter Judith had given birth to an illegitimate child. When that event occurred in such a family the overseers acted and banished them, for the rule was that every man had to work. This was the badge of nobility in the woods among the pioneers, for the pioneers know that idleness always led pauperism and vice in its train.

Davis Mackley, the constable named above, afterward read law, became an attorney, served as prosecutor of the county and became the editor and later the owner also of the Standard. Solomon Mackley was his uncle and lived on the hill west of Oak Hill, where he established a horse mill in 1830. James Kelly, named above, was a relative of President U. S. Grant's family, and Grant's parents visited his family when he lived near Oak Hill. Peter Sell was the first white settler to buy land in Jefferson, and John Horton and Joseph Phillips were the founders of families now numerous and influential in the county. The same could be written about the officials of all the other townships in the county.

Justices of the Peace

Perhaps the most noted men in the township government were the justices of the peace, then familiarly known as "Squires." Many aspired to those offices from time to time, but usually the people found after a time that certain men were peculiarly fitted for those offices, men of truth, hating covetousness, and re-elected them time after time until they secured a position in their respective communities that is not within the reach of anyone today. Among the many men who have served as squires in this county were Jeremiah Rice, of Bloomfield, who moved with his family to Minnesota in 1869. James W. McDaniel, of Madison, who was buried in the old, almost forgotten, grave yard east of Massey's Spring. Capt. William J. Evans, of Madison, and John S. Stephenson, of Jefferson, both of whom were afterward elected to county offices. Michael McCoy, of Hamilton; Williamson Sourlock, of Bloomfield; John McCartney, of Liberty; Stephen Dunham, of Milton; Solomon Mackley and William Comer, of Jefferson. James W. McDaniel came to America before the revolution and served as a body guard to General Washington during that war. He came to Ohio and settled half a mile below Oak Hill in 1819. He was one of the first justices and his knowledge of books caused his neighbors to ask him to start a school. His only son, Rev. Levi McDaniel, was a minister of the Baptist Church. He began to preach about 1820. He and Dr. Gabriel McNeal had many joint discussions on the questions of baptism. His father died in 1847, aged ninety-eight years and eight months. Rev. Levi McDaniel moved to Scioto County in 1859 and settled in Rush Township, where he died December 19, 1864. His wife died in November, 1879, aged eighty-one years. They were the parents of thirteen children, of whom Levi became a minister. His son, John McDaniel, was born at Oak Hill in 1829 and taught school in Jackson County several years. He moved to Scioto County with his father and was the first justice elected in Rush Township.

John McCartney, who has served as justice so many years in Liberty Township, is a native of Columbiana County, Ohio, born October 6, 1837. His father came from Ireland. He came to this county in 1842 and was elected justice in 1866. John S. Stephenson was one of the commissioners that helped to bring the first railroad to Jackson. His son, J. W. Stephenson, became a commissioner of Pike County in after years. George W. Hale, of Bloomfield, was another squire whose fame extended all over the county. Samuel McDowell, one of the early squires of Franklin, had a branch of Salt Creek which flows through the south half of Jackson named in his honor. There is a tradition that one Jackson County squire sentenced a prisoner to the Ohio Penitentiary and that the constable came as far as Jackson on his way to Columbus, but learned there that a squire's jurisdiction had some limitations.

The townships retained much of their influence upon the lives of the people until the war period and then came the building of political

machines which made the county the unit in all political matters, and eliminated townships as factors in the body politic. Gradually legislation was enacted which destroyed home rule in the townships. First the selection of juries was taken from the trustees and given to jury commissions appointed by the common pleas judge presiding in the county, who, in the case of Jackson County, was a non-resident. The result was to place the selection of local juries in the hands of a citizen of Pike County. Next came the seizure of the election machinery by political machines, the selection of election officers being turned over to a commission of four members named by the secretary of state.

The next officials shorn of their power were the justices. Attorneys are nearly always located at county seats and they gradually transferred many of the cases from township justices to those at the county seat, to town magistrates or the probate judge, all of which caused the county squire to lose his former high position. Then came another raid upon township trustees, when their power over the poor was turned over largely to infirmary officials. About the same time new road legislation turned much road control over to the county commissions.

Changes in School System

The next assault was made on the school system. First the three director system in the sub-districts was abolished. Second, the one director was abolished and a township board of five members was elected to take the place of the board of one man from each district. In 1914 the final step was taken, and a county board was created to take over the control of all rural schools. The same year a new line of attack was carried out by abolishing the elected assessor and turning over the assessing power to a county assessor and his deputies, holding office at the will of a state board. The outcome of all this will be the early abolition of all township government and the delegating of all power hitherto given to their officials to county officials. These changes have gradually undermined the community feeling and ideals in the rural districts, and in Jackson County the county officials elected in 1914 were with one exception citizens of the municipalities, the great majority being citizens of the county seat.

The Original Townships

The original County of Jackson was divided into five townships on the 1st day of March, 1816, viz., Milton, Lick, Madison, Bloomfield and Franklin. But in July, 1816, it was found expedient to redivide the county, and Jackson, Clinton and Milton townships were erected July 1, 1816. Bloomfield, Madison, Franklin, Scioto and Lick townships on July 21. In 1818 more territory was annexed to the county and the townships of Harrison and Richland were organized. Washington was organized in September, 1821; Jefferson in January, 1822, and Hamilton in December, 1825. Finally Liberty was established in 1839. It was carved largely out of Lick.

Divisions After 1850

These remained the divisions of the county until 1850, when Vinton County was organized and Jackson County was robbed of three of its fourteen townships, viz., Clinton, Harrison and Richland, which had a population of 1,750 in 1840. The Village of Charleston was thus lost to the county at the same time and this in the end doubtless served as the salvation of Jackson as the county seat, for had Vinton not been organized the movement of population into Wellston after 1873 would in all probability have taken the seat of justice from Jackson to Wellston.

At the same time that the county lost its northern townships it gained some valuable farming territory on the south and east, including the site of the original Welsh settlement in Western Gallia. For thirty-two years after the loss of the three townships to Vinton County there was no new township erected, but after the opening of the coal field north of Jackson, leading spirits in the neighborhood of old Washington Church concluded that the time had come for a new township, and Coal was established. Twelve sections were taken from Lick and eight sections from Washington, making twenty in all, mostly drained by Pigeon Creek and its branches. About twenty years later township jurisdiction by Coal, Washington and Milton was abolished within the limits of Wellston, and this closes the history of township formation down to the present. There are now twelve townships in the county.

Bloomfield Township

Bloomfield Township was organized in July, 1816. Its first assessor was Joshua Scurlock. Its early records have been lost, the oldest known to be in existence being that of 1841, when George Scurlock, William Hale and John Stephenson were trustees; Robert Mims, clerk; Joseph Fraser, treasurer, and John Callahan, D. James and H. C. Miller, justices. The last named established a postoffice at his residence and named it Rocky Hill, but he removed to Jackson in 1846. Bloomfield was settled by two strains of immigrants, one from North Carolina, the other from Virginia. George Scurlock came from North Carolina in 1806, and founded a large family which is still numerous in the county, one of his sons, Williamson Scurlock, born November 22, 1830, held the the office of justice for nearly half his life. The famous Plummer-Williams calf case, which went up to the Supreme Court of Ohio and was settled in favor of Charles Williams, originated in his court. One of George Scurlock's sons, G. W. Scurlock, still survives.

Its Hamlets

This township has three small hamlets: Winchester laid out March 26, 1845, by John V. Norton; Vega, laid out by Joseph Hanna, August 28, 1846, and Pattonville, laid out by Joshua Pevey, April 6, 1847.

Winchester is the largest. It is located near the center of the township and the fine oak grove of Harrison Poor near it is admirably located and suited for a community park. At one time it had a hotel and several stores and a population of nearly 100. When the railroad came it passed along the valley to the west and the hamlet of Foraker was established at the station, but neither of them have grown and there are barely fifty people in the two now. D. E. Evans is the postmaster. Harrison Poor is the merchant in Winchester and Dr. Oscar McLaughlin is the resident physician. He is the youngest son of Aaron McLaughlin, who was a native of Gallia County, born August 15, 1818. He was taken charge of, owing to the death of his parents, when he was only three years old, by the overseer of the poor, and was bound to Jacob Mohler of Madison Township in Jackson County in 1823. He grew up an upright man and became a leading citizen. His first wife was Ann, a member of the famous Corn family which has so many representatives in the river counties of Ohio. Oscar is the son of his second wife, Sarah Swanson, a native of Gallion County. Stephen C. Markham, who is a blacksmith and now one of the oldest residents of Bloomfield, is a grandson of John and Mary Jones Evans, who were one of the first six families to immigrate from Wales to this county nearly a century ago. He was a son of Richard Markham and Ellen Evans, their daughter. It is related that his grandparents had some gold and silver when they emigrated but they were advised to change the coin into paper money.

Becoming discouraged in the new world, they were planning to return to Wales when their cabin in the woods was burned accidentally one day, and the paper money with it, leaving them poorer than any of their neighbors and unable to leave the country. They remained in the county and eventually prospered. Their son, John J. Evans, became one of the influential citizens of the county. His farm home was near Vega, a much smaller hamlet than Winchester. Three of his daughters married three brothers, Andrew, William and James K. Hurson, and three single daughters still reside at the old homstead known as Briar Ranch. Morris A. Hurson, oldest son of Mr. and Mrs. Andrew Hurson, is superintendent of the rural schools of Jackson County, elected to that position in 1914. One of the most widely known citizens of Foraker is Hon. Gomer E. Evans, another grandson of the pioneers, who has served two terms in the Ohio House. Living near the Village of Foraker with his son, Isaac F. Barton, was Hamby Barton and his aged wife, who were married November 10, 1853. He was a descendant of the earliest pioneers on both sides of the house. Pattonsville, the smallest of the hamlets, like Vega, had a postoffice at one time, but both have been discontinued.

Methodist Churches in Township

There are three Methodist Episcopal churches in the township. Winchester organized in 1842, Vega organized in 1840, and Union

organized in 1842, and a class at Keystone organized soon after the furnace was built in 1848. The Calvinistic Methodists organized a Welsh church at Bethania about 1847, and a church was built in 1856 which cost $400. The original log house cost $50. The largest membership was thirty-five in the year 1879. The church was abandoned many years ago, the members uniting with other churches nearest to their homes. Carmel, a Congregational church, was organized in 1856, which still exists as a society and Bethlehem was organized in 1869 by the Welsh Baptists. Rev. Daniel Lloyd was the organizer. Rev. Daniel S. Jones preached here for many years.

Keystone Furnace

Keystone was the only furnace established in this township. It was built in 1848, by John McConnell & Company. H. S. Brudy was the principal owner when its career ended. It stood on the east side of Little Raccoon and much of its iron was taken down that stream during the rainy seasons when the waters were high. Several of its men were drowned in going over mill dams which obstructed the current except during high water. Samuel Benner, the first postmaster at Keystone, was appointed in 1855. Wendall Churchill, who raised a company for the Twenty-seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry while an officer at Keystone, became a brigadier-general. Samuel Thomas, who went out under Churchill, became a colonel and settled at New York after the war, where he was rated at his death as a millionaire.

Bloomfield Township sent out 232 soldiers to the Civil war. It is claimed that no murder was committed within its borders. While its land is not exceptionally fertile many of its farmers have become wealthy and the majority have been noted for their great personal independence. The present officers are trustees, T. J. Williams, W. W. Davis and J. D. Patterson; Clerk Cyrus Davis; Treasurer Evan Morgan.

Coal Township

Coal township was established in the winter of 1882-83. It owed its establishment to the laying out of several small hamlets and the building of settlements near new mines. The first hamlet was Eurekaville laid out by John F. Shook and Adam Scott on land then in Washington Township in 1877. This was near the small community church named Washington, where a class was organized as early as 1823. The office of Eurekaville was established on November 13, 1876, with Adam Winfough as postmaster. The Ohio Southern Railroad extended its Horse Creek branch through Coalton, the first train passing October 7, 1878. This brought many more people into the valley and Joseph H. Wilson and Joseph Gooding laid out the hamlet of Coalton in 1879. Owing to the existence of a post office in another part of the state whose name resembled Eurekaville, the name of the office was changed to Coalton May 8, 1879.

Village of Coalton

The Village of Coalton combining the two hamlets was incorporated August 11, 1880, with an area of about 560 acres. The C., H. and D. Railroad had been extended through the village the year before and its population grew rapidly, at one time exceeding 1,500. The population in 1910 was 1,111. Other hamlets in the township are Altoona, laid out by Moses D. Jones, Glen Roy laid out by Hon. Andrew Roy in May, 1883, and Goldsborough laid out the same year. Smaller hamlets near mines are Davisville, Chapman, and Comet, Jonestown, Tom Corwin, Garfield. A few hamlets have come and gone as mushrooms as is always the case in mining regions. All the hamlets, and Coalton having been dependent on the coal industry have lost ground as the industry waned and the last house has disappeared from the proximity of the majority of the abandoned mines. Coalton alone survives in anything like its former strength, but its population is gradually leaving. Situated as it is on three railroads, its future has possibilities and it may regain lost ground. Its principal officials today are: Mayor, A. M. Scott; marshal, John Evans; clerk, C. F. Shulman; treasurer, Thomas Luster; council, W. E. Price, J. C. Row, J. C. Harper, Dan C. Jones, Enoch Wood, Abe James. E. V. Springer is superintendent of schools.

Founders of Coalton

J. H. Wilson, who was one of the founders of Coalton, was born December 10, 1835, in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, where he lived until 1855, when his family moved to Jackson County. In 1856 he entered the store of James D. Clare at Clay, and then taught for several years until 1864 when he was elected sheriff of the county by the republicans by the overwhelming majority for that day of 751. He served two terms, and then bought the farm where Coalton is now where he lived for twelve years. In 1878 he became a merchant, and the following year, he laid out the town. He was the father of Probate Judge Robert U. Wilson and John S. Wilson, who is now one of Coalton's leading merchants. He died of heart disease.

Adam Winfough, the first postmaster of Coalton, was born in Ross County, November 5, 1821. His father, Frederick Winfough, was a soldier in the War of 1812. He moved with his family to Jackson County in 1823, settling near the site of Coalton, where his son Adam was reared. The latter was deputy sheriff under Joseph Wilson for four years, and in 1876 began to sell coal. He moved to Coalton at its foundation and spent the rest of his life there. The Winfough family with the Steeles, Anthonys and others established the Washington Methodist Episcopal Church in 1823, which is the oldest society in the township. Another church of the same denomination was established later at Glen Roy. The Calvinistic Methodists established a Welsh Church at Coalton, October 25, 1881, and they built a church in 1882, costing about $1,100. George Rogers was an influential member for many years, a son of

Rev. John Rogers, the preaching blacksmith of Oak Hill, but he moved later to Jackson where he died. Samuel Llewelyn, his associate, resided at Coalton until his death, although the church membership has dwindled away. Llewelyn served two terms in the Ohio House and was district mine inspector under Governor William McKinley. Capt. S. D. Morgan, whose wife was a sister of George Rogers, was a leading citizen of Coalton for many years. He was born in Jefferson Township, February 26, 1843, served in the Seventy-sixth Regiment and was a captain in the One Hundred and Seventy-ninth, was engaged in business at Cambria Furnace and in the Hocking Valley and elsewhere, and then settled in Coalton as a lumber dealer and merchant. Later in life he moved to Washington Court House, where he died. David D. Phillips, born in Wales in 1820, came to Coalton in 1882, was elected justice and served also as mayor. John Hippel, born in Germany November 29, 1838, emigrated in 1858, was a blacksmith at Clay for twenty-one years and located at Coalton in 1879, where he lived until his death. His son and kindred have played an important part in its history. Jacob A. Sell, son of Adam Sell, of Ross County, was born in 1818 and came with his parents to the Sell homestead in 1822 where he spent a long life. He was thrice commissioner of Jackson County, and was one of the board which built the courthouse. At one election he was the only republican who succeeded in winning. His sons, Adam, David, Elmer and Oliver C., have been active participants in business and politics.

John F. Shook, one of the founders of Coalton, was born December 1, 1848, in West Virginia, son of Samuel Shook, who came to Jackson County in 1866. He married Miss Nannie C. McKinnin and thus connected himself with one of the oldest families in the county. He engaged in merchandising at Coalton in September, 1881, and continued in the business until his death. Ben F. Scott, whose son, Adam Scott, was another founder of Coalton, was born in West Virginia in 1820 and came with his father, for whom he was named, to this county in 1824. He married Mary, sister of J. A. Sell, and he spent the rest of his life in Coal Township. Winfield S., his son, still lives at the old homestead and A. M. Scott, the mayor, is his grandson. Granville McKinniss, another pioneer of Coal, was born at the homestead where he died in 1823. His wife was a daughter of Asa R. Cassidy. His father, Charles, came to this county in 1812 and his son of the same name, has been a merchant at Leo, has served as commissioner and is today one of the leaders of the Grange in the county. Charles McKinniss, the grandfather, died March 29, 1837, and his wife, August 24, 1864. The McKinniss family holds an annual reunion.

Two Baptist churches were organized in Coalton in 1882, the Missionary Baptists in January, and the Free Will Baptists in September, but the classes have never grown. The United Brethren Church entered the field many years later and have been more successful. One other church was established at Glen Roy by the Welsh Congregationalists and Rev. W. O. Jones was its pastor in the early '90s, but the miners moved elsewhere and the old church was finally sold in 1914 to the con-

gregation at Hamilton in the southern part of the county, whose edifice had burned.

The Grand Army of the Republic organized Col. Dove Post No. 301, with Samuel Llewellyn and Capt. T. J. Evans as principal officers, March 9, 1883, but the majority of the old veterans have died and the survivors have united with the Frank Smith Post at Jackson.

Capt. T. J. Evans is another of the grandsons of Welsh pioneers, the son of Evan and Mary B. Evans, born November 10, 1841. His army service was in the One Hundred and Seventh Regiment and the Ohio National Guard in which he secured his rank. He settled at Coalton in 1882 where he remained in business until his death and was succeeded by his son, E. T. Evans. The latter has been honored with two terms as clerk of courts. One of the widely known citizens of Coal Township for a generation was Beverly Keenan, county surveyor. His parents, John and Mary Williams Keenan, came to this county from Greenbrier County, Virginia, in 1820, and brought him with them, a child of ten, for he was born September 10, 1810. The father was one of the early teachers of the county. Young Beverly was one of the scholars of the famous old teacher, George L. Crookham. He began to survey lands in 1827, and was elected surveyor in 1832, serving one term. He acted as deputy, doing all the county work for many years between 1832 and 1859 when he became surveyor again and held the office until 1871. One of his sons, Milton Keenan, became county treasurer. Allen McGhee was a son of Augustus McGhee and was born October 25, 1835. He served as justice for many years. His son, Joseph McGhee, became an attorney, and in 1910 he was appointed first assistant attorney general of Ohio. In 1914, he became a candidate for the attorney generalship, but was defeated with his party. Lorenzo D. Lively, another Coal Township farmer, was born in Virginia, July 29, 1827, but came to this county and acquired a large farm of 222 acres. His oldest son, James M. Lively, became sheriff of the county two terms and editor of the Standard Journal one year. Another son, Randall Russell, named for his grandfather, Randall Russell, who settled in Jackson County in 1806, and founded a large family, is now a member of the Jackson County bar. Jacob Whetzal, second cousin of Louis Whetzal, came to Jackson County in 1817, and spent the rest of his life there. Two of his sons have been prominent in county affairs, J. A. Whetzal and Rev. D. H. Whetzall, who now lives in Jackson. The officers of Coal are Trustees John Goodrich, John Haynes, and Charles Conrad, Clerk Thomas J. Jenkins and Treasurer Peter Boylan.

Franklin Township

Franklin was one of the original five townships of the county, was reformed July 16, 1816, and later lost twenty-four sections to Jefferson, six to Scioto and six to Hamilton. Much of its history is a part of the history of the Salt Licks.

Salt Creek has its head waters within its bounds and the old valley

through which it flows north divides the township and this division has always divided the people in a measure. It has always been almost a purely agricultural township, although there has been a little mining industry in the southeast section of hilltop iron or coal and limestone deposits. The Jackson shaft coal has been found in the township but never developed.

Emanuel Traxler built the first watermill or flourmill in 1812, and Jacob Washam built a second in 1822. The township has never had a furnace, or a large coal mine, no hamlet or saloon, except at Clay, a small group of houses built in the southeastern corner of the township in Symmes Valley and for all practical purposes more allied with Madison than Franklin. There have been three postoffices, Camba, Banner and Clay, each near a railroad station on the Portsmouth Branch, but those at Banner and Clay have been discontinued. Mrs. George J. Reiniger is postmistress at Camba.

The Churches and Their Founders

The oldest church is the Franklin Valley Methodist Episcopal organized in 1883 by Rev. Jacob DeLay at the home of Jephtha Cherrington. The members were Jephtha, William H., Lorenzo D., Clinton and William Cherrington and their wives, Evan Evans, James Lackey, William Jenkins and Samuel Carrick and their wives, a total of eighteen members. The first log church was built in 1840, a frame church in 1867, but it was burned down later and another church built. There had been another church organized by the same denomination at Mount Zion, in the northwestern part of the township in 1835, and a church erected in 1835, but the class passed away years ago. Joseph Armstrong, first director of Jackson, and Hiram Oliver, a soldier of the Revolution, are buried in the old graveyard of this church. Antioch Christian Church was organized in 1836 by Rev. Joseph Spriggs with thirteen members of which Peter McCain and his wife were the oldest survivors. They were married May 11, 1823, and lived to be octogenarians. Antioch is a live organization, as is Freedom, whose class was once a part of it. Freedom as reorganized was established in 1868.

The Church of Christ at Fourmile was organized August 14, 1852, and has been perhaps the strongest in the township with a membership reaching nearly 200 in its palmy days, before the rural exodus set in. It is yet a live organization. A Protestant Methodist Church was organized on McDowells Run, but the class has disorganized. The latest church organized was the Camba Presbyterian Church east of Camba, in the orchard district of the county. None of the churches in the township have resident pastors, which militates against them.

Prominent Citizens

Baldwin Brazee Evans, who was the merchant at Camba for many years, held the office of county auditor for two terms. He was a grand-

son of Evan Evans, the pioneer, and a son of Evan and Mary Cherrington Evans. He established Camba postoffice. Cornelius Schellenger was a pioneer of the township not already noted. His son, Washington Schellenger, was born in the township in 1806. His son, William Schellenger, was auditor for two terms and was succeeded in turn by his son, Oscar P. Schellenger. The four sons of Washington Schellenger, William, Harrison, Charles W. and George were soldiers. Samuel R. Johnson was another prominent citizen in early days. His son, Samuel H., lives at the old homestead and another son, Van Buren Johnson, of Scioto, was commissioner for two terms. The township officers are R. H. Jenkins, B. F. Masters and Euphrates Claar, trustees: Frank H. Johnson, clerk, and Guy W. Schellenger, treasurer. All these were elected by the progressive party in 1913.

Hamilton Township

Hamilton Township was organized in 1825 with an area of twenty-four miles, and these were the first officers: Trustees, Samuel Gilliland, John Canter, John Cantwell; clerk, Solomon Dever; treasurer, John Walls. There is a tradition that the first settler was a salt boiler from the Licks in 1800, but the first homesteader was Solomon Dever, Sr. His son, Solomon, was born in Hampshire County, Virginia, in 1796, and came to Jackson County with his father. He lived to be an octogenarian and his large family have been influential in the county, George, William, Franklin, Jefferson, Andrew Jackson, Francis M. and Warren. Noah J., son of William, has been Common Pleas judge and representative from Scioto. A. J. Dever was an attorney and helped to build up Jackson. Samuel Gilliland came to Jackson County, November 2, 1815, and his son, Jackson Gilliland, was all his life a resident of Hamilton. His sons, Samuel, Cranston and Oscar, are today three leading citizens. Michael McCoy founded the McCoy family in the county and his son, Vinton, still lives on the old farm. He was born July 18, 1835. The Canter family were among the pioneers and a number of German families, Flaker, Gahm, Riegel, Russ, and others, came later. Philip Meldick, Jr., is today a prominent citizen. Jackson Furnace, the first built in the county, was located in Hamilton, and was instrumental in attracting population which increased from 415 in 1840 to 1,108 in 1870. Since that year and the dismantling of the furnace, the population has fallen away materially.

Religious Organizations

The first church in the township was Hamilton, organized in 1821 by the Christian order, but it did not erect a house of worship until 1871. This was burned accidentally, in 1912, and a new church built out of the lumber from the Congregational Church at Glen Roy took its place in 1914. The Methodist Protestants built a church at Pleasant Hill in 1856. The class had been organized in 1850 by Rev. William Hatfield.

The new church still standing was built in 1875. The German Lutherans established St. Johns in 1851, and they built their church in 1878. The old St. Johns graveyard is the resting place of many German pioneers. A church was established in Dever Valley, but the class has never been very strong.

Mabee's Stand

The only hamlet in the township has been Mabee, once known as Mabee's Stand, because a man, William Mabee, started a small store there. In course of time a postoffice was established but it was discontinued many years ago. Vinton McCoy was a postmaster for several years. Two murders have been committed in the township. That of Jackson McCoy in 1858 aroused much feeling in the county. One of the last shooting matches in the county was held at the home of Joseph Woods in this township on Christmas Day, 1912, and John Jackson was shot. The trial following ended shooting matches on holidays.

Jackson Township

Jackson Township was organized in July, 1816, but portions were afterward made a part of Washington, Richland and Liberty. The erosions of the valleys makes its hills seem lofty and the township is rough. Its waters are drained by Salt Creek and its branches. Short branches begin on high elevations and rush into the deep gorge of Salt Creek and since the overlying stone strata are the hardest, the underlying strata wore away first in these short valleys with the result that beautiful gulches were formed, extending gradually from Salt Creek backward into the hills and terminating in water falls of 20 to 100 feet in height. High rocky cliffs bound these gulches on either side and often a deep cavern is found under the rocky shell over which the stream comes down. These caverns may be found in nearly all the gulches, but Canter's on Canter's Run are the best known, named for a pioneer of the Canter family who hunted and trapped near his cabin built in this gulch. The scenery at Canter's Caves, which are at the head of a gulch, is beautiful, but Bolles Gulch, Ophir Falls on Martin's Run and the Salt Peter cave on Redfern Run, a branch of Rock Run, are nearly as fine. Some day this region will be made a park for the use of Southern Ohio, for such scenery can be found nowhere else within Ohio's boundaries.

First Settlers Revolutionary Soldiers

The first settlers in this township were soldiers who had served under General Lewis in 1774, on his raid to Chillicothe against the Indians. Their cabins were located near the fine springs which burst forth from the Conglomerate, high on the hills. Daniel Waller, born in the township in 1815, was one of the best known of its citizens. Mrs. Byers, who lived to be more than 100 years old, born in Virginia, October, 1781, spent most of her life in the township.

The first steam mill in the county was established at Leo in 1840 by Asa Cassidy. In 1859 it passed to Daniel Perry and in 1869 Robert Evin, born in Virginia, became the owner. He died at Leo.

Swiftsville and Ray

The village laid out as Swiftsville, by Samuel Swift in 1844, was named Leo when the postoffice was established in 1871. It was discontinued years ago. Ray is the only other village in the township. The town was laid out by Moses Ray in 1854 when the Baltimore & Ohio, then the Marietta & Cincinnati was built that far. Q. H. McCormick became its first postmaster and held the office until succeeded by J. R. Watts in 1913.

It has one church, Corinth, organized by the Christians in 1852. Other churches in the township are Trinity M. E. Church at Leo organized in the '30s, Evergreen Baptist Church east of the village and Pleasant Valley Church near Springer's Postoffice, organized in 1869.

Pleasant Springer, at whose home Springer's postoffice was located, was born September 10, 1845, and spent his life in the township. He served in the army and was commissioner of the county six years. The postoffice established in 1882 has been discontinued. Leach postoffice, established at the home of Thompson Leach, February 1, 1883, has been discontinued also. The murder of Daniel Winchell, February 9, 1860, by his relations caused much excitement. The son, nephew and son-in-law were sent to the penitentiary.

The accidental death of James S. Wills at Pleasant Valley Church shocked the township. He and his son had discovered a rabbit under the church and their gun was discharged accidentally, striking Wills, who bled to death from an arterial wound. V. T. Swaney is clerk of the township and G. V. Borden, treasurer.

Jefferson Township

Jefferson Township was organized in January, 1822. John Shumate was the first Lister; Basil Lewis, William Jenkins were trustees; Solomon Mackley, treasurer. They qualified before James McDaniel, the first justice in the township. Solomon Mackley, the second justice, qualified May 23, 1822.

James McDaniel was one of the body guard of George Washington in the Revolution, came to Jackson County in 1819 and died in 1847. His grave is in the abandoned graveyard east of old Oak Hill. He was ninety-eight years old at his death. For many years after coming into the county he taught school in a log hut near where McDaniel Switch was located afterward. Solomon Mackley lived where ex-Recorder William Thomas now resides, and built a horse mill on that hill. Dr. Gabriel McNeal settled in the township in 1810 and Peter Seel in 1814. William Hewitt, the hermit, was the first settler. He built his cabin on Upper Hewitts Fork, named for him about 1803, but moved

back to Salt Creek in 1809. The first Methodist class was organized in the Athur School about 1830 and a church building was started on land now belonging to J. Ellis Evans, but it was abandoned. The logs are now part of a house near Horeb Church. This was a Welsh Church built in 1838. Bethel built by the Calvinistic Methodists was organized, in 1841. Both are still flourishing. R. O. Williams is pastor of Horeb, and Bethel is on the circuit.

There have been three furnaces in the township. Jefferson, Monroe and Cambria, and Jefferson is still operated. The first Welshmen came into the township in 1837 and their names are in the following list of road hands for 1838, viz.: Peter Seel, William White, William Price, Elijah Browning, Eli Perry, James Boggs, George Slack, John White, Moses T. Cummings, Landon Boyd, Joseph Cummings, John West, Marcus West, William Ferrell, Andrew Ferrell, John Mackley, Joseph Phillips, Levi McDaniel, James Humphries, William R. Lloyd, Martin Phillips, Mat Farley, John Mackley, Levi Rambo, George Yeager, Gabriel McNeal, Wm. McNeal, Thomas McNeal, Ward Comer, Jesse Radabaugh, Green Shumate, Harrison Shumate, Amos Jenkins, Enoch Ewing, Berry Jenkins, Josiah, Realva and William H. C. Jenkins, Azariah and Benjamin Arthur, James Kincaid and Elijah Dulany, John Martin, William Martin, David Martin, Isaiah Jaycox, James, William, Joseph, Lewis and John Horton, John Shoemaker, Thomas Oliver, Amos Littlejohn, James White, Thomas Brock, William Allen, Joshua Evans, Daniel Evans, Joseph Jenkins, Robert Allen, Samuel O'Neal, John Harmon, John Clark, William J. Leonard, Henry Allen, Isaac Allen, James Allen, William Jones, Lewis Harmon, Michael Dever, David Edwards, Benjamin White, Emanuel Comer, John Jenkins, William Comer, George Comer, Thomas Williams. The Welshmen in order of arrival were David Edwards, Joshua and Daniel Evans, William Jones and Thomas Williams. Old men over eighty years were not asked to work the roads and of those was David Evans, father of Joshua and Daniel, the first Welsh settler on Upper Hewitts Fork.

John Horton came to this county settling in Madison in 1811, and died June 6, 1869. There have been two postoffices in the township outside of Oak Hill, Samsonville and Monroe and the first is still in existence. Clay Station is in the township in the northeast corner, but the postoffice was in Franklin (see history of Oak Hill).

Liberty Township

The greater part of Liberty belonged to Lick Township until 1839 when it was erected as a separate township. Its first officers were elected December 21, 1839, at the house of William Newell. Some of its earliest settlers like those of Jackson Township were soldiers who had served under General Lewis in 1774, and had discovered what a fine hunting ground Jackson County was. One of the three great pigeon roosts of the county was in this township and the creek draining the neighborhood was named Pigeon Roost Creek. The scenery along some of its gulches,

notably that on the land of Capt. Samuel White is as fine as that of Rock Run. The Valley of Buckeye Creek divides the township much as Franklin Township is cut in two by another portion of this old preglacial valley. A water mill was built on Buckeye in 1833 by Jacob and John Harrison, which passed to James Simpson in 1857, and the Ohio Southern stop near by was named Simpson for him.

Schools and Churches

The Glassburn schoolhouse of 1827 was the oldest in the township. The deed for the lot where the present schoolhouse stands provides that persons of color must never be admitted as pupils in this school. There have been a number of small churches in the township of which Pleasant Grove, Oakland, Bethel and Mount Vernon survive. The first was organized in war time by members of the Methodist and other churches who had withdrawn from them. The present building which stands in a pleasant grove was built in 1871 near the Harrison graveyard where burial had occurred many years before. One monument marks the graves of two grandsons of T. Meeker, who were killed by the same lightning stroke when out at the woodpile near their father's house. The pastor for a long time was Rev. G. W. Culp, Samuel Overly, who lived to be a nonagenarian was for many years the leading trustee. The Presbyterians organized a church at Oakland about 1850 with Rev. Mr. Ford as pastor. It was about twenty years before a church was built. The congregation has almost disbanded on account of removals and deaths. A church of United Presbyterians was built near Simpson Station, but this class disbanded years ago. A Baptist Church was organized under the leadership of Rev. E. W. Lloyd, and a building erected on the hill west of the old Strong or Crooks Mill, but it burned down one day after a funeral and was never rebuilt. Another church was built in the same neighborhood on the hill north of Rock Run, but the organization has disbanded, although a Sunday school is still conducted in the schoolhouse near by. The Methodist Episcopal organized Bethel on the western highlands about 1850 and it still lives. Rev. J. M. Stewart is a minister residing near. This neighborhood is one of the thriftiest in the county. Many of the early settlers came here from the Western Reserve in Ohio and adjoining counties. The Sharon Church was established a half century ago or more in the Ragland settlement near Big Rock and the annual meeting held there attracts great crowds. The Raglands were brought from Virginia and settled on lands in this county in January, 1855. There were sixty-eight emancipated slaves in the colony who had been liberated by one William Ragland in his will, and they were brought to this county by his agent, A. J. Perkins, who wrote a card for the Standard describing them as "consistent members of the Baptist church." William Ragland, Jr., one of their number, acquired 220 acres of land in this county. He qualified himself to teach and was an instructor of his race. The newest church in Liberty was built on Pigeon Creek.

The present officers are: Trustees, John Kern, John Weese, and P. H. Taylor, the latter a negro; clerk, C. W. Whaley, and Henry White, treasurer.

Lick Township

Lick Township was made an organization in Ross County and its history is that of the Salt Licks and Jackson. It has lost much of its territory in time to various other townships, and there is a movement to reduce it a little more by cutting off the Town of Jackson and the section west of it.

Madison Township

Madison Township contains forty-two sections, six sections taken from Gallia being added to it when in 1850 Vinton County was organized. This gave it the site of the Faulkner mill built on Black Fork in 1814. Several men, afterward leading citizens of Jefferson, were among its early officials, among them John Shumate, who was lister in 1817 and 1818. He was the grandfather of William Shumate, who lives on the old homestead near the big spring named in the first survey of that part of the county. The added sections in 1850 gave Madison the site of the oldest church in that part of the county which was erected about 1818.

The Earliest Churches

The earliest churches of the township were a Baptist Church organized about 1824, at the site of the old Oak Hill, where a few graves still mark the site of its successor built of sawed wood. The timbers were used in rebuilding the residence of Samuel Smith near by. Then came a Methodist class, organized at the home of the widow Bellwood east of old Oak Hill about 1835. Three buildings have succeeded this residence as a meeting house one a frame, a brick near the township line in 1868, and the new church in Oak Hill. A United Brethren class was organized at the Samuel Roach home about the year 1832 by itinerant ministers. In later years, the denomination grew stronger in the township and one of the ministers became Bishop Lewis Davis. There are now three churches in the township, two at Oak Hill and one near Kitchen. The Calvinistic Methodists organized Moriah in 1835, Soar in 1841, and Sardis in 1843, Rev. Robert Williams lived near Moriah Church, and his residing there led many Welsh to settle in Madison and Jackson counties. Soar Church was burned accidentally and the present brick was built in its place. Welsh Congregationalists organized in 1841 and built a small church in old Oak Hill, and later a larger building. In 1868 a brick church was built down in the new village near the railroad. The Methodist Episcopal denomination organized Emery in the southeastern corner of the township and a Sunday school still survives there.

Another church was organized in the southwestern corner near Clay, as the result of camp meetings held in 1840-1-2 and 3, by Rev. Mr. Poe, a relative of Poe, the noted Indian fighter, and other ministers. There was another class at Mount Zion in the eastern part of the county, but it was moved across the line into Gallia. Another class was organized at Madison but disappeared when the furnace ceased operations.

Madison Furnace

Madison was the only furnace established in this county, but Gallia across the line in Gallia County bought much of its charcoal. With the coming of the pioneer Welsh, many of the original settlers sold their lands and moved elsewhere and only their names survive. There were the Masseys, Bellwoods, Radabaughs, Powers, Corns, Reeds, Binghams, Skeltons, the Virginia Lewis's, Campbells, Gillespies, and many others. Levi Massey was the first justice at Oak Hill, Silas Skelton was an early merchant, Vinton Power served as sheriff of the county. Hickman Powers was a noted character. The Smith family is still represented and Charles Smith was county treasurer two terms. The present officers are John Daniel, Kirk Gastin and Joseph J. Jenkins, trustees; E. Beecher Davis, clerk, and Frank Lambert, treasurer. Madison had a small still on Grassy Fork in early days. John Mossbarger lived to be 109 years old.

Milton Township

Milton Township was organized in July, 1816, but six sections were added in 1850, giving it forty-two square miles. It leads all the other townships in having had six furnaces within its borders. Buckeye built on Little Raccoon in 1851, Cornelia built in 1854, Latrobe in 1854, Milton in 1874, Wellston in 1874 and Eliza in 1878. This furnace was built by Harvey Wells and named in honor of his wife, who was a daughter of Hon. H. S. Bundy. It suffered many vicissitudes and was dismantled many years ago.

Much of its history belongs in that of Wellston and other towns and the hamlets. The first postoffice in the township was Berlin X Roads established June 28, 1850, with L. W. Salmans as postmaster. The Methodist Church at Berlin was established 1854, but an older class had been established between Berlin and Middleton in 1838, and named Salem. It survives and a new church is building there now.

The United Brethren Church at Mount Carmel was organized about 1825 and still survives. The Hawk family had a unique record. Reuben and Nancy Hawk were married in 1828. He was one of eleven brothers, five of whom married five sisters. Their son Wilson Hawk was a leading citizen of Berlin until his death. James Hollingshead settled in Milton in the early days and John Hollingshead, his son, was born there July 12, 1826. His family is numerous and influential.

William J. Kirkdall, born August 15, 1829, was one of the county's

leading teachers for a generation. He married Alvira E. Smith, and each of their seven children, Lawson, Charles, Julia, James, Ella, Esther F. and Fred graduated at the Ohio University. Dr. William Sylvester, born at Portland in Meigs County, October 8, 1826, settled at Middleton to practice medicine in 1852 and moved to Berlin and Wellston in turn, where his son, Dr. J. E. Sylvester, is now a leading physician. The present officers of Milton are William Conger, clerk, and Henry Davis, treasurer.

Scioto Township

Scioto was organized in July, 1816. Its first settlers were squatters from the Licks, but John Graham entered land in 1817, Edward Crabtree in 1818, and Tolbert and Samuel McDowell followed soon after. The oldest record of officers is as follows: Trustees, Seth Graham, John McDowell and Nathaniel Scott; treasurer, Peter Keller; clerk, John McDowell; justices, Samuel McDowell and Alexander Anderson.

The first mill was established by David Walton in 1823, who sold it to Daniel White in 1829. He sold it to William Crabtree in 1834 and Enoch Crabtree bought it in 1852. It was dismantled a year ago. There are two small hamlets, Petersburg and Grahamsville.

There have been seven or eight churches in the township. Buckeye organized by the Presbyterians is now a Methodist Church. The Protestant Methodists have Truman Chapel organized in 1859 and New Zion in 1879. The Germans have Salem and the Baptists have Bethesda in the western part of the township. The first Methodist class Wesley was organized about 1845 by Rev. Daniel Clark. They built a church in 1862, but it burned down accidentally. They built a second church in 1878, and it is flourishing.

The German element in this township is strong and influential. The first came into the township in the '20s and others followed, until there have been perhaps 100 families of that nationality in Scioto and Franklin and Hamilton. The most common names are Keller, Gahm, Leser, Flaker, Wittman, Riegel, Spohn, Motz, Miller, Meldick. John Motz, long a business man in Jackson, has lived in Pike where he was commissioner of the county. That they have not held offices in Jackson County is due to the fact that they have been practically all democrats and Jackson County has been uniformly republican for about sixty years. Dr. J. L. Gahn was elected coroner one term, and was a popular member of the Jackson School Board for many years. Scioto Township had always cast a democratic majority until 1914, when it went for Willis against Governor Cox under the leadership of John Motz, of Jackson, who was the Wilson elector from the Tenth Ohio District. There is a colony of Yankees in the township, who came originally from Pennsylvania, and they have been uniformly republican. There was much feeling between them during the Civil war but the animosity has passed away. Scioto had the third and smallest pigeon roost of the county, but it covered fully twenty acres, on the land of James Cochran

and Daniel Harrell. The waters of Pigeon Roost Creek were black with the droppings of the birds and nothing would drink it. The ridge when cleared produced wonderful crops of wheat for many years, but it has been exhausted long ago. Enoch Crabtree, who operated the grist mill on the Little Scioto so many years was born in Jackson County, September 1, 1824. He was married twice, his first wife being Mary, daughter of Peter Keller, the pioneer. Oscar Flaker is clerk of the township. Charles Sticklen, treasurer; William Warren, William H. Garrett and W. B. Garrett are trustees. There have been Levi Grahamsville, Glade and Cove postoffices in the township and the last two are still in existence, as the two stations of that name on the D. T. & I. A rural route runs from Cove to the South. In early days, there was a Star route from Jackson through to Scioto County, and many farmers set up boxes for their mail as is done on rural routes today, as suggested in Cooper's work, "The Pioneer." The Gahn family cut a box in an oak for their letter box and it remained until the tree was cut down a few years ago.

Washington Township

Washington Township was organized in 1821. After various cuttings it has been reduced to twenty-two sections in area, the smallest in the county except Coal. It is cut almost in two by Pigeon Roost Creek, named for a pigeon roost at its head waters, not far from Buffalo Skull. A crows roost used by perhaps a quarter of a million of crows, lies at its eastern headwaters in Wellston. Byer on the B. & O. is the only hamlet in the township. It was laid out as Ellsworth by John Skully in 1869. W. W. Kennedy, George Stevenson and D. S. Roy now have stores in it. There are two churches belonging to the Methodists in the township—Finley Chapel built in 1855 and the church at Byer built in 1875. Stephen Trepp, of this township, has served two terms as county commissioner. Patrick Hogan, born March 17, 1818, in Ireland, came to America in 1852 and settled on the highland in this township. His son, T. S. Hogan, was elected attorney general of Ohio in 1910 and re-elected in 1912, but was defeated for U. S. senator in 1914.

CHAPTER XIII

MOSTLY PERSONAL AND PROFESSIONAL

Lawyers and Their Influence—Pioneer Doctors—Physicians as Politicians—Leading Clergymen—Crimes Against Human Life—Early Schools, and Legislation—Education Under the 1853 Constitution—Personnel of the Educators—Public School System Affected by Sunday School—First Woman's Suffrage Association—Temperance Crusade—Politics and Politicians—County Officials Since the War—State Representatives and Senators—Congressmen—Common Pleas Judges—Prominent Families of the County—The Secret Orders—Material Development Since the '80s.

The first organization of Jackson County attorneys was effected at the courthouse Thursday night, January 13, 1870. Porter DuHadway was called to the chair and Davis Mackley was made secretary. A committee of three, James Tripp, A. Mayo and J. W. Laird were appointed to draw up a plan for the organization and it was adopted as read. There were no attorneys in the county when it was first organized.

Lawyers and Their Influence

The first resident attorney, Joseph Lake, left no history. The next attorney was Elihu M. Johnson, who came to the county in 1829. The roster from that date includes James Hughes; Levi Dungan; Davis Mackley, who read law under James Hughes; Robert Stephenson, who left the county; Jesse W. Laird; Ripley C. Hoffman, who left the county and died at Columbus; Isaac Roberts, who was the first attorney to die in the county; H. H. Fullerton and Wm. A. Walden, both of whom moved from the county; James Tripp; John C. Stevenson; H. S. Bundy; Porter DuHadway; W. K. Hastings; J. W. Longbon; John L. Jones; John T. Moore, who moved to this county from Pike County; Robert H. Jones; E. B. Bingham; Martin Van Pelt, came to this county from Highland; G. W. Johnson; James K. McClung; J. M. Tripp; Charles A. Atkinson; Thomas L. Hughes, Jr.; Horace L. Chapman, who never practiced here; Ambrose Leach, who moved to Columbus, where he died; Thomas Emmett Moore; David Davis, who came here from Gallia County and moved to Cincinnati, where he has been Common Pleas judge; E. C. Powell, who came here from Gallia County; Louis Shotts; Thomas A. Jones, who is

now Supreme judge of Ohio after a period of twelve years on the Circuit bench; Charles C. James, a grandson of Maj. John James; John Harper; William S. Baker; John M. Downey, who moved to Cleveland; Louis Dungan, who moved to the same city; Charles A. Radcliff, who moved to Lancaster; Dan H. Armstrong; J. M. McGillivray, who came from Vinton County; John W. Higgins, who came from Waverly, and later moved away; Albert E. Jacobs, also came from Gallia County; Robert U. Nilson; W. T. Washham, Sr.; John Robbins, who came from Pike County; Randall R. Lovly; Joseph E. McGhee; Charles H. Irwin; Brenner Jones; Samuel F. White; Ira Randall; T. S. Hogan; C. C. McCormick; Robert L. Grimes; J. O. Tripp; A. H. Vernon, who moved from the county; Evan E. Eubanks; D. Edgar Morgan and W. G. McKitterick, who located in Cleveland; Lloyd T. Williams, who located in Toledo; Frank Delay; W. L. Pickrel, who located in Dayton; Owen Roderick, who located in Akron; W. A. Doody and James Robbins; S. D. McLaughlin was located in Waverly; T. A. Jenkins and D. C. Jones, who located in Ironton. Possibly one or two have been omitted. These men have exerted an influence upon the county and made history out of all proportion to their numbers. Hastings, DuHadway, the two Tripps and Thomas A. Jones have served on the county or district bench. Bundy and Dungan served in Congress; Hogan has been attorney general of the state, and McGhee has been his assistant; R. H. Jones and Vanpelt have been representatives; a dozen or more have been prosecutors; Johnson, Longbon, Laird, McCormick, Benner Jones and Delay have been elected Probate judges, and Robert L. Grimes is now serving as Common Pleas judge; James Tripp was a member of the constitutional convention in 1873; John Robbins has been postmaster of Jackson. Of the prosecutors, John L. Jones served four terms; John T. Moore had been prosecutor in Pike County before he moved to Jackson; Charles A. Atkinson moved to Lincoln, Nebraska, and is now at Chicago; Thomas Emmett Moore has moved to Dayton, where he is editor of a daily paper; James served several terms as mayor, two terms as clerk of county, and was warden of the Ohio Penitentiary under William McKinley.

Pioneer Doctors

The two most noted pioneer doctors were Dr. Gabriel McNeel, who settled on a farm in Jefferson in 1810, and Dr. Nathaniel W. Andrews, who came to the Licks in early days and was a leader at the organization of the county. He held various county offices and moved in later years to Portsmouth. Doctor Mussett came next and died in Jackson. Dr. James H. C. Miller came to the county in 1838 and settled in Jackson in 1846. His son, Dr. O. C. Miller, was born in Jackson and died there. Dr. David H. Mitchell was born in Jackson, January 16, 1816, and died in November, 1868. He began practicing medicine in 1838 and devoted the rest of his life to his profession. Dr. Thomas R. Clewer came to Oak Hill in 1835 and died at Jackson in 1874. Dr. E. Fitzgerald, who was located at Jackson in the '50s, was the first to call himself a dental

surgeon. Dr. H. Adams and Dr. D. A. Hoffman were located in Jackson at the same time, and Dr. William S. Williams at Oak Hill; Dr. Thomas E. Vaughters, born in Virginia in 1823, came to Jackson in 1832, studied medicine under Dr. D. H. Mitchell from 1844 to 1847, but located elsewhere. Dr. J. B. Johnson, born in Delaware, located at Grahamsville for a time and came to Jackson in 1877, where he died. Dr. G. A. Ewing, born in Ewington in Gallia County, in 1834, came to Jackson in 1881, and died there. Dr. Asa W. Isham came to Jackson at an early day and died June 27, 1853. Capt. H. P. Messenger married his daughter, Miss Sophia, and their son, Dr. Asa C. Messenger, adopted his grandfather's profession. Their daughter, Miss Fannie, did the same and practiced medicine. Dr. J. S. Reasoner lived in Jackson many years and his residence stood on the lot where the residence of Mrs. H. A. Bedd is located now. Dr. L. McPherson practiced at Berlin during the Civil war. Dr. W. H. Dunham and Dr. C. K. Crumit became partners in the profession in Jackson. Crumit came here from New Plymouth in Vinton County. Dr. A. B. Monahan located in Jackson in 1865 after the war, and his son, Dr. W. H. Monahan, followed in his footsteps. Dr. I. T. Monahan, of Jackson, and Dr. G. L. Monahan, of Wellston, were brothers of the first. Dr. J. B. Blum was the first dentist in Jackson, locating here in November, 1865. Other doctors located in Jackson County have been B. F. Holcomb, who served a term as postmaster; Dr. B. F. Kitchen, who came here from Oak Hill; William E. Williams; T. E. Griffith; J. L. Gahm; J. F. Morgan; R. T. Morgan; Everett Morgan; W. R. Evans; William Phillips; J. J. McClung; W. G. Scurlock; Herbert C. Evans; W. A. Ray; J. W. Harbarger; J. H. Harbarger; T. J. Richards; R. W. Caldwell; W. F. Hale; J. W. Laird, who was better known in other capacities located in Jackson in 1844 as a doctor, and practiced two years. Other doctors in the county were: Dr. E. D. L. Morgan, of Byer and Coalton; Dr. Johnson A. White, of Liberty. His brother, D. A. White, also became a physician, and is located at Idaville, Indiana. Three sons of T. J. Brady have become doctors: A. S. Brady is located in Kentucky, another son in Colorado and the third in Panama; Drs. William J. Jones and E. B. Merrill located at Wellston; Dr. S. W. Henry at Berlin; Dr. William Sylvester at Middleton, Berlin and Wellston, his son, Dr. J. E. Sylvester at Wellston; Drs. R. M. Steele, J. H. Ray and the Plummer brothers at Coalton; Dr. D. E. Tedrow at Byer; Dr. A. B. Drake at Leo, where he has been succeeded by his son, Francis J. Drake; Dr. Edward Lewis Johnson; Oscar McLaughlin and Timothy Marvin, at Winchester; Doctors Evan E. Hughes, W. S. Tyrrell, John W. Jones, William Evans, Evan J. Jones, Homer E. Jones, Moses Jones, William Jones, D. B. Warren at Oak Hill; Dr. A. J. Newell, at Mabee; Doctors Dan E. Jones, J. B. Spencer, Will Stewart, W. S. Hoy and E. T. Dando, at Wellston. Dr. David Davis, born in Franklin, now lives at Venedocia, Ohio; Dr. Jonathan Evans, born on Black Fork, is located in the West; Dr. J. Davis Horton, son of J. S. Horton, of Oak Hill, is located in Kansas; Dr. D. R. Alban, a native of Madison, is located at Columbus, Ohio;

Dr. J. W. Wills, son of John L. Wills, of Washington Township, has located at Omega in Pike County.

Physicians as Politicians

Many of the doctors have been prominent in political affairs. As already noted Doctor Andrews held several county offices, Dr. Gabriel McNeal was county surveyor, Dr. W. S. Williams, Dr. A. B. Monahan and Dr. B. F. Kitchen were representatives of the county in the Legislature, and Dr. W. S. Hoy is the present member. Doctor Laird was mayor of Jackson and Probate judge, Doctor Holcomb was postmaster of Jackson, and Dr. E. T. Dando is the postmaster of Wellston. Dr. J. T. Monahan served one term as state senator. Quite a number have been coroners and pension examiners. Since the dental profession has been differentiated there have been the following dentists in the county: Joseph Jones, Parson Jones, J. B. Griffith, H. E. Schellenger, J. W. Jackson, W. E. Jackson, William D. Phillips, J. O. Hawkins, who served two terms in the Ohio House; J. T. Hughes; Dr. L. R. Brookins has moved to Cincinnati; Dr. J. G. Morgan, located at Jackson for several years, has located in Missouri; Dentist Bogges moved from Jackson to Greenfield.

Leading Clergymen

The pulpit has not secured as many Jackson County people as the bar and medicine, but the number is not insignificant. Rev. Boroughs Westlake was a minister who located in the county at an early day, and Rev. Jacob Delay another. Dr. Gabriel McNeal and Dr. T. E. Griffith were ministers also, and so was Hon. H. S. Bundy; Thomas L. Hughes, Jr., became a minister, giving up the law; Capt. D. J. Jenkins, J. W. Evans, Evan S. Jones, Daniel and David Thomas, John P. Morgan, Dan Jewett David, W. T. Lewis, John Jones, Daniel Evans and other Welshmen entered the ministry while residents of this county. Others from the Oak Hill neighborhood, who are now ministers are Revs. Levi McDaniel, Jeremiah, George W. and William L. Tyler, brothers, John S. Tommie, Charles W. Brady, W. A. Campbell, T. F. Campbell, J. E. Comer. Jackson has furnished Revs. Irvine Dungan, W. D. Harrell and Earl Cranston, who became a bishop of his church. Rev. Isaac Fullerton, of Scioto County, lived as a boy near Winchester, and later at Oak Hill moving to Scioto County in 1826; Rev. Joseph Spriggs spent his life in Franklin Township, where he was born March 1, 1827; Rev. Isaac Brown died in the army. He established the Brown school north of Jackson. Rev. M. D. Vaughn retired to Jackson after a life in the ministry. He was a son of Judge Thomas Vaughn; Rev. Robert Callaghan of the same church is now living in retirement in Jackson. He is a grandson of John Hanna, the revolutionary soldier. Rev. J. E. Thomas, a Baptist preacher, came to Jackson County in 1846, and remained here until his death. He was chaplain of the Fifty-sixth during a part of its service. Rev. Lewis A. Atkinson, born in Gallia County, April 24,

1821, died in Jackson, September 18, 1882. He was first lieutenant of Company K of the Ninety-first Regiment and was dangerously wounded at Winchester, Virginia, September 19, 1864. He was elected auditor of Jackson County after his return from the war. Rev. Lysander May, of the Protestant Methodist Church, located in Jackson and died there in his old age.

Crimes Against Human Life

Gilbert Bennett, who died at South Webster, in Scioto County, was a salt boiler at the Licks from 1807 to 1809, and often spoke of the "ruffianism" that then prevailed at this place. Some of the young men were in the habit of compelling persons whom they disliked to take their own household goods out of doors and burn them. Two of these desperadoes notified a negro then residing at the Licks, that he must burn his goods by a certain time. They came on at the time named and the negro killed one of them. The Licks were then in Ross County and the negro was taken to Chillicothe for trial, where he was acquitted. He was the first Jackson County man tried for murder.

Another negro who had killed a white man at the Licks some years before 1809, was lynched the same day by the salt boilers, and he was the first man executed in the county for murder. Several murders had been committed before that and no one had been punished. The majority of the names have been lost, but there is a tradition that a Jack Brandon murdered a man named Fitzgerald in 1803, and a man named Squires was murdered by Pleasant Webb about the same year. Webb was a notorious character, said to have been a Tory during the Revolution. After his crime the salt boilers drove him from the Licks. There was much lawlessness at the Licks until the county government was organized in 1816, and then peace and order began to hold sway. There were occasional affrays during the next thirty years, but no tradition of an actual murder has come down. Feeling ran high at elections and the court records conceal the stories of several riots at polling places, but differences were usually settled with fists.

The riot at the Madison town house at the presidential election in 1844 was more serious, and Peter Hutchinson stabbed Hickman Powers, slashing him until his entrails were exposed. Dr. Gabriel McNeal arrived on his way to visit a patient in the neighborhood shortly after the cutting affray and saved Powers' life by his cleansing and sewing of the slashed parts. A big lawsuit followed after Powers recovered, and he secured $500 in damages March 13, 1846.

After the railroad and the furnaces came murder came again and many homicides have occurred since. William McDonald and Levi Canter were murdered at Monroe, October 13, 1854. James Guthrie was murdered at Mabee, February 26, 1855. Frederick Aul was murdered at Oak Hill, December 31, 1855. James Carroll was murdered near Clay by Isaac Hochter in July, 1858. Then came the killing of Jackson McCoy in the fall of 1858, for which several persons were arrested. A

few weeks later an inoffensive negro named Ben Wilson was killed by Addison Keenan near Berlin, in October, 1858. Daniel Winchell was murdered in February, 1860, and his son, nephew and son-in-law were found guilty and sentenced to the penitentiary. On September 6, 1864, Thomas Hanselwood was murdered at Clay by a man named Zorn, one of three of the same name. They escaped and no one was punished. In 1867 James Currier, Louis Currier and Charles Currier were sentenced to seven, five and three years, respectively, in the Ohio Penitentiary, for killing one John Rawlins, of Washington Township.

Several homicides occurred in the next decade like that of Fagan killed by Partlow at Monroe, and Shockey killed in self defense by Parks in Jackson Township, and that of James Brady, shot in Jackson, December 5, 1880, by a man named Peter Becker, while intoxicated. Then came the atrocious murder of Samuel L. Hull, an old and respected citizen of Lick Township, near Jackson, on Saturday, September 30, 1882. A young man named John W. Jackson, who had worked for him several months before, assaulted him at an ore bank where Hull had gone, for the purpose of robbery, striking him on the head. The blow caused an injury which resulted in Hull's death Monday, October 4, 1882. Jackson was arrested and convicted, and his hanging occurred May 11, 1883.

Before that occurred a still more atrocious crime had been committed Saturday night, April 28, 1883. A poor farmer named Anderson Lackey, living between Camba and Clay, in Franklin Township, was murdered by Luke and William Jones, two brothers, with one Laban Stephens as their accomplice and abettor. Stephens was an ore digger working for Gilbert Lackey, brother of Anderson Lackey, and living not far away. He learned that the sick soldier had sold his horse to get money to supply his immediate wants, and Stephens went to Coalton to tell the Jones brothers that the money was in Lackey's house. The robbery was then planned. Lackey jumped out of his bed when the Joneses entered his house and both shot him, and he died in a few minutes in front of his own hearth. The murderers escaped, but Stephens was arrested in Coalton and the Jones brothers in Kentucky, and by May 3d the three were in jail in time to be cognizant of all the preparations for Jackson's execution eight days later. The trial of Luke Jones was held first. It began July 9th and the verdict was guilty. The trial of William Jones began July 16th and the verdict was guilty. Stephens was not finally convicted until the next year, and only after a change of venue to Pike County, and then came his execution. In the meantime, January 23, 1884, the Jones brothers broke jail and escaped a distance of about a mile, but a crowd of people pursued them with the officers, William Du Hadway shot Luke Jones, and the men surrendered and were brought back to jail, and they were hanged, Friday, February 29, 1884.

These men were the last hanged in Jackson County. Later Hon. R. H. Jones, while a member of the Ohio House, secured the enactment of a law providing that all executions in Ohio should occur at the penitentiary at Columbus. The rope used by Sheriff William B. Cherrington in

hanging Jackson and the Jones brothers was taken by him to Columbus and used at all the executions while he was warden of the penitentiary. Jackson County was comparatively free from homicides for twenty years after the hanging of the murderers of Anderson Lackey, and then there followed a series of the kind of homicides that have occurred all over the country, but none of such atrocity as to arouse the public as in 1883. Perhaps the people have become accustomed to murders, for in 1913, when eight or nine homicides were committed in the county, there was no excitement whatever, although in one instance a man killed two neighbor women.

Early Schools, Educators and Legislation

Public education was neglected in the early history of Jackson County. Only a few families had books, and the only children taught to read were those of parents who could teach them. The first effort at schooling other children was made by the small Methodist class organized at the Licks as the result of the camp meeting held in 1801, and this was a Sunday class with George L. Crookham, the only man that had brought books with him to the Licks, as the teacher. Reading was the only thing taught. The great majority of the salt boilers at that time were single men, and there were but few children in the settlement. Some years later, after a number of families had come to the Licks and children multiplied, Crookham consented to teach them in the homes during the winter months when he was not otherwise employed. Some young women whose names have been lost taught a few children during the summer when all the men were engaged elsewhere. Such was the origin of the schools of Jackson. The first building used for a school was an abandoned shanty which was torn down when the Town of Jackson was laid out in 1817. Houses with more than one room began to be built after that date and schooling in private homes could be conducted more successfully, but in the early '20s a small house was set aside for that purpose. About the same time a school was started in the Paine neighborhood in Milton Township, and another in Bloomfield Township by a man named Stephenson, who was lame. A school had been started at Oak Hill, or rather near Samsonville, by an old man named Parks Dear in 1819. This was a Baptist school and the conflict then raging between the Baptists led by Levi McDaniel and the Methodists led by Gabriel McNeal led the latter to organize a school in Northeastern Jefferson, which he taught himself a part of the time. A sixth school was organized a year or two later where Middleton is now. All these were volunteer schools. The houses built were small huts costing little, and outside of Jackson not one of them had any iron or glass in them. The teachers were boarded by the patrons, and paid only a few dollars. With the exception of Crookham all were men of meager attainments, either old men or lame who could not work nor hunt. Visiting preachers gave them a little coaching and brought in a few books.

In 1826 Samuel T. Vinton secured the passage of a special act in

Congress authorizing the sale of the school lands of Ohio, where the sixteenth section in each township had been set aside for school purposes. The Ohio act providing for this sale was enacted in 1827, and a small fund was then secured for the establishment of public schools. The early records of the townships are almost silent regarding schools, but the Jefferson Record shows that there were three districts in 1827, No. 1, known as the Arthur District with twenty-five families, No. 2 with eighteen families and No. 3 with thirteen families. The schoolhouse in District No. 1 was built on the land of Benjamin Arthur, and a Sunday school was organized in it soon afterward. It may be noted that the Sunday school assisted materially in teaching the children to read. The Sunday school of Vincent Southand, organized in the courthouse at Jackson, was the first of any importance in the county. Julius Bingham organized an open air Sunday school at Oak Hill in 1832. The Welsh organized a Sunday school at Moriah in 1835, where the children were taught to read Welsh. This was the first foreign language taught in the county.

In 1837 there began the third period in the history of Jackson County schools, when the Legislature increased the school tax from the lower rate of the past decade to 1½ mills. This led to the organization of new districts and the building of new houses in the old districts, where the original shanties were rotting down. In Jefferson Township the new church built by the Welsh at Horeb was used as a schoolhouse in the winter of 1839, with Davis Mackley as teacher. He had taught one year before that and was a type of the second generation of teachers. He taught from 1837 to 1854. The older teachers, like James McDaniel, John McKensie, Parks Dear, Willis C. Milner, John Shumate, John Kelly, Doctor Mussett, John Stephenson, Thomas Vaughn, Jacob Delay, had passed away or were becoming too frail. Crookham taught until the '50s, but after examiners were appointed in 1853 he taught only in private houses. Some of the teachers before 1853 had been away to college at Athens. Perhaps the ablest who had taught before that year in Jackson were Felix Ellison, Morris Gilmore, J. W. Longbon, who came here in 1847. The people of Jackson had finally determined to build a schoolhouse, and a small brick building which was regarded as pretentious for their days was built in 1847 on Bridge Street. From that year the Jackson public schools began to improve. This improvement was accelerated by the competition of teachers who conducted private schools, such as Mrs. E. E. Ford, Moses Gilmore and others.

Education Under the Constitution of 1853

The fourth period in the history of education in Jackson County was inaugurated in 1853 under the new constitution. Better provision was made for the building and maintenance of schools and higher qualifications were required in teachers. J. W. Longbon, a professional teacher, was made one of the examiners in 1853 with R. P. Hoffman and Levi Dungan, and all the incompetent teachers were weeded out. Young

college students like William Henson began to teach. Also a young Welshman named John J. Morgan secured a certificate. His example fired many other Welshmen, who furnish so many of the teachers and clergymen in England, and many qualified themselves to teach, so that in a few years these young foreigners were teaching in more than one-third of the schools of the county and becoming leaders of thought. The new law regarding union schools appealed to citizens of Jackson and they built a new schoolhouse on Broadway, which was a fine structure

High School, Jackson

for those days. The competition of private schools continued, however, for several years, Morris Gilmore, W. C. Draher, S. H. Hurst and others teaching schools in the churches down to the end of the war period.

Personnel of the Educators

The union school grew in importance, however, under the superintendency of J. W. Longbon, the father of the school system of today in the county, and his successors, J. R. Percy, A. H. Windsor, C. S. Smart, who was afterward Ohio school commissioner, C. P. Taylor, J. M. Yarmell, Moses J. Morgan, Samuel Peden, William D. Lash, who went from Jackson to Zanesville, where he was superintendent of schools until his death a few years ago, J. Allison and James E. Kinnison, the present incumbent, who has served the schools for almost a generation. Many young men of marked ability have served as principals of the schools, among them W. A. Longbon, son of J. W. Longbon, and Morris A. Henson, who in 1914 was chosen superintendent of the schools under the control of the county board. This board, elected in 1914, consists of five members: President, Jehiel Haley; vice president, J. E. Camink; J. A. Bond, M. A. Harper and William E. Johnson. The board elected Henson superintendent, and his four district superintendents are E. V. Springer, superintendent of the Coalton schools, with forty teachers;

E. T. Davis, with twenty-eight teachers; J. E. Newell, with thirty-one teachers, and L. F. Chalfant, with thirty-six teachers under him. He is also superintendent of the Oak Hill schools, with Miss Minnie Smith as his principal. There are now 125 district teachers, in addition to the teachers in the two cities of Jackson and Wellston. The number of rural teachers is less than in years past, because of the rural exodus and the further reason that many districts now have their children hauled to an adjoining school. Three teachers have been dispensed with in Franklin. Centralization will doubtless wipe out many more districts in the near future.

The first school board of Wellston was elected April 2, 1877, and the members were George Rees, Michael O'Rourke, Harvey Williams, J. E. Ferree, W. B. Lewis and George White. They elected James M. Lively, who afterward became sheriff, for the first superintendent. Others have been J. W. Delay, J. E. Kinnison, G. W. Fry, J. H. Ray, G. M. Powell. The most notable has been T. S. Hogan, who afterward was elected attorney-general of Ohio. The teachers' examiners have played an important part in the history of the county's schools, and several of them were men of great influence. J. W. Longbon has been named; George W. Harbarger, who served for many years, was another, and a third was Stephen Morgan. While he was examiner he also conducted an academy, first at Oak Hill and later at Jackson, where teachers and prospective teachers were trained during a spring term after the close of the winter schools, and that training resulted in great good to the schools. Morgan finally retired from the school room and served three terms in Congress. No one has appeared to take his place in conducting a county normal. The members of the board when the new school code went into effect were J. E. Kinnison, Oscar A. Clarke and A. R Sheward. Supt. M. A. Hurson took Clarke's place ex-officio.

Public School System Affected by Sunday School

The Sunday school has played an important part in the school system of Jackson County in the past sixty years. This is due probably to the system introduced by the Welsh settlers. Wales had its Sunday schools a century or more before the days of Robert Raikes; schools established not only for Bible study, but for its study in Welsh, the native language. Not only were the schools intended for children and infants, but the old attended as well, as they do to this day. When the Welsh Sunday schools were established in Jackson County they were community schools, as far as Welsh were concerned, and the entire family attended, from the stooping, trembling gray grandsire to the infant in arms, and the school taught spelling, reading and all the sciences, insofar as they dealt with the Bible and the Jews. The school session lasted two hours, and there was much hard preparation for them during the week. Quarterly days were set aside for general exercises when competitive reading, speaking, penmanship exercises, essay writing and other literary exercises, not omitting part and choral singing, occupied three long sessions, morning,

afternoon and night, with the Welsh as the only language used, except in translations. The result was that all the young people grew up bilinguists, which is an education in itself. It has been observed in European countries that the population along the borderlands of countries become bilinguists, and other things being equal, they manifest more mental vigor than those not thus equipped. The example of the fifteen to twenty Welsh Sunday schools naturally influenced neighboring schools and increased their adult membership. About 1870 a Sunday school union was formed in the county which held annual celebrations at the county seat and acquainted the officials of English Sunday schools still more with the Welsh system. In later years the association was officered by Welshmen for several consecutive terms, and the schools of the county have benefited thereby. The graduates of the Welsh Sunday schools have gone out into the world as teachers and ministers, or have won positions and honor in other lines of life to a degree that foreigners have not been able to attain in any other part of the United States. And all these men who have succeeded in the professions and in business give full credit to the Welsh Sunday school system in vogue in Jackson County. Horeb, Moriah and Oak Hill have been the leaders throughout the years. The quarterly jubilee, already described, led to the establishment of an interschool literary meeting in 1863, which was continued annually for more than a generation, in which the victors in local school contests competed for county honors after the manner of Eisteddfodic contests among the Welsh in their native land. These meetings also benefited the cause of education in the county.

First Woman's Suffrage Association

A woman's suffrage association, the first in the county, was organized at Jackson, April 9, 1870, with thirty-two signers, viz.: Miss Lucy Ferree, T. P. Sutherland, Mark Steinberger, Hugh Montgomery, Davis Mackley, William Vaughn, John H. Mackley, William Spurrier, Charles Rhodes, Miss Sallie Matthews, Miss M. Monahan, Miss Kate Monahan, B. F. Smith, Mrs. Kate Smith, Mrs. Maggie Caldwell, Maj. R. W. Caldwell, Charles Walden, John T. Hall, Johnson Wade, Mrs. Fannie C. Matthews, V. H. Benton, S. J. Long, J. W. Longbon, Miss Emma Ford, Mrs. Eliza Ruf, Mrs. Phoebe Miller, Mrs. Mary Robbins, Mrs. Eliza Mackley, John J. C. Evans, Mrs. John J. C. Evans, Miss Ione Matthews, J. W. Ricker. Dr. A. B. Monahan was elected president; Mrs. Davis Mackley, vice president; Miss Lucy Ferree, recording secretary; Volney H. Benton, corresponding secretary; Hugh Montgomery, treasurer; Mesdames T. S. Matthews, O. S. Miller, Alanson Robbins, Miss Ione Matthews and Davis Mackley on executive committee. This organization was effected after an address delivered by a visitor named Miss Bates.

Temperance Crusade

Many of the women in this organization had participated in the woman's raid, January 21, 1864, which cleaned up the town temporarily,

when so much ruffianism had given it a reputation worse than some of the mining camps of the West. The Standard's account of that raid follows:

Another Raid in Jackson

"On last Thursday morning at the ringing of the school house bell at nine o'clock about forty women assembled at the Market house (in the public square) no doubt in pursuance of a previous arrangement. They were divested of their hoops and some of them were armed with axes and some with hatchets. They declared that their purpose was to dry up the liquor shops in Jackson and put a stop to billiard playing. They called upon all the liquor sellers, and they all agreed to dispose of their liquors and send off their tables within five days with the exception of two or three in the vicinity of the depot. The women did not destroy any liquor, but they declare that they will carry out their purpose, etc. A number of prosecutions for violating liquor laws followed."

The Welsh settlers of the county came mostly from the rural sections of Wales, where total abstinence societies secured many adherents in the early '30s, and the result was that perhaps a majority of the Welsh voters in the county for many years were total abstainers. When state laws permitted they voted townships and municipalities dry.

Finally, in 1908, the Rose Law was enacted permitting county option. A petition was circulated at once and the election was held October 29, 1908. The result was a victory for the drys by a majority of 1,676, and a month later all the saloons were closed. Bootlegging began soon afterward, and many prosecutions have occurred. The Rose Law has been nullified in part by the shipping in of liquor by the instituting of "Keg Parties," which have been declared legal by the attorney-general, and by the sale of liquor by cripples who can neither be punished nor imprisoned for any length of time under the present laws. The wet amendment of 1914 readmitted saloons April 1, 1915.

Politics and Politicians

The naturalization of Welsh voters and the building of the furnaces which turned men's minds favorably toward protection swept the republicans into power in the late '50s, and the majority of the officials since have been republicans. E. Edwards, a Welshman, who had been elected commissioner in 1846, was elected again in 1858 as a republican; J. A. Sell in 1859; Joseph Rule in 1860, and this made the board solidly republican. W. S. Schellenger succeeded Edwards. T. L. Hughes came after Rule; Sell served three terms and was followed by Ephraim Plummer, Adam Lackey, Vinton Powers, a democrat, who was succeeded by Samuel Gilliland, G. W. Brown, Van B. Johnson, Abraham Johnson, a democrat, John S. McGhee, Pleasant Springer, John Williams, John E. Jones, Stephen M. Tripp, Joseph Dickson, J. H. Harshbarger, W. W. White, David D. Edwards, C. C. McKinniss, a democrat, Hiram D. West,

C. W. Haslett, J. E. Camink, a democrat, C. A. Arthur, Rees D. Thomas, G. W. Poore, W. E. McCoy, Jacob Rapp, H. D. Jones, George J. Reiniger and John F. Fought have been the commissioners to date. The last two named are democrats and this was the first time since the '50s for their party to control the board.

The board elected in 1914 are H. D. Jones, Ed J. Jones and A. J. Dutull. The auditors since the republicans came in have been W. N. Burke, J. Edward Jones, B. Kahn, a democrat, Samuel Baker, L. A. Atkinson, J. R. Booth, a democrat elected twice, T. W. Patterson, B. B. Evans, G. J. Reiniger, a democrat, William Schellenger, O. P. Schellenger, W. J. Shumate and W. E. Fite, a democrat elected twice. Charles Steele is the auditor elect. The treasurers have been T. B. Dickason, A. W. Long, D. W. Cherrington, A. Kirkendall, J. R. Hunter, Milton C. Keenan, G. J. Reiniger, a democrat, Lot Davies, Charles Smith, Hiram Stephenson, A. Skinner, George Pugh, D. C. Parry and E. W. Davies; J. M. Martin is treasurer elect. The first republican Probate judge was George W. Johnson, elected in 1864. He had been a democrat before the war. His successors have been J. W. Longbon, John J. C. Evans, H. C. Miller, J. W. Laird, R. U. Wilson, C. C. McCormick, Benner Jones and Frank Delay, a descendant of Rev. Jacob Delay, the pioneer.

County Officials Since the War

The first republican sheriff was William D. Trago. John M. Jones, a democrat, came next; then J. H. Wilson, Johnson Wade, R. W. Huffman, John M. Ewing, E. T. Jones, a democrat, W. B. Cherrington, J. M. Lively, I. C. Long, Grif S. Morgan, A. F. Drake, T. W. Steele, appointed, Morgan Evans, Dan D. Evans, E. D. Kelly and W. L. Turner, a democrat. Jesse Bales is the present incumbent, with Isaac Crabtree as deputy.

The clerks of courts have been J. E. Ferrer, elected in 1860; C. C. James, J. D. Mitchell, W. H. Horton, Frank Crummit, T. J. Williams, G. E. Morgan, E. T. Evans, T. C. Davis, W. E. Davis. The clerk elect is Glen Roush, who had been deputy for about eleven years.

The recorders have been John M. Martin in 1861, Charles Rhodes, T. J. Edwards, Asa A. Farrar, E. H. Lewis, E. B. Thompson, J. J. Burnett, William Thomas, Dan W. Morgan, Abe James and J. H. Darling.

The prosecutors have been Davis Mackley, Isaac Roberts, James Tripp, John C. Stevenson, a democrat, W. K. Hastings, J. L. Jones, C. A. Atkinson, E. C. Powell, J. W. Higgins, A. E. Jacobs, E. E. Eubanks, D. H. Armstrong and C. H. Jones, son of Capt. R. H. Jones.

The surveyors have been B. Keenan, Parker Smith, a democrat, John D. Brown, Evan C. Jones, H. E. Hunt, J. W. Turner, Ed Monahan and A. E. Campbell, who is serving his third term.

State Representatives and Senators

The representatives of the county since it became a single district have been Isaac Roberts; James Tripp, who had the bill passed to build

a new courthouse; Levi Dungan, a democrat, who served one term; Dr. William S. Williams, who died in office March 6, 1871; T. Lloyd Hughes; Bernard Kahn, a democrat, who served one term; T. J. Harrison; Dr. A. B. Monahan, who died in office; James B. Paine; R. H. Jones; Dr. B. F. Kitchen; Samuel Llewelyn; M. T. Vanpelt; Lot Davies; Gomer C. Evans; Dr. J. O. Hawkins; George Woodrow; Frank Lambert, and Dr. W. S. Hoy.

Hon. H. S. Bundy was the first senator elected in this district by the republicans, and Jackson County has had four senators since that date, I. T. Monahan and Irvine Dungan, democrats; Elias Crandall and Dan W. Williams, republicans. Dr. I. T. Monahan was the senator from the district when his brother, Dr. A. B. Monahan, was representative from the county, the first a democrat and the other a republican.

Congressmen

The county has furnished three congressmen and four presidential electors. John L. Jones was the youngest member of the electoral college of which Ben Wade was the oldest member.

Common Pleas Judges

Four men from the county have been elected Common Pleas judges in the district, W. K. Hastings, Porter DuHadway, James Tripp and James M. Tripp. The last two were father and son. Thomas A. Jones served parts of three terms on the circuit bench and was elected Supreme judge in 1914. Three Jackson County men have been wardens of the Ohio Penitentiary, W. B. Cherrington, C. C. James and Orrin B. Gould; George B. Harrison has been chief mine inspector; Daniel W. Williams was consul to Cardiff, Wales, from 1905 to 1907, resigning on account of his mother's fatal illness. Timothy S. Hogan was elected attorney-general in 1910 and re-elected in 1912. In 1914 he was a candidate for United States senator and was victorious at the democratic primary but lost the election. Horace L. Chapman was the democratic candidate for governor in 1907 against Asa Bushnell but was defeated. Like many of the Hill counties of Ohio, especially those in the Southern Reserve, as it is called in the big bend of the Ohio, the people take an unusual interest in politics, and many Jackson people have succeeded in securing important offices in other counties and other states. T. B. Dickason, who was treasurer in Jackson when the Morgan raid occurred, went to Kansas, where he won political recognition; James Herbert has been a judge in Colorado; David Davis a Common Pleas judge in Cincinnati; E. W. Smith is now sheriff of Scioto County; G. W. C. Perry was three times postmaster of Chillicothe; Josephus Horton a commissioner in Kansas; Perry Powers in state offices in Michigan, and a list of more than a hundred could be added of men who have held various offices elsewhere, so that one may look for a Jackson County man abroad in the vicinity of some good public office.

Prominent Families of the County

A feature of the social life of the county that cannot be overlooked is the fact that the population, notwithstanding their constant movement, is made up largely of a few families, or stocks, such as the Altons, Armstrongs, Aldridges, Arthurs, Browns, Canters, Cherringtons, Crabtrees, Claars, Cochrans, Davis, Dever, Edwards, Evans, Grahams, Gilliands, Gahms, Hales, Johnsons, Jones, McClures, McKinnisses, Morgans, Poores, Smiths, Stephensons, Scurlocks, and about a score of others as numerous. These comprise perhaps one-half of the entire population of the county.

Of these the Cherringtons were the first to organize to hold annual reunions. This family was founded in America by a Clement Cherrington, born in England in 1702, doubtless a scion of the old stock at Charington, where Charing Cross was erected. He came to this country about 1750. The members of the family in Jackson County are largely descendants of his son, William, born in Pennsylvania, April 19, 1755. The first Cherrington to settle in Jackson County was William H., son of Thomas and grandson of this William I. They now number hundreds and their annual gatherings are usually too large for the average public hall, and are held in some grove. Sheriff W. B. Cherrington has been one of the leaders of the organization in the county for many years. Many of the stock bear other names on account of intermarriage, but they retain many racial characteristics, even to color of eyes and hair and facial contour. They have been a sturdy stock. The McKinniss family is another that holds annual reunions, and this tribe is nearly as large as that of the Cherringtons. Charles C. McKinniss, once a county commissioner, is a leader. A branch of this family has settled in Indiana and they have multiplied there.

Edward, Lewis and Thomas Crabtree settled in this county in 1812, and descendants hold annual reunions on the farm of Engelo Crabtree in Scioto Township. It has representatives in many counties in Southern Ohio and in many states. It has produced ministers and teachers. This fact is often ignored because one or two of the family had misfortunes in the primitive days, when an appeal to personal prowess was the conventional mode of settling disputes and difficulties. Crabtrees have always been loyal. An enumeration of the names of men of prominence in these Jackson County clans would fill pages. Oddly enough foreign elements, like the Edwards, Davis and Gahm families, have multiplied like the original stocks of Virginians and Kentuckians until Madison is recognized as the home of the Edwards family; Scioto of the Gahms, etc. Members of the Davis family have been popular as office seekers, and a remarkable number of them and their relations by marriage have been successful before the people. Of the pioneers John James had the greatest number of notable grandsons, who were factors in the life of Jackson from 1860 to 1880, but none bearing his name now survive in Jackson.

The Secret Orders

The Masonic Order is the oldest in the county. The first steps looking to a local organization were taken in 1844, when Asa R. Cassidy of Jackson Township, James H. C. Miller of Rocky Hill, William Trago, Ripley C. Hoffman, Alexander Miller, Elias Long, Thompson Leach and W. Williams Mather met in a room in the hotel of A. French on Main Street in Jackson. Asa R. Cassidy was made chairman and Alexander Miller secretary. In due time the dispensation was received, October 24, 1844, and the Jackson Masons organized as Amity Lodge, but in October, 1853, the name was changed to Trowel. About three years later, on November 25, 1856, Trowel Chapter No. 70 was dedicated, and on November 2, 1893, Jackson Commandery No. 53, Knights Templar, was established in Jackson. A three-story temple for the use of the Masonic bodies was erected on Pearl Street in 1891.

The first step to organize a lodge of Odd Fellows in Jackson was taken December 31, 1868, when a call was published in the Jackson papers signed by Smith Townsley, Eli Aten, J. H. Titus, C. K. Crumit, J. Varian and L. C. Rockwell for a meeting to be held in the Herald office at 7 P. M., January 5, 1869. A lodge was instituted June 10, 1869, and named Salt Lick Lodge No. 417, I. O. O. F. The charter members were L. C. Rockwell, J. F. Cook, James Titus, George Stuart, C. K. Crumit, D. H. Varian, Eli Aten and Barney O'Connor. The Oak Hill Lodge No. 585 was instituted July 16, 1874; Ellsworth Lodge No. 661, October 27, 1876, and the Wellston Lodge in July, 1882.

Other orders have organized with many lodges, a list of which alone would occupy much space. The Knights of Pythias are strong, the lodge of Elks in Jackson dispenses much charity, and there are lodges of Eagles, Owls and Woodmen. Perhaps the Improved Order of Red Men claims the largest enrollment, with lodges at Jackson, Coalton, Wellston, Ray, Limerick, Oak Hill, Mabee and Eifort. Beaver has enrolled a number of Jackson County citizens. The Knights of Labor at one time included many miners in the ranks, but the organization has passed out of existence, and the last hall owned by them was bought by Poplar Grove Grange of Glen Roy in March, 1915. The miners are today affiliated with the United Mine Workers of America, with locals at nearly all the mines. Shortly after the war the order of Good Templars, a temperance organization, established branches at nearly every village and hamlet in the county, and in several rural churches, but the order passed away in a little while. It has been claimed that lodges of the Knights of the Golden Circle were organized in the county during the war to resist the draft, but almost the memory of such an organization has been forgotten. Two or three divisions of boy scouts were organized about 1910, but they have been disbanded, with one exception. The growing order in the county now is the Grange, and in a few years it will be undoubtedly the strongest in the county, although there was a time when it was frowned upon by the political leaders. There are now some thirteen granges in the county.

Material Development Since the '80s

The rapid development of the Jackson County coal field during the '80s brought flush times which culminated about 1892. There was a healthy growth in Jackson. The Commercial Bank, the third institution of the kind, was established, an index of the town's prosperity. The large new church of the Methodist Episcopal denomination was started the same year, and in that period there were many business houses erected, and many fine residences built. But the growth in the coal

Ohio Street Looking South, Wellston

field from Jackson to Wellston was on a much larger scale, until Wellston passed the county seat in the matter of population. Then came the hard times of 1893 to 1896, but Harvey Wells was untiring, and even in that period he secured the extension of the Hocking Valley through Wellston to Jackson. Although not so intended this resulted in the end in giving the advantage of position to Jackson, for it was the terminus of the extension. Thus Wells' last act helped to arrest the growth of the town which he had founded. He died not long afterward. About the same time there was a man in Jackson, Hon. Edwin Jones, who became its Wells, and gathering together a band of business men, wonders were accomplished for the county seat. A foundry was brought from Marietta and the foundations laid for the Crown Pipe & Foundry Co. Smaller industries, including a woolen mill, a glass factory, a shoe finishing branch, and, greatest of all, the shops of the D. T. & I. Railroad were located in Jackson. Before this Jones had shown his great faith in the town's future by building the Cambrian, a modern hotel, large enough for a town of 15,000 people. Many new houses were built, the boundaries of the town were extended, and notwithstanding various handicaps, Jackson seemed destined to become a great inland town, and then came the panic of 1907.

Before this, viz., on August 6, 1906, Moses Morgan, John F. Morgan,

David D. Davis, John J. Thomas and Henry H. Hossman had secured the incorporation of the Jackson Iron & Steel Co. for the purpose of building a new furnace. The construction began November 12, 1906, and the plant was completed early in 1908. It went into blast October 6, 1908, and is known locally as Jisco Furnace. It was built on Givens Run, about a mile west of Jackson, near the mine located on the Hunsinger Farm. The product of this furnace is high silicon foundry iron, generally known as "silvery," for which Jackson has become famous in the iron world, since its furnaces began utilizing the hill top silicon ore. This furnace also produces Bessemer Ferro-Silicon, and its two grades of iron are shipped throughout the United States, Canada and Mexico. The furnace equipment has been improved by the installation of steel bins and a skip hoist in the filling system in 1914. The furnace is now in the fourth blast, having been blown in January 27, 1915. The present officers are Simon Labold, of Portsmouth, president; David D. Davis, of Oak Hill, vice president, and John F. Morgan, secretary and treasurer. The furnace and mines give employment to about 125 men. This, the twenty-third experiment in furnace building in this county, is now an assured success.

Of the furnaces built in the county, Jackson, Keystone, Buckeye, Cornelia, Latrobe, Cambria, Limestone, Madison, Young America, Diamond, Orange, Globe, Huron, Tropic, Ophir, Monroe and Eliza failed or were dismantled for some cause or other, and there remain only Jefferson, Star, Fulton (now called Globe), Milton, Wellston and Jisco. One in Jefferson Township using the red ore, three in Jackson using the hill top silicon ore, and two in Wellston dependent chiefly on imported ore. Jefferson uses charcoal for fuel. It has passed out of the hands of the original company, but its successors are relatives of some of the original stockholders. The sons of Samuel Brown, L. V. Brown and C. O. Brown, are still the leaders in Star, and the grandsons of Thomas T. Jones are leaders in the Globe Iron Company, operating Fulton Furnace. The history of the iron industry in this county is like that of gold mining in the West. The greater part of the money invested in the business was lost, and many partnerships and individuals were involved in the bankruptcies of some of the earliest furnaces, including the banking institutions of those days in Jackson. The industry is now on a firm foundation and is Jackson's mainstay after more than sixty years of fluctuations.

The town now has a fourth banking institution.

The Citizens Savings & Trust Co. was established July 5, 1905, and when better times dawn Jackson has capital enough of its own to take advantage of the turn of the tide. Conditions in Wellston are not as favorable, but better days may come for it. It has a strong banking institution, The First National Bank, and many loyal business men. Oak Hill is an industrial center whose future is assured, for its clay deposits are almost inexhaustible. Already the Cambria Clay Product Co., which preserves the name of Cambria Furnace, but which has its plant in Lawrence County, began making tile in January, 1915, and other lines of manufacturing

will doubtless be entered. Coalton, the other village in the county, having been almost altogether dependent on the coal industry, is losing ground. The Village of Berlin, which had been incorporated for several years, voted to surrender the privileges after the county voted dry in 1902. The population of Jackson, which was only 136 in 1830, is now 5,468; Wellston leads it with 6,875 according to the census of 1910; Oak Hill comes third with 1,148, and Coalton fourth with 1,111. The population of the county in 1910 was 30,719, a loss of several thousand compared with 1900, due chiefly to the departure of many coal miners. The present depression in the county has arrested in a measure the rural exodus, and the population is not decreasing in 1915.

PART V
VINTON COUNTY

CHAPTER I

PIONEER EVENTS AND PEOPLE

Pioneer Industrial Life—Levi Kelsey and "a Mr. Musselman"—Nature's Invitations—Those Who Responded—Elk Township Formed from Alexander—Mrs. Bothwell's Reminiscences—Before the Early '20s—Wilkesville Founded—Henry Duc and Others—Methodist Pioneers—Presbyterian Church of Wilkesville—Wilkesville Schools—Old Mills—Clinton Township Settled—McArthur Founded—Oldest Church in the County—First Schools and Teachers—McArthur Postoffice—George W. Shockey on Early Times—Early Comers to Vinton Township—Swan Township—Jackson Township—Eagle Township—Richland Township—Allensville—Brown, Madison and Knox—Zaleski and New Plymouth—The Foster and Bolen Mills.

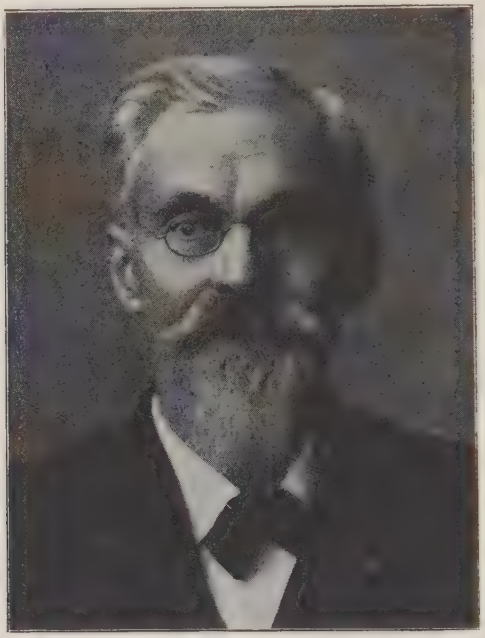
For more than forty-five years before Vinton County was created politically, and while its present territory was still parceled out among Athens, Gallia, Jackson, Hocking and Ross counties, its pioneers were making their homes in what are now Elk, Clinton and Wilkesville townships, in its southeastern section. McArthur, Hamden, Wilkesville and the other centers of population, which are now most in evidence, were the first communities to assume leadership.

Pioneer Industrial Life

The early settlers appear to have adopted a number of occupations to support themselves and their families. Most of them made burr stones for flour mills, there being several quite valuable deposits of that mineral in the vicinity of what is now McArthur. The soil was good and readily responded to cultivation which was even only moderately skillful, so that the forefathers and mothers of the county managed to raise the needful grain and vegetables; little mills for the grinding of household supplies and feed for the livestock were soon busy, as well as another type of industry not so desirable. But drinking of liquor, especially by the heads of households, was quite the rule in those days, and several distilleries appeared in Southeastern Vinton County only a few years after its settlement. Still later the coal and iron deposits of the Valley of Raccoon Creek attracted a considerable immigration to an area even further north, and the half a dozen furnaces which were founded

in Vinton County increased her industrial prosperity and her population for many years.

There is therefore a clear dividing line in the history of Vinton County, which has determined the scope of this chapter—that is the period covered by the early settlements of the territory which was organized into a county in 1850. In that year came the county organization and the fixing of McArthur as its seat of justice, and soon afterward



CHARLES B. TAYLOR

the founding of the iron industries which were active for many years. Consequently, any happenings previous to 1850 may appropriately be termed pioneer.

LEVI KELSEY AND "A MR. MUSSELMAN"

Little is known of the first settler in Elk Township and the county—Levi Kelsey, who located his homestead in 1802; but, although more is known of the second adventurer into its territory, only his family name has come down to us. The early settlers always speak of him as "a Mr. Musselman," but give him credit for discovering the first burr-stone quarry in the county. He located in 1805; was a miller by trade and somewhat of a geologist; which accounts for his discovery. Mr. Musselman started the first quarry in 1806, and not a few of the pioneers in other townships along Raccoon Creek followed his example.

Nature's Invitations

With the exception of Swan Township, which it fully equals, Elk is probably the best agricultural district in the county. The valleys are fertile, being rich in an alluvial soil. It is abundantly watered by Little Raccoon Creek, Elk Fork and Puncheon Fork, the last named just touching the Village of McArthur.

Thus Nature invited man to that locality through many promises of the comforts and pleasures of life; and her invitation was accepted.

Those Who Responded

Isaac Phillips came in 1806 and John Phillips in 1807. A Mr. Cassill located about the same time on section 26, and the death of his child, Sarah, was the first in the township. Levi Johnson became a settler in 1811; built the first horse-mill and the first still-house and, as the pioneer justice of the peace, performed the first marriage. In the same year the list of Elk Township settlers was increased by the addition of the names of the brothers, Jacob and Paul Shry, who located claims on section 28.

Elk Township Formed from Alexander

Until March 7, 1811, there was no Elk Township even by name, but on that date the commissioners of Athens County made the following order: "Ordered, that all that part of Alexander township lying west of the 15th range, being townships 10 and 11, range 17, and townships 9 and 10, range 16, be erected into a new township by the name of Elk." For nearly forty years Elk Township retained her original size, which was more than one-third the present county, but when Vinton County was created in 1850 it became Congressional Township No. 11, range No. 17, bounded on the north by Swan, east by Madison, south by Clinton and west by Richland and part of Jackson townships.

Mrs. Bothwell's Reminiscences

In 1814 the Bothwell family settled near the present site of McArthur, and in 1874, when Mrs. Charlotte E. Bothwell, the mother of the family, was eighty-six years of age, she wrote about her experiences of those early times in the following interesting vein:

"McArthur, Ohio, July 5, 1874.—It is just sixty years this day since my husband and myself, with two children, started to move to Ohio. We had been married four years, and living at Silveysport, Md., where we had moved from Fayette County, Pa., where I was born, Jan. 22, 1788. I was twenty-six years of age; my husband was twenty-nine. We hired a man with a wagon to move us to Geneva, a town on the Monongahela River, about thirty miles, where we intended to go on a flatboat. This was before the discovery of steam-power. When we got

there the river was so low the boats could not run. We waited ten days, but the water was still getting lower, and my husband bought a large pirogue and put our movables in it, and hired a man for a pilot at $2 per day. My husband's brother came with us. We started on Thursday. We were not two hours on the water till both the children were very sick with vomiting. We stayed the first night in Brownsville; Saturday we got to Pittsburg, about an hour before sun-down. As the children were very sick we intended to stop with a family of old friends by the name of Brison. My husband and the other men went up into town, and left me alone with the children.

"We remained in Pittsburg till Wednesday, when, the children being much better, we started again. As soon as we were on the water the children got worse. We arrived at Marietta on Saturday. The young-

Old Covered Bridge

est child was very sick. My husband had a sister with her family that lived there. This sister was the grandmother of President Scott, of the Ohio University, at Athens. We stayed there till Wednesday, when we started again. On Monday morning we arrived at Gallipolis. There came up a very great storm, and I took my children and hurried up in town. The first house I came to was a bakery. I went in, sat down with my children, called for a pint of beer and six cakes. I did not want them, but I wanted an excuse to stay. In the afternoon it cleared off, and my sister's husband, Isaac Pierson, came with his wagon to move us to our journey's end. They put our movables in the wagon, and we stayed that night at the tavern. Tuesday morning we started; Thursday morning we took breakfast where the town of Jackson now stands. It was then a salt-works, a number of rough, scattering cabins and long rows of kettles of boiling salt water. It was nine miles to Mr. Paine's; that was the first house after we left the salt-works. About the middle of the day it commenced raining very hard and rained all that day; everything was soaked with water. My youngest child lay in my arms

wet and cold, and looked more like it was dead than alive. Several times we stopped the wagon to examine the child to see if it was dead. But we had to go on; there was no house to stop at till we got to Mr. Paine's. It was more than an hour after dark when we got there, wet, cold, and still raining. We found Mrs. Paine one of the best and kindest of women. If we had got to mother's or sister's we could not have been more kindly treated. After breakfast, on the next morning, we started and got to my brother-in-law's the evening of the 5th of August, where, four days afterwards, our child died.

"We were just thirty-two days on the way. The weather was pleasant enough until we got to Gallipolis. From there here the weather and the roads were very bad—the bad roads of to-day bearing no comparison to them. In point of fact, there were no roads, but mere paths, and the men compelled to cut out roads with axes, and drive along side-hills, where it was all the men could do to keep the wagon from upsetting.

"My husband had been here the spring previous, entered 160 acres of land—being the farm now owned by David Bay—and reared the walls of a cabin upon it. When we got here it had neither floor, door, window, chimney nor roof. My husband hired two men to make clapboards to cover it and puncheons for a floor, we remaining with my brother-in-law until this was done. We then moved into our new house, to finish it up at our leisure. Isaac Pierson then 'scutched' down the logs, my husband chincked it, and I daubed up the cracks with clay. There was no plank to be had, the nearest saw-mill being Dixon's, on Salt Creek, twenty miles away, and I hung up a table-cloth to close the hole left for the window, and a bed-quilt for a door. The back wall of a fireplace occupied nearly one whole side of the house, but the chimney was not built on it, and when the wind blew, the smoke in the house would almost drive me out. We lived in this way five months. I was not used to backwood's life, and the howling of the wolves, with nothing but a suspended bed-quilt for a door, coupled with the other discomforts of border life, made me wish many a time that I was back at my good old home.

"On the 14th day of January, 1815, the chimney was built; my husband had got some plank and a sash, and made the door and the window. The hinges and latches were of wood. Our cabin was the only one in the whole country around that had a glass window. On the same day, while the men were working at the house, I finished a suit of wedding clothes for David Johnson, father of George and Benjamin Johnson, who still live here. I had the suit all done but a black satin vest when he came. I didn't know it was a wedding suit, and tried to put him off, but he would not be put off. The next day my third child, Catharine, who is the widow of Joseph Foster, and lives near Sharonville, Ohio, was born.

"My husband was a cabinet-maker and a painter, but bedsteads and chairs and painting were not in use here at that day, and his business was confined to making spinning-wheels and reels. He did not get his

shop up until the first day of May. He had first started out here the previous May, and not worked any for a year, and consequently our little accumulated earnings were all spent. However, we were now comfortably fixed. I had got some pipe clay and white-washed the inside of the cabin, and some of our neighbors regarded us as very rich and very aristocratic—thought we put on too much style for this country! I had learned the tailoring business, and found plenty of work at it. There was not much money in the settlement, and I was more frequently paid in work than cash; but we wanted our farm cleared up, and therefore needed work. It cost us about $10 an acre to clear the land, besides the fencing. Lands all belonged to the Government and could be entered in quarter sections, or 160 acres, at $2 per acre, to be paid in four annual payments of $80.

"When we first came here there were perhaps fifty families in and around this settlement, most of them quarrying and making millstones. There was no person making a business of farming. All had their patches of garden, but making millstones was the principal business. Isaac Pierson, the father of Sarah Pierson, of Chillicothe, had the most extensive quarry."

First Things and Events

The first marriage in Elk Township was that of Abraham Cassill to a young lady living with Mr. Jacob Shry, who came from Virginia. 'Squire Levi Johnson was the officiating person. This was in 1813.

The first horse-mill in Elk Township was erected by Levi Johnson.

The first death was a child, Sarah Cassill.

The first preaching in the township was by Rev. Jacob Hooper.

The first white settler in Vinton County was Levi Kelsy, who came in 1801.

The first cemetery was called Calvin's Graveyard.

The first church was one built of logs and was used as such for about twenty-five years.

Schools

The first schoolhouse was on section 16, in the year 1820. It was a subscription schoolhouse, being built by Levi Kelsy and others. William Clark, a son-in-law of Mr. Kelsy, taught the first school. The following year another log schoolhouse was erected on section 12, in which Mr. Clark again taught during the winter of 1821-22.

A United Brethren Church was organized in 1843 with the following constituent members: George Speed and wife, Nathan Robinett and wife, David Markwood and wife, Isaac Wescoat and wife, Charles Dowd and wife, Mr. Sherril and wife, John Bullard and wife, William Swaim and wife, Lewis Blackman and wife, William Matthews, Joseph Cayler, Sabina Fry and Tena Fry.

Oldest Presbyterian Church

The Wilkesville Church was organized with seven members, two men and five women: John Strong, Henry Le Duc, Lucy Le Duc, Mary Le Duc, Betsey Davis, Sadai Strong, and Mabel Strong. Mr. Le Duc and Mr. Strong were ordained elders.

Some facts concerning these original members ought to be preserved.

Henry Le Duc was the founder of the Town of Wilkesville. Coming here as the agent of Mr. Wilkes he laid out the town on the 10th day of June, 1810. He built the brick house afterward occupied by James Lyons about the year 1816 and in that house Mr. Gould preached the first Presbyterian sermon and there the church was organized. He Americanized his own name, signing it, "Henry Duc," but his children resumed the French prefix.

In the old graveyard on the hill his epitaph may still be read on the crumbling stone:

To the Memory of
HENRY DUC
Who departed this life June 27,
1827, aged 64 years.
He was born in France, came to
America an officer in the French fleet,
was the founder of this town and
endeared to all his acquaintances.
He is now "where the wicked cease from
troubling, and the weary are at rest."

The church was irregularly supplied by Mr. Gould, Rev. Augustus Pomeroy and others, until 1832. The first church building, the old one on the hill, was erected in 1828, and the first child baptized in it was Quincy Adams Davis.

In 1832 Rev. Hiram R. Howe began his labors at Wilkesville, and in 1836, while still in charge, organized the church at Jackson. He retired from the pastorate in 1837 and was succeeded by Rev. Ellery Bascom in 1839. In 1850 Mr. Howe returned to the field and remained two years. Rev. Thomas Welch held the pastorate from 1855 to 1863 and Rev. Warren Taylor from 1865 to 1876. Largely through his influence and labors Wilkesville Academy was built in 1866. In 1874 a more commodious church was built by the Presbyterians, but both church and parsonage were destroyed by fire in 1888. In the meantime Rev. John Noble, Rev. J. P. A. Dickey, Rev. T. F. Boyd and others had succeeded Mr. Taylor as pastors, and in 1895 Rev. Charles B. Taylor, Ph. D., one of the three sons of Rev. Warren Taylor who had gone forth from the Wilkesville Church and entered the ministry, assumed the charge which his father had so long and faithfully held. Rev. Warren Taylor died in 1890. Both father and son were soldiers in the Union army.

Doctor Taylor continued to preach to societies both at Wilkesville and McArthur for about ten years. At present, on account of advancing age, he confines his labors to the county seat. In 1866 he married Bettie R. Davis, whose family comprised some of the founders of the Wilkesville Church, and of their nine children five are either engaged in or preparing for missionary, ministerial or teaching work.

Rev. Charles Le Duc, a son of the founder of Wilkesville, was the first child baptized after the organization of the church at Wilkesville. He graduated at Lane Seminary in 1852, preached and founded a seminary at Hastings, Minnesota, where he died in 1860.

This somewhat extended notice of the Wilkesville Presbyterian Church is given because it was one of the first religious bodies founded in Vinton County, and few in Southern Ohio, in the days of its best strength, exerted a broader or more lasting influence.

Wilkesville Schools

The first school in Wilkesville was taught by Mrs. Crooker, in 1818. A schoolhouse was built where the present one stands about 1833. Miss Isham, sister of Doctor Isham, first taught in it. Besides the public schools there were occasional select schools. Maj. J. C. H. Cobb taught an excellent school for some two years, and Mrs. E. D. Shaw also taught for a time. Just after the close of the war Rev. Warren Taylor taught a select school in the Presbyterian Church. A number of returned soldiers attended. In the spring of 1866, at a meeting of a few leading citizens, called by Rev. W. Taylor, the building of Wilkesville Academy was determined upon. The money was nearly all raised in the vicinity. This school was of great benefit to Wilkesville, attracting students from abroad and furnished the surrounding country with some excellent common-school teachers. The academy is now merged with the Wilkesville High School, which has recently received its charter as a first class high school, Prof. W. H. Durkee being the principal.

Wilkesville was incorporated in August, 1881, but for the past twenty-five or thirty years has declined in population from about three hundred to two hundred.

Old Mills

In the northern part of Wilkesville Township, near Hawk's Station of the present, was built one of the first mills of the county—Hartley's. It was built on Raccoon Creek, probably as early as 1825, by one Houdasheldt, who, after operating it for twenty years, sold it to Benjamin Hawk. The Quinn Mill, near what is now Minerton, is nearly as old as Hartley's.

Among the early settlers in the vicinity of Hartley's Mill were Peter Starr, a relative of Houdasheldt, who accompanied him to the locality; Isaac Hawk and his son, Benjamin Hawk, who settled in the northern part of the township in 1842 (Isaac Hawk died in 1863; Benjamin

Hawk, in 1865); Michael Carpenter, Ivory Thacker, Thomas Thacker, Holman Thacker, James McNeal, Louis Dowell, Malachi Dorton, Dennis McGinnis and W. Knapper. The last three were drowned at Hartley's Mill in 1857 by the upsetting of a canoe in which they were rowing.

Vinton Township also contained two old mills; the pioneer was erected by Stephen Aiken in the early '30s. It was burned and rebuilt in 1864. Vale's Mill was built by Gabriel Bowen in 1839 and is still running, owned by J. Q. A. Vale.

Clinton Township Settled

The first settlements in what is now Clinton Township were made about 1814 by Nathaniel Richmond, David Paine, Robert Elders, Downy Read, Robert Ward, Thomas McGrady, William McGrady and Abraham Wilbur. It was Mr. Richmond who bought the land upon which the Village of Hamden was laid out at a later day. But the founding of McArthur antedates the rise of Hamden.

McArthur Founded

The site and central location of what is now the Village of McArthur pointed to their selection as the best for the seat of justice when the county was formed in 1850. Its advantages as a town were evident to the early settlers thirty-five years before, and all of these features cannot be better presented than by quoting from the "History of the Hocking Valley," a publication long since out of print:

"This village, the county seat of Vinton County, is located nearly in the center of the county and but little south of the center of Elk Township. Its situation on a slightly oval surface between the two main branches of Elk Fork and near their confluence is a pleasant one, rarely surpassed in modest rural beauty. These streams are small, mere brooks, but for an inland village, this site is hardly equaled in all of Southern Ohio. This strip of land is considerably elevated, forming a small plateau, the edges of which are in some places deeply carved by the action of running water. Elk Fork, which has its beginning at the junction of the two smaller streams, embracing the site of McArthur, is a branch of Raccoon Creek, into which it flows in the southern part of the county. Of these two small streams the larger one comes from the north and the other from the northwest.

"Cabins of early settlers had made their appearance on this little plateau prior to the year 1815, while nearly all was yet a forest. But these, so far as can be learned, were only two in number and occupied by two brothers, William and Jerry Pierson. About this time some burr-stone quarries in the northern part of the county were being worked, and the roads over which these stones were hauled from two of the quarries coming together at this place made it of some importance as a stopping place.

"Its eligibility for the location of a town attracted the attention of

men of capital who happened to see it. In 1815 Isaac Pierson, Levi Johnson, Moses Dawson, George Will, and John Beach—the two latter from Adelphi—forming a company, purchased the quarter section on which McArthur is situated, and laid out the town on the 25th of November in that year. The situation is the southeast quarter of section 21, of township 11, range 17, and at that time belonged to Athens County. As laid out at this time it contained 112 in-lots and twenty-five out-lots. These lots were conveniently provided with streets and alleys crossing each other at right angles. Main street, running due east and west, is eighty-two and one-half feet wide, while North, High, Mill and South streets, all running parallel to Main, are each sixty-six feet wide. Boundary alley, which was the western boundary of the original plat, is thirty-three feet wide at the southern end and forty-eight feet at the northern end. All the alleys within the in-lots are each sixteen and one-half feet wide. Main, Market and North streets are each continued through the out-lots.

"The dimensions of the in-lots are ten poles in length from north to south and four poles in breadth from east to west. In-lots Nos. 63 and 64 were allotted for public ground and reserved for court and market house and jail. April 10, 1840, the first addition was made to the original plat by Aaron Lantz and P. and S. H. Brown of 109 in-lots. In May, 1842, P. and S. H. Brown made another addition of nine out-lots. August 7 and 8, 1844, David Richmond's addition was surveyed and laid out. B. P. Hewitt and Robert Sage made another addition in April, 1854, of eighteen in-lots, and Sept. 3, 1858, at the instance of Thomas B. Davis, another addition of twenty-four in-lots was made.

"The newly laid-out town was named McArthurstown in honor of Hon. Duncan McArthur, a prominent Ohio statesman at that time. The lots sold well at first, six or seven houses going up the first year. Stanbaugh Stancliff built the first house after the town was laid out. Stancliff was the grandfather of Judge Du Hadway. William Green was the first shoemaker who lived here, and his daughter was the first child born in the village. She was presented with a town lot by the town company. A Mr. Washburn was the first blacksmith to locate here. In 1815 a Mr. Paffenbarger started a tan-yard just east of the graveyard. In 1816 Joel Sage built the first tavern in the village. His wife died in a year or so and he rented the tavern to Thomas Wren, who kept it for several years. It stood on the corner of Main and Market streets. In the same year the tavern was started John Phillips and Dr. Windsor started the first store. The store was owned by Phillips and Windsor, was managed by Windsor, and handled general merchandise."

Oldest Church in the County

The Methodist Episcopal Church of McArthur was organized in 1814 by Rev. Joel Havens, and is the oldest religious organization in the County of Vinton. Isaac Pierson's house was at first selected as the place for holding the services, but soon after the town was laid out the meeting

house was changed to Rev. Benjamin Keiger's tannery, known previously as the Paffenbarger Tannery. The Methodists erected a log church about 1819, and the building was used for some years by other denominations. Mr. Keiger was followed in the pastorate by Rev. Jacob Hooper, the first regular preacher being Rev. David Culverson. The old log church served its purposes well until 1843, when a small brick edifice was erected not far from the original house of worship.

First Schools and Teachers

In the meantime various schools had been established in the village. About the time the old log Methodist Church was built a few select schools were being taught in private rooms. Among the pioneer teachers were J. Stanclift, John Johnson, Anthony Burnside, John Dodds, George W. Shockey and the woman who afterward became so widely known in temperance work as Mother Stewart.

The teachers mentioned mostly taught in rented rooms, but about 1828 lot No. 98 was bought and a very fair structure was erected thereon, 20 by 24 feet, from funds raised by subscription. The schoolhouse was used for a number of years as headquarters for public education, as well as for a church and a township hall. It was furnished with plank seats and desks, the teacher generally furnishing his own splint-bottom chair. The district was not set apart as an independent school until 1853.

McArthur Postoffice

A postoffice was not established in McArthur until 1828. Previously the few inhabitants obtained their mail from Athens or Chillicothe. Thomas Wren, the first postmaster, received the local mail by horseback messenger once a week. After 1835 the trip was made twice a week.

George W. Shockey on Early Times

George W. Shockey, mentioned as one of the early teachers of McArthur, many years afterward, while a resident of Washington, District of Columbia, wrote as follows regarding the pioneers and early events connected with McArthur: "I was born in Athens County, Ohio, now Vinton County, in the year 1822, and can recollect many of the first settlers of Elk Township. My grandfather, Frederic Snyder, came from Hampshire County, Va., in the year 1821, and settled on the farm at Vinton Station, three miles east of McArthur. He was a farmer, and also had learned the carpenter's trade. Several years after, he removed to Ross County, and died at the ripe age of ninety years. His son, Smith Snyder, came from the same county in Virginia, and in the same year married Miss Rachel Fry, and made a settlement on the farm now owned by Charles Brown. He built a saw and grist mill on Raccoon Creek near his house, which were run successfully for many years.

"Jacob Shockey, a pioneer, was a native of Berkley County, Va., and moved to Vinton County (at that time Athens) in 1821. He first arrived at Chillicothe, but in the same year moved to Elk Township, Vinton County, one and a half miles east of McArthur, on Congress land, then known as the old Will field, but now owned by Henry Robbins. At that time Elk Township was almost a wilderness, with the exception of one or two acres. This settlement was a dark, wild forest of heavy timber, in which many wild beasts of the forest loved to roam at large. Near by and on this farm were several rock houses and a saltpeter cave. Not far off was also an alum cave, and many deer licks and a wild-cat den. I can remember of seeing a black bear near McArthur. It was treed and shot by Stephen Martin in sight of the court-house in McArthur. There were numerous wild animals in and about McArthur since my recollection, such as bear, deer, wolves, catamounts, wild-cat, foxes, coon, and other smaller animals. A few years after, Mr. Shockey bought a piece of Congress land now known as the Howell estate, then sold it and purchased another place, known as the Purkey place, one and a half miles northeast of McArthur. From there he moved to McArthur, and after all the hardships of pioneer life—of a new and unsettled country redeemed from a wilderness, a family of seven reared, educated and provided for, and after living to see the march of civilization and modern improvements take the place of the Indians and wild beasts of the forest—he was destined, just as peace, prosperity and contentment had found an abiding-place in his home, to cross the mystic river and join those who had gone before, leaving an honored name and an unblemished reputation. He died at the age of sixty-eight.

"Robert Sage, Hiram Hulbert, Jacob Shry, Rachel Snyder, James Pilcher, John England, David Evans, Charles Bevington, David Culbertson, Michael Swaim, Moses Dawson, Eli and Cyrus Catlin, David Markwood, George Fry (Senior), Isaac Shry, William Hoffhines, John Wyman, Levi Wyman, James Robbins, Philip Kelch, John Winters, John Morrisson, Lewis Benjamin, Samuel and Jacob Calvin, James Bothwell, Richard McDougal, Thomas Johnson and Nathan Horton were among the early settlers. I think there were never any block houses in Vinton County. There were two water-mills on Elk Fork of Raccoon Creek, built by Moses Dawson as early as 1820. One on the farm now owned by Harvey Robbins, one and a half miles east of McArthur, the other, one mile northeast of McArthur on the same stream, known now as the Gold Mill."

John J. Shockey, a brother of the writer of the foregoing letter, once served as sheriff of the county, and another brother, Rev. William M. Shockey, was a Methodist minister who died in 1860.

Early Comers to Vinton Township

Vinton Township, north of Wilkesville Township, in the southeastern corner of the county, received an early influx of settlers, the following

locating before 1825: George Entsler, William Pierce, William Mark, Paul Mas, Royal R. Althas and James Read. Other early settlers were John Booth, who came from Harrison County, Virginia, in 1831, was long the oldest living settler in the township and passed the later years of his life at Radcliff's Station; Jonathan Radcliff, Jonathan Bloer and Stephen Aiken, all of whom located either in 1826 or 1827. Mr. Aiken was a miller by trade, and soon after his arrival he built a mill on Raccoon Creek. Very soon after the first settlers located in the township a Methodist circuit preacher visited them to hold religious services, and in 1827 the first school was opened on fractional section 19, near the first cemetery.

Swan Township

Swan Township, which is bounded on the north by Hocking County, is one of the most productive sections in the county and has always been noted for its fine farms; so that it acquired a high standing long before its ore beds commenced to yield. The settlers began to come as early as 1818, among the first being David Johnson, Frederick Kaler, David, Peter and John Kenders, and Peter, Jacob and David Haynes.

The first schoolhouse was built by David Johnson, Mr. Kaler and three brothers by the name of Hass.

The first school was taught by a Mr. Hill, and the second by Harker Shoemaker.

The first mill was built in 1823 by John Rager on Little Raccoon Creek, although there had been horse-mills previous to this, but these were considered too slow, so water power was brought into requisition.

The first child born in Swan Township is believed to have been Hon. E. H. Moore, now of Athens, Ohio.

The first death was a child of Mr. and Mrs. Jesse Collins. It was buried in the cemetery near the residence of David Johnson.

The first justice of the peace was Peter Haynes.

Dr. Jesse Cartlich was the first practicing physician.

The first church was built in 1830 at New Mt. Pleasant, although there was one commenced but never finished in the south part of the township at an earlier date.

The first religious society formed was the Methodist Episcopal, which organized in 1818, at the residence of David Johnson.

The first preacher was Reverend Coston, who was succeeded by the Reverend Gillruth, familiarly known as the giant preacher, as he was the strongest man in this section of the country, his strength being equal to the combined powers of two ordinary men.

Before the Early '20s

The year after the arrival of the Bothwell family, in 1815, James and William Mysick settled on sections 25 and 26, and Edward Salts came in 1816 and entered the land upon which McArthur Junction afterward

stood. Some of the later arrivals, but still falling well within the list of pioneers, were Thadeus Fuller, David Richmond, Rev. Joshua Green, Lemuel and Allen Lane, Joseph Gill and Isaac West.

Wilkesville Founded

In the meantime quite a brisk settlement had been started in the extreme southeastern part of what is now Vinton County named Wilkesville, and in 1815 a separate township by that name was organized from Gallia County. The village is now half a mile from the Meigs County line. The land on which it stands, as well as a large part of the surrounding country, was purchased by an eastern gentleman named Wilkes about 1807.

Henry Duc and Others

In the year 1810 Henry Duc, the agent of Mr. Wilkes, arrived upon the ground and on the 10th of June laid out the town. During that year the families of Isaac Hawk, William Humphreys, Henry Jones, Rufus Wells and Mr. Terry settled in the township. The first was that of Mr. Hawk, which in 1807 had moved from Greenbrier County, Virginia, to the lower part of Gallia County, and thence, in January, 1810, to Wilkesville. Mr. Duc offered a land warrant to the first child born in the new town and it went to Clara Jones. He himself brought his family to Wilkesville from Middletown, Connecticut, in the spring of 1812. About the same time Mr. Chitwood, another eastern man, moved to the farm afterward owned by Able Wells. He opened a store in his house and was the first merchant of Wilkesville Township.

Methodist Pioneers

Wilkesville developed into quite a village and naturally its people got together at an early date in their capacity as religionists. Rev. Mr. Dixon, a Methodist, held the first services in the village and was followed by Rev. John Brown, who formed a class about 1814.

Presbyterian Church of Wilkesville

But Henry Duc, the local founder of the place, was a Presbyterian, and in 1821 he headed a movement among the laymen of Wilkesville to organize a church of his denomination.

In October, 1821, the Presbyterian Church of Wilkesville was organized by the Rev. William R. Gould, a man to whom Southeastern Ohio owes much for his earnest labors in behalf of religion and education. He came to this region as a missionary of the Connecticut Home Missionary Society, founded the churches at Gallipolis and Wilkesville, and was for many years an examiner of teachers for the public schools.

Jackson Township

Jackson Township is between Swan and Eagle, in the northwestern part of the county. It was organized from Eagle Township in 1831. It is, like all the mineral country, broken and hilly, with a few narrow valleys, and well watered. In the southern part it has the middle fork of Salt Creek, with several small tributaries, and in the west and north Pretty Run. Numerous springs are also found, so that both before and after the Furnace Period it has always been considered a good country for live stock.

Among the first settlers was John Tilton, Eli Hill, Isaac Hawks, Enoch Dixon, William Burns, Thomas Colwell, Archibald Drake, Peter Milton and Jacob and William Arkson, Frederick Garrick, Joseph Wyatt and Samuel Darby.

The first church built in this township was the "Locust Grove" Church, and was first constructed of logs, but a large frame building now occupies the same foundation. The first sermon was preached by Rev. N. Redfern.

The first store in the township was opened by James Ankram on the middle fork of Salt Creek, on section 27. This is the only store ever kept in the township.

The first mill was erected on section 27 by Jacob Ankram. This is a saw and grist mill combined, and at the present time does much toward supplying the wants of the people of Jackson in flour and lumber.

The first township clerk was James Honnold.

The first justice of the peace was Thomas Colwell.

Eagle Township

Eagle Township, in the northwestern part of the county, is bounded on the north by Hocking County and on the west by Ross. When Hocking County was organized, April 25, 1818, Eagle Township included the present Township of Jackson and had quite a number of settlers, who had been coming in during the previous five or six years. These pioneers all settled along Salt Creek and Pretty Run, which are the chief drainage streams of the township, and included Moses Dawson, John Ratcliff, Lawrence Rains, Jonathan Francis, Joshua Pickens and William Vanderford, Sr.

Mr. Rains built the first mill on Salt Creek, at the mouth of Pike Run, about 1813, and shortly afterward Solomon Cox erected one on Pretty Run.

The first election in Eagle Township was held May 9, 1818, at the house of Moses Dawson.

On June 2, 1834, the commissioners of Hocking County cut off the north tier of sections from Eagle Township and added them to Salt Creek Township of Hocking County, leaving Eagle Township but five miles north and south by six east and west. The following winter what

remained of it was transferred by special act of the General Assembly to Ross County, where it remained until Vinton County came into existence in 1850. It was then, with Harrison, transferred to Vinton County to make up her required territory. Thus Eagle Township had been some sixteen years a part of Hocking County and almost sixteen years a part of Ross.

Richland Township

Richland Township was organized about 1824, as a portion of Ross County. It was afterward attached to Jackson County for political and legislative purposes and in 1850 was incorporated into the body politic of Vinton County.

The following is a partial list of the old settlers of Richland Township. Henry, John, Abraham, Job, William and Joseph Cozad and their families; John A. Swepston, James and Solomon Redfern, Robert Clark, Levi Davis, Samuel Darby, Enoch Dixon, John Loving, George Claypool, Philip Waldron, George Waldron, Nathan Cox, Jeremiah Cox, Samuel Cox, Samuel Graves, James Graves, William Graves, Henry Graves, Nathan Graves, Jonathan Graves, Joseph Graves, Thomas Graves, William Graves, Jr., John Graves, Eli Graves, William Hutt, Charles Hutt and Lemuel Hutt. Samuel Darby was a soldier in the War of 1812. His father, William Darby, was a soldier of the Revolution, serving under Washington for five years as a drummer in a Pennsylvania regiment commanded by Colonel Patton. He died in Vinton County and is buried in an old cemetery near the Morgan Mill.

The first mill in the township—a combined grist and sawmill—was built about 1843 by Benjamin Rains. The Allensville and Graves mills followed later.

Richland is the largest township in the county, comprising forty-two full sections, or 26,880 acres, most of which is excellent land. It is drained principally by the middle fork of Salt Creek. The mineral section of the township is in the southern part.

Harrison Township, to the west of Richland, is bounded on the west by Ross County, of which it was once a part. It is watered and broken by Pigeon Fork and the middle fork of Salt Creek, along which the pioneers of the township settled, viz., James Brady, Morris Humphrey, Solomon Wilkinson, Joseph and William Dixon, Joseph Baker and John Nicholas.

Allensville

Henry Cozad, one of the first to settle in Richland Township, entered land in Harrison Township, northeast of its central sections, and in 1837 laid off a town there which he named Allensville, in honor of William Allen. Mr. Cozad was the first merchant of the place and became its first postmaster when an office was established in 1839.

Brown, Madison and Knox

Brown, Madison and Knox townships form the northeastern portion of Vinton County and are quite noted for the complicated way in which they were bandied about between Athens and Hocking counties before they were finally settled at their later home within the bounds of Vinton County. The original Brown Township of Athens County comprised all three, but at the organization of Hocking County, in 1818, it was divided and the present Brown Township of Vinton County was attached to Hocking County, while the present Madison and Knox Townships formed Brown Township of Athens County. In 1850, when Vinton County was organized, the two Brown Townships were incorporated into it as North Brown and South Brown. On December 2, 1850, the county commissioners of the new County of Vinton ordered that "the two tiers of sections which formerly belonged to Lee township, Athens county, and which were now attached to the township of Brown in this county, and the two tiers of sections which formerly belonged to the township of Brown in Athens county, forming originally the east end of that township, be erected into a new township to be known by the name of Knox." In 1852 the county board changed the name of South Brown Township to Madison, what was left of the original territory retaining the name of Brown.

Zaleski and New Plymouth

The three townships lie in the valley of Raccoon Creek in the mineral belt of the Hanging Rock Iron Region and were for many years given over to the iron and coal industries, the widely known Village of Zaleski being in the northwestern corner of Madison Township. Little progress had been made in the way of settling this part of the county previous to 1850. One of the oldest points in that region is near the present New Plymouth, John Wright, Francis Bartlett, Isaac Lash and others locating in that neighborhood in the early '20s. The first school was kept in Mr. Bartlett's house, and the pioneer log schoolhouse erected about half a mile northeast of New Plymouth about 1824. The town was laid out at an early day by eastern people, some of them having migrated from old Plymouth, Massachusetts, and by 1850 the settlement was granted postoffice privileges.

The Foster and Bolen Mills

There were a number of pioneer mills which were built in Knox Township on the banks of Raccoon Creek. The Foster mills, a grist and sawmill combined, were erected on section 31 as early as 1830, and forty years after were thoroughly rebuilt and modernized.

The old Bolen mills were erected in 1845 by William Bolen, who owned and operated them for over twenty years. The machinery was

originally run by water power, but later a steam engine was placed in the building to be used in case of a deficiency of water power.

Having thus in a general and perhaps cursory manner introduced the chief events and personages, as well as the early settlements, which prepared the way for the political and civil organizations of Vinton County, the writer passes on to those implied features of the history.

CHAPTER II

OF GENERAL COUNTY INTEREST

Riches of the Soil and Underground—The Godfather of Vinton County—Township Organization—Dimensions and Irregular Shape—Population in 1850—Population in 1860, 1870 and 1880—Population in 1890, 1900 and 1910—Real Estate Valuation in 1882—Valuation of Lands and Improvements, 1914—Personal Property and Total Valuation, 1914—First Political Movement—The First County Convention—The First Will—Building of the Courthouse—The Vinton County Safe Not Robber-Proof—The County Infirmary—Schools of the County—County Officials.

Vinton County is in the upper borderland of the Hanging Rock Iron Region of Ohio and is chiefly watered by the head streams of Raccoon Creek, the main courses of which are through its eastern sections and the central portions of Gallia County, directly into the Ohio. A comparatively small area in the northwestern part of Vinton County is also meandered by the headwaters of Salt Creek, which flows southwest and joins the Scioto River in the southeastern township of Ross County.

Riches of the Soil and Underground.

The soil is equally favorable for grazing, grain raising and fruit culture, which industries, of late years, have been more developed than the exploitation of the coal and iron fields, which, after all has been said and done, are acknowledged to be the frayed borders—thin and of inferior quality—of the rich and massive deposits over the Ohio in West Virginia.

Geologically speaking, the coal and iron fields of Vinton County underlie nearly three-fourths of its 402 square miles. From the summit coming down into the valley of Raccoon Creek you strike the iron and coal ledges that fill the hills, and before you leave the crest of the hill, many feet downward, not only are the iron ore outcroppings pronounced, but various beds of commercial clay are encountered. These fire and potter's clays seem to grow richer further south, and, with Portland cement, are being worked into manufactured products, especially in the region of Hamden.

The valley of Raccoon Creek leads to McArthur, growing wider as

it nears the town; the coal field is reached within five miles of the county seat, the most valuable variety being known as Jackson coal. Scientifically and officially, a report of the minerals found in various townships of Vinton County has been made as follows:

"The county is rich in iron ore and coal. The better ore, as a general thing, is the so-called 'limestone ore,' or the ore resting on ferriferous limestone. This remarkable limestone is found in five townships, viz.: Madison, Elk, Clinton, Vinton and Wilkesville. The northern limit of the limestone presents a ragged outline, and very often the limestone is replaced by burr or flint. The northern limit is found in Madison and Elk townships. At one point in Brown Township, a little limestone was found, which further investigation may prove to be the geological equivalent of the ferriferous limestone. If so, it is only a local deposit. It is a fact of no little interest that this limestone never reappears in our lower coal measures in the northern part of the Second District. There is a limestone in the First District called the 'gray limestone,' which may, perhaps, hereafter be found to correspond proximately in stratigraphical position to the ferriferous limestone.

"North of Elk and Madison townships we find the Nelsonville coal, but in other important particulars the strata in the northern part of Vinton County do not correspond with those of the southern part. This dissimilarity has been formerly noticed by our intelligent furnace men, who in their explorations between the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad and the Hocking River, report themselves as 'lost' in their geological calculations.

"There is, doubtless, much good ore of the block and kidney varieties north and west of the limits of the 'limestone ore,' but as there have been no furnaces to create a market, comparatively little exploration has been made. The 'limestone ore' in Elk and the more southern townships is often very thick and of very fine quality. The Craig ore, already described, is also a very excellent ore, and very rich in iron. There is ore enough in the county to supply many furnaces for a long time to come.

"The best coal found as yet is the 'Wolfe Coal,' in Elk Township. I have no doubt that this coal in its raw state will make iron. The seam lies quite low in the valley, and for the most part is below the bed of the stream, but it may, perhaps, be found over a considerable area by sinking shafts. The county is generally well supplied with coal suited for all household and ordinary uses.

"The blue, or Putnam Hill, limestone is generally well developed, but it is mostly too earthy to make it a valuable material for quicklime. In the neighborhood of McArthur it is hard and susceptible of a good polish, but will not compete with marble for ornamental purposes."

The Godfather of Vinton County

Vinton County was named in honor of Samuel Finley Vinton, one of Ohio's most eminent statesmen of a past generation, of whom it is

said in "Howe's Historical Collections of Ohio": "Mr. Vinton was a direct descendant of John Vinton, of Lynn, Massachusetts, whose name occurs in the County Records of 1648. The tradition is that the founder of the family in this country was of French origin by the name of De Vintonne, and that he was exiled from France on account of being a Huguenot. Mr. Vinton was born in the state of Massachusetts, September 25, 1792, graduated from Williams College in 1814, and soon after 1816 established himself in the law at Gallipolis. In 1822 he was, unexpectedly to himself, nominated and then elected to Congress, an office to which he continued to be elected by constantly increasing majorities for fourteen years, when he voluntarily withdrew for six years to be again sent to Congress for another six years, when he declined further congressional service, thus serving in all twenty years.

"Mr. Vinton originated and carried through the house many measures of very great importance to the country. During the period of war with Mexico he was chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means, and at this particular juncture his financial talent was of very great service to the nation. During the entire course of his public life he had ably opposed various schemes for the sale of the public lands that he felt, if carried out, would be squandering the nation's patrimony. He originated and carried through the house, against much opposition, the law which created the Department of the Interior. Hon. Thomas Ewing wrote of him: 'Though for ten or fifteen years he had more influence in the House of Representatives, much more than any man in it, yet the nation has never fully accorded to him his merits. He was a wise, persevering, sagacious statesman; almost unerring in his perceptions of the right, bold in pursuing and skilful in sustaining it. He always held a large control over the minds of the men with whom he acted.'

"In 1851 Mr. Vinton was the unsuccessful Whig candidate for governor of Ohio. In 1853 he was for a short time president of the Cleveland and Toledo Railroad, and then, after 1854, continuously resided in Washington City until his death May 11, 1862. There he occasionally argued cases before the Supreme Court, and with remarkable success, from his habits of patient investigation and clear analysis. He exhausted every subject he discussed and presented his thoughts without rhetorical flourish, but with wonderful lucidity. His use of the English language was masterful and he delighted in wielding words of Saxon strength. In accordance with his dying request he was buried in the cemetery at Gallipolis beside the remains of his wife, Romaine Madeleine Bureau, the daughter of one of the most respected French immigrants. His only surviving child was Madeleine Vinton Dahlgren.

"Mr. Vinton was of slight frame, but of great dignity of presence. His mild and clear blue eye was very penetrating, and his thin compressed lips evinced determination of character. His manner was composed and calm, but very suave and gentle, scarcely indicating the great firmness that distinguished him."

Township Organization

As stated, Vinton County was created from various portions of Athens, Hocking, Jackson, Ross and Gallia counties, in 1850. At the time of its civil organization it was divided into eleven instead of thirteen townships, as South Brown and North Brown embraced the present area of Brown, Madison and Knox. But within two years the townships of Vinton County assumed their present names and forms.

In the organization the two townships named Brown, inherited from Hocking and Athens counties, were called respectively North and South Brown. The latter had one-third of Lee Township, Athens County, also attached to it, which made its dimensions eight miles east and west, by six miles north and south. In December, 1850, the citizens of the east half of the township petitioned for the organization of a new township to be called Knox, which was granted, thereby leaving South Brown with the other half, an area of four miles by six. In the spring of 1852 South Brown petitioned the county commissioners for a change of name from South Brown to Madison, which was granted. North Brown, which had been attached to Hocking County as plain Brown, from 1818 to 1850, then resumed its old, simple name by which it has since been known.

As now constituted, Vinton County has five townships having less than a congressional township and one (Richland) that has more. Madison and Knox have each two-thirds of a congressional township; Clinton, five-sixths; Eagle is minus four sections, and Harrison two, while Richland has six sections plus.

Dimensions and Irregular Shape

Vinton County has eleven miles of western border and twenty-four miles of eastern boundary. In her widest part, from east to west, she has twenty-six miles, while her greatest length, from north to south, is the twenty-four miles mentioned. As rather pathetically noted by a local historian, "She is not a beauty in form; in fact, her shape cannot very well be described." With her officially prescribed area of 402 square miles, she should have 257,280 acres within her domain; but for some reason the assessors always make her out to be larger than she is, arithmetically. According to their 1914 figures Vinton County has an area of 259,092 acres.

Population in 1850

When Vinton County was organized the following townships, already organized in their respective counties, were united to form the new political body: Elk, Vinton and Brown, from Athens County; Jackson, Swan and Brown, from Hocking County; Richland and Clinton, from Jackson County; Harrison and Eagle, from Ross County, and Wilkesville, from Gallia County.

The population of these townships in 1850 was: Elk, 1,645; Brown, of Athens, 648; Vinton, 460; Jackson, 835; Swan, 1,139; Brown, of Hocking, 439; Harrison, 580; Eagle, 476; Richland, 1,193; Clinton, 886; Wilkesville, 1,037. Total, 9,338. Of this total each of the counties contributed as follows: Athens, 2,753; Hocking, 2,413; Jackson, 2,079; Ross, 1,056; Gallia, 1,037.

POPULATION IN 1860, 1870 AND 1880

TOWNSHIPS	1860	1870	1880
Brown	874	1,297	1,241
Clinton	1,544	1,724	1,608
Eagle	593	681	1,044
Elk	2,234	2,063	2,000
Harrison	780	782	1,172
Jackson	1,228	1,294	1,288
Knox	475	559	947
Madison	782	1,623	2,217
Richland	1,717	1,814	1,668
Swan	1,281	1,062	1,095
Vinton	807	656	1,131
Wilkesville	1,316	1,472	1,812
Total	13,631	15,027	17,223

POPULATION IN 1890, 1900 AND 1910

TOWNSHIPS	1910	1900	1890
Vinton County	13,096	15,330	16,045
Brown Township	560	746	923
Clinton Township, including Hamden Village	2,007	1,848	1,707
Hamden Village	1,019	838	622
Eagle Township	750	1,073	988
Elk Township, including McArthur Village	1,918	1,809	2,024
McArthur Village	1,107	941	888
Harrison Township	980	1,187	1,250
Jackson Township	845	1,156	1,145
Knox Township	637	953	1,059
Madison Township, including Zaleski Village	973	1,231	1,640
Zaleski Village	476	577	862
Richland Township	1,129	1,451	1,439
Swan Township	712	979	1,001
Vinton Township	1,195	1,336	1,202
Wilkesville Township, including Wilkesville Village	1,390	1,561	1,667
Wilkesville Village	203	223	262

The early '80s may be called the high-tide period of Vinton County's industrial and commercial activity. The Columbus, Hocking Valley and Toledo Railroad had reached its territory and large quantities of coal and iron ore were shipped to the furnaces both within her limits and those of Jackson and Scioto counties. Since then it has suffered periods of depression occasioned by the gradual abandonment of the iron industries in the Hanging Rock Iron Region, the past twenty years or more being a period of readjustment and the development of agricultural projects and other lines of manufacture than those based on iron. Although the population has continued to decline, it is evident from the assessors' figures, published in 1882 and 1914, that the valuation of land holdings has not materially declined:

REAL ESTATE VALUATION IN 1882

TOWNSHIPS	NO. OF ACRES	VALUATION
Brown	23,051.03	$307,664
Clinton	19,500.33	454,116
Eagle	20,937.63	164,596
Elk	21,194.13	433,149
Harrison	21,837.30	185,885
Jackson	23,240.50	242,933
Knox	15,505.52	111,345
Madison	13,639.22	143,820
Richland	26,876.09	367,441
Swan	23,426.30	370,186
Vinton	23,101.88	233,522
Wilkesville	21,351.39	267,779
Hamden Village	.....	102,081
Wilkesville School District	.....	77,010
Zaleski Village	.....	114,772
Zaleski School District	1,363.83	66,049
McArthur Village	.....	234,786
McArthur School District	1,883.76	66,417
Total acres assessed	258,908.91	$3,943,551

VALUATION OF LANDS AND IMPROVEMENTS, 1914

The statistics covering the real estate holdings, with improvements, in 1914, are as follows:

TOWNSHIPS	NO. OF ACRES	VALUE OF LANDS	VALUE OF BUILDINGS	VALUE OF LANDS, LOTS, MINERALS AND BUILDINGS
Brown	22,890	$430,100	$61,860	$491,960
Clinton	18,930	324,935	58,985	392,700
Eagle	20,288	188,690	34,360	223,550

TOWNSHIPS	NO. OF ACRES	VALUE OF LANDS	VALUE OF BUILDINGS	VALUE OF LANDS, LOTS, MINERALS AND BUILDINGS
Elk	22,280	$407,520	$56,380	$467,700
Harrison	22,005	214,020	31,140	245,160
Jackson	23,505	229,440	30,900	260,640
Knox	15,774	174,240	27,430	211,870
Madison	15,045	201,250	20,330	223,460
Richland	26,815	275,215	31,075	324,820
Swan	23,484	313,290	64,930	378,220
Vinton	23,088	302,915	56,265	369,890
Wilkesville	22,988	248,855	71,265	327,400
Totals	259,092	$3,310,470	$544,920	$3,917,370
CORPORATIONS				
Hamden		$ 70,505	$254,255	$324,760
McArthur		185,520	370,400	555,920
Wilkesville		13,660	34,670	48,330
Zaleski		27,170	64,750	91,920
Totals		$296,855	$724,075	$1,020,930

The 2,892 acres of coal lands within the county are valued at $13,860.

Personal Property and Total Valuation, 1914

The foregoing table is presented that the reader may readily compare the figures taken more than thirty years apart. Following is the showing of Vinton County in the item of personal property, with the totals covering both real and personal:

TOWNSHIPS	PERSONAL PROPERTY	TOTAL, REAL AND PERSONAL
Brown	$ 66,160	$558,120
Clinton	127,350	520,050
Eagle	80,730	304,280
Elk	129,370	597,070
Harrison	60,780	305,940
Jackson	96,015	356,655
Knox	75,185	287,055
Madison	31,515	254,975
Richland	87,435	412,255
Swan	89,660	467,880
Vinton	83,175	453,065
Wilkesville	129,475	456,875
Total	$1,056,850	$4,974,220

CORPORATIONS	PERSONAL PROPERTY	TOTAL, REAL AND PERSONAL
Hamden	$103,555	$428,315
McArthur	285,545	841,465
Wilkesville	36,955	85,085
Zaleski	34,785	126,705
Total	$460,640	$1,481,570

First Political Movement

Soon after the organization of the county the commissioners called an election for county officers. As the then County of Vinton was composed of no less than parts of five counties it was hard to form an idea of the political complexion of the county. The whigs and democrats at once began to move for party lines, and there was also an independent movement which proposed a joint convention of whigs and democrats, each taking half of the ticket. This latter was managed by a few shrewd men, who were good wire pullers, and they got their names on the ticket. This, however, is a little ahead; a meeting was called, a convention unanimously agreed upon and the call was made for a convention to meet and form a union ticket.

The First County Convention

This meeting was held on the 6th of April, 1850, at McArthur, for the purpose of nominating candidates to fill the various offices of the new County of Vinton. The convention was composed of a democrat and a whig from each township in the county, except Clinton and Eagle. The proceedings manifested the utmost unanimity of feeling, and there was an evident desire to avoid party feeling, and to allay anything like local or sectional prejudices; and it was evident that not a single delegate left the meeting dissatisfied with the proceedings, or with any other feeling than that of perfect satisfaction at the results. The ticket nominated was emphatically a Union one, being composed of five democrats and five whigs, selected by a convention of both parties, in which nine of the eleven townships were fairly represented. The democrats were given the first choice of officers. They chose D. Richmond for treasurer, whereupon he was nominated by acclamation. The whigs then selected Thomas Davis for auditor, who was also nominated by acclamation. It was then agreed to give the democratic delegates the choice of sheriff, two commissioners and recorder, whereupon they selected the following candidates: For commissioners, Almond Soule and Patrick Murdock; sheriff, W. Brady; recorder, Joel A. Walden. To the whig delegates was given the choice of candidates for commissioner, surveyor, coroner and prosecuting attorney, whereupon they selected as follows: Commissioner, A. Curry; surveyor, W. M. Bolles; coroner, A. L. Beard; prosecuting attorney, John A. Browne. The meeting then confirmed all nominations unanimously.

There was later a ticket nominated which was known as the county

ticket, and the candidates were: Commissioners, A. Soule, Jr., L. S. Payne, Andrew Curry; for treasurer, Henry Payne; for auditor, Joseph Magee; for sheriff, Francis Shades; for recorder, James Malone; for surveyor, William St. Clair; for prosecuting attorney, Thomas Selby; for coroner, T. S. Rice. The latter ticket was elected excepting prosecuting attorney, coroner and surveyor, Browne, Beard and Bolles, union ticket and whigs being elected. Andrew Curry, commissioner, was on both tickets.

The result of the election ended the union tickets and since then whigs and democrats, and republicans and democrats have clung to their party and stood by its principles. The election took place April 15, 1850, being the first election held in the county. The officers, however, only served until the regular election in October of the same year.

The First Will

The first will recorded in Vinton County after its organization was that of Benjamin Stevens, and reads as follows: "In the name of the Benevolent Father of all, I, Benjamin Stevens, of the county of Vinton, and the State of Ohio, do make and publish this my last will and testament.

"I then first give and devise to my beloved wife, Lydia, the farm on which we now reside, situated in Elk Township, Vinton Co., Ohio, containing about 120 acres, during her natural life, and all the stock, household goods, furniture, provisions and other goods and chattels which may be thereon at the time of my decease, during her natural life as aforesaid, she, however, selling so much thereof as may be sufficient to pay my just debts. At the death of my said wife, the real estate aforesaid, and such part of the personal property or the proceeds thereof as may there remain unconsumed and unexpended, I give and devise to my three children, viz.: Robert Stevens, Lavilla Stevens and Priscilla Stevens, each to share and share alike. I do hereby revoke all former wills by me made. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 15th day of June, in the year 1850."

Building of the Courthouse

It was six years before the county commissioners of Vinton were ready to throw open the courthouse (which is still in use) to the officials and the public. The matter of the erection of a county jail came up about a year after organization, and that project gradually developed into a courthouse.

To be more particular, Commissioners Paine and Curry met on May 14, 1851, and ordered the following published in the Vinton County Republican, which paper had been moved from Logan to McArthur at the time of the county's organization:

"Notice to Contractors.—Sealed proposals will be received by the commissioners of Vinton County, at the auditor's office in McArthur,

until the 12th day of June, A. D. 1851, for building a brick jail and jailer's dwelling in the town of McArthur. The building will be let to the lowest and best bidder, who will be required to give sufficient security to said commissioners for the performance of the work. Plans, specifications and terms of said building can be seen at the auditor's office. The commissioners will be in session at the auditor's office on said 12th day

COURTHOUSE, MCARTHUR

of June to enter into contract with the person or persons who may be deemed the lowest and best bidders for building the jail."

On Wednesday, May 22, the commissioners purchased of S. H. Brown forty-two feet off the east side of lot No. 67 for the purpose of locating thereon the jail and jailer's dwelling for Vinton County, paying therefor $150. The sale was duly consummated June 2, the county purchasing an additional strip two feet wide and ten rods long of lot No. 67 for $20, making $170 paid for the whole site.

The bids received were: F. A. McLain, $3,999; John Lod, $3,500; Farr & Yager, $4,500; L. S. Bort, $3,899; Sisson & Hulbert, $3,590; Westfall & Backus, $3,775; Henry Reynolds, $3,999; Richmond & Archer, $3,474; Albert Lake, $4,498; Robbins & Dill, $4,000.

Mr. Lake finally declining to make a contract the work was awarded Richmond & Archer at their bid, and the latter executed bonds in

accordance with the contract, and went to work, the commissioners allowing them an advance payment of $740. In lots Nos. 63 and 64, which had been donated to the town by the original proprietors for courthouse purposes, were accepted by the commissioners at a special meeting January 27, 1852. It was intended for courthouse, jail and market house, and the former site of the jail was therefore changed and a new contract entered into with Evans Archer.

While the courthouse was building the commissioners and other county officials met "here, there and everywhere;" the Methodist Church was rented during a portion of that period for a court room, as was befitting judicial dignity. In December, 1856, the regular home of justice was completed—a two-story and basement brick structure, with tile floorings and a square tower surmounted by a cupola. At that time it was considered really substantial. The sheriff and prosecuting attorney were assigned the southeast room, now forming part of the auditor's office, and the other officials are using substantially the quarters then assigned them. The court room, then as now, was in the second story.

The Vinton County Safe Not Robber-Proof

Nothing has ever created more excitement in the official circles of Vinton County than the blowing open of the county safe, in 1866, and the temporary escape of the supposed robbers. The safe had been purchased several years before for $1,000 and was considered virtually burglar and robber-proof.

But the Vinton County Record (the old Republican) published the following in its issue of February 15, 1866, which went to show how misplaced was such confidence:

"$1,000 Reward—Vinton County Treasury Robbed

"Between three and half-past three o'clock Sunday morning, Feb. 11, 1866, the county safe was blown open. The burglars had opened the two outer doors of the room by means (as is supposed) of false keys. The two outer doors of the safe are large and heavy, and were blown off with a tremendous force, tearing off the hinges and throwing the doors across the room, mashing the counter and sinking the corner of one door in the west wall of the building. The front part of the safe was torn to pieces, the partition wall between the Clerk's and Treasurer's office was a perfect wreck, and the papers on file of the Clerk, in cases against this wall, were mixed up with brick and mortar in admirable confusion. The damage done to the court-house and safe is probably over $1,500. The robbers were disappointed in not getting into the burglar-proof safe, and only got some loose change, amounting to about $200, belonging to the county, and we understand about $600 belonging to individual depositors. It has hardly paid for engineering, and we think little Vinton came off first best in this raid. The above reward will be given for the apprehension and conviction of the burglars.

"It was pretty well understood who committed the burglary. There had been three men hanging about the town, and particularly about the courthouse, and had become very intimate with the County Treasurer, David Foreman. He had been warned that these men meant no good, but he was completely blinded. The chief of the gang was a man named Maley Thompson, and he was always lying around the Treasurer's office. They succeeded in blowing open the safe and securing in all, from $1,000 to $1,200, but the main booty they were after was in the burglar proof department inside of the safe. In the blowing off of the big doors, one was thrown against the side of the room with such force as to break down a partition and fill the room with plaster and papers, and the other im-

County Jail, McArthur

bedded one end of itself in the wall and the other end cut a hole in the floor, and was found standing or leaning against the wall of the room. There is no doubt but the noise frightened the thieves, and, with the crash of falling partition, gave them the belief that the whole town had been aroused. They hastily gathered what they could find and decamped, not daring to stay to blow up, if they could, the other, or burglar proof department. There were cash and United States bonds in the latter place amounting to over $40,000. This they entirely missed. There had been a previous attempt to steal the key of the safe from the Treasurer, and by getting the outside door open be prepared to tackle the burglar proof vaults. One of the men had secreted himself under the Treasurer's bed. Mr. Foreman, after he had retired one night, felt confident he heard the steady breathing of a person in his room. He got up, dressed, lit a lamp, and sure enough there was under the bed one of these men. He pretended to be drunk and said he had crawled in to sleep his drunk off, and was too far under the influence to know what he had done, and got under the bed instead of on top of it. He pretended to stagger, but said he was all right, and Foreman let him out, and then retired to bed. He had believed the fellow and thought nothing further of the incident until the safe was

burglarized. It was then plain enough to him what the man was there for. The men's names were Maley Thompson, the leader, a man by the name of Mills, and one other from Cincinnati. Thompson and Mills were arrested, but nothing could be proved against the latter. They were in jail some three or four months, when Thompson broke jail before his trial came off and was never afterward caught. Mills was released, nothing being proved against him, as above stated. The leader, Thompson, while not admitting his guilt while confined, said enough to give parties to understand he did it. He said while in jail they would never bring him to trial, and he did make his escape. The man from Cincinnati was bailed out, and that was all that was heard of him."

The County Infirmary

The site of the county infirmary, a mile north of McArthur, was formerly the Ullum farm of 322 acres. The selection was made as the result of an election in October, 1871, open to the voters of Vinton County and which resulted in a majority of 1,034 in favor of the proposition out of a total vote of 2,200.

Vinton County had on its organization but one pauper that demanded aid. This was Elizabeth Chapman, of Jackson Township, for whom the county commissioners made provision for support at the first session in April, 1850. It was some years before the necessity of a county infirmary was demanded, only from two or three to five being the largest number of paupers cared for in any one year for the first decade of the county's existence. While the poor had been taken care of in their respective townships, and the bills or expense paid by the county, some few it was found necessary to keep at a public institution. Robert Burnes and Jonas Robbins were kept at the Athens County Infirmary at the contract price of $5 per week for clothes and board from June, 1859. It was not until 1863 that a poor tax was levied for the support of paupers in the county and for a fund to invest in a poor farm. The levy was 10 cents on the dollar, valuation of real and personal property, and the same levy was made in 1864. In 1865 the commissioners decided to purchase a farm, and contracted for land of David Pinney and Elias P. Davis, the former to receive $4,200 and the latter $3,800, of which $2,700 to the former and $2,300 to the latter was to be cash. The Pinney contract was annulled and Davis held good, the farm being transferred to the county. This, however, proved far from satisfactory. The farm did not suit, and an invitation to make bids for erecting infirmary buildings was not even responded to by a single bidder. This put the matter in a serious light, for without buildings the farm was not wanted, and as it stood, the people refusing to endorse it, the property was sold by the county to Elisha Whitlatch for $3,500, $1,000 cash and the balance in equal annual installments, one and two years, at 6 per cent interest on the deferred payments. This was a loss of $300 on the original purchase.

Then came the popular action in the fall of 1871, the purchase of the Ullum farm for $11,914, and the advertising of bids for the erection of

an infirmary building on that site. O. W. Gilman was awarded the contract, the six bids ranging from $9,945 to $25,000, the highest figures being put in by C. W. Holland. The infirmary was a two-story brick building, L-shaped, with a frontage of ninety feet, and cost the county, furnished, over sixteen thousand dollars. An addition for the insane was added about ten years later, and other improvements have been made to the original building and farm.

Schools of the County

The schools of Vinton County came early and have been always with us, ever faithful to the cause of popular education, as will be seen by the

Public School, Hamden

numerous school items scattered through the entire history. There are well-organized high schools of the first grade at McArthur and Hamden, and Wilkesville, and one at Zaleski, of the third grade. C. H. Copeland, the county superintendent of schools, is an able and efficient school man. He superintended the schools in Hamden for thirteen consecutive years. He is assisted by the following district superintendents: T. M. Buskirk, W. H. Webb, E. C. Frampton and A. B. Johnson. The enumeration of pupils in the county is 3,900. One hundred and twenty-five teachers are required. The county board of education consists of the following members: A. A. Boal, M. D., John Warren, W. O. Tripp, D. B. Dye and D. H. Pierce. It is worthy of record that three officers in the United States navy are graduates of the McArthur High School, Lieuts. Vance Ogan and John S. Barleon, and Ensign James B. Will.

County Officials

At this date, May 1, 1915, the officers of the county are: Charles W. Brown, auditor; Robert W. Bail, treasurer; Samuel F. Beckley, probate

judge; S. T. McLain, clerk of court; John H. Cade, recorder; Kenneth R. Swaney, surveyor; W. C. Hudson, prosecuting attorney; Emmet E. Robbins, sheriff; L. J. George, W. H. Graves and Theodore Webb, commissioners; Frank Anderson, coroner; Homer V. Atkinson, district assessor.

Hon. O. E. Vollenweider, state senator from this district; Hon. David H. Moore, representative in the Lower House of the Legislature; and Hon. H. W. Coultrap, judge of the Court of Common Pleas, are all citizens of McArthur.

Some interesting facts concerning our public men should be placed on record.

1. The first seven of the above named officials and all the attorneys in the county but one have been teachers in the public schools.

2. Every lawyer in the county is a member of some evangelical church. Hon. J. W. Darby is an elder in the Christian Church and a veteran teacher in the Bible school. He also exercises his gifts acceptably in preaching among the little vacant churches of the county. Senator Vollenweider is the superintendent of the Christian Sunday School, and our representative, Mr. Moore, is an elder in the Presbyterian Church and the treasurer of that organization.

3. Whenever there is a conflict between the temperance forces and the liquor men, all the lawyers and all the county officials line up on the dry side. From these facts some judgment may be formed concerning the moral plane on which the county stands.

CHAPTER III

INDUSTRIES AND RAILROADS

Industrial Changes—Eagle Furnace, the Pioneer—Vinton Furnace—Hamden Furnace—Zaleski Furnace—Large Blocks of Furnace Land—Cincinnati and Hope Furnaces—Hamden Gets a Railroad—The Scioto & Hocking Valley Line—Finally, the Baltimore & Ohio—The Rise and Fall of Zaleski—History of Zaleski—McArthur Railroad Afar—Reaches McArthur—First Year's Shipments—Ratcliff's and Hawk's Stations—Wilkesville.

The six furnaces which made Vinton County well known in the Hanging Rock Iron Region nearly twenty years before the first railroad penetrated its territory were founded from 1852 to 1858—the Eagle, in 1852; the Vinton and Cincinnati, in 1853; Hope and Hamden, in 1854; and Zaleski, in 1858.

Industrial Changes

For some forty years the furnace, coal and iron companies virtually monopolized the lands in the valley of Raccoon Creek, the choicest sections of the county for grazing and tillage. Since the furnaces have been abandoned much of the land has been divided into farms and pasture lands—reverted, in a way, to individual settlers—while the coal, oil and natural gas developments have shifted to the western and northern portions of the county.

Eagle Furnace, the Pioneer

Eagle Furnace, the pioneer of them all, was built by Messrs. Bentley and Stanley, in 1852, and was located a short distance northwest of the present railroad station of Radcliff's. It had a daily capacity of fifteen tons, although its actual output was far from that for a number of years. Its thirty-six foot smoke stack gave it considerable dignity. As it burned charcoal, the company operating it soon acquired several hundred acres of broken and wooded lands from which to draw the necessary fuel supplies.

Vinton Furnace

The Vinton Furnace was founded in the following year by Messrs. Clark and Culbertson, and was about in the same class as the Eagle; its

announced capacity was twelve tons daily and the height of its stack forty feet—these two items fixing the status of the iron manufactories of the early days.

Hamden Furnace

Hamden Furnace was established in 1854 by L. C. Damarin and others near the village which had been christened by that name about a year previously, and which had before been known as Charleston. The Hamden Furnace was larger than the other two, but they were all of the variety specified as "open top and hot blast." Of course, they burned charcoal; it was to be several years before even the Diamond Furnace of Jackson County was to use bituminous coal as fuel.

Zaleski Furnace

Zaleski Furnace was the only iron manufactory in Vinton County which used stone coal, and this dated from its founding in 1858. It then had a daily capacity of only ten tons.

Large Blocks of Furnace Lands

As the business of the Eagle, Vinton and Hamden furnaces increased their demands for mineral and wooded lands became larger, so that by the early '80s, when the villages, the coal and iron fields, and the pig iron products of the Raccoon Valley were first brought into railway connection with the markets of the country at the opening of that expanding period, a large portion of the townships of Clinton and Vinton were owned, as to their lands, by the companies controlling the furnaces named.

Writing of that period, a local observer says of Vinton Township: "The land is mostly owned in large parcels, the Eagle Furnace Company, the Lincoln Furnace Company, the Vinton Coal and Iron Company, and several private parties owning large tracts. The farms are generally larger than usual in this part of the State. The township contains a great variety of lands. Some of it is as good agricultural land as exists anywhere, but the surface is very rough and hilly, especially along Raccoon Creek. Most of the land is well adapted for grazing, and stock-raising could be made profitable. The township is also rich in minerals, and in the western part coal and iron are found in abundance. It may be generations hence ere these resources are fully developed, but their presence assures lasting wealth to Vinton Township."

And of Clinton Township: "Both coal and iron are found in abundance, and considerable quantities are mined and shipped. Hamden Furnace is situated on the south half of Section 21, and the furnace company own several whole sections of land in the township, besides other large tracts less than a section in size. Several large bodies of land are also owned by the Eagle Furnace Company and the Vinton Furnace Company."

Cincinnati and Hope Furnaces

The Cincinnati Furnace, which was completed in 1853 by Messrs. Westall, Stewart and others, was located five miles west of Hamden. It was later known as Richland Furnace. It had an original daily capacity of thirteen tons and a smoke stack forty feet in height.

Hope Furnace, in the southeastern part of Brown Township, was started in 1854 by Colonel Putnam and others. It had a daily capacity of fourteen tons, with a smoke stack thirty-six feet high.

Hamden Gets a Railroad

It was in the very midst of the building of the pioneer furnaces in the Raccoon Valley of Vinton County that the Portsmouth branch of the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad reached Hamden. As that was a complicated outgrowth of the old Scioto & Hocking Valley line, the details of that development seem appropriate at this point.

The Scioto & Hocking Valley Line

The Scioto & Hocking Valley Railroad was organized in the year 1849. The route along which it was to be built was from Portsmouth, Scioto County, to Newark, Licking County, passing through the counties of Scioto, Jackson, Vinton, Hocking, Perry and Licking and just touching the northern corner of Lawrence County. Work was commenced in 1850, and August 15, 1853, it had reached Jackson Courthouse in Jackson County. There was not any certainty of its being carried further north than Jackson unless the people could be aroused in Vinton County and to the north of her, and the friends of the road went to work in these counties.

This action of the people strengthened the enterprise, and it reached Jackson the following year, or 1853. On its arrival there work ceased for some twelve months so far as laying any rails was concerned, but the grading was completed to Somerset, in Perry County, with the exception of a tunnel at Maxwell and a heavy cut at Union Furnace. After a twelve months' rest work was again commenced, and the rails were laid to the hamlet of Hamden, and there formed a junction with the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad.

There was another cessation of work, and an attempt to negotiate the sale of their bond being a failure, and therefore meeting with financial embarrassment, there was a collapse; the roadbed and right of way having been mortgaged, the same was foreclosed and the whole forfeited to the land owners. The most of the stock was held by persons living along the line of the contemplated road. This ended that project and a calm settled over the valley.

Finally the Baltimore & Ohio

The portion of the road completed south and southwest from Hamden Junction to Portsmouth went into the hands of a receiver in the year

1858, who operated it under the order of the court until the road was sold, May 23, 1863. The purchase of the road entire, with all its equipments, was made by T. J. Stead, Isaac Hartshorn, and Earl P. Mason, of Providence, Rhode Island, as trustees in behalf of the second bondholders, for $411,100, the purchasers agreeing with the holders of the first mortgage bonds to assume their payment. That year a reorganization of the company was effected under the name of the Portsmouth & Newark Railroad Company. The new company at once took steps to dispose of the property, the reorganization of the company probably being to accomplish its sale. The Marietta & Cincinnati Railway Company became its purchaser, and it was operated by that company under the name of the Portsmouth Branch of the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad. This continued until January 1, 1883, when the entire road, of which it was a branch, was reorganized under the name of the Cincinnati, Washington & Baltimore Railroad, the property of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad Company.

The Rise and Fall of Zaleski

In 1856 the main line of the old Marietta & Cincinnati line was completed to Athens from Cincinnati by way (through Vinton County) of Vinton, Zaleski (just founded) and Hope. Not long afterward it reached Marietta. Daily passenger trains were at once run between Athens and Chillicothe, connecting at the latter point with the Cincinnati trains.

The rise of Zaleski to the position of the leading village in the county was the result of the development of large tracts of mineral lands at and near it, the growth of the Zaleski Furnace and other industries, and its establishment as a railroad town in the early '60s, when it became a section town on the Marietta & Cincinnati line. Large shops were built at that time and for many years, after the decline of the iron and coal industries, were the main support of the town.

Previous to September, 1874, nearly two hundred and fifty men were constantly employed in these shops, but on September 9th of that year all the buildings except the foundry and roundhouse were burned to the ground. They were rebuilt in the following year, but on such a minor scale that only about one hundred men were employed. In 1883, when the entire system of the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad was absorbed by the Cincinnati, Washington & Baltimore, or the Baltimore & Ohio Company, the car shops at Zaleski passed to the new owner, and several years afterward were established, with greatly extended facilities, at Chillicothe.

When the first locomotive snorted and jangled into McArthur on August 17, 1880, Zaleski's death knell was sounded, especially as the town already had been dealt such stunning blows as the collapse of her coal and iron industries and the destruction of her railroad shops.

History of Zaleski

The main facts in connection with the development of Zaleski are that it was named in honor of Peter F. Zaleski, a native of Poland and a

leading member of the Zaleski Mining Company, which, for years after its activities were over, owned large tracts of land in the vicinity of the village.

The town was laid out on this company's land in 1856, the survey and plat being made by H. B. Robison. Important additions have since been made by J. F. Heseltine and R. Thompson, and one in 1878 by John F. Sands. For many years it was simply a mining town in which the houses were owned by the mining company, occupied by their employes, and in which the mercantile business was confined to the same proprietors. Zaleski, however, has grown gradually, and much of the property having passed into the hands of private citizens she has, in a manner, lost her identity as a mining town. In 1870, after sixteen years of existence, the town had 690 inhabitants, and in 1880, 1,175.

The mineral outlook at this place once seemed so good that proprietors looked ahead with hope that Zaleski should soon expand into a flourishing city. But the ores proved less rich than was anticipated, and the deep wells bored for oil only produced gas and water.

The postoffice was established at Zaleski about the time the place was laid out in 1856, and John D. Vanderford was appointed the first postmaster. The '60s and '70s were the growing years of the village. The manufactories and railroad shops reached their greatest prosperity during these periods. In the early '60s the Zaleski flouring mill was built by A. Robinson and supplied a large extent of country for many years; the Roman Catholics and the Methodists also organized churches at that time. From 1865 to 1869 several newspapers were also essayed—the Zaleski Herald, the Zaleski Echo and the Raccoon Navigator. The last had the advantage of rather an original name, but that did not tide it over more than a few months of unsettled weather.

In the early '80s when the Hocking Valley and the Baltimore & Ohio roads of the present had just commenced to develop McArthur and Hamden, at the expense of Zaleski, the latter had a population of about 1,200 and the following stores: Zaleski Company, general store; Hulbert & Robinson, general store; S. McNamara & Company, general store; J. G. Will & Company, general store; E. Wagoner, general store; Thomas Kinney, dry goods; Mrs. John Gillilan, millinery; and J. P. Cauty, hardware. It had also one hotel, two physicians and two resident ministers.

The population of Zaleski had declined to 862 in 1890, to 577 in 1900, and 476 in 1910. It is now a peaceful hamlet, with a good country surrounding it, but is left hopelessly behind by McArthur and Hamden.

McArthur Railroad Afar

For nearly thirty years McArthur waited in vain for her rightful railroad. The county seat commenced to look forward to that "day big with events" when it first became the political and judicial center of Vinton County, and the chapter ending in ultimate realization is one bristling with vexatious delays. It reads in this wise:

Although the Scioto & Hocking Valley Railroad was organized in 1849, it was not until 1852 that the counties most interested in building the line concentrated their energies in any practical movement. But on September 2d of that year the largest railroad meeting ever held in the Hocking Valley came off at Logan. A grand barbecue was given, and the air fairly shook with railroad eloquence. It was a memorable day in the history of Hocking County. The line of route was from Portsmouth, on the Ohio River, running to Jackson in Jackson County, through McArthurstown in Vinton County, Logan in Hocking, to Somerset in Perry County, thence to Newark, Licking County, Ohio, as its terminus. It was computed that 5,000 people were in attendance that day, coming from Jackson on the south, to Newark on the north. Perry County turned out the banner delegation, being over a half mile long, accompanied by a band of music. The people of Logan and surrounding country were awakened at sunrise by a Federal salute. Up to that time it was the largest railroad meeting ever held in the state, and few since have exceeded it. It was decided that Perry County should raise $150,000, Hocking County $80,000, and Vinton County $50,000. The road was completed to the Town of Jackson in 1853 and the grading completed to Somerset, in Perry County, with the exception of a tunnel at Maxwell and a heavy cut at Union Furnace. Then there was a collapse; the roadbed and right of way having been mortgaged, the same was foreclosed and the whole forfeited to the land owners. The most of the stock was held by persons living along the line of the contemplated road. This ended that project and a calm settled over the valley.

A decade had passed, and peace again settled upon our distressed country, when another railroad project was being whispered in the ears of the people of Hocking County. This time the connection spoken of was a line to Parkersburg on the Ohio River, to Columbus and Athens, instead of McArthur, the route from Logan. The route is here described, taken from a Northwestern Ohio paper, the Lima Gazette. It said: "A project for a new railroad that may ultimately be of immense benefit to the people of Lima, Allen County, is now being discussed. It is now, and has been for a year past, proposed (and the route has been surveyed) to construct a road from Columbus, southeast through Lancaster, Logan and Athens, to Parkersburg, on the Ohio. This the Columbus people and those along the line dream of immense importance, because it opens up the extensive coal and iron deposits of Southeastern Ohio, which are now comparatively cut off, and affords a short cut connecting with the Baltimore & Ohio road at Parkersburg. This road will be built, and there necessarily form other combinations in connection with that, of which we propose to speak."

Just what other combinations it had in view, or whether it spoke about them, is immaterial to this history. The route above described is now known as the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railroad, which, in this year, 1883, and a few previous ones, show a larger net profit per mile than any other road in the state.

The first public meeting to consider the project was on February 16,

1866, and it was reported a success, and the right of way through Hocking and Athens counties was a free gift to the company with but few exceptions. Matters went along, all in good shape, during the summer, and on December 19, 1866, $754,000 had been subscribed and the following board of directors elected: Peter Hayden, B. E. Smith, William G. Deshler, W. B. Brooks, William Dennison, Isaac Eberly, George M. Parsons and Theodore Comstock, of Columbus; D. Tallmadge, of Fairfield County; J. C. Garrett, of Hocking County; E. H. Moore and M. M. Greene, of Athens County; and W. P. Cutler, of Washington County.

It was at that time known as the Hocking Valley Mineral Railroad. Logan's contribution was $75,000, and the road was completed through Hocking County to the Athens County line, June 29, 1869, reaching Nelsonville, as previously stated, June 30, of that year. As this was the first railroad to reach Hocking County, it was welcomed with loud rejoicing.

Reaches McArthur

The Ohio & West Virginia Railroad was the new name for the Scioto & Hocking Valley Railroad of 1852, with the exception of its terminal point, which was changed from Portsmouth to Gallipolis; the route from Logan through Hocking and Vinton counties was the same. Work was commenced on this road in the spring of 1879, and the new company followed the old line and grade as far south as Dundas, where it crossed the Marietta & Cincinnati Railroad, and then turned from the direction of Portsmouth toward Gallipolis. It was finished the following year so that trains ran from Logan to the Ohio River in December, 1880. The principal owners were residents of Columbus, but they had bonded the road, and eastern persons held the bonds. The contractors ran the road a short time, then M. M. Greene, of the Hocking Valley road, was elected its president, which meant that the latter road was in control. This proved true, the road being sold to the Cleveland syndicate in September, 1881, and reorganized under the name of the River Division of the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railroad. By securing this line the Columbus, Hocking Valley & Toledo Railroad obtained possession of a route from the state capital to the Ohio River at Gallipolis, the main line terminating at Athens.

The junction of the two roads which thus were constructed through the southern, central and eastern townships of Vinton County was about a quarter of a mile from the Village of Dundas, and three miles south of McArthur. It was called McArthur Junction.

First Year's Shipments at McArthur

The completion of the Hocking Valley Railroad had an immediate effect on the prosperity of McArthur and it at once became one of the leading shipping points in the upper districts of the Hanging Rock iron region. During its first year as a railroad town, 12,912,825 pounds of freight were shipped, mostly coal and iron ore.

Ratcliff's and Hawk's Stations

Ratcliff's Station, Vinton Township, on the line running to Gallipolis, was the direct result of the building of the Hocking Valley road.

Hawk's Station and Minerton, in Wilkesville Township, farther to the southeast, are also railroad stations, although several old mills were erected near their sites many years ago and little hamlets grew up around them.

Wilkesville

As Wilkesville was too far east to be accommodated she is now away from any railroad, and to that extent has little present prospect of growth.

With the coming of the railroad Vinton County, as a whole, entered a new period of reconstruction, which is still progressing in most satisfactory fashion.

Soldiers' Monument, McArthur

CHAPTER IV

THE CIVIL WAR

Commissioned Officers from Two Regiments—Scattered in Many Commands—Surgeons and Chaplains—Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry—Second West Virginia Cavalry—The Seventy-fifth Ohio Infantry—Twelfth Ohio Cavalry—"One Hundred Days" Men—Lieutenant Colonel Phillips—"One Year" Men.

It speaks well for Vinton County that while it had but one company in the cavalry regiment it furnished at the expiration of more than three years and a half of service, one major, three out of eight captains, and two lieutenants.

Scattered in Many Commands

The Seventy-fifth Infantry had Company I as its Vinton County contingent, and after nearly four years of hard service capped its career by assisting in the capture of Jefferson Davis, the ex-president of the Confederacy.

Company B of the Ninetieth Ohio Infantry, Company F of the One Hundred and Fourteenth, and Company K of the Twelfth Ohio Cavalry, were formed of Vinton County soldiers, the last named doing especially valiant service against Morgan's raiders in West Virginia. Companies D and K of the One Hundred and Ninety-fourth Infantry (a one year regiment) were also raised in the county and served their allotted period, while scattered soldiers in small numbers were drawn into such commands as the Twenty-seventh, Thirtieth, Thirty-first, Thirty-sixth, Forty-third, Sixty-sixth and One Hundred and Seventy-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry regiments, the First Ohio Heavy Artillery, the Seventeenth United States Colored Regiment and the First United States Veteran Volunteer Engineers.

In the last named command were Charles L. White, afterwards superintendent of the Union schools at Zaleski, prosecuting attorney of the county and a lawyer of high standing, as well as half a dozen other plucky young men whose after careers were not so noticeable.

Three companies of the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment, Ohio National Guards, also performed duty in Virginia for 100 days in 1864.

Surgeons and Chaplains

This general review of the participation of Vinton County in the War of the Rebellion would be incomplete without a mention of the individuals who did what they could to comfort the wounded and the dying, and in every way to uphold the physical and spiritual well-being of those engaged in the grim business of war.

Dr. David V. Rannels, of McArthur, was commissioned as assistant surgeon in August, 1862, and assigned to duty in the Fifth Ohio Cavalry. In October, 1864, he was commissioned as surgeon, and remained with the same regiment until May 5, 1865.

Dr. H. H. Bishop, of Wilkesville, was also a surgeon in the Tennessee army.

Dr. Charles French, of McArthur, was assistant surgeon of the Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Rev. G. W. Pilcher, of Vinton County, was chaplain of the Eleventh Illinois Cavalry, Col. Robert G. Ingersoll's regiment. He being in Illinois in 1862, enlisted in that regiment and was commissioned as chaplain. He remained in the service two years.

Rev. John Dillon, of Vinton County, was chaplain of the Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry.

Vinton County fully maintained the patriotic reputation of Ohio which stood so firm and high during the entire period of the Civil war. One out of every fourteen of its population responded to the various presidential and gubernatorial calls for troops; in other words, more than one thousand four hundred of her sons went to the front, drawn from an average population of 14,000. The war fever broke out early and never abated from Fort Sumter to Appomattox. All ages and both colors were represented in the Union ranks, the Seventeenth United States Colored Regiment having a number of enlisted men from the county.

Commissioned Officers from Two Regiments

The Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry and the Second West Virginia Cavalry mustered the largest number of Vinton County recruits. In the Eighteenth, the following commissioned officers were from the county: Col. T. R. Stanley; Capt. Ashbel Fenton, Company B, who died April 14, 1863, of wounds received December 31, 1862, at Stone River; First Lieutenant Dunkle, promoted to captain, died June 9, 1863, at home from disease contracted in the line of duty; Capt. William L. Edmiston, Company H, resigned August 30, 1862; Capt. Alexander Pearce, Company D, mustered out with regiment, November 9, 1864; Capt. Homer C. Jones, Company B, mustered out with regiment; Capt. Perley G. Brown, Company A, mustered out with regiment; First Lieut. John G. Honnold, Company B, mustered out of invalid corps at expiration of service (Lieutenant Honnold was permanently disabled by a gun shot wound in the knee at Chickamauga); Lieut. Sylvanus Bartlett, mustered out of engineer regiment in 1865 (Lieutenant Bartlett was transferred

to United States Engineer Regiment and promoted to first lieutenant); First Lieut. Daniel Bates, mustered out with veterans, 1865; Second Lieut. William H. Band, resigned September 26, 1862, and died of disease contracted in the service.

Company D, of the Second West Virginia Cavalry, was virtually composed of Vinton County men, and these commissioned officers were: "home boys:" Capt. H. S. Hamilton, resigned, date unknown; First Lieut. George W. Snyder, resigned February 24, 1863; Second Lieut. Edwin S. Morgan, promoted to captain, Company K, and major of regiment, and mustered out with his command; Alexander Ward, first sergeant Company D, promoted to first lieutenant Company A, mustered out with regiment; Joseph Amkrom, promoted to captain Company G, transferred to Company E and mustered out with regiment; First Sergt. W. S. McLanahan, promoted to second lieutenant Company D and mustered out with regiment.

Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry

The Eighteenth Infantry, as a three months' regiment, was commanded by Timothy R. Stanley of Vinton County, who took command of the regiment when it entered the three years' service. As two full companies came from that section of the state and eleven men from Vinton County served as commissioned officers of the regiment at various periods, it is thought best to give quite an extended history of the command.

It originated April 18, 1861, when James L. Aikin, a young attorney of McArthur, prepared an "enlistment paper" and signed it as a "volunteer soldier." William J. Rannells was the second man to enlist, but there was no hesitancy on the part of the people, and on the 20th of April the company was more than up to the maximum. These people —farmers, laborers, furnace men, artisans, business men generally— came from all parts of the country and represented all classes of society, all political parties and all religious denominations.

They enlisted for three months and organized the company by electing Judson W. Caldwell (a Mexican soldier) as captain; Henry S. Hamilton, first lieutenant; and Alexander Pearce, second lieutenant. The company remained at McArthur, drilling and getting ready for the field, for about four weeks. They were sworn in by a "Squire," but not mustered in until May 28, 1861. They were mustered into service at Marietta by Lieutenant, afterward General, Sill. The muster roll at the adjutant general's office in Columbus shows that the company numbered ninety-nine privates, four corporals and four sergeants.

After the muster-in of the company it was ordered to Parkersburg, West Virginia, where it was united with other companies from Ohio, and the Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry three months' regiment was formed by the selection of Timothy R. Stanley, of Vinton County, as colonel; William M. Bowles, of Scioto County, as lieutenant colonel;

and William H. Bisbee, as major. Lieut. Alexander Pearce was appointed adjutant, and John C. Paxton as quartermaster.

Thus organized the Eighteenth went into service in the valleys and mountains of West Virginia. The regiment served its time doing such duty as was assigned to it, suffering such hardships as fell to its lot, many of which were owing to the then unprepared condition of the general Government or the State of Ohio to properly clothe and feed the troops. It was engaged generally in guarding railroads, bridges, etc. It returned to Ohio in August and was mustered out August 28, 1861.

The Government at Washington having learned that the suppression of the Rebellion was more than a three months' contract, had issued a call for more troops, and before the three months' men had been mustered out, men were being enlisted for "three years' service."

Ashbel Fenton, George W. Dunkle and H. C. Jones had recruited "squads" of men which, consolidated, made a company. These men were mostly from Swan, Brown and Elk townships, a few being from Clinton and Richland. The company organized August 12, 1861, by electing Ashbel Fenton, captain; George W. Dunkle, first lieutenant; and H. C. Jones, second lieutenant. Thus organized the company went to Camp Wool, Ohio, where another company under Captain Miller, of Ross County, was encamped, and there became the nucleus of the Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. In the first part of September another company was formed in Vinton County, which organized by electing William L. Edmiston, captain; Perley G. Brown, first lieutenant; and William H. Band, second lieutenant. Two companies, C and G, came from Athens County; K, from Meigs; F, from Washington; D and I, from Gallia and Meigs; and Company E also came from Ross County.

Captain Fenton's company became Company B, and Edmiston's company became Company H on the organization of the regiment.

The regiment was organized September 6, 1861, at Camp Wool, T. R. Stanley being mustered as colonel, Josiah Given as lieutenant colonel, and C. H. Grosvenor as major.

The regiment was ordered to Camp Dennison, Ohio, early in September, when it went into camp of instruction; Alexander Von Schrader, afterward inspector general of the Fourteenth Army Corps, acting as "drill sergeant." In November the regiment was ordered to Elizabethtown, Kentucky, by way of West Point. At Elizabethtown it was brigaded with the Nineteenth and Twenty-fourth Illinois and Thirty-seventh Indiana under Colonel Turchin of the Nineteenth Illinois.

This brigade formed a part of Gen. O. M. Mitchel's division of the Army of the Ohio. The regiment remained at Elizabethtown and "fought the measles" some four or five weeks when the division went to Bacon Creek, where it remained until the first part of February, 1862, when it left its last camp of instruction and started south.

The division marched to Edgefield, opposite Nashville, reaching there February 24. General Mitchel was then ordered to move upon the Memphis & Charleston Railroad through Murfreesboro and Fayetteville. His division of three brigades of infantry, three batteries of light

artillery and a regiment of cavalry was an independent command. The division left Nashville in March and made a bold and rapid advance through Murfreesboro, Shelbyville and Fayetteville to Huntsville, Alabama, reaching there April 7. The town was taken, 170 prisoners captured, besides fifteen locomotives, 150 passenger and freight cars, and a large amount of stores and property of great value to the enemy. Immediately Colonel Turchin's brigade was sent westward to seize Decatur and Tuscumbia. General Mitchel's mission seemed to be to keep the enemy out of Middle Tennessee and North Alabama, to give Generals Grant and Buell an opportunity to clear the Cumberland River, get possession of the enemy's stronghold and whip the Confederate army if possible. Whatever the object was, it will remain forever a fact that General Mitchel pushed his commands into the enemy's country by forced marches, rapid marches, night marches as well as day marches, from point to point, with a degree of energy, skill and audacity unequaled in the history of any infantry command in the late war. He controlled the country from Nashville to Huntsville, Alabama, and from Bridgeport to Tuscumbia. His command had no general engagement, but was engaged in numerous skirmishes and small battles which kept the enemy clear of his territory.

The Eighteenth Ohio was stationed at Athens, Alabama. May 1, 1862, they were attacked by Scott's rebel cavalry, supported by infantry and artillery. General Mitchel ordered the regiment, after it had held its ground for some time, to retire toward Huntsville. This took the command through the village. The citizens seeing the regiment falling back threw up their hats. The rebel women waved their handkerchiefs. Some shots were fired from the houses, and the tirade of abuse was such that the officers had hard work to keep the men from firing into the citizens. The enemy's cavalry seemed cautious about coming too close, and the artillery was badly aimed, so that little harm was done. General Turchin coming to their support with the Nineteenth Illinois and some artillery, the regiment faced about and drove the enemy out of town and out of that vicinity. This was the occasion when Turchin's brigade "went through" Athens. Some companies of the Nineteenth Illinois contained some as hard characters as could be enlisted in Chicago, and with such men as leaders, and the soldiers feeling outraged at the conduct of citizens who had been properly treated by them, with Colonel Turchin's European ideas of war customs, there was scarcely a store or warehouse that was not pillaged.

Colonel Turchin laid in the courthouse yard while the devastation was going on. An aide-de-camp approached and the colonel remarked:

"Vell, Lieudenant, I dink it ish dime to shtop dis tam billaging."

"Oh, no, Colonel," replied Bishop, "the boys are not yet half done jerking."

"Ish dot so? Den I schleep for half an hour longer," said the colonel, as he rolled his fat, dumpy body over on the grass again.

The boys of the Nineteenth Illinois used the word "jerk" in the sense of "steal" or "pillage."

This gave the two regiments the expressive title, "Turchin's Thieves." It secured Turchin a court martial and dismissal from the service, but President Lincoln, recognizing the services of his brigade and the fighting qualities of Turchin, made him a brigadier general in the very sight of Buell's kid-gloved policy. This served, however, as a lesson to the rebel citizens, and although it didn't make them love us any more, it taught them that we were at least entitled to decent treatment, if not to respect. On May 29th General Mitchel started an expedition to Chattanooga. The Eighteenth accompanied it. Turchin's brigade marched through, and on June 7th Chattanooga was being bombarded from the north bank of the Tennessee River. Kirby Smith having reenforced the town, the command returned to Shelbyville.

After the command of Buell's moved back to Tennessee from Corinth, the old Turchin brigade was broken up, and the Eighteenth Ohio, nineteenth Illinois, Sixty-ninth Ohio and Eleventh Michigan formed a new brigade under Colonel Stanley. This was assigned to Gen. James S Negley's division. This brigade remained at Nashville during Buell's march across Kentucky. It was on the right of Negley's division at Stone River, Negley's division being on the right of General Thomas's army.

On the morning of December 31, 1862, General McCook's command, still on the right of Thomas's line, gave way. This allowed the rebel army to swing around and envelop Negley's command, but the brigade commanded by Stanley stood firm under a terrific fire, and the ground was held until our reserve came up. Seeing the enemy pressing across a small cleared field, and that they would gain great advantage thereby, Rousseau rode up to Colonel Given and asked him to charge the enemy. The enemy were flushed with what seemed certain victory, and were rushing forward with new spirit. When Rousseau asked Colonel Given if he could make the charge, Given replied: "I can do anything," and the order to charge was given. The charge was made in gallant style, the enemy fairly hurled back with the bayonet. General Rousseau spoke of it as the most gallant charge of that terrible battle. On Friday, January 2d, the regiment was again heavily engaged; in fact, it was in the thickest of the fight on Friday as well as on Wednesday. The regiment lost at this battle: Captain Fenton, Company B; Captain Taylor, Company E; Captain Stivers, Company K; Lieutenant Blacker, Company E; and thirty-two enlisted men killed. Lieutenant Colonel Given; Captains Welch and Ross, and Adjutant Minear, with 143 men, were wounded.

The Eighteenth remained in the same brigade and division until after the battle of Chickamauga. It bore its part through the Tullahoma campaign, and was in some sharp engagements. It also bore its part in the Chickamauga campaign and through that terrible but misjoined battle. In the battle of Chickamauga it lost heavily in killed and wounded. Six commissioned officers were wounded, among them Captain Brown, Company A, and Lieutenant Honnold, Company B, both of Vinton County.

After the Battle of Stone River Lieutenant-Colonel Given was made colonel of the Seventy-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Major Grosvenor

was promoted to lieutenant-colonel, and upon the death of Captain Fenton, Captain Welch was made major of the regiment. During the summer of 1864 the regiment remained at Chattanooga, Colonel Stanley being in command. In August the rebel cavalry under Wheeler and other daring rebel generals began a series of raids to destroy the railroads and bridges between the army and Nashville. The work of driving them back and restoring roads and bridges fell to the Eighteenth Ohio, Seventy-eighth Pennsylvania and a few other old regiments assisted by new colored troops. The marching over the hot pikes in August and September can hardly be described; after several forced marches the command was mounted, and the men having been unused to horseback riding for nearly three years, the suffering was terrible, but the command could get over more miles of road, and come nearer taking care of Wheeler than it could on foot.

During some twenty days and nights the men were almost constantly in the saddle, this, too, after nearly three years of foot soldiering, and it wore out the men and ruined the horses. Wheeler was driven out of Tennessee and the regiment again dismounted. They were never envious of cavalrymen after this "horse-back" experience.

A large number of the Eighteenth reenlisted as veterans, but not enough to maintain the organization of the regiment, so that in November the regiment was ordered to Camp Chase, Ohio, where it was mustered out November 9, 1864.

After the regiment was mustered out the veterans of the regiment, together with the veterans of the First, Second, Twenty-fourth and Thirty-fifth Ohio regiments, with such recruits as had been enlisted, were consolidated and formed a veteran regiment, called the Eighteenth Ohio, under command of lieutenant-colonel, afterward colonel and brevet-brigadier-general, C. H. Grosvenor.

This new organization got into fighting shape before the Battle of Nashville, which was fought, December 6, 1864. In this battle the new organization of old soldiers made up of the veterans of five fighting regiments won lasting honor by gallant conduct. On the 19th it participated in the bloody and finally successful assault upon Overton Hill. It here lost four officers out of seven and seventy-five men killed and wounded out of less than two hundred.

Attached to General Stedman's command the Eighteenth followed Hood's defeated army to Huntsville, and two days later assisted in the capture of Decatur. In April, 1865, the regiment went into camp near Fort Phelps. In July it accompanied General Stedman's command to Augusta, Georgia. October 9th the order came for its honorable discharge; it returned to Columbus, Ohio, and was mustered out. Having seen much hard service and having left upon the battlefields of the South many gallant men, it leaves a record of which those who come after it need never be ashamed.

Second West Virginia Cavalry

As soon as the Eighteenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, three months' men, were mustered out, Serg. H. S. Hamilton and others began recruiting men for the three years' service. Desiring to go into the cavalry service, and there being no opportunity to join a regiment of Ohio cavalry, they went to Virginia and assisted in forming the Second West Virginia Cavalry. This company organized by electing Henry S. Hamilton, captain; George W. Snyder, first lieutenant, and Edwin S. Morgan, second lieutenant. It was mustered into service November 8, 1861. The regiment was made up of Ohio men, and organized by selecting Wm. M. Bowles as colonel; John C. Paxton, lieutenant-colonel; Rollin L. Curtis and John J. Hoffman, majors. It never had but ten companies, hence only two majors. Its first service was with General Garfield, aiding in driving the forces under Gen. Humphrey Marshall from the fastnesses of Eastern Kentucky. In 1862 the regiment was under General Crook a great portion of the time. It was conspicuous in the Battle of Lewisburg, Virginia, in May, 1862, and was complimented by General Crook for its gallantry. Colonel Bowles resigned in June, 1862, and Lieutenant-Colonel Paxton was promoted to Colonel. May 7, 1863, Paxton was succeeded by Wm. H. Powell, who was promoted to colonel. During 1863 the regiment was in the Kanawha Valley and in the mountains of Southwestern Virginia. During the year it was engaged in many sharp skirmishes and some severe engagements, notably at Wytheville, on July 18, where Colonel Powell was wounded and taken prisoner.

In May, 1864, the regiment was attached to the Third Brigade of General Averill's division, Colonel Powell commanding the brigade. This command participated in several engagements, was constantly on duty, and received honorable mention by General Averill for its coolness under fire and skillful evolutions in the face of the enemy.

The Second West Virginia was with General Sheridan's army during his brilliant campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, taking an active part in the engagements at Winchester, Virginia, July 19, 1864; Moorfield, West Virginia, August 7; Bunker Hill, Virginia, September 2 and 3; Stephenson's Depot, September 7; Opequam, September 19; Fisher's Hill, September 22; Mount Jackson, September 23; Brown's Gap, September 26, and Weis's Cave, September 27, 1864. This campaign won for Colonel Powell the rank of brigadier-general, and the gallant Custer added his compliments and thanks to those of Crook and Averill. The adjutant-general of West Virginia says of this regiment: "No regiment in the service from any State has performed more arduous duty than the Second Regiment, West Virginia Cavalry, and none have better deserved the compliments and praises it has received."

The Second West Virginia Cavalry belonged to General Custer's famous Third Cavalry Division, and was present when Lee surrendered. General Custer being at the front received the flag of truce. General Custer's order thanking his command, when the Third Division was disbanded, is as dashing as Custer himself, and inasmuch as the Second

West Virginia Cavalry helped to make the record to which the general refers, we give an extract from it as follows: "The record established by your indomitable courage is unparalleled in the annals of war. Your prowess has won for you even the respect and admiration of your enemies. During the past six months, although in most instances confronted by superior numbers, you have captured the enemy in open battle, 111 pieces of field artillery, sixty-five battle-flags and upward of 10,000 prisoners of war, including seven general officers. Within the past ten days, and included in the above, you have captured forty-six pieces of field artillery and thirty-seven battle-flags.

"You have never lost a gun, never lost a color, and have never been defeated. And, notwithstanding the numerous engagements in which you have borne a prominent part, including those memorable battles of the Shenandoah, you have captured every piece of artillery the enemy has dared to open upon you.

"And now, speaking for myself alone, when the war is ended, and the task of the historian begins; when those deeds of daring which have rendered the name and fame of the Third Cavalry Division imperishable are inscribed upon the bright pages of our country's history, I only ask that my name may be written as that of the commander of the Third Cavalry Division.

"G. A. Custer, Brevet-Major-General."

Company D aggregated 117 men, nearly all from Vinton County. The regiment did not reenlist as veterans enough men to keep up the organization to the minimum number, and they were not entitled to a colonel. This left the regiment in command of Lieut.-Col. James Allen, Maj. E. S. Morgan and Maj. Charles E. Hambleton. Some of the companies were consolidated, and a new company joined the regiment in 1864, under Capt. A. J. Smith of Jackson County. This new organization gave the regiment only eight companies, but the regiment maintained its place in the brigade and division, and its identity among the grand army of heroes that made such men as Sheridan and Custer famous. The regiment was mustered out June 30, 1865.

The Seventy-fifth Ohio Infantry

In the fall of 1861 Henry B. Lacy, then prosecuting attorney of Vinton County, received a recruiting commission and began the enlistment of men for the three years' service. George Fry, of Vinton Station, also enlisted a squad of men; these consolidated and organized a company by selecting George Fry as captain; Judson W. Caldwell (of Eighteenth Ohio Infantry, three months' men) as first lieutenant, and H. B. Lacy as second lieutenant. This company went to Camp Wool, Ohio, and joined the Seventy-fifth Ohio Infantry, becoming Company I of that regiment. After remaining some time at Camp Wool and failing to complete the regimental organization, they were ordered to Camp McLean, near Cincinnati, where some four companies of men, under Col. N. C. McLean, were trying to form the Seventy-ninth Ohio

Infantry. These two parts of regiments were consolidated—being six companies of the Seventy-fifth and four of the Seventy-ninth Ohio. Of this regiment, the Seventy-fifth, N. C. McLean was made colonel; R. A. Constable, of Athens, lieutenant-colonel, and Robert Reilly, major. Henry B. Lacy was appointed quartermaster. The most of the regiment was mustered in in December, 1861.

The Seventy-fifth remained at Camp McLean for instruction and drill until about the last of January, 1862, when it went to West Virginia, arriving at Grafton, January 29, 1862. On the 1st of March it was assigned to General Milroy's brigade, and began active service early in the spring of 1862. Its first fight was at Monterey Courthouse, April 12, 1862. On May 8, at Bull Pasture Mountain, Milroy fought a division of Stonewall Jackson's army for several hours with the Seventy-fifth and Twenty-fifth Ohio Infantry, and held the enemy in check until night came to his relief, when a successful retreat was effected. Stonewall Jackson reported this fight as the "bloodiest of the war for the number engaged." Colonel Harris was severely wounded, and eighty-seven men were killed and wounded in this engagement. Shortly before the Battle of Cross Keys (June 10, 1862) the Seventy-fifth was brigaded with the Fifty-fifth, Seventy-third and Eighty-second Ohio regiments, under General Schenck, and this was known as the "Ohio Brigade." At the Battle of Cross Keys the Ohio Brigade did good service. Immediately after this battle General Schenck was given command of a division, and Colonel McLean was placed in command of the Ohio Brigade—he having been made a brigadier-general. The Seventy-fifth was also at Cedar Mountain, August 8, but was not heavily engaged.

On August 30, 1862, at Groveton, near the old Bull Run battlefield, General Pope attacked Jackson and a severe fight took place. The Seventy-fifth here had hot work. The regiment lost twenty-one men killed and ninety-two wounded. The color bearer of the Seventy-fifth was killed and another severely wounded. January 12, 1863, Colonel Constable resigned; Lieutenant-Colonel Reilly was promoted to colonel, Colonel McLean having been commissioned brigadier-general November 29, 1862. William J. Rannells was promoted to second lieutenant December, 1861. First Lieut. J. W. Caldwell resigned December 14, 1862. September 21, 1862, Lieutenant Rannells was promoted to first lieutenant. Captain Fry resigned June 10, 1863; Rannells was promoted to captain and David B. Caldwell to second lieutenant, Company I.

May 2, 1863, the Ohio Brigade was engaged in the Battle of Chancellorsville, where it behaved gallantly. In the short space of half an hour the Seventy-fifth lost 150 men killed and wounded. Colonel Reilly fell mortally wounded at the Battle of Gettysburg. The Seventy-fifth was under fire every day of the battle and lost heavily. Out of 292 enlisted men, 63 were killed and 106 wounded, besides the loss of 34 prisoners.

Three commissioned officers were killed, seven were wounded. Among the severely wounded was Capt. Wm. J. Rannells.

In August, 1863, the Ohio Brigade was sent to Charleston; afterward

it was sent to Folly Island; thence to Jacksonville, Fla., where it was mounted and was known as the Seventy-fifth Mounted Infantry. In its new capacity as cavalry it did good service in breaking up the system of blockade runners and preserving order, but it did not have a chance to forget its fighting qualities; it had frequent skirmishes, and not unfrequently with forces far out-numbering it. August 17, 1864, the regiment was attacked by a strong force of the enemy, and, being surrounded, it fought till its ammunition gave out, when it was decided to cut its way through the enemy rather than surrender. In this they partially succeeded. They lost, however, fourteen men killed and thirty wounded; these with about sixty men and twelve officers fell into the hands of the enemy and were held as prisoners until 1865, excepting Captain Rannells, who bought a guard for $600 and made his escape in November, 1864. September 21, 1864, what was left of the Seventy-fifth captured an entire company of the Second Florida Cavalry, with their horses, arms, etc. In October, 1864, Companies A, B and C were sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and mustered out. In November, Companies D, G and F were also mustered out.

After the fall of Savannah, the veterans of the regiment were organized into a veteran battalion under Capt. William J. Rannells.

One Hundred and Fourteenth Ohio

Company F was recruited in Vinton County and organized by electing Cornelius Karnes, captain; Elbridge L. Hawk, first lieutenant, and Samuel L. Wilson, second lieutenant.

The company was mustered in August 12, 1862, at Circleville, Ohio. In September it went into camp at Marietta, Ohio, where it remained some six weeks in camp of instruction.

On December 1st it started to Memphis, Tennessee, and arriving there in due time it became a part of Sherman's army. From this time forward the One Hundred and Fourteenth "saw active service." The regiment was a part of the assaulting column upon the enemy's works at Chickasaw Bayou, December 26, 1862, and was severely engaged on that day and the day following. It was here that Lieut. Samuel L. Wilson lost his leg; and although he lived some years and was afterward clerk of the Common Pleas Court of Vinton County, yet he eventually died from the effects of that wound and amputation.

Phillip M. Shurtz was made second lieutenant, vice Wilson honorably discharged.

The One Hundred and Fourteenth was in the battle at and helped to capture Arkansas Post, January 11, 1863.

After this they went to Young's Point, Mississippi, on the Yazoo River. Here they suffered severely from sickness; over one hundred men of the regiment died in the space of six weeks.

From Young's Point they went to Millikin's Bend, where they remained until April, 1863, when they, with the army under General Grant, moved against Vicksburg.

Captain Karnes resigned February 6, 1863; First Lieut. E. L. Hawk was promoted to captain; Second Lieut. James Duffy, also of Vinton County, was made first lieutenant of the company.

The regiment was in the whole of the great campaign against Vicksburg. It was at the Battle of Thompson's Hill, May 1, 1863; Champion Hills, May 16; Big Black Bridge, May 17, and the Siege of Vicksburg.

The regiment did gallant service during the campaign, making one or two brilliant charges, and it left in the Valley of the Mississippi many noble men.

After the fall of Vicksburg the regiment moved from point to point along the Mississippi and over the State of Louisiana, as ordered, and finally, November 28, 1863, it left New Orleans by steamer for Texas, where it remained until April, 1864, when it was ordered to Alexandria on the Red River, where it joined General Banks' army in his retreat after his terrible defeat, and endured the suffering which Banks' command had to undergo in getting back to the Mississippi River.

"This campaign was very severe. Forced marches of ten days' duration, through the stifling heat and dust, and being continually harassed by the enemy on both flanks and rear, made it almost unendurable."

In November, 1864, at Morganza, the One Hundred and Fourteenth and One Hundred and Twentieth Ohio infantries were consolidated, retaining the number One Hundred and Fourteenth. This rendered eleven or twelve officers supernumerary, and they were honorably discharged. Among these was Capt. James Duffy, of Vinton County. Company F became Company A of the new regiment and was commanded by Capt. E. L. Hawk.

The regiment was not idle after the new organization, although it had no severe engagement. Colonel Cradlebaugh had resigned in 1863, and Lieutenant Kelly had been promoted to colonel. He commanded the regiment from the time Colonel Cradlebaugh was wounded (in May, 1862), but the regiment being below the minimum number he was never mustered as colonel.

The regiment marched and traveled by land and water, over ten thousand miles, performed duty in ten different states, was engaged in eight hard fought battles, and in skirmishes without number. It lost in killed and wounded six officers and eighty men. It lost heavily by disease in the first year of its service, over two hundred dying and quite a number having been discharged for disability. It is impossible, from data at hand, to give the death list of Vinton County men.

The regiment was ordered to Ohio in May, 1865, and mustered out of the service.

Twelfth Ohio Cavalry

In September and October, 1863, a company of men was recruited in Vinton County for the cavalry service. It organized by electing William A. Gage, captain; James J. Defigh, first lieutenant; and Charles S. Rannells, second lieutenant.

It went into camp at Cleveland, where the regiment (the Twelfth Ohio Cavalry) was organized November 12, 1863, by the selection of Robert W. Radcliff, colonel; Robert H. Bentley, lieutenant-colonel; John F. Herrick, Miles J. Collier and Erastus C. Moderwell as majors. Captain Gage's company was Company L. One-half of the regiment, including Company L, were ordered to Johnson's Island to guard prisoners of war; the other half remained at Cleveland until the return of the men from Johnson's Island, when the regiment went to Camp Dennison, where it was mounted and equipped in the spring of 1864, and from which point it started south.

In May, 1864, it was brigaded with the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry and Fortieth Kentucky Mounted Infantry, under Colonel True, of the Fortieth Kentucky, and it was assigned to the division of General Burbridge.

On May 23, 1864, the command of General Burbridge started to Saltville, Virginia, to destroy the Confederate salt works, but on nearing Bund's Gap it was learned that the rebel general, Morgan, was pushing his command into Kentucky on a raid; thereupon the command of Burbridge turned back to take care of Morgan. Lieutenant Defigh was in command of Company F through the fight at Mount Sterling, and until the regiment reached Lexington.

On June 9, 1864, the command reached Mount Sterling, which place Morgan had captured on the day previous. After a sharp fight with some convalescents of the Twelfth, under Sergt. Wm. L. Brown, of Company L, who went into service from McArthur, it was not until Sergeant Brown fell, shot dead on the line, that the little band surrendered.

On reaching Mount Sterling General Burbridge threw forward the First Battalion of the Twelfth, including Company L, and by a gallant dash upon the enemy routed them, recaptured the Union soldiers taken the day before, together with the captured stores and a number of Confederate prisoners with stores of the enemy. Morgan retired to Cynthiana, where Burbridge followed him up again, made an assault and routed General Morgan's command, taking a large number of prisoners. The Twelfth Ohio Cavalry was in the advance in this fight as well as in that at Mount Sterling. These two fights closed Morgan's career as a "great-rebel raider." Col. Basil Duke admits that it was the complete destruction of Morgan's command. He says: "Morgan's loss at Cynthiana was very heavy and he was compelled to march back to Virginia." Rev. T. Sonour, in his "Morgan and His Captors," says: "Morgan's prestige was gone, and from this time (the Cynthiana fight) he sinks out of sight as the worst whipped rebel general ever sent on a raiding expedition." President Lincoln telegraphed his thanks to General Burbridge and his command. In these engagements First Lieutenant Defigh, of Company L, but commanding Company F, led a gallant charge and was mentioned for his dash and pluck. During a portion of the fight at Mount Sterling Company L was commanded by Lieut. C. S. Rannells, leading the company in the charge in which Defigh led Company F. We have made mention of these fights with Morgan more

in detail than we otherwise would, from the fact that when the rebel raider came to Vinton County he did not get his just deserts, and it is some consolation to know that Vinton County men helped to close his military career.

After having cut short Morgan's raid into Kentucky, Burbridge again started for Saltville, Virginia, arriving there October 2, 1864, throwing forward the Fourth Brigade, the Twelfth taking its usual place in advance. A severe engagement took place, lasting all day. The enemy was supported by artillery and reinforced by General Early with 5,000 men, and the Federal forces were compelled to retire. Finding his forces outnumbered and the enemy strongly entrenched, General Burbridge returned to Lexington, Kentucky. At this fight the Twelfth lost forty-nine men killed and wounded. After the command returned to Lexington it was placed under command of General Stoneman and bore its part in the celebrated "Stoneman's Raid." In these the Twelfth Ohio had some hard fighting, and a carefully prepared history of the regiment mentions some daring charges made by the Twelfth. In one of these the command became surrounded and Lieutenant Defigh was taken prisoner, but in the haste and excitement they forgot to disarm him. When a rebel soldier gave him a harmless blow with his saber and innocently inquired, "You d—n Yankee s—n of a b—, how does that feel?" Defigh drew his saber, struck the fellow a blow across the head, and, turning his horse toward his friends, made good his escape. Stoneman's raids into Virginia required a great deal of endurance and the men suffered terribly. Besides this, they were for days in the presence of the enemy, fighting more or less severely. At Yadkin River, ten miles from Saulsbury, they fought a heavy force under Pemberton, captured 1,304 prisoners and 3,000 stand of small arms, the Confederates being beaten and utterly routed. The command was in the rear of the Confederacy for weeks, destroying railroads, bridges, stores, arsenals, and capturing prisoners. It captured the great rebel cavalry, General Wheeler and his staff, also the vice president of the Confederacy and his escort. It marched and fought and worked during the winter and spring of 1864 and '65 in a manner which seems almost incredible. One, the last Stoneman raid, our historian, Captain Mason, says: "For sixty-nine days it had not drawn a Government ration or seen the national flag. During that period it had swept around a circle that lay through six states, and measured with all its eccentric meanderings fully a thousand miles. It had shared in the last and longest cavalry raid of the war." In speaking of the Twelfth, General Burbridge says: "I had no better regiment under me, and at Mt. Sterling, Cynthiana, Kingsport, Marion, Wytheville and Saltville the regiment and officers distinguished themselves." They returned to Camp Chase, Ohio, and were mustered out November 24, 1865.

"One Hundred Days" Men

The One Hundred and Forty-eighth Regiment of Ohio Infantry (National Guards) were in the "one hundred days" service.

In response to a call from Governor Brough the three companies of the National Guards from Vinton County went into camp at Marietta, in May, 1864. One of the companies was distributed to supply deficiencies in other commands, but Company C (Capt. Joseph J. McDowell) and Company H (Capt. Isaiah H. McCormick) were retained intact. The regiment spent its hundred days of service at Harper's Ferry, Washington, Bermuda Hundred and City Point. The troops were not called into action, although Lieut. Samuel G. Scott, of Company H, died at Bermuda Hundred and a number of men in the regiment—none from Vinton County—were killed by an explosion of ordnance at City Point.

Lieutenant-Colonel Phillips

There were about fifty men in three companies of the Forty-third Infantry, among whom R. E. Phillips, who went into the service as second lieutenant of Company E, became most prominent. Soon after the Battle of Shiloh he was promoted to the first lieutenancy, and was afterward made lieutenant-colonel of the Fifty-ninth United States Colored Infantry. He served in that capacity until his resignation in December, 1863.

About forty men enlisted in Companies C and K, Thirty-sixth Infantry, mostly from the southeastern part of the county. Wilkesville Township sent quite a number into that command, as well as into the ranks of the Seventeenth Colored Regiment.

Many Vinton County men joined the Eleventh Ohio Light Artillery, which was commanded by Frank Sands. This battery lost more men killed in the Battle of Iuka than any other company from Vinton County ever lost in any one battle.

One Year Men

Two companies of the One Hundred and Ninety-fourth Ohio, one year men, were from Vinton County: Company D, Capt. John Gillilin commanding, and Company K, Capt. Henry Lantz commanding. They served from February, 1865, to the following October. They served first in the Kanawha Valley, then in the Valley of the Shenandoah, and finally in garrison duty at Washington City.

CHAPTER V

HISTORY OF McARTHUR

McArthurstown Becomes McArthur—Duncan McArthur—First Village Election—McArthur Schools—Vinton County Teachers' Institute—Industries—Vinton County National Bank—McArthur Savings and Loan Company—The Town Hall—Fire of 1883—Vinton County Republican—The Vinton Record—McArthur Republican—The Democrat-Enquirer—McArthur Republican—McArthur Herald—Journal and Register—New Vinton County Republican—The Republican Tribune—Methodist Church—The Presbyterian Church—The Christians—Trinity Episcopal Church—The Masons—The Odd Fellows—Other Societies.

McArthur, the seat of justice and the largest village in Vinton County, is beautifully located in the Valley of Raccoon Creek between Elk and Puncheon forks. The settlers of the surrounding country early gave their attention to the raising of wheat and corn, and afterward to hogs and other livestock so that at the time of the organization of the county, in 1850, it had become a brisk market town of more than four hundred people. Pork-packing was engaged in on a small scale by some of the merchants of McArthurstown, as it was called before incorporation, between 1840 and 1850. When the new steam mill was built just east of town, in 1856, much more flour was produced than was required by the local market; so that shipments of that article increased the commercial importance of McArthurstown. Before the coming of the railroads shipments to and from the county seat were made by wagon, her trade extending as far as Gallipolis and Pomeroy on the Ohio and to Logan and Chillicothe to the north and west.

McArthurstown Becomes McArthur

On February 7, 1851, the town was incorporated by a special act of the Ohio Legislature and the name changed from McArthurstown to McArthur. With this action came the necessity for county offices, a courthouse and a jail. The jail was built in 1852, and the courthouse finished in 1856. After this became the county seat, and before the completion of the courthouse, courts had been held in a private house for a year, and afterward in the Methodist or in the Presbyterian Church.

Section 1 of act incorporating McArthur reads as follows: "Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, that so much of the territory in the township of Elk, in the county of Vinton, as is included within the original plat and survey of the town of McArthurstown, together with such additions as have been or may hereafter be made to said town, be, and the same is, hereby created a town corporate by the name of McArthur, and by that name shall be a body corporate and politic, with perpetual succession."

Duncan McArthur

The town corporate thus perpetuated was named in honor of one of the brave, brilliant and substantial men whom it has been the good

East Main Street, McArthur

fortune of the State of Ohio to periodically contribute to the statesmanship and citizenship of the country. When it was laid out as a town in 1815 its projectors christened it McArthurstown, as a slight testimonial to Gen. Duncan McArthur, who, as the commander-in-chief of the Northwest army, had driven the hostile Indians from the Lake Erie region, safeguarded Detroit and the American interests on the Canadian border, and was altogether the leading military figure of that time. Ten years before he had assisted Gen. Nathaniel Massie to lay out Chillicothe and in other important surveys; had represented Ross County in the Legislature, been elected colonel and major-general of the state militia, and, notwithstanding that he was second in command at the unfortunate Hull surrender, had displayed such indignation over the occurrence in the fall of 1812 the democrats had sent him to Congress.

General McArthur's military services during the following three years, or until the Town of McArthurstown was founded, include his gathering of the 8,000 men from the Scioto Valley, marshalling them

near Sandusky, taking command of Fort Meigs, assuming the defense of Detroit, succeeding Harrison in command of the Northwest army, the defeat of the enemy Indians at the upper end of Lake Erie and his successful campaign against the Canadian militia directed from Detroit and Malden. From 1815 to 1822 General McArthur was elected three times to the Legislature, during which he took a decided stand in favor of the right of the United States Bank to establish branches wherever it chose in the State of Ohio. He also concluded several Indian treaties.

In 1822 both General McArthur and Samuel F. Vinton were elected to Congress and served four years together. The former was more a man of action than one fitted for the steadfast, patient labors of a member of Congress, and his political career virtually terminated in that body. Although he was elected governor of Ohio in 1830, in June of that year he met with an accident which seriously crippled him, both physically and mentally. He had been placed in the gubernatorial chair by the anti-Jackson party. On the expiration of his term of office he was again a candidate for Congress, but, under the circumstances, his defeat was a foregone conclusion, and his death a few years afterward was the pitiful conclusion of a life of natural energy, bravery and ability.

First Village Election

In the special act of the Ohio Legislature by which McArthur was incorporated, an election was ordered to be held for corporation officers on the 5th of April, 1851. The result was the choice of the following: J. S. Hawk, mayor; L. G. Bort, clerk; B. P. Hewett, Charles Brown, David Richmond, Joel A. Waldron and W. Swepston, trustees.

McArthur Schools

The schools established at McArthur previous to its incorporation as a village have been noted. It became an independent school district in 1853. The first statistics obtainable show that in 1858 it contained 165 males of school age and 159 females; total, 324. The schoolhouse on lot 98 was owned by the village board of education until 1865, when it was sold to James Lantz. The board, in the summer of 1859, bought 2⅕ acres of their present school lot and the same fall commenced the brick work of a new building. It is a two-story brick, 62 by 66 feet, in the center of the lot of 3⅕ acres in the northwest part of town, occupying a commanding site. The valuation of the McArthur school property at that time was a little over seven thousand dollars. In 1913 a large modern style building was erected at a cost of $30,000.

In the fall of 1860 J. P. Spahr took charge as superintendent of the first school taught in the new building, holding his position two years. He was energetic, well qualified, a good disciplinarian, but for some unexplained reason remained only two years. Other early superintendents were W. H. Travis, Edmund Sheffield, John A. Hatfield, William Watkins, M. R. Barnes, W. R. Kelley and M. A. Henson.

The village Union School, embracing a first-class high school department and all the grammar grades, is under the general supervision of C. H. Copeland, county superintendent. Miss Linnie Arnold is the principal.

Vinton County Teachers' Institute

There is a well-conducted normal institute, which was organized, in the summer of 1867, under the name of the Vinton County Teachers' Association. Its first officers were: President, M. R. Barnes; vice presidents, L. O. Perdue, J. S. Huhn and Frank Darby; secretary, J. M.

Public School Building, McArthur

M. Gillivray; treasurer, A. S. Asbury; executive committee, C. D. Gist, B. F. Albin, J. J. DeFigh and D. B. Zeigler.

The association held its first institute during the first week of September, 1867, under the instruction of Prof. E. T. Tappan and W. H. Young, of the Ohio State University. Fifty-five teachers were in attendance. Until August, 1882, the institutes were held at McArthur, when for the first time, a session was convened at Hamden.

The Vinton County Teachers' Institute has a constitution and by-laws which control its affairs and regulate its membership. The objects of this association are the improvement of the teachers, the advancement of the interests of education, and the cultivation of enlightened public sentiment regarding the public school system. The institute is now under the management of the county board of education.

Industries

The principal McArthur industry is the brick plant owned by the McArthur Brick Co. The officers of the company are H. S. Hamilton,

president; Hon. O. E. Vollenweider, vice president; O. F. Pilcher, secretary; L. W. Sprague, general manager; A. Will, Jr., treasurer.

There are several reasons why McArthur is proud of the plant:

1. Every dollar of its stock is owned by McArthur citizens.

2. The plant has been a dividend payer from the day that it started, ten years ago.

3. We are the pioneers in making what is known as rough texture brick.

The plant has a capacity of 66,000 brick per diem and furnishes employment for about one hundred men.

Another considerable industry at McArthur is the flour mill erected, in 1856, in the eastern part of town near the railroad. The building, a four-story frame, 80 by 30 feet in dimensions, was originally furnished with four sets of burrs and a 100-horse power engine. Its smoke stack, seventy-five feet in height, made quite a landmark. O. W. Gilman, the contractor who built the mill, purchased a one-third interest in the original business. The proprietary firm afterward became Gilman & Gold, and owned a coal bank near the mill from which to feed the engine. In 1878 they built an addition to the original building, 80 by 15 feet, two stories high, in which they placed woolen machinery for the purpose of doing custom work. The woolen part of the industry has been discontinued for many years.

The old mill was destroyed by fire some years ago and was replaced by a handsome brick structure, which is now in operation, owned by W. J. Ward.

Vinton County National Bank

The oldest business or financial institution at McArthur of prominence is the Vinton County National Bank, of which Daniel Will is president and Aaron Will, Jr., is cashier. The original institution was the Vinton County Bank, organized on January 7, 1867, with the following officers: J. J. McDowell, president; J. W. Delay, cashier; other directors, A. Wolf, H. E. Austin and E. D. Dodge.

The association continued in business without any change until September 1, 1868, when there was an agreement effected with the banking firm of Will, Brown & Co., doing business in McArthur, to consolidate (said firm having been organized and commenced business about the same time as did the Vinton County Bank). The two firms on that date consolidated under the firm name of the Vinton County Bank, the capital stock being increased to $75,000, the following being the list of stockholders: H. S. Bundy, H. F. Austin, A. A. Austin, E. D. Dodge, D. V. Rannells, J. W. Delay, Andrew Wolf, Daniel Will, Charles Brown, Aaron Will, Thomas B. Davis.

On January 9, 1869, the bank elected the following board of directors: Charles Brown, Thomas B. Davis, Andrew Wolf, J. W. Delay, Daniel Will, David V. Rannells, E. D. Dodge. The board of directors organized by electing Daniel Will, president, and J. W. Delay, cashier. The

organization continued in business successfully until October 1, 1872, when it was converted into and commenced a business as a national bank, the title adopted being "The Vinton County National Bank, of McArthur, Ohio." The capital stock was $100,000, held by the following persons, each share representing $100: Daniel Will, 270 shares; J. W. Delay, 130; Charles Brown, 125; E. D. Dodge, 120; Andrew Wolf, 100; H. S. Bundy, 100; D. V. Rannells, 50; A. Will, 35; Jacob G. Will, 30; Jacob S. Will, 30; T. B. Davis, 10. The stockholders reelected as directors, Daniel Will, Andrew Wolf, Charles Brown, H. S. Bundy and J. W. Delay, and the directors organized by electing Daniel Will, president, and J. W. Delay, cashier. The bank has since pursued a conservative and successful career without any change in its executive officers and but two changes in its board of directors, the first resulting from the resignation of H. S. Bundy, that vacancy being filled by the election of Aaron Will; the second from the death of Charles Brown, the vacancy being filled by the election of Jacob G. Will.

In November, 1878, it was deemed advisable by the board of directors to reduce the capital stock of the bank to $50,000, at which it remains. The only notable change in the management of the bank for twenty-five years occurred in 1898, when J. W. Delay, who had been appointed bank examiner, was succeeded as cashier by Aaron Will, Jr., the present incumbent. The deposits of the bank amount to $247,809; surplus and undivided profits, $29,000.

McArthur Savings & Loan Co.

The McArthur Savings & Loan Co. has been doing a growing and profitable business for twenty-five years. Probably one-third of the population of the town, both men and women, are stockholders or depositors. Its authorized capital is $100,000, but its assets have kept climbing until they amount to $315,000. Its officials are as follows: F. P. Magee, president; L. W. Sprague, vice president; O. F. Pilcher, secretary; L. W Thorp, Dr. G. M. Swepston, Dr. A. W. Paffenbarger, Hon. J. W. Darby and F. P. Magee, board of directors.

The Town Hall

The town hall at McArthur, which was completed in 1883, was built jointly by the village and Elk Township at a cost of about six thousand dollars. The structure is of brick, two stories and basement; the latter is occupied principally by fire apparatus and material; the first floor is given over to municipal and township offices and rooms and the second to a large audience room for public meetings.

Fire of 1883

It was during January of 1883 that McArthur's most destructive fire occurred. It broke out about 11 o'clock P. M. of January 16th and swept

the entire square on the north side of Main Street between Market and Jackson streets. The most faithful efforts were put forth, aided by hook and ladder apparatus, but the buildings, with one or two exceptions, were old wooden shells and burned like tinder boxes. Following is a list of the losses: The Davis Building, occupied by A. R. Lantz, grocery; Farley & Harris, oyster saloon; H. K. Matteson, cigar shop; P. Matts, jewelry store; J. E. King, shoe shop, and the Armory of the Fenton Guards. This was the first building to burn and was situated near the east end of the square. From this the fire moved rapidly toward the west, taking the buildings and drygoods store of C. M. Shively & Bro.; H. P. Ambrose, saddle shop; J. H. King, shoe shop; Dan McKeever, saloon; Reynolds & Clements, meat store; George W. Farley, barber shop; D. Will & Bros., drygoods; Mrs. Leah Kaler, residence; J. J. Murphy, meat store; building owned by T. D. Dodge, Mrs. Lyle, residence; J. P. Ankram, drygoods, and Masonic Hall Building owned by D. C. Gill; D. C. Gill, residence; J. W. Delay's building on east end of square occupied by W. H. King, grocery; L. Pierce, drug store; Record printing office; C. W. Taylor, barber shop; E. A. Bratton, law office, and E. A. Bratton's residence. The entire loss of this fire was estimated at upward of fifty-five thousand dollars, about twenty thousand dollars of which was covered by insurance.

Vinton County Republican

McArthur has two of the three newspapers published in the county —the Republican Tribune, edited and published by V. R. Sprague, its politics indicated by its title, and the Democrat-Enquirer, of which F. P. Magee is the proprietor.

The Vinton County Republican was the first paper printed in Vinton County. It was removed from Logan to McArthur, and the first number issued April 13, 1850. It was published by J. A. Browne and L. S. Bort, J. A. Browne, editor. The name at the head of the first three numbers of the paper was Vinton Republican, but the editor explained: "We propose to call our paper the Vinton County Republican, but have not now the proper type to put in the county." The motto of the paper was: " 'Tis a base abandonment of reason to resign our right of thought." October 24th of the same year L. S. Bort became sole proprietor. At the close of the first year L. S. Bort, J. K. Rochester and L. W. Bort became partners, Mr. Rochester retiring at the end of seven weeks, and L. W. Bort, January 22, 1852, and again L. S. Bort became sole proprietor and continued its publication until August of that year.

On August 26, 1852, the Republican was purchased by "a Democratic joint stock company," B. P. Hewitt and E. F. Bingham, editors, and the name changed to the Vinton County Flag. May 20, 1852, E. A. Bratton purchased and took editorial charge of the paper, changing the name, August 19, 1853, to McArthur Democrat. Motto: "The spirit of the age is Democracy," which was changed in August, 1854, to: "No North, no South, no East, no West, under the Constitution; but a sacred mainte-

nance of that instrument and true devotion to our common country." Changed, November 8, 1856, to: "Equal and exact justice to all men of whatever state, religious or political." March 20, 1856, Alexander Pearce bought the paper, taking J. T. Spence as partner April 17, who remained until March 13, 1858. Mr. Pearce sold out, December 27, 1860, to E. A. and W. E. Bratton, who again changed the motto to: "No North, no South, under the Constitution, but a sacred maintenance of that instrument and the Union." May 7, 1864, W. E. Bratton retired, and returned October 19, 1865, and continued its publication until the close of that year.

The Vinton Record

January 2, 1866, W. E. and A. E. Bratton took the Republican, and again the name was changed to the Vinton Record, with the motto: "The right is always expedient." June 1st A. W. Bratton sold his interest to W. E., who sold, January 3, 1867, to Ruth C. Bratton. A. E. Bratton was editor during all these changes except the year 1866. August 22, 1867, John T. Raper and W. H. H. Robinson purchased the office and restored it to its original politics. August 27, 1868, John T. Raper bought out his partner and continued its publication until November 23, 1876, when he sold the paper to A. Barleon.

In July, 1870, while the Record was owned by Mr. Raper, the material of the Zaleski Herald, which had, in turn, descended from the McArthur Register, was absorbed by the Record and added to its outfit. The Zaleski Herald was published from February, 1866, to the date named at the head of this paragraph.

The McArthur Republican

The first issue of the McArthur Republican was put out by the Bort brothers on the 10th of December, 1852. It advocated the principles of the whig party and had for its watchword the old motto of the Vinton County Republican: " 'Tis a base abandonment of reason to resign the right of thought." On December 9, 1853, L. S. Bort withdrew and L. W. Bort became editor and proprietor. On March 3d of 1854 the Republican discontinued because, as stated by its proprietor, it was losing $600 per annum by continuing in the field. Mr. Bort said in his valedictory that he had "424 subscribers, 30 of whom were real—the remainder only professional."

McArthur Herald

George Fultz and A. G. Hard revived the old Republican, June 2, 1854, under the name of the McArthur Herald, they having rented the office for one year, and suspended May 17, 1855, to refit and refurnish the office for the publication of the Mineral Region Herald. This paper made its appearance July 14, 1855, A. G. Hard, printer; W. L. Edmiston and

T. Wells Stanley, editors. May 26, 1856, Mr. Stanley retired, leaving Mr. Edmiston in full charge of the paper. It suspended publication during the summer of 1857.

Journal and Register

August 4, 1856, John W. McBeth revived the Mineral Region Herald and changed its name to the McArthur Journal, having for its motto,

"Pledged but to truth, to liberty and law,
No favor sways us and no fear shall drive."

From August 7 to November 21, 1862, the paper was discontinued, while Mr. McBeth was in the army, publication being resumed on the last mentioned date. He continued the paper until the time of his death, which occurred in the beginning of 1863.

J. G. Gibson revived the Journal, April 23, 1863, under the name of the McArthur Register, with the motto, "One flag, one country, one destiny." September 1, 1865, Mr. Gibson severed his connection with the paper, and H. S. Sutherland appeared as publisher, with Capt. H. C. Jones, editor, and Capt. J. J. McDowell, assistant, the intention being to suspend publication at the close of the fall political campaign, and accordingly, October 26, 1865, the paper suspended.

For a number of years the newspaper patronage of the democrats was divided between the Enquirer and the Journal. The first copy of the latter publication was issued on the 14th of August, 1879, with Brown, Bray & Co. as publishers and M. M. Cherry and E. B. Drake in the editorial department. The Journal advocated the principles of the republican party. On December 14, 1879, M. M. Cherry became its sole editor by the withdrawal of Mr. Drake. January 8, 1880, the firm name of A. W. Brown & Co. appears as the publishers, and April 14, 1880, J. Ira Bell became editor. April 22, 1880, the paper was purchased by Hugh J. Savage & Co., who published the paper with W. M. Entler as editor. June 30, 1881, the name was changed to the Vinton County Democrat.

The Democrat-Enquirer

The Democrat-Enquirer was formed by the union of the McArthur Enquirer, J. W. Bowen proprietor, and the Vinton County Democrat, W. M. Entler editor. For more than twenty years it has been under the management of F. P. Magee, its present owner and editor, with the exception of a short period, when John W. Fawcett was in charge.

The Republican-Tribune

In 1894 the new Vinton County Republican was established by V. R. Sprague, its present publisher. In 1908 another republican paper, the Tribune, entered the local field, but in 1912 the two papers were consolidated under the name of the Republican-Tribune.

Methodist Church

McArthur has four active churches—the Methodist, Christian, Presbyterian and Episcopal. The founding of the first-named, in 1814, with Rev. Joel Havens as its first regular pastor, has already been noted. The first log church was used by the Methodists and all other denominations for more than twenty years previous to 1843, when the society erected a brick edifice, then considered quite substantial, if not imposing, for $1,800; size, 42 by 50 feet. The Methodist Church has pursued the even tenor of its way as a strong power for good in the community. The handsome edifice now occupied was erected in ——. Rev. J. W. Orr is in charge of a church which has a membership of 280.

The Presbyterian Church

The Presbyterians of McArthur first listened to preachers of their own church in 1838; they generally came from the university at Athens, and the meetings were usually held either in the old schoolhouse or the Methodist Church. About 1849 Rev. Chauncey P. Taylor was engaged as the regular pastor and very soon afterward a house of worship was erected on the corner of High Street and Boundary Avenue. But the society languished and in 1878 there was a cessation of church activities which continued with only spasmodic revivals until the commencement of Charles B. Taylor's pastorate in 1895. He has resided at McArthur since that time. The church edifice now occupied by the society was erected in 1890 and the present membership is seventy.

In connection with the resuscitation of the church, which had become well nigh extinct, the people remember gratefully the services of Rev. J. P. A. Dickey, who, assisted by Doctor Taylor, reorganized the church in 1889.

The Christians

The Christians commenced to hold services during the very early times at McArthur, but were not strong enough to erect a meeting house until 1861. In the following year a church building was completed, Benjamin Franklin, then editor of the American Christian Review, conducting the dedicatory services. Various improvements have been made in the house of worship to keep pace with a progressive society. Rev. Elmer B. Munson is now pastor over the church, which has a membership of 200.

Trinity Episcopal Church

The Trinity Episcopal Church, never large but always faithful, has a present membership of forty and is under the pastorate of Rev. D. W. Cox, who has been in charge for more than ten years. Its first services were held in 1863, the courthouse accommodating the worshipers for

some time. The church became a regular mission in 1868, and thereafter until 1883 meetings were held in a room in the second story of a frame building which became known as Episcopal Hall. In June, 1883, a little brick church was completed. Among the pastors who served Trinity previous to Mr. Cox were Henry L. Badger, J. Mills Kendrick (now bishop of New Mexico), John Moncur, J. F. Ohl and F. P. Lutz.

The Masons

For a place of its size McArthur is well provided with secret societies. There are three Masonic bodies—Delta Lodge No. 207, F. and A. M., McArthur Chapter No. 102, R. A. M., and Sereno Chapter No. 128, O. E. S. The dispensation for Delta Lodge is dated July 21, 1851, and is signed and sealed by William B. Hubbard, grand master, who appoints L. S. Bort, master; B. P. Hewitt, S. W., and Joseph Magee, J. W.

The first meeting was held July 30, 1851, brethren being present as follows: L. S. Bort, W. M.; B. P. Hewitt, S. W.; Joseph Magee, J. W.; Jacob G. Will, treasurer; W. M. Bolles, secretary; E. D. Harper, S. D.; E. B. Clark, J. D., and L. G. Brown, tyler; visiting brethren, L. Hutchins, of Mingo Lodge No. 171, and J. W. Caldwell, of Hebbardsville Lodge No. 156. The petitions received were those of Silas D. Parker, Wm. H. Baird and Rev. S. Maddux.

The grand lodge granted a charter dated Cleveland, November 4, 1851. The names on this instrument are: L. S. Bort, B. P. Hewitt, Joseph Magee, J. G. Will, William M. Bolles, E. B. Clark, William Carson and L. G. Brown. The first election of officers was held November 8, 1851, resulting in the election of L. S. Bort, W. M.; Joseph Magee, S. W.; J. W. Caldwell, J. W.; J. G. Will, treasurer; William M. Bolles, secretary; E. D. Harper, S. D.; L. W. Bort, J. D., and L. G. Brown, tyler. W. J. Ward is the present worshipful master and J. T. Foreman, secretary.

McArthur Chapter was organized January 7, 1867, under dispensation, a charter being granted October 12th of that year. Under the provisions of the latter an election was held in December by which Alexander Pearce became first high priest and S. C. Case, secretary. These offices are now held by A. W. Paffenbarger and Otto E. Vollenweider.

The Eastern Star Chapter, like the other two bodies, meets in Masonic Hall. Edna May Ward is its worthy matron and Cynthia Hamilton its secretary.

After having two of their lodge rooms consumed by fire, the Masons constructed a building of their own, Masonic Hall being opened in March, 1883.

The Odd Fellows

The Odd Fellows have two lodges, divided between the sexes, and since the great fire of 1883 have met over the Vinton County National Bank.

McArthur Lodge No. 364 of that order was instituted July 3, 1861, by Grand Master William F. Slater, and charter granted. The charter members were: John P. Spahr, Charles Brown, Joseph K. Will, John S. Hawk, Daniel Will and H. P. Ambrose. The lodge elected the following as the first officers of the organization: J. P. Spahr, N. G.; H. P. Ambrose, V. G.; Daniel Will, secretary; Charles Brown, treasurer. When the order was first established they held their meetings in what was known as the "Davis Building."

Of Rebekah Lodge No. 629, I. O. O. F., Mary Cade is its present noble grand and Amanda McNutt, secretary.

Other Societies

Besides the bodies named the following have active organizations: Elk Lodge No. 364, K. of P.—George W. Specht, chancellor commander, and J. W. Darby, keeper of records and seals; Pathapasca Tribe No. 6, Independent Order of Red Men—Owen Waldron, sachem and keeper of records; McArthur Camp No. 3655, Modern Woodmen of America—F. L. Diles, V. C., and A. D. Carnal, clerk; McArthur Hive No. 291, L. O. T. M.—Minnie Will, lady commander, and Anna Corson, record keeper; Sergeant Reed Post No. 250, G. A. R.—Paris Horton, post commander, and W. H. Carson, adjutant.

CHAPTER VI

HISTORY OF HAMDEN

The Paines and Charles Robbins—Platting of Charleston—First Stores and Industries—Incorporated as a Village—Schools—The Hamden Enterprise—The Puritan Brick Plant—Citizens Bank of Hamden—The Methodist Church—Secret Societies.

Hamden, near the junction of the Hocking Valley and Baltimore & Ohio Southwestern railroads, is a village of about eleven hundred people, slightly smaller than McArthur. It is neat and ambitious; has four general and two hardware stores, a large drug store, a grocery store, one flour and feed establishment, a flour mill, a bakery of extensive business, a solid bank, a good newspaper and is the center of a district which is developing valuable deposits of fire clay and cements, as well as productive farms and fruitful orchards.

It has but recently purchased a good light and power plant from the Hocking Valley Electric Railway Company, which will be operated as a municipal establishment. The village is also well supplied with natural gas. Its churches and societies are adequate to the religious and social needs of the community and its Union school, which embraces a high school department of the first class, is another evidence of its advantages for residence.

The Paines and Charles Robbins

The commencement of the village history is generally claimed in the settlement of David Paine on lands between the present Wellston and Hamden. Mr. Paine's log cabin is believed to be the first dwelling erected between McArthurstown and the Town of Jackson. A few years after he erected it his son Lemuel moved to the present site of Hamden, near which was the home of Charles Robbins. The Paines were from Massachusetts; Mr. Robbins from Orange County, New York.

Abraham Wilbur, who was a neighbor, was also a Massachusetts man, as were several others who composed the pioneers. Incidentally most of them were also Methodists.

Platting of Charleston

Nathaniel Richmond was among the earliest and in 1820 entered the land upon which the Village of Hamden was eventually platted. In 1834

the property was purchased by Charles Robbins and J. K. Wilson, who laid out the village in 1829, the survey being made by O. M. Tyson. As shown on the original survey, the village was located in the southern part of section 19 and extended over in section 30, being altogether forty-eight lots. The plat was received by Justice of the Peace Richmond, of Jackson County, on Christmas, 1829, and recorded on the following day. Mr. Robbins owned the land on the east side of Main Street and Mr. Wilson the tract on the west side.

First Stores and Industries

The first merchants in Charleston were William Burlegin and Augustus Frazee. Jervis Leach kept the first hotel. The first teachers were Polly Ward, Thomas and Thompson Leach, John Keenan and Thomas Hagins. Samuel Tarr and Samuel Washburn built a tannery in an early day, which they soon after sold to George and Christian Yager, afterward erecting another. In 1853 and 1854 the foundry was built by a joint stock company with a capital of $5,000. During the previous year the village had been christened Hamden.

The first postoffice in Clinton Township was kept one mile north of the present Town of Hamden and was called Reed's Mill. It was in the course of time removed to Hamden, which name it assumed and retained for a time. It was then named Hamden Junction (its present name) to avoid confusion with another place in the state bearing the same name.

Incorporated as a Village

In 1876 Hamden was incorporated as a village and J. M. Thomas was elected its first mayor. Its city hall, a neat two-story brick building, was erected in 1882.

Schools

The first schoolhouse built on the village site was erected in 1861, and that was replaced by a far more substantial structure in 1888; and almost midway of these years the local press blossomed out. The village schools are at present under the superintendency of Prof. W. H. Webb.

In 1874 the Hamden Leader commenced publication under the ownership of J. W. Bowen, who had founded the Democrat-Enquirer at McArthur. A. M. Vaughan was its editor.

The Hamden Enterprise

The Leader was succeeded on January 1, 1880, by the Hamden Enterprise, the owners of which were William Cassill, F. M. Smallwood and K. J. Cameron. The two latter were practical printers, and all three gave their time to the paper. At the end of six months Mr. Cassill withdrew from the firm, and the remaining partners, Messrs. Smallwood & Cameron,

continued its publication, getting up a very creditable local paper until April 7, 1883. On May 7, 1883, the firm dissolved by mutual consent. Just previous to this, that is, on April 7, 1883, Messrs. Smallwood & Cameron started a paper at Wellston, Jackson County, which was taken in charge by Mr. Smallwood.

K. J. Cameron

At the date of dissolution, May 7, 1883, Mr. Smallwood took the Wellston paper, a five-column quarto, called the Wellston Argus, while Mr. Cameron assumed sole control and proprietorship of the Hamden Enterprise, and this relationship is still maintained, so that Mr. Cameron is looked upon by the people of the county as a fixture. He learned the printer's trade in the office of the Hamden Leader, perfected it in the office of the McArthur Democrat-Enquirer, and is still at his job as an editor. Mr. Cameron is therefore the oldest newspaper man, in point of continuous county service, in Vinton County. His brother, H. A. Cameron, has been associated with him for many years in the management of the Enterprise.

The Puritan Brick Plant

Hamden has just at its eastern doors one of the largest brick manufactories in Southern Ohio, known as the Puritan Brick Company. The great enterprise was placed fairly on its feet in 1909, when the brick plant—only one feature of the ultimate manufactory—was completed. In April, 1908, capitalists from Detroit, Cincinnati, Dayton, Columbus, and several points in Massachusetts, inspected the ground for the proposed industry. The original plan contemplated brick works, an iron furnace and a cement plant, with a railroad leading from the main line of the Baltimore & Ohio Southwestern to the Puritan site. At the inspection of 1908 Porter McMillan, of Detroit, represented the iron interests; S. J. Heafield, of Columbus, the brick; and William L. Holmes, of Detroit, the cement.

Within a year from that time ground covering 1½ square miles was acquired and Mr. Holmes, president of the Puritan companies, turned the first shovelful of earth for the Puritan Railway. In the fall of 1909 both the railroad and the brick plant were completed along modern lines. Everything is run by electricity. The capacity of the plant is 100,000 fine face brick. Two coal mines were opened for fuel supply, and just below the thirty-two-foot vein were found the deposits of white shale for the brick and cement. The coal mines and crusher house are connected with the brick plant by the railroad, which is a mile long, and the material is conveyed in steel cars drawn by an electric locomotive. The water used in the manufacturing operations is drawn from a dam across the valley which forms a storage reservoir known as Puritan Lake.

The property of the Puritan Brick Company, as it has been developed

within six years, is now valued at more than five hundred and forty thousand dollars, and includes the following assets: Land to the extent of 980 acres with houses, barns, etc., $122,872.75; brick plant and machinery, $213,873.94; power house and equipment, $38,800.98; railways and equipment, $56,028.92; laboratory, machine shop and saw mill, with equipments, $3,428.26.

Besides furnishing the foregoing figures, President Holmes has supplied the writer with the following information as to the past, present and future of what is by far the most extensive industry now conducted within the limits of Vinton County:

The Puritan Brick Company owns 980 acres of land free and clear, together with standard gauge and industrial railroads, plant, etc. The

Brick Works Near Hamden

brick plant was begun in September, 1908, and completed to a certain capacity in the fall of 1909. The capacity of the plant is in process of enlargement at the present time and the buildings have been built to allow for expansion of capacity. The plant is equipped for manufacturing both paving and facing brick. The present capacity of the plant, if run wholly on paving brick, is about 66,000 per day, or if run wholly on facing brick is about 100,000 per day.

The company owns something over two miles of standard gauge railroad and about an equal mileage of industrial railroad equipped with electric motors, cars, etc. The area of Lake Puritan is about twenty acres.

The company owns large deposits of coal and mines and uses its own coal for manufacturing purposes. It plans later to enter the market extensively in the sale of its domestic coal. There are also very large deposits of iron ore on the property and in normal iron trade conditions the demand for Puritan iron is positive and considerable.

The company plans to expand its brick plant operations as market and financial conditions warrant. The shales from which the highest

grade paving brick and facing brick are made are practically limitless in extent over our property. There are also extensive deposits of the highest grade materials for manufacturing Portland cement and when cement market and financial conditions warrant a cement plant may also be built on the property.

Citizens Bank of Hamden

The Citizens Bank of Hamden was opened for business in November, 1908, with R. S. Wilcox as president; J. T. Ogier, vice president; and C. C. Roberts, cashier. Its management has remained unchanged. The capital stock of the bank is $25,000, surplus and undivided profits $5,500, and deposits $125,000.

The Methodist Church

There are three religious societies which draw their membership from Hamden and the immediate neighborhood, the Methodist, Presbyterian and United Brethren. The first named is the oldest and by far the strongest, its history being almost coeval with that of the town. David Paine, who built his pioneer cabin between the future sites of Hamden and McArthurstown, was a sturdy and enthusiastic Methodist, and the pioneers of his faith often met at his home to listen to the early circuit riders who came into the region to expound the gospel.

The first Methodist class was not regularly formed at Charleston until 1838. Mr. Robbins, the founder of the town, had donated land for a schoolhouse, and both before and after the class was formed the Methodists often met therein. The United Brethren, who organized about the same time, also worshiped there, and in 1893 erected a church on the site of the little log schoolhouse. The Methodists erected a house of worship on the site of their present church in 1855-56. In 1876 it was remodeled and a bell tower erected. The latter was cut down in 1894 and other improvements made. At that time the membership had increased to about one hundred and fifty.

Rev. John Dillon was the first pastor after Hamden was made the head of the circuit, then came David H. Cherrington, 1856-58; Peter V. Ferree, 1858-60; W. H. McClintock, 1860-61; John N. Pilcher, 1861-62; Isaac B. Cartlich, 1862-64; John F. Dickson, 1864-65; Joseph Robinson, 1865-66; E. N. Nichols, 1866-70; J. H. Hopkins, 1870-71; Ralph Watson, 1871-73; William Abernathy, 1873-75; Mordecai D. Vaughn, 1875-76; George Cherrington, 1876-79; John C. Arbuckle, 1879-81; Ebenezer B. Finney, 1881-84; Samuel A. Crosby, 1884-87; Aquilla R. Neal, 1887-88; Charles V. Plenkharp, 1888-89; Wellington E. Prior, 1889-90; Alonzo B. Shaw, 1890-91; William S. Benner, 1891-92; William H. Miller, 1892-95; David J. Smith and John Sieber, 1895; Isaac C. Peitsmeyer, 1896-98; Henry E. Brill, 1898-1903; E. E. Stone, 1903-07; J. W. Smith, 1907-09; J. A. Currier, 1909-12; C. F. Hager, 1912-14; J. H. Ludlow, 1914.

The present membership of the Hamden church is 170; within Mr.

Ludlow's charge are also Finley and Winters chapels, which add fully 180 to these figures.

Secret Societies

The Masons, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias and Red Men are all well represented at Hamden. Mineral Lodge, F. & A. M., was organized in October, 1854, with the following officers: John Arnold, worshipful master; D. D. T. Hord, senior warden; Franklin Redd, junior warden. It has a present membership of eighty with W. H. Webb, worshipful master; F. G. Sailor, senior warden; V. L. Ray, junior warden; W. H. Henry, secretary; J. F. Ogier, Sr., treasurer. The Masons have also a chapter. They own a temple, which they purchased some time ago.

Hamden Lodge, No. 517, I. O. O. F., was organized July 17, 1872. The late Dr. S. W. Monahan, well known as a state legislator, was its first noble grand; B. W. Kelch, first secretary. It now has a membership of about one hundred and twenty, with the following officers: H. A. Robbins, noble grand; Walter Wilbur, vice grand; H. R. Foose, recording secretary; O. G. Cross, financial secretary.

The Rebekahs (Carnation, No. 554), organized in July, 1902, and have a membership of seventy-five. Officers: Margaret Calvin, noble grand; Edith McCall, vice grand; Viva Foose, recording secretary; O. E. Ray, financial secretary.

The Odd Fellows erected a hall in 1907 at a cost of $5,000, in which both of their bodies meet.

The Knights of Pythias are organized as Clinton Lodge, No. 299, and as uniformed ranks. Officers of the former: O. G. Cross, chancellor commander; John Marks, vice chancellor; Wilson Armstrong, keeper of records and seal. The Pythian Sisters are also represented at Hamden.

The Independent Order of Red Men have formed a society at a comparatively late date and muster some forty members.